



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

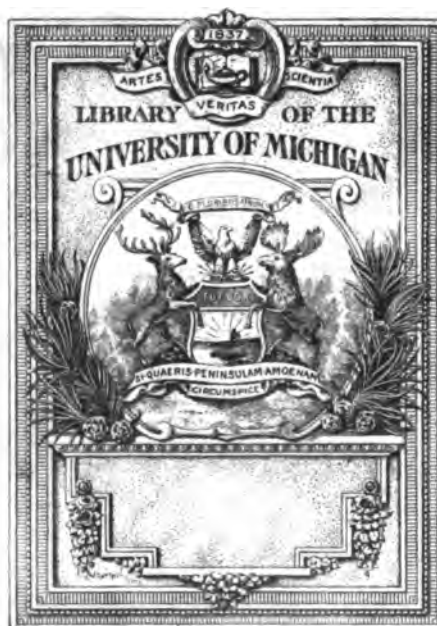
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 50745 9



THE GIFT OF  
*Mr. W. C. Giffards*

HS  
537  
M5  
C75























# FREEMASONRY IN MICHIGAN

---

A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY  
OF  
MICHIGAN MASONRY

FROM  
ITS EARLIEST INTRODUCTION IN 1764

---

COMPILED FROM THE MOST RELIABLE SOURCES

BY  
JEFFERSON S. CONOVER, 33°.

GRAND SECRETARY,  
P. M., P. H. P., P. T. I. M., P. C.,  
PAST GRAND COMMANDER, K. T.

---

VOLUME 1.

---

COLDWATER, MICHIGAN.  
THE CONOVER ENGRAVING AND PRINTING COMPANY.  
1897.

Copyrighted, 1896  
BY  
JEFFERSON S. CONOVER.

## CONTENTS.

---

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.....	I	13
Early Masonry in Europe.....		I
Its introduction into the American Colonies.....		5
Its connection with Masonry of today.....		12
ZION LODGE, NO. 1.....	14	52
First Organization.....		14
Original warrant of 1764.....		15
The Canada Warrant of 1794.....		18
The Masonic Hall over Council House.....		47
Her Worshipful Masters.....	49,	52
DETROIT LODGE NO. 2.....	53	76
Its organization and organizers.....		53
Its constitution and installation... ..	59	63
Its first officers.....		64
Its Worshipful Masters.....		76
OAKLAND LODGE, NO. 3.....	77	88
Its organization and work.....	77	80
Removal to Auburn.....		80
Deed to Governor, for Masonic Hall, etc... ..	81	82
Celebration of St. John's Day, 1842.....		85
Oakland in the second Grand Lodge.....	87	88
MENOMANIE LODGE.....	89	93
Petition for.....		89
Dispensation.....		91
Discontinuance.....		93
MONROE LODGE.....	94	97
Petition for.....		94
Authority to constitute.....		95
Report of constitution.....	96	97
WESTERN STAR LODGE, NO. 6.....		98
STONY CREEK LODGE, NO 5.....		99
Dispensation from General Cass.....		101
Prominent members.....		102
The first Michigan Masonic Temple.....	103	106
Worshipful Masters.....		110
Lewis Cass, Biographical sketch.....	113	119

## CONTENTS

THE FIRST GRAND LODGE.....	120	138
Its organization.....	120	123
The original constitution.....	123	132
The first Grand Officers.....		132
The Act of Incorporation.....		135
The last meeting.....		137
The Morgan Excitement.....	139	173
THE SECOND GRAND LODGE.....	174	208
Revival of Masonry.....		174
Convention of November 13, 1840.....	175	176
First officers elected.....		178
Biographical sketch of Leonard Weed.....	179	180
Report on Michigan in Washington Convention.....	184	185
Michigan case in other Grand Lodges.....	186	195
Communication from Grand Lodge of New York.....	200	205
Dissolution of Second Grand Lodge.....		207
THE LODGES, HISTORICAL SKETCHES.....		208
Lebanon Lodge, Mt. Clemens.....	209	220
Act incorporating the Clinton Institute.....	218	219
Napoleon Lodge, No. 7, Brooklyn.....	221	225
St. John's Lodge, No. 8, Jackson.....	226	232
Evergreen Lodge, No. 9, St. Clair.....	233	236
St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 4, Niles.....	236	246
Western Star Lodge, No. 10, St. Joseph.....	247	249
JOHN BARNEY, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.....	249	255
RE-ORGANIZATION.....		256
Biographical sketch of John Mullet.....	256	258
The new Grand Lodge.....		258
Its Constitution and By-Laws.....	261	270
Greetings from other Grand Lodges.....	271	272
Annual meeting in 1846.....	275	281
Grand officers in 1846.....		281
ADMINISTRATION OF EBENEZER HALL.....	282	292
Biographical sketch.....	282	285
Valedictory of Grand Master Hall.....	291	292
ADMINISTRATION OF E. SMITH LEE.....	295	310
Biographical sketch.....	295	296
Extracts from his annual address.....	300	302
Report on correspondence, A. C. Smith.....	304	306
Grand Officers elected, 1848.....		306
Report of Grand Lecturer.....		307
Grand Officers elected, 1849.....		308
Valedictory of Grand Master Lee.....	309	310
ADMINISTRATION OF JEREMIAH MOORS.....	313	326

## CONTENTS

Biographical sketch.....	313	314
Act incorporating Grand Lodge.....	314	315
Officers elected in 1850.....		319
Revision of Constitution.....		323
Grand Officers elected in 1851.....		326
ADMINISTRATION OF HENRY T. BACKUS.....	329	334
Biographical sketch.....	329	330
Recommendations.....		331
Grand Officers elected in 1854.....		334
ADMINISTRATION OF GEO. W. PECK.....	337	346
Biographical sketch.....	337	339
Annual meeting in 1855.....		339
Report on Washington Convention.....	340	341
Description of new seal.....		342
Clothing and regalia prescribed.....	344	345
Grand Officers elected, 1856.....	345	346
ADMINISTRATION OF GEORGE C. MUNRO.....	346	353
Biographical sketch.....	346	349
Officers elected for 1857.....		350
ADMINISTRATION OF LEVI COOK..	353	359
Biographical sketch.....	353	355
The Lodges during 1857.....		355
Extract from address in 1858.....	356	357
Grand Lecturer's report (Father Blanchard).....	358	359
Grand Officers for 1858.....		359
ADMINISTRATION OF WILLIAM M. FENTON.....	360	373
Biographical sketch.....	360	364
Corner-stone, new post office, Detroit.....		364
Address of J. Adams Allen at same.....	365	368
Lodges in 1858.....		368
Grand Master's address, closing of, 1859.....	369	370
Grand Officers elected for 1859.....		372
Inaugural remarks of Grand Master Allen.....		373
ADMINISTRATION OF J. ADAMS ALLEN.....	374	383
Biographical sketch.....	374	379
Annual of Grand Lodge in 1860.....	379	383
Extracts from Grand Master's address.....	380	381
Recommendation for history.....		382
Grand Officers for 1860.....		383
ADMINISTRATION OF WM. L. GREENLY.....	384	392
Biographical sketch.....	384	385
Report of committee on state of the country.....	386	388
Rob Morris on the same.....	389	390
Poem by Rob Morris.....		390
Grand Officers for 1861.....		392

# CONTENTS.

ADMINISTRATION OF HORACE S. ROBERTS. . . . .	393	404
Biographical sketch . . . . .	393	396
Annual Communication, 1862 . . . . .	397	401
Past Grand Master Cass . . . . .	400	
Poem by Palmer H. Taylor . . . . .	402	404
Grand Officers for 1862 . . . . .	404	
ADMINISTRATION OF FRANCIS DARROW . . . . .	405	416
Sketch of Grand Master Darrow . . . . .	405	407
Lodges burned out in 1862 . . . . .	407	
Grand Master Darrow on the Morris work . . . . .	408	413
Report on death of P. G. M. Roberts . . . . .	414	415
Grand Officers for 1863 . . . . .	415	
ROYAL ARCH MASONRY . . . . .	417	
Monroe Chapter, Detroit . . . . .	417	418
St. Joseph Valley Chapter, Niles . . . . .	418	420
Jackson Chapter . . . . .	421	
The Grand Chapter . . . . .	422	
The first Grand Officers . . . . .	423	
The first Constitution . . . . .	423	433
The year 1850 . . . . .	435	436
The year 1851 . . . . .	436	440
Extract from Czar Jones' address . . . . .	437	439
The year 1852 . . . . .	440	442
The years 1853, 1854 . . . . .	442	446
The year 1855 . . . . .	446	447
The year 1856 . . . . .	447	449
The years 1857, 8, 9 . . . . .	449	467
Concerning Peninsular Chapter . . . . .	449	465
The years 1860, 1861 . . . . .	467	471
Monroe welcomes Peninsular . . . . .	467	469
The years 1862, 1863 . . . . .	471	472
TEMPLAR MASONRY . . . . .	473	
The first Commanderies . . . . .	473	474
The Grand Commandery . . . . .	475	
The dispensation therefor . . . . .	476	
The first Grand Officers . . . . .	477	
Letter, M. E. Grand Master . . . . .	478	479
Expulsion of Sir Knights Roberts, Weston and Ainsworth . . . . .	480	483
Templar matters in 1860-1 . . . . .	488	491
do do " 1861-2 . . . . .	491	492
do do " 1862-3 . . . . .	492	495
Sketch of John Clark . . . . .	495	
ADMINISTRATION OF J. EASTMAN JOHNSON . . . . .	496	
Sketch of Grand Master Johnson . . . . .	496	498
The Morris work repudiated . . . . .	503	514

# CONTENTS.

Grand Officers for 1864 . . . . .	515
Royal Arch Masonry in 1863 . . . . .	516
Templar matters in 1863 . . . . .	517
ADMINISTRATION OF LOVELL MOORE . . . . .	518 523
Biographical sketch . . . . .	518 519
Annual communication 1865 . . . . .	520 523
Discussion of ritual . . . . .	520 522
Grand officers elected . . . . .	522
Chapter Masonry in 1864 . . . . .	523 524
Sketch of Benjamin Porter . . . . .	523 524
Templar matters, 1863-4 . . . . .	527 528
Sketch of Luman R. Atwater . . . . .	527 528
ADMINISTRATION OF WM. T. MITCHELL . . . . .	531 540
Biographical sketch . . . . .	531 536
Events in 1865 . . . . .	536
Annual of Grand Lodge 1866 . . . . .	537
Grand Officers elected in 1866 . . . . .	540
Royal Arch Masonry in 1865 . . . . .	543 545
Sketch of Ebenezer Sprague . . . . .	543 544
Templar Masonry in 1864-5 . . . . .	546
ADMINISTRATION OF S. C. COFFINBURY . . . . .	549 562
Biographical sketch . . . . .	549 551
Corner-stone Soldiers' and Sailors' monument . . . . .	552 555
Masonic events . . . . .	555 557
Building Grand Lodge Hall . . . . .	557 560
Grand Officers for 1869 . . . . .	561 562
Royal Arch Masonry in 1866 . . . . .	562
Sketch of A. B. Cudworth . . . . .	563 564
Sketch of John P. Fiske . . . . .	567 568
Templar Masonry in 1866-7-8 . . . . .	571 584
Sketch of Garra B. Noble . . . . .	572
Sketch of Seaman L. Dart . . . . .	575 576
Sketch of Edward D. Benedict . . . . .	579 580
Sketch of John H. Armstrong . . . . .	583 584
ADMINISTRATION OF A. T. METCALF . . . . .	585 599
Biographical sketch . . . . .	585 589
Amendment to incorporation . . . . .	589 590
Charity Lodge, Detroit . . . . .	591 595
Czar Jones expelled . . . . .	595
Grand Lodge officers for 1871 . . . . .	599
Capitular Masonry, 1869-1870 . . . . .	600 603
Sketch of Charles H. Brown . . . . .	601
The Templars in 1869-1870 . . . . .	603
Sketch of Theron A. Flower . . . . .	603-604
Sketch of John L. Mitchell . . . . .	609 610



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

York, England, A. D. 926 . . . . .	2
Tun Tavern, Philadelphia, 1732 . . . . .	7
Henry Price . . . . .	9
Detroit in 1811 . . . . .	37
Old Council House and Masonic Hall . . . . .	47
Woodworth's Steamboat Hotel . . . . .	53
Leonard Weed's house in 1825 . . . . .	80
Nathaniel Millerd's house, 1826 . . . . .	99
Temple on Mount Moriah . . . . .	107
Lewis Cass in early manhood . . . . . opp	113
Lewis Cass in old age . . . . .	117
John Mullett . . . . . opp	256
Ebenezer Hall . . . . . opp	282
E. Smith Lee . . . . . opp	295
Jeremiah Moors . . . . . opp	313
Henry T. Backus . . . . . opp	329
George W. Peck . . . . . opp	337
Old and New Grand Lodge seals . . . . .	343
George C. Munro . . . . . opp	346
Levi Cook . . . . . opp	353
William M. Fenton . . . . . opp	360
J. Adams Allen . . . . . opp	374
Wm. L. Greenly . . . . . opp	384
Horace S. Roberts . . . . . opp	393
Francis Darrow . . . . . opp	405
Masonic Hall Adrian . . . . . opp	410
Bay City Masonic Temple . . . . . opp	415
Michael Shoemaker, Grand High Priest . . . . .	442
Masonic Hall Albion . . . . . "	447
John Clark . . . . . "	495
J. Eastman Johnson . . . . . "	498
Views in Temple at Grand Rapids . . . . . "	513
Lovell Moore . . . . . "	518
Benjamin Porter . . . . . "	524
Luman R. Atwater . . . . . "	528
Wm. T. Mitchell in 1865 . . . . . "	531
William T. Mitchell, P. G. M. . . . . "	532
Ebenezer Sprague . . . . . "	543
Salathiel C. Coffinbury . . . . . "	549
John P. Fiske . . . . . "	564
Garra B. Noble . . . . . opp	571

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

Seaman L. Dart . . . . .	opp	575
Edward D. Benedict . . . . .	"	579
John H. Armstrong . . . . .	"	583
A. T. Metcalf in 1870 . . . . .		585
A. T. Metcalf . . . . .	opp	592
Theron A. Flower. . . . .		606
John L. Mitchell . . . . .		607

## FAC SIMILE DOCUMENTS, ETC.

---

Autograph Benj. Franklin . . . . .		11
Zion Lodge record December 19, 1794 . . . . .		19
do Jan. 1, 1798 . . . . .		23
do last under Canada warrant . . . . .		30
do under N. Y. warrant, 1807. . . . .	31	35
do end of third period of history. . . . .		38
Detroit Lodge, petitioners for . . . . .		55
do Proxy for constituting. . . . .		57
do Summons for constitution of . . . . .	58	59
do Original Charter . . . . .	opp	60
do Record July 9, 1842 . . . . .		68
do Record July 2, 1844 . . . . .	73	74
Autographs of petitioners, Oakland Lodge . . . . .		77
Oakland Lodge, dispensation for in 1841. . . . .		84
Autographs, petitioners for Menomanie Lodge . . . . .		90
do " " Monroe Lodge . . . . .		94
Invitation to laying corner-stone of first Temple . . . . .		104
Original petition of Lewis Cass . . . . .		115
Summons to Emergent Grand Lodge in 1844 . . . . .	196	197
Dispensation for Lebanon Lodge . . . . .	210	211
Autograph letter from General Cass . . . . .		215



## INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

---

### EARLY MASONRY IN EUROPE.—ITS INTRODUCTION INTO THE AMERICAN COLONIES.—ITS CONNECTION WITH THE MASONRY OF TO-DAY.

---

It is not the province of this work to attempt to prove or disprove any of the existing claims as to the exact origin of the fraternity of Freemasons, yet, as a proper introduction to the history of this institution in Michigan, it is well to briefly review a few points in its early recorded history, as well as its first introduction into America. It is not the design to open a controversy with those who claim that Masonry dates back to the builders of the Egyptian pyramids, or to the building of King Solomon's Temple. A historian, in writing upon this subject says:

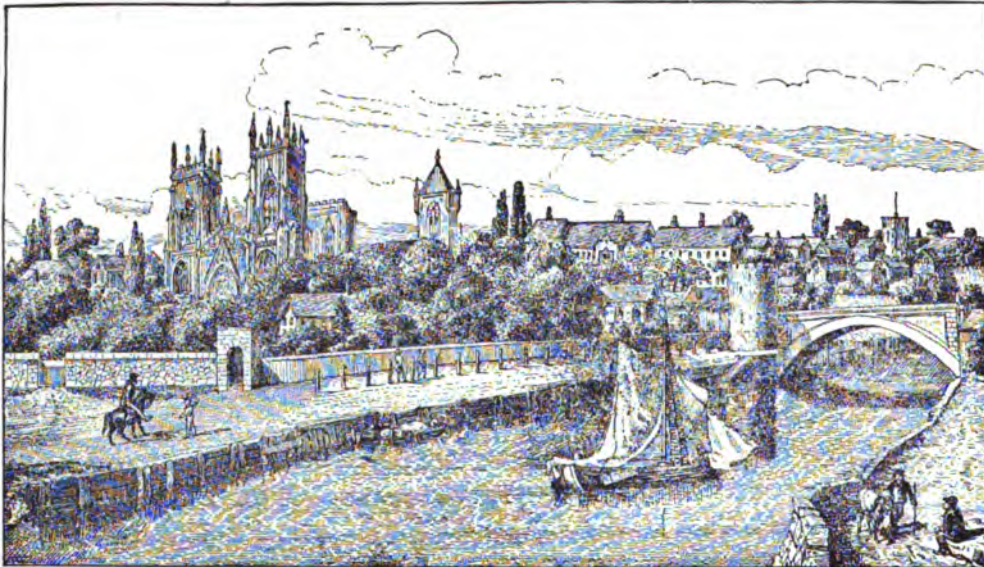
"The mysteries of the Egyptians, passing through Moses to the Jewish people, afterwards disseminated among the Greeks and Romans, were, among the latter, introduced in part into the College of Builders, instituted by Numa Pompilius in the year 715, before our era." He further says: "Many of the corporations of builders who were with the Roman Legions in the countries bordering on the Rhine were sent by the Emperor Claude, in the year 43, into the British Isles, to protect the Romans against the incursions of the Scots. Wherever the legions established intrenched camps, the Masonic Corporation erected cities, more or less important. It is thus that York, called by the Romans, *Eboracum* and subsequently celebrated in the history of Freemasonry, became one of the first that acquired importance and elevation to the rank of a Roman city."

The Roman possession of Britain transformed the inhabitants thereof, and many of the customs and practices of the conquering nation were adopted by the people of that subjugated land. It is without doubt true, that the "Colleges of Builders," introduced by the Romans, became, in England and Scotland, the "Societies of Freemasons" that existed in those countries for a long time after the Roman invasion.

William J. Hughan, of England, one of the best known masonic writers in the world, in writing upon early Freemasonry, says:

"Believing as we do that the present association of Freemasonry is an outgrowth of the Building Corporations and Guilds of the Middle Ages, as also the lineal descendant and sole representative of the early Secret Masonic Sodalities, it appears to us that their ancient laws and charges are specially worthy of preservation, study and reproduction." Again he says: "Grand Lodges are a modern outgrowth of operative Freemasonry, the first of which was instituted in the metropolis of England, on the Festival of St. John the Baptist, A. D., 1717, and was the vigorous offspring of four old Lodges, two of which exist to this day."

It has long been maintained by the most profound English students and writers upon Masonry, that the first Grand Lodge of Freemasons was established at York, by a charter granted by King Athelstan to his brother, Prince Edwin, in the year 926, and that this Prince became the first Grand Master out of York. The Grand Lodge then established continued in operation for about eight hundred years.



YORK, ENGLAND, A.D. 926.

One of the claims of the craft, in those ages, was the right of the requisite number of Masons, wherever they might chance to be sojourning, to combine themselves together into a Lodge, adopt such by-laws as were suited to their government, and, without any authority of warrant from a higher source, to practice the principles and disseminate the benefits of Masonry according to their own judgment. After the

establishment of the Grand Lodge of York, Grand Lodges were formed in Scotland and Ireland, and they were in perfect accord with the one at York upon the matter of the protection and well being of operative masons engaged in the practice of their craft. From the writings of a prominent masonic author, we learn:

"Freemasonry, during the latter part of the seventeenth century, decreased to such an extent that in 1703, but four Lodges existed in the city of London, and that throughout Great Britain at that time none other were known to the members, who, reduced to the smallest number, attended the meetings of these. In fact, with the completion of St. Paul's Cathedral, the city of London was considered rebuilt, and the occupation of the operative Masons seemed to have been brought to a close; while the Accepted Masons, having obtained the object of their desire in the restoration of Monarchy, neglected the communion they had previously kept up with the operative members of the institution. Hence we find, that in the year 1703, the Lodge of St. Paul, so named because the Operative Masons engaged in the erection of the Cathedral, held their Lodge in a building situated in the church-yard or grounds thereof—passed an important resolution, the object of which was to augment the members of the fraternity, and to give to the masonic institution some of its former importance in public estimation, viz:

*Resolved*, That the privileges of Masonry shall no longer be confined to Operative Masons, but be free to men of all professions, provided that they are regularly approved and initiated into the fraternity.

This important decision changed entirely the face of the society and transformed it into what we find it to-day; but many difficulties had to be removed, and many years of probation had to be passed, before this form of its workings could be successfully adopted.

This was owing, first, to the want of union among the four Lodges; second, to the exceedingly disreputable character which, for many years, had attached to the Society—it having degenerated from an influential and privileged institution to little better than a pot-house companionship, with now and then a proud few who remembered its glories of other days; but, perhaps, above all, the determined opposition of the Grand Master, Sir Christopher Wren, the architect of the New City of London, to the spirit of the innovating resolution. This opposition he maintained until his death; so that it was not until after that event, which occurred in 1716, that the four Lodges which still existed, more in name than in fact, felt themselves at liberty to assemble their membership with the primary object of electing a new Grand Master, but more to detach themselves from all connection with the Lodge at York, that had for fifty years enjoyed but a nominal existence, and to put into active operation the decision involved in the resolution of 1703."

In February, 1717, the four old Lodges mentioned in above extract met at the Apple Tree Tavern, in Charles Street Convent Garden,

London, with some other old Masons, and after duly considering the matter, resolved to resume the quarterly communications of the officers of the Lodges; to hold an annual feast, and to choose a Grand Master from among themselves.

Edward T. Shultz, masonic writer, in writing upon this matter, says:

"Before dinner, the oldest Master of a Lodge, presiding, proposed a list of proper candidates, when Anthony Sayer, gentleman, by a majority of hands, was selected as Grand Master of Masons, and was forthwith invested with the badges of office by the oldest Mason and installed; Mr. Jacob Samball, carpenter, and Captain Joseph Elliott, were selected as the Grand Wardens, and thus was instituted the Grand Lodge of England.

Grand Master Sayer commanded the Masters and Wardens of Lodges to meet the Grand Officers every quarter in communication, at the place appointed in his summons, and prohibited the craft thereafter from forming Subordinate Lodges under the "inherent" claim, but required that such bodies should only be organized by a warrant duly issued by the Grand Lodge—as then and there organized.

On the following assembly and feast, St. John's day, 1718, George Payne, Esq., was elected Grand Master of Masons, who also recommended the strict observances of the quarterly communications, and desired the brethren to bring to the Grand Lodge any old writings and records concerning Masons and Masonry, in order to show the usages of ancient times, and this year several old copies of the Gothic Constitutions were produced and collated. The wish expressed at the Grand Feast for collecting old manuscripts, appears to have been preparatory to the compiling and publishing a code of "Masonic Institutions" for the government of the Grand Lodge, and which duty was assigned to Dr. James Anderson and the Rev. John Theophilus Desaguliers, both gentlemen of learning and distinction.

Their work was submitted to committees at various sessions of the Grand Lodge, and after much discussion, many amendments and additions, were finally approved and adopted by the Grand Lodge. So that at the annual assembly and feast at St. John's day, 1722, Doctor Anderson presented his "New Book of Constitutions" in print, the first Masonic work ever issued in that form.

The fraternity expressed their lasting obligations to Grand Master Payne for his zeal as Grand Master, in introducing brethren of noble rank into the Society, who had done honor to the craft by their countenance and example. The number of Lodges began rapidly to increase, and the Grand Lodge entered upon a brilliant career of success and usefulness. Her "provincial Grand Masters" and "Book of Constitutions," soon floated through commerce to all parts where English speaking people resided in any considerable numbers. And in the short space of twenty-five years, the Grand Lodge of England had spread the new Freemasonry in a manner little less than miraculous, into nearly every portion of the civilized world."

It was not more than ten or twelve years after the re-organization of the fraternity in 1717, that it was introduced into America. Brother Benjamin Franklin's paper, the "*Pennsylvania Gazette*," on December 8, 1730, published in Philadelphia, contained notices concerning "the erection of several Lodges of Freemasons in the Province." On June fifth of that year, the first recorded authority, emanating from the Grand Lodge, to plant the institution in America, was contained in the Deputation making Daniel Cox, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master for the Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, in America. There is not the slightest doubt about the genuineness of this deputation. It read as follows:

*Sic Subscribitur.*

(L. S.)

NORFOLK, G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving Brethren now residing or who may hereafter reside in the Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, His Grace, THOMAS, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal and Hereditary Marshal of England, Earl of Arundel, Surrey, Norfolk and Norwich, Baron Mowbray, Howard Segrave, Brewse of Gower, Fitz Allen, Warren, Clan Oswald, este Maltravers, Greystock, Furnival Verdon, Lovelot, Strango of Blackmere, and Howard of Castle Rising, after the Princes of the Royal Blood, first Duke Earl and Baron of England, Chief of the illustrious family of the Howards, Grand Master of the free and accepted Masons of England, *Sendeth Greeting:*

Whereas application has been made unto us by our Right Worshipful and well beloved Brother, Daniel Cox, of New Jersey, Esqr., and by several other Brethren, free and accepted Masons, residing and about to reside in the said Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, that we would be pleased to nominate and appoint a Provincial Grand Master of the said Provinces: Now know ye, that we have nominated, ordained, constituted and appointed, and do by these presents nominate, ordain, constitute and appoint, our Right Worshipful and well beloved Brother, the said Daniel Cox, Provincial Grand Master of the said Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, with full Power and Authority to nominate and appoint his Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens for the space of two years from the feast of St. John the Baptist now next ensuing, after which time it is our will and pleasure, and we do hereby ordain that the Brethren who do now reside, or who may hereafter reside, in all or any of said Provinces shall and they are hereby empowered every other year on the feast of St. John the Baptist to elect a Provincial Grand Master, who shall have the power of nominating and appointing his Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens. And we do hereby empower our said Provincial Grand Master and the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens for the time being, for us and in our



place and stead to constitute the Brethren (free and accepted Masons) now residing or who shall hereafter reside in those parts, into one or more regular Lodge or Lodges, as he shall think fit, and as often as occasion will require. He, the said Daniel Cox, and the Provincial Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens for the time being taking special care that all and every member of any Lodge or Lodges so to be constituted have or shall be made regular Masons, and that they do cause all and every the Regulations contained in the printed Book of Constitutions, except so far as they have been altered by the Grand Lodge at their Quarterly Meetings, to be kept and observed, and also all such other Rules and Instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted to him or them by us, or Nath'l Blackerly, Esquire, our Deputy Grand Master, or the Grand Master or his Deputy for the time being, and that he, the said Daniel Cox, our Provincial Grand Master of the said Provinces, and the Provincial Grand Master for the time being, or his Deputy, do send to us or our Deputy Grand Master and to the Grand Master of England or his Deputy for the time being annually an account in writing of the number of Lodges so constituted, with the names of the several members of each particular Lodge, together with such other matters and things as he or they shall think fit to be communicated for the prosperity of the Craft. And lastly, we will and require that our said Provincial Grand Master, and the Grand Master for the time being or his deputy, do annually cause the Brethren to keep the feast of St. John the Evangelist, and dine together on that day, or (in case any accident should happen to prevent their dining together on that day) on any other day near that time, as the Provincial Grand Master for the time being shall judge most fit, as is done here, and at that time more particularly and at all Quarterly Communications he do recommend a General Charity to be established for the Relief of poor Brethren of the said Province.

Given under our hand and seal of office at London, this fifth day of June, 1730, and of Masonry 5730."

It has been claimed that Brother Cox never exercised the authority conferred in this deputation, but there is evidence that he did so in at least one case, and he doubtless did in others, the record of such action not being preserved. A letter is in existence, that was written by Henry Bell, of Lancaster, Pa., to Doctor Cadwallader of Philadelphia, dated November 17, 1754, in which the following words are used:

As you well know, I was one of the originators of the first Masonic Lodge in Philadelphia. A party of us used to meet at the Tun Tavern in Water Street, and sometimes opened a Lodge there. Once in the fall of 1730, we formed a design of obtaining a Charter for a regular Lodge, and made application to the Grand Lodge of England for one, but before receiving it, we heard that Daniel Cox, of New Jersey, had been appointed by that Grand Lodge as Provincial Grand Master of

New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. We therefore applied to him, and our request was granted."

An old ledger used by "St. John's Lodge," Philadelphia, from 1731 to 1738, which has been preserved, contains accounts which prove that Lodge to have been in existence in 1730.

The issue of Brother Franklin's paper for June 26, 1732, contains the following:

"Saturday last, (June 24th,) being St. John's day, the Grand Lodge of the Ancient and Honorable Society of FREE and ACCEPTED MASONS was held at the Sun (Tun) Tavern in Water Street, when after a handsome entertainment,



THE OLD TUN TAVERN, PHILADELPHIA,  
IN WHICH THE FIRST LODGE OF FREE MASONS WAS ORGANIZED IN NORTH AMERICA.

the Worshipful W. ALLEN, Esquire, was unanimously chosen *Grand Master* of this Province for the year ensuing, who was pleased to appoint Mr. Wm. Pringle, Deputy Grand Master; Wardens chosen for the ensuing year were THOMAS BOUDE and BENJAMIN FRANKLIN."

April 30, 1733, a deputation was granted by Anthony, Lord Viscount Montague, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, to Henry Price, of Boston, appointing him Provincial Grand Master of New England and Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging. The following is a copy of that deputation:

## MONTAGUE (L. S.) G. M.

To all and every Our Right Worshl Worshipful and Loving Brethren now Residing or who may hereafter Reside in New England,

The Rt. Honble and Rt. Worshl Anthony Lord Viscount Montague, Grand Master of the Free and Accepted Masons of England, *Sendeth Greeting:*

Whereas application has been made unto us by our Rt. Worshl and well Beloved Brother *Mr. Henry Price* in behalf of himself and several other Brethren now Residing in New England aforesaid Free and Accepted Masons, that we would be pleased to nominate and appoint a Provincial Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons in New England aforesaid.

NOW KNOW YE That we have Nominated, Ordained, Constituted and appointed and do by these Presents Nominate, Ordain, Constitute, and appoint Our said Worshl and well Beloved Brother Mr. Henry Price, Provincial Grand Master of New England aforesaid and Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging with full power and authority to nominate and appoint his Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens, and we do also hereby empower the said Mr. Henry Price for us and in Our place and Stead, to Constitute the Brethren (Free and Accepted Masons) now Residing or shall hereafter reside in these parts, into one or more regular Lodge or Lodges, as he shall think fit, and often as occasion shall require. He the said Mr. Henry Price, taking especial care that all and every member of any Lodge or Lodges so to be Constituted have been or shall be made Regular Masons, and that they do cause all and every the Regulations Contained in the Printed Book of Constitutions (except so far as they have been altered by the Grand Lodge at their Quarterly meetings) to be kept and observed, and also all such other Rules and Instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted to him by us or by Thomas Batson Esquire, Our Deputy Grand Master, or the Grand Master or his Deputy for the time being, and that He the said Mr. Henry Price or his Deputy do send to us or Our Deputy Grand Master and to the Grand Master of England or his Deputy for the time being Annually, an acct in writing of the number of Lodges so Constituted with the names of the several Members of each Particular Lodge, together with such other matters and things as he or they shall think fit to Communicate for the Prosperity of the Craft.

And Lastly we will and Require that our said Provincial Grand Master of New England do Annually cause the Brethren to keep the feast of St. John the Evangelist, and Dine together on that Day, or (in case any accident should happen to prevent their Dining together on that Day) on any other day near that time as he shall judge most fit as is done here and that at all Quarterly Communications, he do recommend a General Charity to be Established for the Relief of Poor Brethren in these parts.

Given under our Hand and Seal of Office at London the Thirtieth Day of April 1733, and of Masonry 5733.

By the Grand Master's Command,

Thos. Batson, D. G. M.  
G. Rooke, S. G. W.  
J. Smythe, J. G. W.



HENRY PRICE.

Henry Price was born in London, England, in the year 1697 and came to America about the year 1723, being then about twenty-six years of age. No trace of him appears in Boston prior to 1732, in which year he brought a suit in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas in Boston, and he is described in the writ as "Henry Price of Boston, etc., Taylor." From this it is evident that he must have been established in business there as early as 1730 or 1731. In 1733, Governor Jonathan Bilcher appointed him Cornet in his troop of Guards, with the rank of Major, and from that time he was known as Major Price.

Price carried on his business for some time at the sign of the Brazen Head, on Cornhill.

In 1736 he formed a partnership with one Francis Beteilhe, who was a shopkeeper, while Price carried on the tailoring department. This co-partnership continued until 1740. About 1739 it appears that Price gave up the tailoring, for after this he and his partner are described as shopkeepers. In 1741 he assumed sole control of the business,

and carried it on for some time at the corner of Pond and Newberry streets, now Bedford and Washington streets. This was then in the south part of Boston. Price possessed a large lot of land on the southerly side of what is now Bedford street, upon which were a brick store and a dwelling-house, while part of the premises was improved as a garden.

In 1740 he purchased, for £1,000, a lot of land with buildings thereon, situated "at the lower end of the Broad street, wherein the Exchange or Town House stands, leading down to the Governor's Dock."

At the time he purchased, there was a wooden building upon it. In the spring of 1744 he commenced a brick building, which was completed during the summer, and before November; and upon his application, the selectmen gave him permission to erect a sign post in King street, opposite his store. He removed here with his family, occupying the upper part as a dwelling-house, and the lower part as a store. This was the usual manner of occupying buildings used for stores in those days. The firm business not only included the mechanical labor of tailoring, but also the business of what is now known as a merchant tailor, and, in addition, the sale of cloths, silks, ribbons and similar articles of merchandise. This business, as a merchant or shopkeeper, he carried on alone from 1741 to 1750, when he retired. It does not appear that after this he was engaged in any occupation, and from the great amount of real estate which he possessed it is improbable that he was.

In the fall of 1737 he was married to Miss Townsend, who died in the summer of 1751, and May 25, 1752, he was again married to Mary Tilden, of Boston. She died in 1759 or 1760, and on "September ye 17, 1771," he was again married to Lydia Randall.

His estate at Townsend was large, embracing several farms, with buildings, mills, mill privileges, mechanical shops, wood-lots and hundreds of acres. Here he lived quietly, and enjoyed his increasing years. Age prevented his taking any part in the contest with Great Britain, which broke out into Revolution in 1775. He was of course interested in its progress. In a conveyance, made May 14, 1779, he adds after the date and year, the following: "and third year of the independence of the United States of America." This is the only

evidence which has come to hand, showing his sentiments upon the conflict then impending. His active sympathies were undoubtedly with the struggling colonies, as at that time no man would have acknowledge independence, if his feelings had been friendly to the Crown.

About the 14th of May, 1780, while using an axe in splitting rails, it glanced and struck him in the abdomen, inflicting a severe and fatal wound. The most serious consequences were apprehended. His last will and testament were prepared immediately, and executed on the 15th. This document gives a clear idea of his business character. It was made when Major Price was upwards of eighty years of age, while suffering from pain, in view of an early dissolution, and it exhibits the clearness of his intellect and the admirable business traits which had enabled him to amass a large fortune. It especially shows what his religious character was; the possession of three pews in meeting houses not of his faith and of his church evince the strong sympathy he had for religious instruction, and the aid he afforded for its support.

Major Price languished until the 20th of May, when he died at his homestead at Townsend, aged eighty-three years. He left an estate of great value, but which was afterwards much reduced by lawsuits, insecurity of his titles to real estate, and by the general depression resulting from the war of the Revolution upon all property in the New States.

The last words of the inscription on his tombstone are, "*An honest man, the noblest work of God.*"

In the next two or three years following the appointment of Brother Price as Grand Master, considerable correspondence passed between him and Brother Benjamin Franklin, Grand Master in Pennsylvania, from which it appears a strong friendship was formed between these two distinguished brothers. The following is a fac-simile of the autograph attached to one of the letters that Brother Franklin wrote at this time.

*Your affectionate Brother  
N. Servt.*  
*B. Franklin* "Jill.  
Pennsylv."

Grand Master Price organized the *St. John's Grand Lodge* at Boston, and granted warrants for instituting Lodges in the different colonies, and from that time, the spread of Masonry was rapid in this country.

We have given the two earliest deputations of Masonic authority in this country. There is yet one more which should be of interest to the fraternity in Michigan for whom this work is prepared, as it forms the connecting link which joins Michigan Masonry of to-day with the Masonry of colonial times, and through that connection, with the Grand Lodge of England. On June 9th, 1753, a deputation was granted by John Proby, Baron of Carysford, in the Kingdom of Ireland, Grand Master of England, appointing George Harison, Esquire, to be Provincial Grand Master of the Province of New York. This deputation appears on another page at a later place in this work. December 26th, of that year, he was installed and proclaimed by his predecessor, Brother Francis Geolet. The *New York Mercury* of December 31, 1753, contains the following notice of this event:

"On Thursday last at a Grand Lodge of the Ancient and Worshipful Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, a Commission from the Honorable John Proby, Baron of Carysfort, in the Kingdom of Ireland, Grand Master of England, appointed George Harison, Esquire, to be Provincial Grand Master, was solemnly published, we hear, to the universal satisfaction of all the brethren present, after which, it being the festival of St. John the Evangelist, service at Trinity Church. The order in which they proceeded was as follows: First, walked the Sword Bearer, carrying a drawn sword; then four Stewards, with white maces, followed by the Treasurer and Secretary, who bore each a crimson damask cushion, on which lay a gilt bible, and the Book of Constitutions; after these came the Grand Warden and the Wardens; then came the Grand Master himself, bearing a truncheon and other badges of his office, followed by the rest of the Brotherhood, according to their respective ranks—Masters, Fellow Crafts, and Prentices, to about the number of fifty, all clothed with their jewels, aprons, white gloves and stockings. The whole ceremony was concluded with the utmost decorum, under a discharge of guns from some vessels in the harbor, and made a genteel appearance. We hear they afterwards conferred a generous donation of fifteen pounds from the public stock of the Society, to be expended in clothing the poor children belonging to our Charity school; and made a handsome private contribution for the relief of indigent prisoners. In the evening, by the particular request of the brethren, a comedy, called 'The Conscious Lovers,' was presented at the Theatre in Nassau Street to a very crowded audience. Several pieces of vocal music, in praise of the Fraternity were performed between the Acts. An Epilogue, suitable to the

occasion, was pronounced by Mrs. Hallam, with all the graces of gesture, and propriety of elocution, and met with universal and loud applause."

Grand Master Harison officiated for eighteen consecutive years, and during that time issued warrants for the institution of many Lodges, and under his administration Masonry made rapid advance.

He established several new Lodges in the City of New York, others in Albany and Poughkeepsie, in that state, several in Connecticut, as well as one in what was then on the extreme western frontier, the City of Detroit, and from which has spring that noble army of nearly forty thousand who now worship at Masonic Altars in Michigan.

We are now nearing the time when Masonry in America was no longer to be confined to a few of the colonies near the seaboard. It was to be a co-laborer with the white man in opening up, developing and civilizing the great west.

Previous to the year 1764, a few Lodges in the immediate vicinity of Boston, New York and Philadelphia constituted the whole of organized Masonry in America. As civilization begins its unceasing march westward, we find Freemasonry keeping full pace with it, and wherever a center of population begins to develope, we find Masonry planting its banners and lending its helpful influence in elevating humanity, and cementing more closely the bond that binds man to his fellow-man.



## ZION LODGE, DETROIT.

---

FIRST ORGANIZATION—THE CANADA WARRANT.  
THE STRUGGLES AND TRIUMPHS  
OF A CENTURY.

---

The site where Detroit stands was first visited by the French in 1610. In 1701 Detroit was founded by M. DeLaCadillac, under the government of France, and remained under that government for fifty-nine years. In 1760, the English troops having captured Canada, Major Rogers with his command took possession of Detroit, and the English flag took the place of that of France. Campbell's History of Michigan says, "A large part of this force consisted of several companies of the 60th, or Royal American Regiment, officered chiefly by American gentlemen from New York and other Eastern colonies."

A treaty of peace between England and France was signed at Paris, February 10, 1763, and thereafter England retained possession of the military posts in Michigan. May 6th of that year, the celebrated Indian chief Pontiac, commanding the allied tribes, laid seige to Detroit and the garrison was closely beleaguered for six months. In the following year, 1764, General Bradstreet arrived there and strengthened the post, and concluded a treaty of peace with the Indians.

Some of the officers of the 60th Regiment, heretofore mentioned, being masons, they, with others residing there became desirous of meeting together as such, and cultivating the social relations of the order.

They petitioned Provincial Grand Master Harison, of New York, for a warrant to open at Detroit, a Lodge of Master Masons.

The request was granted, and the following warrant was issued by him on the 27th day of April, A. D., 1764.

**TO ALL AND EVERY OUR WORSHIPFUL AND LOVING BRETHREN:**

*Wee, GEORGE HARISON, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in the Province of New York in America, send Greeting:*

*KNOW YE, that, reposing special Trust and Confidence in our Worshipful and well-beloved Brother Lieu JOHN CHRISTIE, of the 60th Regiment, Wee do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint him, the said John Christie, to be Master of a Lodge of Masons, Number one, to be held at Detroit under whatever name the said Master and his officers shall please to distinguish it; and Wee do also appoint Sampson Fleming, Senior Warden, and Josias Harper Junr Warden of the said Lodge by Virtue of the Power and Authority vested in me by a deputation bearing date in London the ninth day of June, A. D., One Thousand Seven Hundred and fifty-three, A. L. Five Thousand Seven Hundred and fifty-three, from the Right Worshipful John Proby, Baron of Carysford, in the county of Wicklow, in the Kingdom of Ireland, the then Grand Master of England, Appointing us Provincial Grand Master of New York. And Wee do hereby authorize the said JOHN CHRISTIE to make Masons as also to do and execute all things Lawful in Masonry, he taking especial care that the Members of his said Lodge do Observe and keep the Rules, Orders Regulations and Insructions contained in our constitutions and their own By-laws, together with all such other Rules, Orders, Regulations and Instructions as shall be given us, and paying out of the first money he shall receive for Initiation Fees to me at New York, Three pounds three shilling Sterling by me applied to the use of the Grand Charity here or Elsewhere.*

*Given under Our Hand and Seal of Masonry at New York this*  
*L. S. Twenty-seventh day of April, A. D. One Thousand Seven Hundred and sixty-four, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty-four.*

*Witness, PETER MIDDLETON.*

*No. 448 of the Register of England and No. 1 of Detroit.*

Thus we see that a little more than thirty years after its organized introduction into America, Masonry was planted in Michigan. This was a very early period in the history of this commonwealth; when the entire peninsulas now constituting this beautiful state, were an unbroken wilderness. Civilization had planted its banders only in

two or three scattered places in this territory. Detroit, that beautiful city with its 300,000 inhabitants, its bustling activity, its wealth and culture, was then simply a frontier military post and headquarters for Indian trading in the northwest.

Michigan, at this time, for military purposes, was a part of Canada, and Detroit was a British military post, far beyond the frontier. All of what is now known as Western New York, Northern Ohio and Upper Canada, was then wilderness. Along the Detroit River, on both sides, there were, according to the best authorities, some three or four hundred French families, representing two thousand to twenty-five hundred inhabitants, but Detroit proper contained about five hundred inhabitants, living in seventy to eighty log houses, all closely huddled together and surrounded by a stockade about twenty-five feet high and twelve hundred in circumference.

The Ottawa, Pottawatamie and Wyandotte Indians occupied the banks of the Detroit River above and below, and they were united, for offense and defense, under the dangerous leadership of the noted and powerful chieftain, Pontiac. The white people were mainly French, with a few Scotch and English from Canada. Nearly all subsisted by the fur trade.

It was in such soil and amid such environments that the seeds of masonry were first planted in Michigan.

Doctor Foster Pratt, in his sketch of early Masonry, says:

"Local historians mention the presence in Detroit of the "60th" or Royal American Regiment, or detachments of it, from 1760 to 1767—four years before and three years after the Lodge was formed—but do not state how much, if any, longer it remained stationed there.

Judge Campbell's history says: "The officers of the 60th seemed to have been much better qualified to deal with the Indians than some of their associates."

"The officers of the 60th were generally well thought of in the country. \* \* \* \* \*

"Captain Donald Campbell of the 60th was the first commandant."

It should be borne in mind that the "60th"—men and officers—was American. Other troops and officers stationed here were English. Naturally enough the American troops, as compared with others, understood the people better, had sympathies and interests more in common with them, liked them better and for good reasons, were better liked by them in return. This friendly and fraternal feeling between the "60th" and the people of Detroit becomes a factor of some importance in our Masonic History.

The circumstances attending the formation of Lodge No. 1 at Detroit, seem to indicate that its warrant was obtained through the influence and agency of the officers of the "60th," who, being "New York Gentlemen," undoubtedly had masonic acquaintance and influence in that city. The same circumstances also raise the question whether it was a "military" or "local" lodge?

"Military Lodges" were forbidden by English G. L. Regulations to admit or make masons of any but "military men of rank"—i. e., above the grade of privates. Residents of stations and others not in the army, were excluded. This was, many times, a wise and prudent rule, both in its military and masonic aspects; but its enforcement was not always necessary. This restriction was distinctly expressed in all military warrants given by their Provincial Deputies. Indeed, there is abundant evidence that some "Military Lodges" with English troops serving in the American colonies, prior to the Revolution, did not obey the rule. The sanction given by the Provincial Deputies to this departure from a rule, rigidly enforced elsewhere, indicates that they were permitted, in this matter, as in others, the exercise of a sound discretion.

The Worshipful Master named in the Detroit Warrant, is "Lieut. John Christie, of the 60th Regiment;" but the warrant contains no other language that gives the lodge, or indicates that it had, a military character. Whether "Sampson Fleming, Senior Warden and Josias Harper, Junior Warden" were soldiers or citizens is not indicated, and we do not now know. None but "military men of rank" being permitted, by English regulations, to be members or officers of a "Military Lodge," (if this was such a lodge), why should not the "ranks" of the Wardens be stated in the warrant as well as that of the Worshipful Master? The inference seems to be that they were residents in civil life, and not "military men."

Of the work of Zion Lodge under this warrant of 1674, no record remains, neither is it known at this day that the lodge worked continuously up to the year 1794, at which time the present complete record of the lodge begins. History and tradition are alike silent upon this matter. It is highly probable that the lodge ceased work sometime previous to that date.

In 1794, Michigan being held and claimed by England as a part of Upper Canada, what more natural than that the masons of Detroit, desiring the privileges of a lodge, should apply to the Grand Lodge of Canada, then fully organized, for authority under which to work. A number of zealous masons therefore petitioned the Grand Lodge of Canada and on September 7th, A. D., 1794, the following warrant was issued by that Grand Lodge.

THOMAS AINSLIE, D. Grand Master.

THOMAS DODD, S. G. W.

JOHN LYNCH, J. G. W.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

We, the Right Worshipful THOMAS AINSLIE, Esq., Collector of his Majesty's Customs, Lieutenant-Colonel of the British Militia of the City of Quebec, etc., and Deputy Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, (according to the old constitution granted by His Royal Highness Prince EDWIN at York, Anno Domini nine hundred twenty and six) in Canada and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging:

KNOW YE, by the authority in us vested, by His Royal Highness Prince EDWIN, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and of the Most Illustrious Order of St. Patrick, Major General of His Majesty's Forces, etc., Grand Master in his absence, that we do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brethren, viz: The Worshipful JAMES DONALDSON, one of our MASTER MASONS; the Worshipful EDWARD BYRN, his Senior Warden, and the Worshipful FINDLY CAMPBELL, his Junior Warden, to form and hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, aforesaid, at or in the City of Detroit, in Upper Canada, upon the first Monday of every Calendar month, and on all seasonable times and lawful occasions; and in the said Lodge, (when duly congregated,) to admit and make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world.

And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, JAMES DONALDSON, EDWARD BYRN AND FINDLY CAMPBELL, (with the consent of the members of their Lodge) to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this Warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, etc., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose and install their successors, etc., etc., etc. Such installations to be upon (or near) every Saint John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge, forever: Providing the above named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established Rules and Regulations of the Craft; paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted and to the R. W. Grand Lodge of Canada; conforming to the Laws and Regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication therewith; otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hands and the seal of our Grand Lodge, in Quebec, this seventh day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four, and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety-four.

JAMES DAVIDSON, Grand Secretary.

(Note.—This Warrant is registered in the Grand Lodge, Volume 1, Letter S.

Under the authority contained in this warrant, the brethren met in the house of Brother James Donaldson and organized Zion Lodge No. 10. Authentic and recorded history really commences on this date. The first record of this lodge, and it is the first record of any Masonic Lodge in the west, is here presented in exact fac-simile, reduced a little in size.

Detroit <sup>th</sup> Decemb: 1794

Lion Lodge N<sup>o</sup> 10 — Under the sanction of the  
Grand Lodge of Canada Met in due form at the house  
of B.<sup>r</sup> James Donaldson

Worshipful B.<sup>r</sup> Byrn in the Chair

B.<sup>r</sup> Donaldson — J. W.

B.<sup>r</sup> Campbell — J. W.

B.<sup>r</sup> Johnson — Tyler

B.<sup>r</sup> Patterson — Treasurer

B.<sup>r</sup> McLuck — Secretary

By Virtue of warrant the Worshipful B.<sup>r</sup> Byrn Opened a  
Grand Lodge for the installment of B.<sup>r</sup> James Donaldson, W.<sup>m</sup>  
of Lion Lodge N<sup>o</sup> 10. on the Registry of the Grand Lodge of  
Canada

The W.<sup>m</sup> B.<sup>r</sup> Donaldson was regularly Installed and homaged  
Said Grand Lodge was closed and adjourned to Quebec —

The Worshipful Master James Donaldson called the Craft  
to order and opened an Entered apprentice Lodge.

Our B.<sup>r</sup> Buland not having the antient Landmarks  
Was put thro the first degree of Masonry —

Petitions was also read from Joseph Douglas and John  
Munro of the Royal Artillery Recommended by By B.<sup>r</sup>  
Campbell, Praying to become Members to the Antient and  
Honourable Society of free and accepted Masons

The Brethren pleasant agree, to celebrate the festival of S.<sup>t</sup> Johns  
The Evangelists day 27<sup>th</sup> December

The Lodge was closed at Ten O'clock in Love and harmony

Thus reads the earliest Masonic record in the northwest. From this time until the year 1821, the history of Zion Lodge is the history of Masonry in Michigan. In view of this fact, many details are presented in the history of this lodge, which might, were there many other lodges working at that time, have been omitted. They are given to show the masonic zeal which animated the hearts of those pioneers in masonry, the difficulties under which they labored, and to show the contrast between the facilities enjoyed by those early brethren and those of our own days.

The second meeting of this lodge was held on December 27th, 1794, and St. John's Day was celebrated, as shown by the following record:

"The Worshipful Master called to order and opened a Master Masons Lodge when our W. Brother John Askwith was Hailed from Modern to ancient Masonry. The Masters Lodge Cloased, and Opened as an Entered Apprentice Lodge under which the Brethren Presant Dined Sumtuiously together and spent The Evening according to Ancient Customs. The Lodge was cloased at 10 o'clock in love and Harmony."

The first work done by Zion Lodge under this Canada Charter was on January 5, 1795, when Joseph Douglas, of the Royal Artillery, received the first degree. Two petitions were received at that meeting, By-Laws were read, adopted and signed, and Zion Lodge may be said to have fully entered upon its career of prosperity.

On the 6th of April of that year, the following action is recorded

"It was Agreed by the unanemously Consent of all the Brethren Present, to carry on Correspondance with the Grand Lodge of Canada Annually on the 24th of June, being the Most Seasonable time of the year for that purpose."

The following action was also taken regarding petitions and balloting:

"It was agreed by the Members present, that every person Wishing to become a member of this Lodge shall be Regularly ballotted for, and if one black bean only be given against him, the Brother who gives it must give his reasons before the Lodge; and if two black beans be given against him the two Brothers who gives against him, must give their Reasons in Private before the Master and the two Wardens, who is allowed to Judge whether the Reasons given be sufficiant or not, and that at a future oppurtunity, and if three black beans be given against him, he is to be rejected."

The records shows names of absent brethren as well as those in attendance at the meetings of the Lodge, and those absent must give acceptable excuses or pay a fine for non-attendance. Regularly every year, upon the 24th of June and 27th of December, feasts of the Saints John were observed and officers installed, and the brethren "dined sumptuously together in celebrating all Grand Masters and absent Brethren." At such celebration of June 24th, 1795, the records go on to show that,

During the time of Mirth, Brother Curry arrived from Mackinac in the Detroit Sloop, and spent the remainder of the Evening with us. As Brother Donaldson has been at Extraordinary expense in providing a Dinner for the feast of St. John's the Baptist and as only Nine out of the Seventeen Brothers attended to Partake of Said Feast, the Brothers present are of opinion that the sum of Two pounds four Shillings York must be Taken out of the funds belonging to the Lodge, for the purpose of defraying said Feast, and that a further regulation be made the next Monthly lodge Night for future feasts.

At the next meeting it was agreed by unanimous consent that all brethren should pay for their dinners on St. John's Day whether absent or present.

Think of these semi-annual feasts, brethren of the present day, when several hundred of you at a time surround your banquet tables and partake of feasts such as were unknown a hundred years ago. Let your thoughts for a moment revert back to as small a number as nine observing every recurring St. Johns Day, and finding, amid their modest surroundings, the same pleasures and enjoyments which you have to-day. It is worthy of note that no matter what occurred to mar the pleasures of the evening's meeting, every record shows that "the lodge was closed at ten of the clock in perfect love and harmony."

On the 4th of July, 1796, the lodge instructed "Brother Treasurer Donaldson to present to the Grand Lodge under whom we are sanctioned a sum of two Guineas for the relief of indigent Brethren wherever found."

One week after that date, July 11, 1796, General Wayne's army took possession of Detroit and the stars and stripes floated over it for the first time. Zion Lodge, however, continued to work under the Canada warrant for ten years from this time.



In this same year the county of Wayne was set apart. It extended from the Cuyahoga River, (where Cleveland now stands) in Ohio, to the line now dividing Indiana and Illinois, and embraced all the subsequent Territory of Michigan, which included the present states of Michigan and Wisconsin, with a part of Ohio and Indiana. Detroit was the county seat.

On the 5th of December, 1796, the lodge decided that "the absence of Brother Ruland as Junior Warden, was considered by the lodge as a breach of the By-Laws and accordingly sentenced to pay a fine of two shillings, which rule should stand good in future toward all officers absenting themselves in like manner."

Members in those early days were somewhat derelict in the matter of paying dues, as well as those of the present day, as, on July 3rd, 1797, appears this record: "The years proceedings being now due to be reported to the Grand Lodge, it was considered whether the absent members should, for their arrearages, be accounted for at present by the body, and unanimously agreed to furnish from the body the necessary supply to expedite that report and hold the absent members answerable to this body."

Sept. 4th, 1797, Zion Lodge was asked to recommend certain brethren on the River Thames for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, but declined doing so, giving as reasons therefor, "Having no correspondence with that body, could not further assist them than by applying to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada from whom we have our authority and recommend them for a dispensation under our warrant for a certain time, liable to be revoked by us upon appearances of any bad usages and this upon a new request for that purpose." Evidently, Zion Lodge desired, to a certain extent, to exercise the rights and prerogatives of a Grand Lodge.

Differences of opinion among members of the lodge, whether on questions of money or other matters of difference, were almost invariably settled to the perfect satisfaction of both parties in the lodge. Such matters would be referred to a committee, who would carefully investigate the same, and from their report there was seldom an appeal.

The initiation fees in those days were divided up for different purposes, as shown by the following entry: "The body then proceeded

to the initiation of James McDonnell, who, after being duly prepared, received the first degree of masonry, paid the accustomed fees of two Guineas for installation, one dollar for use of the Grand Lodge and two shillings to the Tyler."

What would the brethren of to-day think of a lodge action like the following, which is recorded Jan. 1st, 1798.

*Bro Es May absent witho<sup>t</sup> pretence fined - 4/-*  
*Bro Everts — 8<sup>s</sup> — 8<sup>s</sup> — 8<sup>s</sup> 2/-*  
*Bro Williams — 8<sup>s</sup> — 8<sup>s</sup> — 8<sup>s</sup> 2/-*  
*Bro Ash — 8<sup>s</sup> — 8<sup>s</sup> — 8<sup>s</sup> 2/-*  
*Bro Freeman — 8<sup>s</sup> — 8<sup>s</sup> — 8<sup>s</sup> 4/-*  
*Bro W. Niff Mupage by Bro Purland Sick*  
*Bro Curry Absent when in Town — 2/-*

The jurisdiction of Zion Lodge was not confined to Michigan, but extended over into Canada, and on some occasions action upon petitions was delayed because the passage of the river was dangerous. It was the practice of the brethren at that time, when persons were proposed for initiation, to require their attendance at the next regular meeting that they might be seen by the members before being balloted for. It was further the practice to require visiting brethren to contribute their share of the evening's expenses, but in 1799 the lodge resolved unanimously that "in future the expenses of all visiting brethren shall be paid out of the lodge box." From this time forward visitors were admitted without being obliged to help pay the expenses of the lodge.

In August, 1799, with their annual returns to Grand Lodge, the lodge again presented two Guineas for the relief of indigent brethren.

It is worthy of note that while this lodge regularly celebrated St. John's Day twice in each year, the records show that on each

occasion the accounts connected with each celebration were regularly settled before the meeting adjourned. They also show that feasts for a great many years were held at B. Woodworth's Hotel, and that the prices were generally \$1.50 per person. They usually had an oration or a sermon and sometimes both.

Violaters of civil and masonic law were sometimes summarily dealt with, as, notice the following extract from the records of October 6th, 1800. "From the complaint being offered by several brethren against Isaac Moses, absconded, who has defrauded them unbecoming a mason, he is unanimously expelled by the body and to be reported to the Grand Lodge."

In April, 1801, the lodge was asked to recommend certain brethren at Walden for a dispensation for a lodge at that place and the action on this request is recorded in these words:

Received the memorial from the brethren at Walden the perport of which is is that they request we would assist them in obtaining the warrant, also to bestow our benevolences out of our fund. Unanimously agreed to recommend them as worthy and deserving Brothers but could not think of parting with money. Sent the Brethren at Walden copy of our resolve.

In 1801, it was "ordered on motion of Brother Scott and seconded by Brother Grover that a cocked hat be purchased by the Brethren for the use of the lodge, to be worn by the Worshipful Master." Imagine the Worshipful Master in 1895 wearing a cocked hat!

The two items of business most frequently recorded, aside from work in the degrees, consists of revising By-Laws and renting halls, these two being done almost annually.

In September, 1801, the lodge rented a new room for a place of meeting for the sum of \$30 per annum, and for a stove during the winter season, a further sum of \$7.50. On one occasion the lodge resolved to meet at ten o'clock in the morning of the 20th inst. *in full dress*, and go in procession to the new room where future meetings were to be held.

Immediately upon occupying this new room, Brother Schieffelin was authorized to purchase certain books on masonry for the use of the lodge, using his own judgment with respect to quality, number and price. This was the starting point for a library for Zion Lodge.

At the close of the year 1801, "The committee directed to audit the Lodge accounts, now report on investigation, there appears to be a balance in the Funds of Eighty-six pounds, Ten Shillings and Two Pence, New York Currency, and outstanding debts to the amount of Twenty Seven Pounds, Fifteen shillings and Ten pence half penny." At this time two guineas were again donated to the Grand Lodge.

In June, 1802, the records say "Brother Robert Abbott being elected Master, 7th inst., for the ensuing six months, but his business calling him to the Indian Country and consequently not present to be installed, the present Master to be continued pro tempore."

During a year or two preceding 1803, there was considerable complaint about the difficulty of getting correspondence from the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada and at a meeting held on the second of May, 1803, the first action was taken looking to a severance of relations with that Grand Lodge, and the following record is made of such action:

"The Worshipful Master then read a letter received from the Grand Lodge, dated the 23rd February 1803, which was taken into consideration, when it was agreed to make the returns due, and write to the Grand Lodge, praying to be discontinued, and a recommendation to obtain a warrant from the Grand Lodge of New York, and that for this purpose the Lodge will apply by Brother Schieffelin, who undertakes to procure the same."

On the fifth of September of the same year, the Lodge took further action looking to a transfer of its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of New York, the record of which action is as follows:

"The Lodge taking into consideration the situation we are placed in not only as it respects our distance from the Grand Lodge of Quebec but also our residing under another Government have thought proper upon mature consideration and reflection to make application to the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of New York to obtain a renewal of No. 1 of Detroit, formerly under their sanction, or to obtain a new warrant from them and to obtain this request they have appointed their well beloved Brother John Schieffelin to do and act for them therein, and likewise to pray that Brother Robert Abbott be Worshipful Master, John Dodemead, Senior Warden, and David Davis, Junior Warden. And that Brother Charles Jewett be appointed to install said officers, That Brothers William M. Scott, Abbott and Dodemead be a committee to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge and that the Secretary be ordered to furnish Brother Schieffelin with a copy of this minute for his instruction."

The committee appointed for that purpose prepared the following petition:

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL THE GRAND LODGE OF NEW YORK:

"The humble petition of the Brethren of Zion Lodge No. 10 of Detroit, Indiana Territory most respectfully sheweth. That your petitioners have long and sensibly experienced the great inconveniency they have labored under, arising from their local situation, far removed from any Grand Lodge of the United States, they have held their warrant under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Quebec, Lower Canada. But finding it inconvenient to hold a regular correspondence under a foreign government, and from sincere attachment to the Government under which they exist, think it a duty incumbent on them to make Application to some lodge within their own Territories, and for this purpose they have selected the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of New York. The object of our petition is, that the Worshipful Grand Brethren would upon mature consideration of our relative situation and circumstances, if they think it meet and convenient revive a warrant No. 1 of this place, now lying dormant, and formerly under sanction of their lodge. But if this cannot be accomplished, to grant a new warrant, and for this purpose confer with our beloved Brother Jonathan Schieffelin, who is commissioned to obtain the same, as will appear by the extract from the minutes, And Your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray that the honour of the craft may flourish in your hands."

*Detroit 20th September, 1803.*

It was nearly four years, however, before Zion Lodge finally severed its relations with the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada and again became a constituent of the Grand Lodge of New York. During these four years the Lodge continued its work as before that time, with no particularly stirring events to mar its harmony. On May 10th, 1804, the Lodge met in an emergent communication, and as recorded, "The Body then walked in procession carrying the warrant, Jewels, Tools and implements to our newly rented hall in the house of Brother John Dodemead."

After getting located in this new hall, the Lodge adopted this amendment to its By-Laws, as a means to secure a more regular attendance of its members:

"Any member, not in office, absenting himself from the Lodge the whole evening shall be fined the sum of two Dollars, or if absent one hour 50 Cents; the Master for absenting himself from the Lodge the whole night shall be fined the sum of four dollars, or, at the rate of one Dollar for each Hour that he may be absent after lodge hours; the Senior Warden Three Dollars or 70 Cents for

each hour, the Junior Warden two Dollars and 50 Cents, or 62½ Cents for each hour; the Secretary and treasurer as the Junior Warden and the Senior and Junior Deacons as common members, excepting always the member absenting himself shall be able to offer such reason as the lodge shall deem sufficient."

Here is a curious resolution that was passed in January 1805:

"As there was a considerable sum of money in the funds Dormant, that part of it should be drawn for the Importation of a quarter Cask of Madura Wine, for the use of the Lodge, as the members had to pay an extravagant price for that article, when as by importation it would come cheaper and be better, the money made use of for that purpose could and would be returned from time to time by the members; The motion was seconded by the body, and the Secretary ordered to Draw upon the Treasurer for the amount, and Import the same from Montreal the ensuing Spring."

The Territory of Michigan was created by an act of Congress passed January 11, 1805, to take effect June 30, of that year, and William Hull was appointed Governor.

On June 11, of that year, the day before the arrival of the Governor and Judges, almost the entire town was destroyed by fire. The old city was mostly contained within the stockade before mentioned, and comprised from one hundred and fifty to two hundred buildings. Of this whole number, one small building near the river was the only one not burned. Outside the stockade, however, quite a number of buildings had been erected, and these were untouched by the fire, and among them places were found where the meetings of the Lodge could be held until better accommodations were provided.

Zion Lodge shared in the general loss incident to this fire. It was preparing to celebrate the coming St. John's day in a more conspicuous manner than before, and had issued invitations to Lodges 14 and 18, in Upper Canada to participate with them in the exercises of the day. Of course the fire effectually prevented the proposed celebration. The Lodge held a meeting at the house of a Mr. Lafontaine, on the day that had been fixed for the celebration, and installed the officers for the next six months. It was then removed to the house of Brother Abraham and resumed its work without the loss of a meeting. Its warrants and records were saved and thus it was enabled to continue meeting without interruption. The furniture having all been lost, Brother Abraham was ordered "to take the trouble of procuring for the use of our Lodge, *a strong chest* with

*three locks and keys, 4 benches with 3 of a large size to match, 2 pedestals, 3 large candlesticks, and a desk and pedestal for the Worshipful."*

In November, 1805, another committee was appointed to renew the petition to the Grand Lodge of New York, which was not favorably acted upon when presented before.

On the twenty-fourth day of June, 1806, when the Lodge had assembled as usual to observe the feast of St. John, it was "unanimously resolved that this Lodge do sanction the application of the Royal Arch Masons of this Lodge to obtain from the Grand Chapter at Albany a warrant for a chapter to be holden at Detroit." Here was the start of Royal Arch Masonry in Michigan, further mention of which will be made later in this work.

Differences having arisen during this year, between Brothers McDougall and Smyth, over some accounts which they seemed unable to adjust between themselves, it was brought into the Lodge for settlement, and the committee to whom it was referred reported "that if any difference of account is now due by Brother Smyth to Brother McDougall for Beef, the latter is obliged to take it out in eating and drinking." The records are silent as to whether or not Brother McDougall *ate up* the balance of his account.

In May, 1807, the Lodge had procured another new hall, and on the 30th of that month the members again "walked in procession, accompanied with proper music, carrying the Warrant, Jewels, Tools and Implements to our newly rented hall in the house of Brother John Palmer, where the worshipful delivered a very animated discourse appropriate to the occasion. The Worshipful informed the Brothers that he had just received an invitation from His Excellency, Brother Hull, requesting the favor of the officers and members of this Lodge and the Visiting brethren, after the labor is over, to call and take refreshment with him, which was unanimously accepted of." General Hull proved a true friend of Masonry and frequently took occasion to participate with them in their exercises.

The time was now rapidly drawing near when the ardent wish of the brethren for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of New York was to be gratified. The records of the Grand Lodge of New York, on

Sept. 3, 1806, say, "A petition from a number of brethren at Detroit, at present members of Zion Lodge, No. 1, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Quebec, praying for a warrant from this Grand Lodge and surrendering their former warrant, was read and granted."

This was in accordance with the repeated requests of Zion Lodge, but, owing to the delays incident to travel and transportation in those days, this warrant did not reach Detroit until the following summer. At a meeting held on June 1, 1807, the warrant not yet having been received, the following record appears:

"On motion of Brother Scott, who suggests that as a new Warrant from New York is daily expected, having been left by Mathew Elliott at Niagara and this being the evening for the election of officers for the ensuing six months, that the same brethren continue in office.

*Resolved*, that they be and are hereby re-elected; to the exception of Brother John Conner who agrees to do the office of Tyler, and Brother Comparet offers to perform the duties of Junior Deacon and Brother Smith those of Senior Warden, which is accepted by the Worshipful Master and the rest of the brethren."

On the sixth of July, 1807, the long wished for warrant from New York having been received, the Lodge met for the last time under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and closed up its business with that Body, and adopted the following:

"*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to draft an extract from the minutes and report to the Grand Lodge, together with all dues to the same, with our sincere acknowledgements for their brotherly love and affection toward us, and that Brother Scott, Brother Robert Abbott, and Brother McDougall be the Committee to prepare and forward the same with the utmost promptitude and diligence."

Having given a fac-simile of the first record of Zion Lodge under the Canada warrant, it is proper that the closing part of the last record under that warrant be given in the same manner. This record will be found on the next page in Brother McDougall's handwriting.



On Motion, Resolved  
that the outstanding debts now due this  
Lodge as particularised in the 'Book of  
Lodge Dues' be collected by the present  
Secretary, who is hereby authorised  
to pay the Balances due and to remit  
the Grand Lodge dues as stated in said Book  
so soon as the amount can be collected by  
him, and the remaining sum in his hands  
thereafter, he is hereby required to pay over  
to the Secretary of Union Lodge Number One  
as a Donation from this Lodge to said  
Number One — The Master Masters  
Lodge then closed and an Entered apprentices  
immediately opened — The Entered apprentices  
Lodge then closed as usual in perfect love  
and harmony. And Hands closed  
for Ever — By Order of the Worshipful  
Master and the Rest of the Brethren

Geo. C. O'Donnell  
Secretary L. L. No. 1

This record marks the close of the second division of Zion's history, the first being its work under the original warrant of 1764, no written records of which remain. From this time, this Lodge assumes a new position, and is no longer subordinate to a foreign Grand Body. Hereafter, she is, in all respects, an *American* Lodge, with affiliation entirely in the Country in which she is located.

On the same day which terminated the allegiance of Zion Lodge to the Canada authority, the members thereof met and organized under the New York warrant, and, marking as it does, the beginning of the third division of the history of this Lodge, the records of this meeting under the new warrant are certainly entitled to a prominent place in the history of this lodge. They read as follows:

Detroit 6 July 1807  
 In Conformity to a dispensation granted  
 to the Worshipful William McDougall  
 Esquire, Past Master of Zion Lodge No 10.  
 By the most Worshipful The Honorable  
 De Witt Clinton Esquire Grand Master  
 of the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient  
 and Honorable Fraternity of Free & Accepted  
 Masons of the State of New York, according  
 to the old Constitutions regularly solemnly

established under the Auspices of Prince Edwin at the City of York in Great Britain in the year of Masonry 4926, in ample form assembled -

The following Brethren regularly summoned gave their attendance at a Hall prepared for the Installation of Lion Lodge number - One, in the House of Brother John Palmer viz.

William Elphinstone

James Abbott

George All Douglass

Richard Smyth

John Dodgins

Esquires

B<sup>r</sup>. Philip Lecuyer Esq. B<sup>r</sup>. Jean Bapt. Camparet

" John Palmer

" John Conner

" Leonard Brooks

" James Conner

" Joseph Emerson

" S. Townshend

" John Burvey Esq.

" James Forsyth

" Christopher Tuttle . James Goro

The Lodge was then opened in the third degree by the Substitute of the Grand Master  
 Bro Wm L Scott PM in the Chair

- " Philip Leeper S Warden
- " Richard Smyth J Warden
- " John Dodernead Treasurer
- " George M Douglass Secretary
- " John Palmer Senior Deacon
- " Jean Buff. Compere Junior Deacon
- " John Conner Tyler

Late Officers  
 & Members of  
 Lion Lodge  
 No. 10, under the  
 G L of Lower Canada

~~Stearns~~

The Worshipful Pro-pastmaster then repeated an appropriate prayer - when the dispensation and the Warrant of Constitution were read - and also a suitable and proper address on the Nature and design of the Craft was delivered when the new Lodge was constituted agreeably to the Ceremony of Installation as laid down in the Constitution of the Grand

Lodge of <sup>Grand</sup> Free and accepted Masons aforesaid  
 in the State of New York - viz  
 Bro James Abbott Esq Worshipful Master in the }  
 " Philip Lecuyer Esq Senior Warden }  
 " Rich<sup>d</sup> Smyth Esq Junior Warden  
 " Wm Dodemund Esq Treasurer  
 " George Mc Dougall Esq Secretary  
 " John Palmer — Senior Deacon }  
 " Jean B<sup>r</sup> Compere Junior Deacon }  
 " John Conner — Tyler }

On Motion, Resolved that a Committee be  
 appointed to frame a Code of By Laws for  
 this Lodge — Resolved that Bro Worshipful  
 Bro Treasurer and Bro. Scott be the said Committee  
 and report next regular Lodge — A Letter from  
 Bro. Whistler was then read accompanied with  
 certain documents, Ordered to lay over until  
 next regular Lodge & that Bro Harvey, Dodemund  
~~Robert Abbott~~ & Smyth be a Committee to examine  
 the documents & produce charges thereon, if  
 deemed expedient  
 The Stewards produced Accounts amounting  
 to Thirteen pounds Ten Shillings new York money  
 for the Furniture of the Lodge, Ordered to

draw on the Treasurer for the same as soon as the Funds are adequate - The following Brethren late Members of Lion Lodge who were admitted Members of this Lodge on

Willie McD Scott John Harvey, Leonard Brooks Solomon Trusheim, Joseph Emerson, James Conner Benjamin Woodworth, James Torryth, James Picquet

On Motion Resolved that thirty two Dollars be remitted to the Grand Lodge by the next Mail to defray the expenses of our Librarian

The Lodge was then called <sup>from</sup> Labor to refreshment and again to Labor -

The Master Masons Lodge then closed and an Entered apprentices immediately opened - When the Lodge closed in perfect Love and harmony until the first Monday in August - barring Emergencies

Geo W Druggall  
Secretary

Among the names recorded here as members of this lodge, are several who were men of importance at that day. Brother George McDougall, for many years the efficient Secretary, was Chief Judge of the District Court; James Abbott was a prominent merchant and was one of the Associate Justices of that Court; Dr. Wm. McD. Scott was a prominent layman of the Episcopal Church and frequently reads its service on the Sabbath; John Dodemead kept a well known tavern and was a prominent man in that early day.

For the next few years Zion Lodge, instead of being number ten, as under the Canada warrant, was known as number one, which number it retained until the war of 1812 caused it to suspend labor for a time.

It will be remembered, that in those early days, the lodges usually had their halls in some tavern where suitable rooms could be had. This practice was followed by Zion Lodge, which at least a part of the time, met at the Dodemead House, which was situated near the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Shelby streets. It was kept there as early as 1805, and was one of the best known taverns of its day. Possibly the influences surrounding such a place of meeting might have been the cause of adopting the following as an additional article of their By-Laws, in October, 1807:

"As soon as the Lodge is closed, or within one-half hour after, each Brother shall retire, and every Brother guilty of a breach of this Article shall forfeit and pay to the Secretary for the use of the Lodge a fine of five Dollars, except in case of necessary detentions by some unforeseen occurrence or cause."

The loyalty of the members of Zion Lodge to the United States government is most fully attested by an extract from the records of a meeting held on July 4th, 1808, which reads:

"This being the anniversary of our glorious independence, the Right Worshipful Master, after some suitable remarks on the occasion, closed the Lodge as usual, in perfect love and harmony."

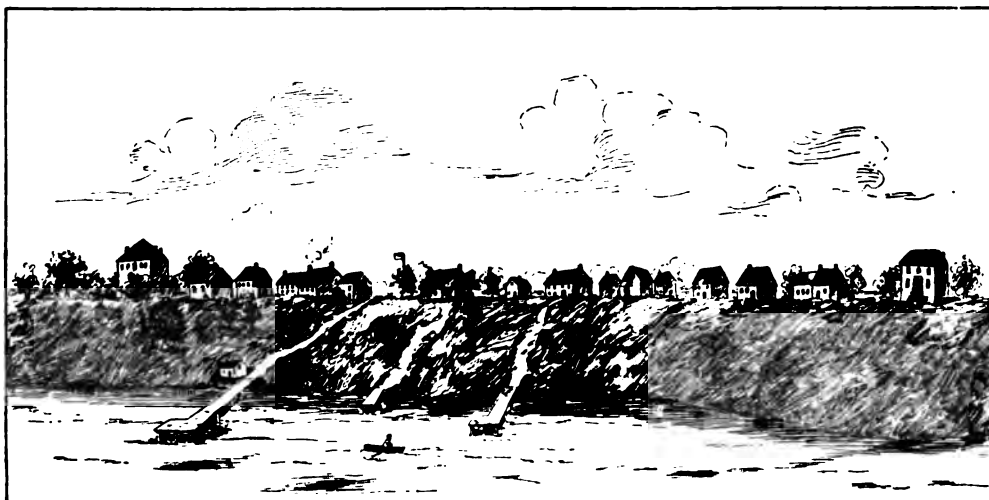
In May, 1809, the following By-Law was adopted:

"That from and after the first day of June 1809, every member of this Lodge, whether absent or present, (provided nevertheless that he is within 20 English miles of the hall,) shall pay 67½ cents, each regular lodge night for refreshment and no more; and the Deacons or Stewards are hereby required, and it shall be their duty to provide refreshment accordingly."

This remained a law until February, 1812, when it was changed

so as to make the amount fifty cents, and visiting brethren were required to pay the same as members, except on the occasion of their first visit.

Six years after its destruction by fire, Detroit presented the appearance shown in the accompanying engraving. The original of this picture was drawn by George W. Whistler, (who was a brother of Mrs. James Abbott,) while he was attending school there. The House of Captain Dodemead was the sixth one from the right. At this time the population was about seven hundred.



DETROIT IN 1811.

The records show that the five years succeeding the organization under the New York warrant were free from anything of extraordinary importance. Meetings were held with perfect regularity. Many of the foremost citizens of Detroit became active members of the institution, and peace and prosperity seemed to prevail in this Lodge. General William Hull was Governor of the Territory, and frequently identified himself with the fraternity. At a meeting held on the tenth of August, 1812, it is recorded that "Lewis Cass, from American Union Lodge, No. 1, Ohio," visited the Lodge. This was his first visit to a lodge in Michigan, where fourteen years later he became Grand Master.

The events of this year—1812—were very trying to Zion Lodge and forced a cessation of its activity for nearly four years. The



war between England and this country, so severe along the American and Canadian borders, was felt in all its severity at Detroit. On the sixteenth day of August, 1812, this Territory again passed under British control, and the peace and harmony of the Lodge was greatly disturbed. At the regular meeting held on September 7th, 1812, the following records were made:

"Since the last regular communication of this Lodge, the American flag having been lowered and that of his Britanic Majesty's substituted, towit, on the 16th day of August last, at noon, from which and from the political situation of the country generally it appearing expedient that an early and more full Lodge should be held. On Motion of Brother A. B. Woodward, it is ordered unanimously that when this Lodge is closed, it be closed until Wednesday next at seven o'clock P. M. and that Brother Secretary P. T., and Brother Tyler P. T. be requested to inform every Member and Brother in the country thereof."

At the adjourned meeting five days later—September 12th—the following action is recorded,

"On motion, it is unanimously agreed that the Charter, Jewels and implements of the Lodge be deposited with Brother Denoyer."

Then follows the close of the record, marking the end of this third period of Zion's history.

*The Lodge then closed as usual  
in perfect Love and Harmony  
and adjourned to the first mon-  
day in September 1813 unless  
sooner called together by proper  
authority.*

*James Abbott  
Secretary*

When the members voted, on September 12, 1812, to adjourn for one year, they little thought that nearly four years would pass before Zion Lodge would hold another meeting. Such, however, proved to be the case. The war lasted a longer time than was expected and did not cease until after the date to which the Lodge had adjourned. In October, 1813, the combined forces of the British and Indians were defeated by the U. S. Army, the great Indian Chief Tecumseh was killed, and the American flag once more waved over Detroit. General Lewis Cass was appointed Governor, and peace settled over this peninsula.

For some reason, unknown at the present day, Zion Lodge was permitted to remain dormant for more than two years longer. Very early in the year 1816, a petition was sent to the Grand Lodge of New York for a renewal of the Charter, which had been forfeited in consequence of no meetings having been held for more than one year. This request was granted, and on April 9, 1816, Zion Lodge again assembled, took up its rusty tools and resumed labor. The minutes of this meeting form the best historical sketch that can be written of this resumption of work, and therefore are here given:

*New York, 14th March 1816.*

"To the Committee of Zion Lodge (Late No. 1) No. 62.

Brethren:

I duly received your communication for the Grand Lodge and laid it before them at their last meeting, and now enclose you their proceedings thereon. Considering that Zion Lodge has worked for a number of years without paying any dues to the Grand Lodge, their resolution will be deemed a liberal compromise of the dues to which they were entitled. They ought to be made regular once a year and though I have several times received the returns of the naming of the members, they have never been accompanied with the dues. I have it therefore in charge from the Grand Lodge to inform you that it will expect in future a punctual discharge of Zion Lodge dues from the time they commence working under their warrant again, to which I beg the particular attention of the Lodge and of yourselves.

The alteration of the number has been owing to an arrangement of the numbers of all the Lodges under the Jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge since issuing of Zion warrant, and according to which it now stands on our Books No. 62: The Lodge will therefore hereafter distinguish itself by that number.

I have the honor to be fraternally and respectfully,

JOHN WELLS, Grand Secretary.

James Abbott )  
Phillip Lecuyer ) Committee.

## GRAND LODGE.

*New York, 6th March, 5816.*

A petition from a committee of Zion Lodge No. 1 of Detroit was read, stating that owing to the late war the Lodge had been obliged to suspend its labour for so long a time as thereby to forfeit its charter, and praying that the same might be renewed. Whereupon it was resolved that the said charter be renewed, and the said Lodge hereafter known by the name of Zion Lodge No. 62: Provided however that the said Lodge do within six months pay to this Grand Lodge the sum of fifty dollars in lieu of all past dues to the time of their beginning to work under the renewal of their warrant hereby granted: in default whereof the same shall be forfeited and surrendered to this Grand Lodge.

Extract from the minutes.

John Wells,  
Grand Secretary.

Whereupon on motion of Brother Secretary, Resolved, that the Lodge accept the conditions prescribed by the Grand Lodge of the State of New York which have been this evening read. That in future Zion Lodge No. 1 be called and known by the name of Zion Lodge No. 62. That the By-laws heretofore adopted by Zion Lodge No. 1 be adopted for the Government of Zion Lodge No. 62, provided nevertheless that so much of the 3rd article as requires that the officers of the Lodge should be elected on the regular communication next preceding the festival of Saint John the Evangelist, be suspended and excepted and that the Lodge do proceed to elect and install the officers of this Lodge on Monday the 15th April instant.

On motion of Brother Sibley, Resolved, that all the members of Zion Lodge No. 1 do subscribe the By-laws adopted for the Government of Zion Lodge No. 62.

His Excellency Brother Cass, Brother Gratiot, Brother Sibley, Brother Bender, Brother Oliver Williams, Brother Robey and Brother Gale applied to be admitted members of this Lodge. Were severally balloted for and unanimously admitted.

His E. Brother Cass, Brother Gratiot, Brother Sibley, Brother Bender, Brother Robey and Brother Oliver Williams paid the Secretary two dollars and fifty cents each for their admittance to membership."

This meeting therefore marked two important events in the Lodge's history—the re-organization of the Lodge, and the admission of the distinguished brother, Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan, who afterwards became first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

Six days later the Lodge held an election of officers and Brother Cass was elected Worshipful Master and a committee was appointed

to apprise him of the event. He expressed himself as extremely thankful for the honor, but that circumstances would oblige him to decline. Brother Sylvester Day was thereupon elected to that position. Brother Cass, however, was a frequent attendant at Lodge meetings and participated in its business, helped to frame a new Code of By-Laws for the Lodge immediately upon its re-habilitation, and, like ordinary members, he was sometimes fined for non-attendance. On December 27, 1816, he delivered the address in connection with the feast of St. John.

The Lodge desiring the most complete information of what was expected from it by the Grand Lodge of New York, instructed the Secretary to write for copies of its laws and ordinances and especially to request information of the duties and dues required of a Lodge *situated as this is, beyond the possibility of all representation.*"

Although it is to be presumed that the various halls in which Zion Lodge had met in past years had been duly dedicated, yet no record exists of such an event until September 10, 1816, when, the Lodge having again removed to a new hall that had been prepared for it in the house of Brother Robey, it is recorded that after a procession had marched from the hall last occupied, "accompanied with martial music," the hall was dedicated to Masonry according to ancient custom.

The first authentic record of any regular instruction in Masonic work in Michigan is on February 3, 1817. At this time a lecturer visited Zion Lodge and gave instruction to several of the officers and member. The records say:

"Brother Curtis having arrived for the purpose of giving Masonic Lectures to the Lodge, Resolved, unanimously, that Brothers Sr. and Jr. Wardens, Brothers Secretary and Treasurer, Brothers Senior and Jr. Deacons and Stewards and Brother General Macomb be appointed to receive the necessary instructions together with such other Brothers as may wish to attend: That they meet at such time and place as they think proper for that purpose."

In March, 1817, the Lodge again removed to Brother Woodworth's Hotel, at which place it held its meetings for a considerable time thereafter. It was at this same house that the first Grand Lodge of Michigan was organized and held several meetings. Immediately after becoming located in this hall it was

*"Resolved*, unanimously that all masons made by any Lodge heretofore held at Detroit, or were members thereof, and who are now resident in this vicinity, and not in the habit of attending our communications be summoned to appear at our next regular Lodge, 5th May and shew cause for such non-attendance."

As an evidence of its interest in the cause of education, the following action, taken at a meeting held September 15, 1817, is given:

"The Brethren were then informed that the object of this meeting was to take into consideration the propriety of subscribing, as a Lodge, in aid of the University of Michigan: and of engaging a Hall in the buildings of the same.

On motion, resolved that the W. M. be authorized to subscribe, in behalf of this Lodge, two hundred and fifty dollars, in aid of the University of Michigan, payable in sums of fifty dollars per annum. It was further resolved, on motion: that this Lodge will rent a Hall from the University of Michigan at One hundred dollars per annum, to commence from the first occupation of the same, payable quarterly: *provided* that the Hall be erected in two years,—And it was further Resolved, that the said sum of two hundred and fifty dollars, subscribed as above, be paid out of the sum appropriated by the Lodge for refreshment, and that refreshment be dispensed with until the sum is fully paid."

Truth compels the further statement, that it being claimed that that the conditions accompanying the subscription had not been fulfilled, this subscription was afterwards repudiated when payment thereof was demanded.

December 14, 1819, the committee appointed to make arrangements for the celebrating of the coming St. John's Day, were "instructed to make arrangements for a dinner on the approaching festival, that shall cost only one dollar and fifty cents a head," Soon after this the Lodge "Resolved, that if any Brother enter the Lodge disguised with Liquor, the Worshipful Master shall direct him to retire."

For a little more than three years the Lodge was known as number 62, but at the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, on June 4, 1819, the lodges on its registry were re-numbered according to the dates of their earliest warrants. Mt. Vernon Lodge, of the city of Albany, had, up to that time, been number three, but investigation proved that the original warrant of Zion Lodge bore an earlier date than that one, and Zion therefore became number three, which it retained until the organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan seven years later.

It is to be noted as a matter of fact, that Zion Lodge was not

prompt nor regular in the payment of its Grand Lodge dues. She wished to be exempt from such payment, because, situated so far away, representation in Grand Lodge was impracticable, if not impossible. This subject was the cause of frequent correspondence with that Grand Body. It was only after repeated letters from that Grand Lodge upon the subject, that, on March 6, 1820,

"Brother Abbott on the part of the committee appointed on the 15th December reports that there is due to Grand Lodge the sum of \$32.25 up to the 9th of April 1819, which report was unanimously accepted of, and the Secretary is ordered to remit the amount per next mail; and if there is not a sufficiency of money in the Treasury for that purpose, he and the Treasurer are authorized to effect a loan in behalf of the Lodge for the deficit.

The next month a more complete report was presented upon this matter, as "The Secretary reported a complete Registry Return and a Returns of Dues of Zion Lodge to the Grand Lodge embracing the period from the reinstatement of the Lodge in April 1816 to December 27, 1819; by which it appears, there is due the Grand Lodge up to December 27, 1819—Seventy-nine dollars fifty cents. Whereupon—

*Resolved*—That the returns as made out by the Secretary be transmitted to the Grand Lodge, with the amount of dues up to December 27, 1818, and as much more as is consistent with the funds of Zion Lodge; and that the Secretary be authorized to effect a negotiation, to obtain such money as will be current in the city of New York, on the most advantageous terms."

Again, on this subject, on August 7, of the same year, it was "*Resolved*, that the Worshipful Master and Wardens in behalf of Zion Lodge No. 3 be, and they are hereby authorized and required, to draw up and send a Petition to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, respectfully requesting them to remit the yearly dues from Zion Lodge, in order that it may be enabled to make donation to the worthy brethren who are or may be in want in the vicinity of this Lodge:—And that the W. M. and Wardens have discretionary power to solicit a Grand Visitor from the Grand Lodge, or ask their decision on certain points in Masonry."

In December following, the Secretary was instructed to transmit to the Grand Secretary the Registry Return and acknowledge the amount of dues, but advert to the petition which was made to the Grand Lodge August 11th, praying that the dues be remitted.

About this time, Zion Lodge removed its place of meeting to another hall, which it used in conjunction with the Monroe Chapter, R. A. M., which had been organized and was now sharing with the lodge, this field of labor. The Lodge paid two-thirds and the Chapter one-third of the rent of the hall.

We are now arriving at a period in the history of Zion Lodge when it no longer occupied this masonic field alone. At a meeting held August 17, 1821,

"There was presented a petition from sundry brother Masons in Detroit and its vicinity, praying that Zion Lodge would recommend them to the confidence and good will of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, was read:—whereupon *Resolved*—That the officers of this Lodge do recommend said petitioners to the G. Lodge as persons meriting and worthy of the object of their prayer."

The warrant asked for was granted the following month and Detroit Lodge, No. 337, entered the field and became a co-laborer with old Zion. For twenty-seven years since its Canadian warrant was issued, and fifty-seven from its first warrant, no other Lodge came to dispute its occupancy of this growing field. But the seeds planted during all these years fell upon too good ground to be barren of results, and we now find brethren from various other places seeking from Zion Lodge, the necessary recommendations for securing dispensations for new Lodges. And they never applied in vain. Soon after recommending the petitioners for Detroit Lodge, viz: on Christmas day of the same year, a petition to the Grand Lodge of the state of New York praying the grant of a charter was laid before the Lodge. The recommendation was promptly given and Oakland Lodge was organized shortly thereafter, at Pontiac, and to assist in the organization of the new Lodge, clothing, jewels, etc., were cheerfully loaned by Zion Lodge.

May 3, 1824, a petition was received from sundry brothers residing at Green Bay, requesting a recommendation from the Lodge to enable them to obtain a charter, and it was "*Resolved*, that the officers of this Lodge sign said petition in behalf of this Lodge."

This was Menomanie Lodge, situated in what is now Green Bay, Wisconsin.

Again, on July 5, 1824, they were asked to recommend still other brethren who desired Lodge privileges, and a petition from Monroe was presented for recommendation to the Grand Lodge of New York, and this warrant was granted in the following December.

There were now four Lodges working in the Territory of Michigan, and very naturally they began to be desirous of having Grand Lodge connections nearer than distant New York. The subject of

organizing a Grand Lodge in this Territory began to be discussed among the members, and this discussion soon assumed tangible shape. At a meeting of Zion Lodge held August 1, 1825, the Lodge first took action looking to that end. At this time it was

*"Resolved, that Brothers Whitney, W. Master, and Reed be a committee to confer with a committee from Detroit Lodge, No. 337, and the Masters and Wardens of the other Lodges in the Territory on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge and report at the next regular communication And that the Secretary furnish a copy of the above resolution to each of the Secretaries of the respective Lodges in that Territory."*

Oakland Lodge was the first one to reply to this proposition and gave her hearty approval of such a course. No further definite action appears to have been taken until January 2, 1826, when it was

*"Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed from this Lodge whose duty it shall be to correspond with the other Lodges in the Territory on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge of Michigan, and to call a convention for that purpose whenever they may deem it expedient, in conjunction with the committee of Detroit Lodge appointed for the same purpose. Bros. H. J. Hunt, A. G. Whitney and Wait were appointed said committee."*

In May the concurrence of Monroe Lodge was received, and Brothers John Anderson, Harry Conant and Charles Noble were named as a committee from that Lodge to co-operate with the others. Menomanie and Detroit Lodges also favored the organization of a Grand Lodge, accordingly on June 23, 1826, a special meeting of Zion Lodge was called, a part of the record of which is as follows:

*"The W. M. opened a M. M. Lodge in due form and stated that the object of this meeting was to appoint three Delegates from this Lodge to meet in Convention tomorrow, with Delegates from the other Lodges of the Territory, for the purpose of taking such measures as may be deemed necessary toward the formation of a Grand Lodge. A communication from the W. M. of Menomanie Lodge No. 374, together with copies of the minutes of said Lodge upon the same subject were read—*

*Resolved, That three delegates be now appointed on the part of this Lodge, to meet in convention as above, and the W. M., H. J. Hunt, J. L. Whitney and A. E. Wing were appointed."*

The following day, June 24, 1826, was a memorable one in the history of Michigan Masonry. On this day the convention first met that organized the Grand Lodge and gave a new impetus to Masonry



in this rapidly growing Territory. The events connected with and following this meeting, are more fully noticed in another part of this work.

Zion Lodge held its usual St. John's Day celebration on that day, and then many of the members attended the convention in which all were so vitally interested.

By this time the fraternity in Detroit felt convinced of the permanence of their Lodge, and that it was time to secure a permanent place for holding their meetings and cease their frequent removals. On June 2, 1826, a meeting was held, that, at first promised great results. It is recorded as follows:

"At a meeting of the Members of Zion Lodge, Detroit Lodge and Monroe Chapter, held at the Lodge room in the city of Detroit, on the evening of the 2nd June A. D. 1826, for the purpose of consulting on the propriety of erecting a Masonic Hall in the city of Detroit.

A. G. Whitney was called to the chair and Felix Hinchman appointed Secretary.

The object of the meeting being stated, the committee appointed at a former meeting to confer with Gov. Cass on the subject of obtaining permission to erect a Masonic Hall over the Council House in said city, made a favorable report of their conference. Whereupon it was

*Resolved*, that it is expedient to erect a Masonic Hall over the Council House in the City of Detroit for the uses of said Lodges and Chapter.

*Resolved*, that for the purpose of carrying into effect the object contemplated by the foregoing resolution, a committee of three be appointed and authorized to solicit subscriptions from the Members of the Masonic Fraternity, to be applied to the purpose of erecting said Hall, under the direction of the said Lodges and Chapter; and that the amount of the several subscriptions be refunded hereafter by the said Lodges and Chapter. Whereupon, Charles Jackson, P. Lecuyer, and Henry J. Hunt were appointed said committee.

*Resolved*, that the committee appointed by the resolution above, be authorized to call a meeting of the Brethren, when they deem it expedient, for the purpose of furthering the above object.

*Resolved*, that a copy of the proceedings of the meeting be furnished by the Secretary to each of the said Lodges and Monroe Chapter.

Signed,

F. Hinchman, Sec'y.

A. G. Whitney,  
Chairman.



✓ OLD COUNCIL HOUSE AND MASONIC HALL.

A building committee was appointed and the work of building an additional story on the old Council House was commenced without delay. This Council House was a fair-sized, one-story stone building, and the Detroit Masons added another story which was lathed and plastered outside, making the building present a somewhat unique appearance.

Notwithstanding the zeal of these brethren and their determination to build for themselves what they hoped would be a permanent home, their expectations were not to be realized, for before the building was occupied by them, though almost entirely completed, the anti-masonic crusade laid its withering hand upon them, and masonic work in Detroit ceased for many years.

To aid in carrying out the purposes named, Zion Lodge instructed its W. M., to draw on the Treasurer for the full amount of all unappropriated moneys, to aid in the erection of said Masonic Hall.

In September, 1826, Zion Lodge sustained a great loss in the death of its Worshipful Master, Brother Henry J. Hunt, who was buried by the Lodge on Sept. 17th, being only thirty-seven years of age. Brother Hunt was one of the most active of the delegates that formed the Grand Lodge and was elected its first Grand Treasurer. He died in less than two months after such election.

Although the Grand Lodge of Michigan was formed in June, 1826, and Zion Lodge was most fully identified therewith, it was not until January 6, of the next year, that its allegiance was formally transferred from the Grand Lodge of New York. The records of that meeting say:

"A letter of dispensation from the M. W. G. Master, accompanied with a communication from the Grand Secretary of the same informing us of the organization of said G. Lodge and requiring our acknowledgement of the same, were received. Therefore, *Resolved* that we do acknowledge the Jurisdiction over us of the G. Lodge of Michigan; and the Secretary is hereby directed to communicate same to the said G. Lodge under the seal of this Lodge."

With the organization of the Michigan Grand Lodge, Zion Lodge became No. 1, and retained this number during the existence of that Grand Lodge. In 1827 the active membership appears to have become very much reduced, and, in compliance with a petition therefor, on December 3d of that year, this dispensation was read:

"Whereas it has been represented to me, Lewis Cass, Grand Master of Masons in Michigan, that owing to the removal by death or otherwise of the members of Zion Lodge No. 1, the number of Members in said Lodge has become so reduced that it is inconvenient to fill the offices, and whereas there are several Master Masons who are anxious of becoming members of the same. Therefore be it known, that by virtue of the authority in me vested, I do grant to said Zion Lodge No. 1 for this evening only, the power to propose and admit members without the necessity of keeping applications under advisement from the one regular meeting to the next.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto affixed my name and private seal at Detroit this third day of December. A. L. 5827.

(L. S.)

Signed

Lewis Cass.

Quite a number of members were admitted at that meeting through the permission granted.

The time was now near at hand when Masonry was to become practically extinct in Michigan for the space of eleven years. The "Morgan excitement" in the state of New York had a most disastrous effect upon Masonry all over the northern states. Especially was this the case in Michigan. The order was shaken to its very foundations. So intense and bitter became the opposition to the Masonic institution, that it was deemed wise, by the prominent Masons of that day, that all masonic labor be suspended until the intense excitement should abate. The Grand Lodge therefore met and resolved to suspend labor, and requested all its subordinate Lodges to do likewise. That this announcement came suddenly and unexpectedly upon the Lodges is proven by the fact that no mention of such an intention appears in their records. Zion Lodge was holding its meetings with perfect regularity, and the record of the last meeting prior to such suspension, has not a word in reference thereto. That record, in full, is as follows:

Detroit, March 23d, A. L. 5829.

At a regular communication of Zion Lodge No. 1 held this evening.

Present, Bro. H. Dean, W. M.

“ O. Wait, S. W.

“ M. Moon, J. W.

“ Hurd, Sec'y.

(Performed the duty of J. D. also) Dean, Senior D.

Bro. Beach, Tyler.

The Master Mason's Lodge opened in due form when the minutes of the last regular read and accepted. On motion it was resolved the building committee have further time to make report until our next regular communication. On motion it was resolved that Bro. A. W. Dean have permission to withdraw his membership by complying with the by laws—on Motion the Lodge closed in harmony.

G. Hurd, Sec'y."

Only that, and nothing more. Following this brief record, the sun of Zion's prosperity was eclipsed for the next fifteen years. We have traced her career under all the political changes through which the Territory has passed for sixty-five years. The most prominent men in civil, political and military life, men whose names are preserved in the history of our commonwealth, met around her altar and there received an inspiration to nobler deeds and higher purposes. Her offices have been filled by men who bear an honorable record in history. Under the warrant of 1764, we have no record of other names than that of Lieut. John Christie and his two wardens. From the time of the Canada warrant of 1794, to the cessation of activity in 1829, the following named brothers occupied the Worshipful Master's chair:

James Donaldson, James May, Hugh Heward, James McDonnell, Wm. McDowell Scott, Robert Abbott, John Dodemead, Richard Smyth, Christopher Tuttle, James Abbott, Sylvester Day, Jonathan Eastman, Gen. Alexander Macomb, Andrew G. Whitney, Austin E. Wing, John L. Whiting, Obed Wait, Henry J. Hunt, Elliott Gray, John E. Schwarz and Henry Dean.

From the date of the Canada warrant until work was suspended in 1821, the Lodge held five hundred and twenty-nine meetings, regular and special, an average of fifteen meetings for each year. During this time she initiated one hundred fifty-one, raised one hundred forty-seven, and admitted seventy-one.

When Zion Lodge laid down her working tools and closed her records with the brief entry recorded above, her members little thought that fifteen years would pass by before they should again meet around their common altar. Such, however, proved to be the case. This Lodge did not participate in the work of the second Grand Lodge nor did it resume labor until that Grand Body was ready to dissolve and make way for another to be legally formed. When it was necessary to aid in the organization of the present Grand Lodge, Zion was one of the first Lodges to take active steps in that direction. On the recommendation of the Grand Lodge of New York, Zion Lodge, with the others which had previously had charters from that Grand Lodge, applied for a renewal of her former warrant. This was immediately granted and Zion Lodge now became No. 99 on the registry of the Grand Lodge of New York. Regarding this, the records of New York Grand Lodge for 1844, contain this significant item:

"The applications for the revival of the three Lodges warranted by the Grand Lodge of New York in Michigan, were hailed with great pleasure, and it was recommended that the charters for Detroit, Zion, and Oakland Lodges be furnished without charge."

This warrant was received in Detroit without delay and a special dispensation was given to Brother John Mullet, Past Master of Detroit Lodge and Grand Master of the then Grand Lodge, authorizing him to consecrate the Lodge and install the officers. Accordingly Brother Mullet called a meeting of the members of that Lodge, and thirteen days after Detroit Lodge had been consecrated and the officers installed by Brother John Barney, Brother Mullet performed a similar service for Zion Lodge and again started it upon its career of usefulness.

During the three years preceding this time, Detroit Lodge was actively at work and many of the members of Zion had been admitted as members of that Lodge and were active workers therein. With the revival of Zion Lodge many of them returned to their old home. Among these was Brother John E. Schwarz, who was now installed Worshipful Master of Zion.

The books, records and paraphernalia of Zion Lodge which had been cared for by Detroit Lodge for the past two or three years were again put into active use.

At a meeting held August 21, 1844, the records say, "A communication was received from Detroit Lodge, No. 100, in relation to the formation of a Grand Lodge, whereupon it was *Resolved*, That the W. M. with the Senior and Junior Wardens, do represent this Lodge in the convention to be held 17th proximo, to prepare a constitution for the government of the contemplated Grand Lodge."

Brothers John E. Schwarz, Robert Forsyth and David Thompson represented Zion Lodge in this convention and Brother Schwarz was appointed Secretary thereof, and at the election of officers, he was elected Junior Grand Warden, being the first one to hold that position in the present Grand Lodge. He continued an active and influential worker in that Lodge until his death, which occurred in February, 1858, when he was buried with masonic and military honors, with a vast concourse of his fellow citizens attending to pay a last tribute to his memory.

The records for the next two years are lost, and the details of the work done during that time are not attainable, but the fact that the Lodge was represented at each meeting of Grand Lodge proves that it was regularly at work. There appears to have been a question raised as to the regularity of the election held at the close of the year 1844, as at the meeting of Grand Lodge on January 8, 1845, the following action is recorded:

"On motion of the Rt. W. Bro. John E. Schwarz,

*Resolved*, That a select committee be appointed to inquire into the constitutional eligibility of the W. Master of Zion Lodge No. 1, and that the said committee be instructed to report what action they deem it proper that the Grand Lodge adopt thereon.

*Whereupon*, the said committee made a report upon the matter referred to their consideration, and concluded by recommending the adoption of the following resolution, which was considered and adopted:

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge do hereby authorize and instruct Zion Lodge, No. 1, to hold a new election of officers at its next regular communication, previous notice being given to the members thereof,—an irregularity having occurred in the election of the present officers of said Lodge."

It is not the purpose to follow Zion Lodge further in its detailed history. Her further history now becomes intermingled with the general history of the institution in Michigan. We have followed her course from the time she was first organized until she is now for the last time rehabilitated and refitted for work, and given her right-

ful place as number one on the registry of Michigan. Since that time she has kept steadily onward in the work of disseminating the pure principles of Freemasonry. For fifty years since her last resuscitation, she has stood at the front and done grand work in diffusing masonic light and elevating humanity. She has seen this masonic field, so long occupied by herself alone, grow and broaden, until now four hundred Lodges occupy that field, and the membership in the jurisdiction, once contained within the limits of her own little rolls, now number more than thirty-six thousand, scattered all over this commonwealth.

Since Zion Lodge resumed work in 1844, there have been nine-hundred sixty-three initiated, eight hundred thirty-five raised, and one hundred eighty-five have been admitted from other Lodges. Two hundred have been dimitted and one hundred forty-nine have died. The membership on January 1st, 1895, was five hundred thirty.

The following brothers have occupied the Master's chair since that time:

Alpheus S. Williams, Wm. M. Lister, H. N. Church, D. C. Pettys, Daniel Anderson, Wm. Brodie, Edward Batwell, John C. Gorton, Chas. M. Young, H. A. Morrow, G. B. Noble, E. G. Allen, Hugh Johnson, Thomas McGregor, Andrew J. Brow, John Strachan, Alexander Hosie, John Lewis, Fred W. Hawes, F. B. Vaughn, Alfred Rooks, Richard Austin, Jonathan Ormerod, J. C. Burton, Ross Brown, James Purdie, John H. Cartwright, George H. Goudie, Edward A. Waterfall, Simeon Smith and Julius A. Dresser.

---

At a meeting held August 21, 1844, the records say, "A communication was received from Detroit Lodge, No. 100, in relation to the formation of a Grand Lodge, whereupon it was *Resolved*, That the W. M. with the Senior and Junior Wardens, do represent this Lodge in the convention to be held 17th proximo, to prepare a constitution for the government of the contemplated Grand Lodge."

Brother John E. Schwarz, Robert Forsyth and David Thompson represented Zion Lodge in this convention and Brother Schwarz was appointed Secretary thereof, and at the election of officers, he was elected Junior Grand Warden, being the first one to hold that position in the present Grand Lodge. He continued an active and influential worker in that Lodge until his death, which occurred in February, 1858, when he was buried with masonic and military honors, with a vast concourse of his fellow citizens attending to pay a last tribute to his memory.

The records for the next two years are lost, and the details of the work done during that time are not attainable, but the fact that the Lodge was represented at each meeting of Grand Lodge proves that it was regularly at work. There appears to have been a question raised as to the regularity of the election held at the close of the year 1844, as at the meeting of Grand Lodge on January 8, 1845, the following action is recorded:

"On motion of the Rt. W. Bro. John E. Schwarz,

*Resolved*, That a select committee be appointed to inquire into the constitutional eligibility of the W. Master of Zion Lodge No. 1, and that the said committee be instructed to report what action they deem it proper that the Grand Lodge adopt thereon.

*Whereupon*, the said committee made a report upon the matter referred to their consideration, and concluded by recommending the adoption of the following resolution, which was considered and adopted:

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge do hereby authorize and instruct Zion Lodge, No. 1, to hold a new election of officers at its next regular communication, previous notice being given to the members thereof,—an irregularity having occurred in the election of the present officers of said Lodge."

It is not the purpose to follow Zion Lodge further in its detailed history. Her further history now becomes intermingled with the general history of the institution in Michigan. We have followed her course from the time she was first organized until she is now for the last time rehabilitated and refitted for work, and given



her rightful place as number one on the registry of Michigan. Since that time she has kept steadily onward in the work of disseminating the pure principles of Freemasonry. For fifty years since her last resuscitation, she has stood at the front and done grand work in diffusing masonic light and elevating humanity. She has seen this masonic field, so long occupied by herself alone, grow and broaden, until now four hundred Lodges occupy that field, and the membership in the jurisdiction, once contained within the limits of her own little rolls, now number more than thirty-six thousand, scattered all over this commonwealth.

Since Zion Lodge resumed work in 1844, there have been nine-hundred sixty-three initiated, eight hundred thirty-five raised, and one hundred eighty-five have been admitted from other Lodges. Two hundred have been dimitted and one hundred forty-nine have died. The membership on January 1st, 1895, was five hundred thirty.

The following brothers have occupied the Master's chair since that time:

Alpheus S. Williams, Wm. M. Lister, H. N. Church, D. C. Pettys, Daniel Anderson, Wm. Bradie, Edward Batwell, John C. Gorton, Chas. M. Young, H. A. Morrow, G. B. Noble, E. G. Allen, Hugh Johnson, C. W. Klumph, Thomas McGregor, Andrew J. Brow, John Strachan, Alexander Hoxie, John Lewis, Fred W. Hawes, F. B. Vaughn, Alfred Rooke, Austin Richard, Jonathan Ormersel, Ross Brown, James Purdie, John H. Cartwright, George H. Goudie, Edward A. Waterfall, Simeon Smith and Julius A. Dresser.

---

## DETROIT LODGE.

---

THE SECOND MICHIGAN LODGE—ITS ORGANIZATION AND THE MEN  
WHO MADE IT—ORIGINAL WARRANT AND OTHER HIS-  
TORIC DOCUMENTS—ITS IMPORTANT PLACE  
IN MICHIGAN FREEMASONRY.

---

The initiatory steps toward the organization of this Lodge were taken on August 10, 1821, when a meeting of a number of brothers was held at B. Woodworth's hotel to consider the matter of organiz-



WOODWORTH'S STEAMBOAT HOTEL.

ing a new Lodge. This hotel was the place where many Masonic meetings were held in that early day. In Farmer's History of Detroit it is mentioned as follows:

"The most noted caravansary was Woodworth's Steamboat Hotel. The landlord, familiarly known as 'Uncle Ben,' was a brother of the author of 'The Old Oaken Bucket,' and one of the best known characters of the time. He came to Detroit in 1806, and was keeping a hotel on the northwest corner of Woodbridge and Randolph streets. In 1818, he built a new house on the same site, and opened it in March, 1819. The 'long room' was in almost constant requisition for fairs and public meetings."

A committee was appointed to ascertain the cost of starting a Lodge and report at an adjourned meeting four days later.

At this time eleven brothers were present, as follows: John Mullett, Jeremiah Moors, Marshall Chapin, Orson Bartlett, Daniel B. Cole, Elihu Sikes, John Farrar, Charles Jackson, John Garrison, William B. Hunt and Jacob Eilert. The committee reported that the cost of a warrant from the Grand Lodge of New York would be thirty-two dollars, and it was resolved to petition that Grand Lodge for a Charter, and a committee was appointed to draft the petition. After being duly recommended by Zion Lodge, this petition was sent to the Grand Secretary of New York, accompanied with the following letter:

"To the M. W. G. S. of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

Enclosed is a petition of a number of Brethren, now residing in this city, who at present belong to no Lodge, and are therefore anxious to form themselves into a new one; as by their Petition will more fully appear.

If you could have the goodness to present the petition to the Grand Lodge at the earliest practicable opportunity, you will confer a great benefit on the Petitioners, who are anxious to form a new Lodge as soon as possible, for their *own* benefit, and that of Masonry.

John Mullett  
John Farrar  
Jeremiah Moors

Detroit, Aug. 20, 1821."

The petition for the warrant was as follows:

To the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the State of New York. The petitioners hereof humbly sheweth, that they are *ancient, free and accepted Master Masons*.

Having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry.

For the Convenience of their respective dwellings, and for other good reasons they are desirous of forming a new Lodge in the City of Detroit, to be named Detroit Lodge. In consequence of this desire, and the good of the Craft they pray for a *Charter* to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry, in the several degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft, and Master Mason, in a regular and Constitutional manner, according to the ancient form of the fraternity and the laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge. That they have nominated and do recommend John Mullett first Master, John Farrar to be the first Senior Warden, and Jeremiah Moors to be the first Junior Warden of said Lodge: that if the prayer of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the Constitutional Laws, rules and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Spencer Coleman	Jeremiah Moors
Orson Barthlett	Levi Cook
Burleigh Hunt	Paul Eilert
Daniel B. Cole	John Farrar
Sanford Ruggles	Marshall Chapin
Charles Jackson	Henry Brownson
Edwin Fikes	John Garrison
John Mullett	John McCanthy

Attached to this petition was this recommendation of Zion Lodge:

"Detroit, August 17th A. L. 5821

Zion Lodge No. 3.

At a Lodge of emergency held this evening under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

A petition was presented to said Lodge and a request made by said petitioners, for this Lodge to recommend them, the said petitioners, to the confidence, and good will of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

*Whereupon Resolved,* That the officers of this Lodge do recommend said petitioners as persons meriting and worthy the object of their prayer.

A true copy. Attest.

Obed Wait, Secy. Z. L.

The Masters and Wardens of Zion Lodge No. 3, in pursuance of the above resolution, do cordially recommend the within mentioned petitioners to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, as brethren in all respects worthy to receive a Charter from said Grand Lodge, and are of opinion that the interests of the Craft will be promoted thereby.

A. E. Wing, Master.

John L. Whiting, Sen. Warden.

C. S. Payne, J. W."

Six more adjourned meetings were held before the Charter was received, and all necessary preliminary arrangements made for working when that document should arrive. A hall was rented, jewels, furniture, etc., procured, even including "candles" for use at the meetings.

On the fifth of September, 1821, the Grand Lodge of New York granted a warrant to these brothers under the name and style of Detroit Lodge, No. 337, but it was not until the latter part of November that the Charter reached the waiting brethren.

Brother Andrew J. Whitney, Past Master of Zion Lodge, was selected as the most proper person to constitute the new Lodge and install its officers. For this purpose he was given a dispensation from the Grand Master of New York, of which is given on the next page a fac-simile.

## BY THE MOST WORSHIPFUL

*His Excellency, Daniel D Tompkins, Vice President of the United States &*

**GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK.**

To the Worshipful Br. *A. E. Whitney P. M. of Zion Lodge N° 3*

**Whereas** a Warrant has issued from the **GRAND LODGE** of this State, for the purpose of erecting a Lodge by the name of Detroit . . . . . Lodge No. 337, to be held in the Town of Detroit . . . . . in the <sup>Town of</sup> County of <sup>United</sup> Michigan in the States of America :

**And Whereas**, from the distance at which those who are appointed Officers of the said Lodge reside, it is inconvenient for the Officers of the **GRAND LODGE** personally to attend and install them into their respective offices :

**Now Therefore**, I do by these presents authorize you to summon together as many of the brethren as may be convenient, and with their assistance to proceed to install the Officers of the said Lodge, as named in the Warrant, into their respective offices : and to constitute the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established ; you making report of your proceedings to the Grand Secretary and for so doing, this dispensation shall be your sufficient Warrant.

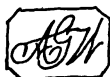
**Given** under my hand and private seal, at the City of New-York, this 15th . . . . . day of September  
Anno Lucis, 5821.

**ATTEST,**

*E. A. Hicks, Daniel D Tompkins*  
**GRAND SECRETARY.**

December 26th, 1821 was the day set for this important event. Elaborate arrangements were made, invitations issued to a large number of brethren, and in accordance with the authority contained in his dispensation, he issued the following summons convening the brethren for the purpose named:

To Brothers, Daniel Le Roy, Amasa Bagley,  
Olineo Williams, Inos L. Davis, William Morris,  
David Perrin, Jonathan Perrin, David  
Stannard, Enoch Hotchkiss. Aaron  
Webster Judah Chumet



Whereas, the Most Worshipful, his Excellency Daniel D. Tompkins, Vice President of the United States and Grand Master of Masons in the State of New York, has, under his hand & private seal, instructed me, that a Warrant has issued from the Grand Lodge of that State, for the purpose of erecting a lodge, by the name of Detroit Lodge N<sup>o</sup>. 337. to be held in the City of Detroit; And Whereas, also, he has, by his dispensation, given under his hand and private seal, addressed to me, as Past Master of Zion Lodge N<sup>o</sup>. 3. Authorized me, to summon together as many of the Brethren as may be convenient; and with their assistance, to proceed to install the officers of the said Lodge, as named in the Warrant into their respective offices, and to constitute the said Lodge according to the Ancient usages of the Craft;

Now, therefore, in pursuance of the Authority by the aforesaid dispensation, given, I do hereby summon you, Brethren, and each of you, whose names are above written, to appear, at the dwelling house of our

## BY THE MOST WORSHIPFUL

*His Excellency, Daniel D Tompkins, Vice President of the United States &*

GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK.

To the Worshipful Br. *A. E. Whitney* P. M. of Lion Lodge N° 3

**Whereas** a Warrant has issued from the **GRAND LODGE** of this State, for the purpose of erecting a Lodge by the name of Detroit . . . . . Lodge No. 337, to be held in the Town of Detroit . . . . . in the <sup>Territory</sup> ~~County~~ of Michigan in the <sup>United</sup> States of America :

**And Whereas**, from the distance at which those who are appointed Officers of the said Lodge reside, it is inconvenient for the Officers of the **GRAND LODGE** personally to attend and install them into their respective offices :

**Now Therefore**, I do by these presents authorize you to summon together as many of the brethren as may be convenient, and with their assistance to proceed to install the Officers of the said Lodge, as named in the Warrant, into their respective offices : and to constitute the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established ; you making report of your proceedings to the Grand Secretary and for so doing, this dispensation shall be your sufficient Warrant.

**Given** under my hand and private seal, at the City of New-York, this 15th . . . . . day of September  
Anno Lucis, 5821.

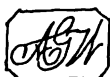
ATTEST,

*E. A. Hicks,* *Daniel D Tompkins*  
GRAND SECRETARY.



December 26th, 1821 was the day set for this important event. Elaborate arrangements were made, invitations issued to a large number of brethren, and in accordance with the authority contained in his dispensation, he issued the following summons convening the brethren for the purpose named:

To Brothers, Daniel Le Roy, Amasa Bagley,  
Oliver Williams, In L. Davis, William Morris,  
David Perrin, Jonathan Perrin, David  
Stannard, Enoch Hotchkiss. Aaron  
Webster Judah Etuncet



Whereas, the Most Worshipful, his Excellency Daniel D. Tompkins, Vice President of the United States and Grand Master of Masons in the State of New York, has, under his hand & private seal, instructed me, that a Warrant has issued from the Grand Lodge of that State, for the purpose of erecting a Lodge, by the name of Detroit Lodge N.º 337, to be held in the City of Detroit; and Whereas, also, he has, by his dispensation, given under his hand and private Seal, addressed to me, as Past Master of Zion Lodge N.º 3, authorized me, to summon together as many of the Brethren as may be convenient; and with their assistance, to proceed to install the officers of the said Lodge, as named in the Warrant into their respective offices, and to constitute the said Lodge according to the Ancient usages of the Craft;

Now, therefore, in pursuance of the Authority by the aforesaid dispensation, given, I do hereby summon you, Brethren, and each of you, whose names are above written, to appear, at the dwelling house of our

Brother Benjamin Woodworth, in the City of Detroit, on the twenty sixth day of December present, at ten of the Clock in the forenoon, to assist me in the institution of the said Officers of said Lodge, & in Constituting the 2<sup>d</sup> Lodge, according to the ancient usages of the Craft, in such Cases established. —

Done, in pursuance of the Authority afore-  
said, under my hand & private seal, at the  
City of Detroit, this tenth day of December  
Anno Lucis 5821.

A. G. Whitney.

Such an important event in Detroit Masonry as the institution of a second Lodge in that city, to become a co-laborer with old Zion Lodge which had occupied that field alone for forty-seven years, was calculated to awaken an intense interest among the members of the fraternity. The work of that meeting is best described in the record thereof, which was sent to the Grand Lodge of New York. It reads as follows:

"At a convention of Master Masons attending under a summons from Brother Andrew G. Whitney, by virtue of a Dispensation from the Most Worshipful Daniel D. Tompkins, Vice President of the United States and Grand Master of Masons in the State of New York, at the house of Brother Benjamin Woodworth, in the City of Detroit, in the Territory of Michigan, on the twenty-sixth day of December, A. L. 5821, for the purpose of constituting a new Lodge by the name and style of 'Detroit Lodge, No. 337,' and for the purpose also of installing the officers of the said new Lodge; the following named brethren were present.

To Wit:

Lewis Cass  
Austin E. Wing  
Henry J. Hunt  
William Anderson  
Obed Wait  
Abram Wendell  
D'Ganno Jones  
✓ Thomas Rowland  
Abram Edwards

John Palmer  
James Abbott  
Robert Irwin  
Jonas W. Colburn  
James McCloskey  
Thomas S. Knapp  
J. B. Brandt  
John Mountfort  
George McDougall

Thomas Noxon  
Thomas Johns  
Joseph Jackson  
Elisha Warren  
John S. Davis  
David Perrin  
Robt. A. Forsyth  
Levi Willard  
Henry B. Brevoort

John Burnham  
Philip Lecuyer

Rev. Alanson W. Wellton  
William Brookfield  
Richard Smyth  
Spencer Coleman  
Augustus B. Woodward  
✓ Joseph Campau  
Oliver W. Miller  
Gabriel Godfrey  
Geo. Alex. O'Keefe  
Hotchkiss  
Judah Church  
✓ John L. Whiting

John Anderson  
Isaac Lee

The Most Worshipful Grand Master Pro. Tem. opened a Grand Lodge in due form, and the dispensation from the M. W. Grand Master was read.

The M. W. designated the following brethren as the active officers of the Grand Lodge; viz.

John S. Davis, S. G. Warden  
Henry J. Hunt, J. G. Warden  
✓ John L. Whiting, G. Secretary  
Abraham Edwards, G. Treasurer  
James McClosky, S. G. D.  
Robert A. Forsyth, J. G. D.  
Jonas W. Colburn, G. Tyler

A message was received from Detroit Lodge, stating that they were now ready to proceed to the constitution of the Lodge and the Installation of the officers of the Same.

The Grand Lodge then proceeded to the Masonic Hall, where a Past Master's Lodge was duly opened and Brother Mullett, the Master elect, was duly placed in the chair.

A procession was then formed under the direction of Brother Lecuyer & Rowland, (Marshalls) in the following order. To Wit:

*New Lodge.*

Tyler, with a drawn Sword;  
Stewards, with white rods;  
Master Masons;  
Junior and Senior Deacons;  
Secretary and Treasurer;  
Two brethren carrying the flooring of the Lodge;  
Junior and Senior Wardens;  
The Holy writings, by the oldest member;  
The Worshipful Master;  
Music.

Condition	Group 1	Group 2	Group 3
A	10	6	8
B	10	6	8
C	10	6	8
D	10	6	8



*The Grand Lodge.*

Grand Tyler with drawn Sword;  
 Grand Stewards with white Rods;  
 A Brother carrying vessel of Corn;  
 Two Brothers carrying Wine and Oil;  
 Grand Secretary;  
 Grand Treasurer;  
 A Past Master with Burning Taper;  
 Ditto Do. with the Holy Writings;  
 Square and Compasses, supported by two Stewards with white Rods;  
 Two burning Tapers, borne by two Past Masters;  
 Clergy & Orator;  
 Marshalls—The Globes;  
 R. W. Junior & Senior G. Wardens  
 R. W. Deputy Grand Master;  
 The Master of oldest Lodge, with constitutions;  
 The M. W. Grand Master;  
 The Grand Deacons with Black Rods;  
 Grand Sword Bearer, with a drawn Sword;  
 Two Stewards with white Rods.

The Procession then moved to the first Protestant Church, where the new Lodge was solemnly consecrated, and constituted, and the officers duly Installed, according to the ancient usages of the Craft.

A procession was again formed and moved to the house of Bro. Woodworth, where an elegant collation was prepared, and thence returned to the Masonic Hall.

The Temporary Grand Lodge was then closed in due form without day, by the M. W. Grand Master pro tem.

John L. Whiting Secretary."

In reporting his acts to the Grand Lodge of New York, Brother Whitney also wrote a letter giving additional details concerning this event. It makes interesting reading to-day, nearly seventy-five years after it was written. Then, as now, Catholics were forbidden by the Pope to connect themselves with this institution. This letter reads thus:

"Detroit Feby. 7th 1822.

Sir,

I have the honor herewith to transmit a report of my doings had under, and by Authority of, the Dispensation of Daniel D. Tompkins, Grand Master of Masons in the State of New York, to me directed, and dated the fifth day of September, A. L. 5821,—Authorizing me to summon a convenient number of Brethren and with their assistance to install the officers of Detroit Lodge, and to constitute the said Lodge according to ancient usage.

Not being acquainted with any form of making up such report, I have thought best to transmit the minutes of the convention of Masons, or temporary Grand Lodge, assembled by me on that occasion, as kept by the Secretary under my direction; and also the original of one of the summons which I issued to the adjoining county of Oakland. I do this thinking it safer to err by sending you too much than too little, that you may know fully the proceedings that were had, and be able to point out to me the errors that may have taken place, for the benefit of our Brethren in this quarter on some future occasion.

As soon as the Brethren of Detroit Lodge had filled up the Blank in the Dispensation with my name & signified their wish that I should act as G. M. P. T. on that occasion, I issued four summons to the Most Reputable Brethren of the 4 adjoining Counties to attend on the 29th day of December, past, to assist me &c. One of these summons I sent for your approbation.

It was requested by the Brethren of Detroit Lodge that the Consecration, Constitution and Installation should be in public at the Church, and a platform was erected for that purpose. And the Lodge was solemnly Consecrated, Constituted & the Officers Installed. One Revd. Brother Welton officiated as Chaplain and also delivered an Excellent Masonic Address.

I do not know that it is usual, or allowable for a public consecration to be held, unless some Officer of the Grand Lodge presides in person.

It was thought advisable, on consultation with our most judicious brethren, that the services should be public and as solemn and imposing as possible, on account of some peculiar circumstances here. A number of our Elder Brethren of Zion Lodge are *Catholics*—and the bull of the Pope, excluding members of the Fraternity from the Communion of that Church, has lately been promulgated here, by their Catholic Priests. Most of them, in consequence, have withdrawn their attendance from the Lodge for the sake of peace—and the Lodge have not thought best to enforce its discipline or by-laws against them. I did not therefore insert any of their names in the summons without first consulting them on the subject. Several of the most respectable of them however, to whom I had submitted the Dispensation, and informed fully of the whole process of Consecration, Constitution and Installation, agreed to have their names inserted and attended and assisted in officiating stations; and they, as well as some other Catholics who ventured to attend at the Church as spectators, were much gratified. And I have not yet heard that it has embroiled them with their priests, tho' contrary to their injunctions. Others of the Catholic Brethren declined attending and were consequently omitted in the summons.

The Members of Detroit Lodge would be glad to hear your opinion on the propriety of the proceedings, had under the dispensation,—as herewith reported to you, when your convenience.

I enclose to you, also, with this, at the request of Sundry Brethren in Oakland County, their petition to the Grand Lodge for a Charter, accompanied by the Recommendation of Zion Lodge No. 3. Also thirty-two dollars in Bill which were

sent me by them for that purpose. And am requested by them to ask you to lay the same before the Grand Lodge at the next quarterly communication, and should a charter be granted to them, that you would be good enough to have it made out at the earliest day convenient, and transmit it immediately thereafter by Mail directed to me, at Detroit, for them.

There are about 25 of the Brethren Residing in Oakland County—mostly recent emigrants from N. York and made under the jurisdiction of your Grand Lodge.

I forgot to state in its proper place that I have still in my hand the Dispensation for constituting Detroit Lodge, and do not know whether I should Deposit it with that Lodge, transmit back to you, or keep it in my own possession. Have the goodness to inform me.

Fraternally, yours &c.

Elias Hicks,  
Grand Secretary  
Grand Lodge N. Y."

A. G. Whitney,  
Past Master  
of Zion Lodge No. 3.

That Brother Whitney's work met the approval of the Grand Lodge of New York is shown by the letter of the Grand Secretary, after receiving his report. He said:

"N. Y. Apr. 8, 1822.

Your letter of the 7 Feb. contg the Rep. of your proceedings as Inst: off: of D. L. No.—, came duly to hand and would have been acknowd: before, but that I wished when so doing to accomp: it with the war't prayed for by the brethren of Oakland cy. This I am now enabled to do and transmit it herewith, together with a W:r: of C. & a power to instal, which latter I should have filled with your name could I have known that it would have met your wishes and convenience to have officiated on this occasion.

The course pursued by you in the constitution of D. L. was perfectly correct & the report of your proceedings so highly satisfactory as to make it desirable that the repetition of the ceremony should not fall into less skillful hands, nor its solemnities be conducted with a less imposing effect. If therefr. it shd not so intr: with yr bus as to render it altogeth impract: it would be gratifying to the G. M. that the duty be performed by you; but if otherwise, it is requested that you substitute for the purpose some Br. of sufficient rank in whose skill and capacity you may have perfect confidence. The Pet: did not specify the Town in which the Lodge is to be held. When this is settled, if it is not already done, you will please to insert it in the wart, and inform me of the name. I wrote to Br. Davis immediately on the w. being granted, but omitting to address my letter to your care, it may possibly still be lying in the P. O. at Detroit.

Be pleased to acknowledge the receipt of this, as soon as it comes to hand & believe me

Very respy & frat

Yours  
E. H."



The first officers of Detroit Lodge, that were installed at this time, were

John Mullett, Worshipful Master,  
John Farrar, Senior Warden,  
Jeremiah Moors, Junior Warden,  
Charles Jackson, Treasurer,  
Marshall Chapin, Secretary,  
Jacob Eilert, Senior Deacon,  
Elihu Sikes, Junior Deacon,  
Levi Cook and Daniel B. Cole, Stewards,  
James W. King, Tiler.

Thus the second Michigan Lodge took its place to work in the quarries of this Territory. Regular meetings were held from this time but the first petition for the degrees was not received until the following April, it being that of John Farmer, who was accepted and duly initiated April 30, 1822, the first work of this Lodge. From this time forward petitions were frequent and a goodly amount of work was done. July 2nd, 1822, the records state that the "jewels of the lodge were loaned to Brother Davis for use of the Lodge in Oakland County." This was for Oakland Lodge, which received a warrant from the New York Grand Lodge at about that time.

The first death in Detroit Lodge was that of Brother Elihu Sikes, Junior Deacon, who was buried with masonic ceremonies on August 11, 1822.

Detroit Lodge soon occupied a hall jointly with Zion Lodge and Monroe Chapter, and although frequent motions were made for securing a new room, there is no record that this was done, and the same room was doubtless used by all these bodies until the cessation of work a few years later.

March 24, 1823, Detroit Lodge recommended sundry brethren asking therefor, to the Grand Lodge of New York, for a Lodge to be located at St. Clair. There is no record, however, that a Lodge was established there at that time.

The second member of this Lodge who died was Spencer Coleman, who was buried with the honors of Masonry on April 13, 1823. The brethren of that day did not think that all duties to a brother

ceased when they had laid his body in the grave, but they looked after the welfare of the family after the brother had been taken away. In this case a committee was appointed with authority to draw on the treasury for sufficient funds to relieve the present wants of the family.

August 19, 1823, Brother John E. Schwarz, of Harmony Lodge, No. 125, Philadelphia, presented Detroit Lodge with a Masonic Library, which was highly appreciated. Brother Schwarz became a resident of Detroit and changed his membership thereto and became one of the most prominent Masons of that city as well as afterward in Grand Lodge.

April 13, 1824, a number of brethren residing at Green Bay asked for a recommendation for Menomanie Lodge at that place, and their request was cheerfully granted, and on November 2nd of the same year, they likewise recommended the brothers at Monroe for the same purpose.

St. John's Day of this year, (December 27th) was jointly observed by Zion and Detroit Lodges and Monroe Chapter. An oration was delivered by Brother Austin E. Wing, of Zion Lodge, and a dinner was served at Brother Holley's. This is the first record of such joint celebration by these bodies and serves to show the harmony and good feeling that existed between them. In the early part of 1825, steps were taken looking toward the erection of a building exclusively for masonic purposes. A committee was appointed that reported from time to time, but the building was not occupied previous to the suspension of all masonic labor in 1829.

At a meeting held on July 26, 1825, a movement was started in this Lodge that was destined to become a matter of great importance to all Michigan Masons. At this meeting a resolution was introduced and adopted, that it was expedient to form a Grand Lodge, and naming a committee consisting of Brothers Charles Jackson, W. M., John Farrar, and Levi Cook, S. W., to confer with the other Lodges upon the subject. Out of this movement grew the first Grand Lodge of Michigan, one year later. June 13, 1826, Brothers Charles Jackson, Levi Cook and John Garrison were appointed to represent Detroit Lodge in a convention called for the 24th of that month for the purpose of forming the Grand Lodge, and at the first

election of officers, Brother John E. Schwarz of this Lodge was chosen Grand Pursuivant, which office he continued to hold during the existence of that Grand Lodge, and in 1842 he was elected Deputy Grand Master of the second Grand Lodge.

September 17th, 1826, Detroit Lodge attended two masonic funerals, one being the W. M. of Zion Lodge, Brother Henry J. Hunt, the other Bro. Scott Jamison. This Lodge conducted the latter funeral and paid three dollars and fifty cents for the coffin. Funerals were not as expensive affairs then as at the present day.

The Lodge held an election of officers on December 12, 1826, and elected Abraham C. Canniff, Worshipful Master, Shadrach Gillett, Senior Warden, and Lewis Davenport, Junior Warden. These, with the other officers, were duly installed on the same evening. Here the records abruptly close. It is very evident that the Lodge continued to work for the next two or three years and that the book containing the records was lost. At one of the last meetings before the record closes, the Secretary was instructed to procure a new record book, and during the eleven years when masonic work was suspended, this book was lost and has never been brought to light, but there is no reason to believe that this Lodge suddenly stopped work in a time of such prosperity as it was enjoying when its records closed. That the Lodge continued to work is evident from the fact that it was represented in Grand Lodge in 1827, and also that it joined with Zion Lodge in a celebration of St. John's Day a year after its records, as preserved, close.

There seems to have been a question raised as to the regularity of the election of officers in 1826, mentioned above, as in the session of Grand Lodge a few days later the following action is recorded:

*"Resolved,* That a committee of five Master Masons be appointed by this Grand Lodge, with power to convene Detroit Lodge at some intermediate period between this and the next meeting of this Grand Lodge, for the purpose of taking such measures as they may deem advisable to effect a reconciliation of the existing differences in said Lodge, and to report to this Grand Lodge thereon.

Whereupon Brothers Abraham Edwards, Thomas Rowland, Henry Whiting, D. Garino Jones and John E. Schwarz were appointed."

At the meeting of Grand Lodge on January 8, 1827, this further action was had:

"The committee appointed for the purpose of investigating the legality of the proceedings of Detroit Lodge at their late annual election of officers made their report, which was read.

A motion was made by Brother L. Cook that the report above mentioned lie on the table, on which the Grand Lodge were equally divided, and the motion was decided in the negative by the M. W. Grand Master.

Brother L. Cook moved that the whole proceedings in relation to the subject of the report be dismissed from this Grand Lodge, which motion was lost.

Brother Abbott moved that the further consideration of the report be postponed until the first Monday of June next, which motion was negatived.

The following resolution was offered by Brother L. Cook: *Resolved*, That the officers of Detroit Lodge lately installed be recognized as the regular officers of said Lodge, which was negatived.

The report of the committee of five mentioned in the minutes of the last meeting was again taken up and discussed, when on motion of Brother Lecuyer, seconded by Brother Irwin, it was resolved that the report be accepted, and that Detroit Lodge be directed to hold a new election. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Deputy Grand Master be directed to convene Detroit Lodge as such time as he may deem expedient, and hold an election for officers of the said Detroit Lodge."

There is nothing to show what further was done in this matter, and it probably will never be known.

Of the early members of this Lodge, quite a goodly number afterwards rose to distinction in Grand Lodge.

John Mullett, Levi Cook, Jeremiah Moors, E. Smith Lee, and Henry T. Backus became Grand Masters; James Fenton was Grand Secretary for twenty-six years, and other members attained more or less prominence.

As already stated, after the eleven years of "innocuous desuetude" that prevailed in Michigan Masonry following the year 1829, some of the dormant Lodges resumed work in the early part of the year 1841 and two or three new Lodges were formed at about the same time. It was a year later than this, however, before Detroit Lodge again took up the tools she had laid down many years before. In July, 1842, active work was resumed by this Lodge. A meeting was held, and the following is a fac-simile of the record thereof:

Detroit 9<sup>th</sup> July A.D. 1892

At a special meeting of the members of Detroit Lodge were present

Bro J. Morris W.M.	Bro. Genl. J. Hall
" J. Lamar Y.W.	Deputy Merrel
" Chas. Jackson Y.W.	Thos. Noxon
" A. C. Canby Treas. P.T.	Jno Robinson
" A. Hartshorn Secy P.T.	Levi Cook.
" D. Thompson G.D. P.T.	
" B. Woodworth G.D. P.T.	
" M. Moon Tyler & S.	

Master Masons Lodge opened in due form on on request of Bro Woodworth the Charter of the Grand Lodge of the State of N York, also the dispensation from the G. L. of Michigan giving power to establish Lion Lodge No 2 were read, whereon the following Resolutions was offered. Resolved that we the officers and Bro of Detroit Lodge No 2. that it is expedient and we therefore do resume our labors rights and privileges heretofore granted to us by the G. Lodge of the State of N York and afterwards renewed by the G. Lodge of Michigan 2<sup>nd</sup> Resolved that we call a meeting on Wednesday evening next the 13<sup>th</sup> at 7 O'clock and we do cordially invite all the members in good standing of Detroit and Lion Lodges and also Bro Masons Members of other Lodges (that may be in this City) are respectfully invited to attend and consult and co-operate with us on such measures as may be requisite to obtain a Charter from the G. Lodge of Michigan

The Lodge then closed in due form in harmony

Alfred Hartshorn Secy P.T.

Without any further ceremony the Lodge continued to work as though there had been no interregnum. Four days after the above meeting another was held and six brothers admitted to membership, and again six days later, nine more were received in the same manner. Zion Lodge did not resume labor until two or three years later, and many of her members joined Detroit Lodge and were active therein. It would seem that at the time one Lodge was thought to be sufficient for that city and no disposition was shown to revive Zion Lodge until 1844, and this was doubtless the reason why so many of her members became affiliated with Detroit Lodge when it resumed active work in 1842. At a meeting held on July 27, 1842, it was again resolved by acclamation, "That the members of Detroit Lodge, No. 2, in good standing will resume our work." Acting upon the same idea that inspired a prominent American statesman in later years to exclaim, "The way to resume is to resume," these brethren "*resumed*," as well as resolving to do so. At this time a committee was appointed to correspond with the Grand Secretary, "and to do any and all things necessary and proper to resuscitate and renew the labor of Detroit Lodge."

One of the first questions to confront the Lodge was that of a proper place of meeting. Of the place secured at this time, as well as the subsequent quarters of the Lodge, no better mention can be made than the words used by Brother S. B. McCracken, in his historical sketch of Detroit Lodge in 1891. He says:

The places at which the Lodge held its meetings prior to the interregnum are mentioned in the early part of this history. Where the first meetings were held at the time of the resumption is not stated, but on September 29, 1842, a committee reported it expedient to fit up 'the large room in the upper story of the old Newberry building.' The report was adopted, and on December 26 the hall was occupied for the first time, and the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That tomorrow evening, it being the festival of St. John the Evangelist, the new hall in which we are now assembled be dedicated in conformity with the ancient usages of Masonry, and that Brother Samuel York Abt Lee be invited to address the Brethren on that occasion.

For some reason the dedication was deferred at the time for which it was fixed, but the address of Bro. Abt Lee came off, which is characterized in a vote of thanks as 'able and appropriate.' The address was subsequently printed, and

on June 8, 1843, the Grand Lodge acknowledged the receipt of 100 copies, with a vote of thanks. Whether the hall was ever formally dedicated or not is not now essential. The record shows that action was taken at various times looking to the procurement of new quarters and for supplies and furnishings for those then occupied. On September 15, 1850, a communication was received from Zion Lodge proposing to Detroit Lodge to use the Lodge room then being fitted up by Zion Lodge 'in McGrath's new brick building nearly opposite the present Lodge room.' The Lodge took action on the proposal, but the record does not say whether it was accepted or not. Other data, however, shows that the Newberry location was used until the new Masonic hall was completed in 1852. The hall was on what was subsequently the Garrison House corner, corner of Jefferson avenue and Cass street. Bro. Oliver Bourke speaks of his first visit to the Lodge. It was up two or three flights of narrow, dirty stairs, lighted by a single tallow in a tin sconce. Bro. Seneca Caswell was on duty as tyler, armed with a rusty sword, which was visible by a similar light. Within was a naked floor and naked benches, with other things in keeping, the Lodge being also lighted with tallow candles.

In July, 1851, a proposal was submitted to all the Masonic bodies by Monroe Corporation for building a hall on a site leased from Joseph Campau (now 133 Jefferson avenue). The proposal was placed before Detroit Lodge, July 9, 1851, and was accepted, and the building was completed and occupied June 24, 1857, when the building was formally dedicated to Masonic uses by the Grand Lodge. The lease of the ground was for thirty years, at the expiration of which time the building passed into the hands of the Campau heirs. At the meeting prior to the occupancy of the new hall, a lengthy preamble and resolutions were offered by Bro. Levi Cook as a sort of good-by to Newberry hall, in which Mr. Newberry came in for a vote of thanks. The preamble and resolutions are worthy of reproduction for their prolixity and literary construction, but they must be read in the record if at all. From a statement entered on the records of Detroit Lodge, April 4, 1871, it appears that of the nominal value of the then Masonic hall, \$12,600, Detroit Lodge owned \$6,222.

The present quarters of the Lodge in Masonic Temple were first occupied May 20, 1881. Under date of May 10 is recorded the request of the Lodge to Grand Master O. L. Spaulding for his consent to the removal, with his assent indorsed upon it. This is a formality that does not seem to have been observed in former removals."

At the June meeting of the Grand Lodge in 1842, Brother Jeremiah Moors represented Detroit Lodge and at this time he was elected Grand Steward, and from this time forward, while he lived, he was one of the most prominent members of that Grand Body.

At the October meeting in the same year, the following action relative to the Detroit Lodge, was taken:

Your committee to whom was referred the application of Detroit Lodge for a Charter, would report that they have examined the By-Laws and work of said Lodge, U. D., and find them in general to be correct and good. The dispensation is returned and a Charter prayed for; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the prayer of said Lodge for a Charter is just and reasonable, and that it be designated by the name of 'Detroit Lodge.'

The said Lodge having also recommended Bro. Jeremiah Moors to be their first Master, John Farrar to be Senior Warden and Charles Jackson to be Junior Warden.

(Signed) Respectfully submitted,  
S. C. Munson,  
Chairman Committee.

The report having been accepted and adopted as it was, on motion,

*Resolved*, That a Charter be granted to the representatives from said Lodge on surrendering their dispensation."

At the same time the Lodges were numbered according to the dates of their warrants and Detroit Lodge became number one, and was known by that number during the continuance of that Grand Lodge.

This Charter was received and read in the Lodge on December 13, 1842.

As above stated, Zion Lodge had not resumed work at this time, and her books, records, etc., appear to have been in possession of Detroit Lodge, as on December 26, 1842, the following resolution appears in the records:

*Resolved*, That the Books, Papers and Records of Zion Lodge, No. 62, be committed to the special care and custody of the Secretary of this Lodge for preservation until claimed for the purposes of said Lodge by some lawfully authorized agent, officer, or member of this Lodge."

Under this action, the effects of Zion Lodge were cared for until that Lodge again resumed work two years later.



January 10, 1843, Seneca Caswell took up the duties of Tiler of this Lodge, which position he filled for the next eleven years. He was also Grand Tiler of the Grand Lodge during all of the same time.

The year of 1844 was a momentous one to Detroit Lodge as well as to the entire masonic fraternity in Michigan. The Grand Lodge organized three years before had failed to secure recognition from the other American Grand Lodges, and as a consequence, Detroit Masons felt, in a greater degree than those in the smaller towns, the deprivation of masonic communication with other jurisdictions. In an endeavor to bring about the desired relations with other Grand Lodges, the following appears in the records of a meeting held March 27, 1844:

"The W. M. announced that the object of the communication was to lay before the Lodge the correspondence between the Grand Lodge of N. Y. and the Grand Lodge of Michigan, regarding the organization of the latter Gr. L. and that as a member of this Lodge is about to visit the city of New York, it had been proposed to invest him with some authority to communicate with Gr. officers of the Grand Lodge of N. Y. and endeavor to reconcile the difficulties at present existing between these Gr. Ls.

The Secretary then by order of the W. M. read over the letter and documents containing the matters in difference between the above named Gr. Ls.

On motion, *Resolved*, that this Lodge recommend to the committee of foreign correspondence of the Gr. L. of Mich. to authorize Bro. Douglas Houghton to communicate with the Gr. Officers and members of the Gr. L. of N. Y. and of the Gr. Ls. of other states, as to the conditions and prospects of the Gr. and subordinate Ls. of Michigan and endeavor to bring about a reconciliation of differences."

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge in June, 1843, a committee of five had been appointed to endeavor to secure recognition from the Grand Lodge of New York. These five were Brothers Levi Cook, John Mullett, John Farrar, Jeremiah Moors and E. Smith Lee, all of them members of Detroit Lodge, and all except Brother Farrar afterwards Grand Masters. This committee presented the Michigan question in an able manner to the Grand Lodge of New York, but the effort was not successful. The irregularity in the forming of the Grand Lodge of Michigan could not be overlooked, and the desired recognition was withheld.

In June, 1844, Brother John Barney, whose name in connection with the "Barney Work," is known all over this country, came to Detroit and was employed for a week by Detroit Lodge, to give instruction in the esoteric work. To the zealous labors of this honored brother, in Detroit and other places in the state, is Michigan Masonry indebted for the correctness and uniformity of the work as here practiced? During his week of labor in Detroit, Brother Barney conducted the masonic burial services over the body of Bezaleel Taft, a member of Detroit Lodge. In addition to the work mentioned, Brother Barney was destined to be of still further service to Detroit and Michigan Masonry. Failing to secure recognition from the Grand Lodge of New York, Detroit Lodge, with three others originally chartered by the Grand Lodge of New York, applied for a renewal of the New York warrant. The request was promptly granted and the receipt of this charter marked another important point in the history of Detroit Lodge. The records of the meeting when the Charter was received, is here given in full.

*Detroit July 2<sup>d</sup> Mo 5844*  
*At a Meeting of a number of Free and accepted Masons*  
*Summoned by the W. Bro. John Barney W. M. &c.*  
*to assist him in installing the Officers of a Lodge*  
*now to be formed in the City of Detroit, County of*  
*Wayne and State of Michigan. —*

*Present —*

*Bro. John Barney W. M.*  
*" L. Thompson J. W.*  
*" J. Caswell J. W.*  
*" John Mullett Treas.*  
*" E. Williams Secy.*  
*" J. Moors — W. L.*  
*" J. Farrar J. D.*  
*" C. W. Stillars Tyler*

*A Master Masons Lodge was opened in due*  
*and ancient form*

*The Secretary then read the Charter granted to this Lodge by the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, under the name and style of Detroit No. 100 whereby Bro. E. Smith & Co. was approved W.M. " John Farrar ——— O. M. " Geo. Moore ——— J. M.*

*of this Lodge, and also the dispensation of the M.M. Alexander W. Robinson G. M. of the State of New York directed to Bro. John Barney W.M. of N.E. Lodge No. 4 in the State of Ohio & sent G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Ohio authorizing him to install the said officers of the said Lodge as named in the warrant into their respective offices &c.*

*Bro. Barney then proceeded to install the said officers in due and ancient form, and according to the usages of the craft.*

*On Motion the By Laws of Detroit Lodge No. 1 were adopted for the government of this Lodge for the time being.*

*On Motion the Lodge adjourned to meet on the 17<sup>th</sup> inst — E. Williams Secy. pt By John Roberts*

This act of Brother Barney was a fitting finale to his effectual work in Detroit. His installing the officers of Detroit Lodge as proxy of the Grand Master of New York, stamped it with the seal of indisputable regularity.

By this change of relation to the Grand Bodies, Detroit Lodge became No. 100, but that number was only retained long enough to enable her to participate in the organization of a regularly formed Grand Lodge, which was soon accomplished. As in the first instance, Detroit Lodge again takes the initiative in the matter of forming a Grand Lodge, and fifteen days after receiving her Charter from New York, took the following action:

*"Resolved,* that this Lodge recommend to St. Joseph Valley, Zion, and Oakland Lodges to send three delegates each, to meet delegates from this Lodge in Convention at Masonic Hall in the City of Detroit, at 10 o'clock A. M. on the third Thursday of August, for the purpose of forming a constitution for a Grand Lodge for the state of Michigan, and that the Secretary transmit a copy of the same to the above mentioned Lodges, asking their concurrence."

The convention referred to was held in Detroit on September 17, 1844. Detroit Lodge was represented by Brothers John Mullett, John Farrar and E. Smith Lee. The new Grand Lodge was organized and Brother John Mullett, who had been holding the same station in the former body, was elected as first Grand Master, E. Smith Lee, as Grand Secretary, Charles Jackson, Grand Treasurer and Seneca Caswell, Grand Tyler. Thus four of the Grand Offices went to Detroit Lodge. Although Charles Jackson was chosen as Grand Treasurer at the first election of officers, he does not appear to have served, for Levi Cook of the same Lodge, was installed and served as Grand Treasurer for eight years. Detroit Lodge now became No. 2, and this rank she has retained during the fifty years that have passed since that time.

We have now followed Detroit Lodge in all the important points in its history, from the time when it and Zion Lodge occupied the whole Michigan field, until we find her finally landed in the Grand Lodge which sustains fraternal relations with nearly all others in the world. From a weak, struggling Lodge in a frontier town, she has grown to be one of the strongest in a grand city of three hundred thousand inhabitants, as well as one of the largest of the four hundred Lodges in Michigan. From this time forward, her history is so closely interwoven with the history of the Grand Lodge that we no longer follow her in detail. In one sense she is still true to her record in early years. In those times the subject of securing a new hall was agitated every few months. We leave her now getting ready again to remove to a new hall, this time into the magnificent Masonic Temple now nearing completion, where she will continue to add new laurels to her already illustrious career.

She has always occupied a commanding position in the Grand Lodge and has given to Michigan Masonry five Grand Masters, one Grand Treasurer, two Grand Secretaries, and one Grand Lecturer, besides many minor Grand Officers. She has initiated nine hundred

fifty-six, raised eight hundred eighty-one, and lost by death two hundred thirteen. Her active membership on January 1, 1895, was four hundred eighty-four. The following brethren have served as Worshipful Master of that Lodge since it was first organized: John Mullett, John Farrar, Charles Jackson, Levi Cook, Abraham C. Canniff, Jeremiah Moors, E. Smith Lee, Andrew Harvie, James Fenton, Henry T. Backus, N. B. Carpenter, William I. Ives, G. Mott Williams, Edwin A. Elliott, Oliver Bourke, John Sterling, William F. Moore, John Strachan, Edward Mayes, John W. Lawson, John Boydell, Wm. R. Dunn, James H. Pound, John W. Moore, Geo. D. McKimmie, G. H. Douglas, Charles F. Gibson, James Caldwell, Jr., John H. Hanna, Henry Hoek, George Straw and John A. Preston.



## OAKLAND LODGE, NO. 3.

The third Lodge established within the territorial limits of Michigan was at first located in the village of Pontiac, Oakland County, and afterwards removed to Auburn, three miles distant. A number of zealous Masons having settled in that vicinity, they determined upon an effort to secure the establishment of a Lodge; accordingly they presented a petition to the Grand Lodge of New York, as follows:

"To the most worshipful the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the County of Oakland, in the Territory of Michigan, respectfully represents that they are free and accepted Master Masons; that they have been members of regular Lodges; that having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry; that they reside at an inconvenient distance from any regular Lodge; that for these and many other good reasons they are desirous of forming a new Lodge in the county of Oakland, aforesaid, to be named Oakland Lodge; that in consequence of this desire they pray for a warrant of constitution to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order and the regulations of the Grand Lodge. That they have nominated and do recommend John S. Davis as their first master, Amasa Bagley as their first Senior Warden and Oliver Williams as their first Junior Warden of the said Lodge; that if the prayer of the petition is granted they promise a strict compliance to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Dec. 15, 5821.

Judah Church	John S. Davis
William Morris	Amasa Bagley
Liba Swan	Oliver Williams
Enoch Hotchkiss	David Starnard
Joshua Davis junr	Daniel Le Roy
Aaron Webster	David Perrin
Saml Beemurr	
Jonathan Pirin	

March 7, 1822, a warrant was granted to these brothers under the name and style of Oakland Lodge, No. 343, and Brother A. G. Whitney was given a dispensation to constitute the Lodge and install its officers, which duty he performed on July 16, 1822, and reported such action to the Grand Lodge of New York in the following letter:

"To the Worshipful Brother E. Hicks, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

I, the undersigned, as directed by the within, do hereby make known, certify and report, as follows: to wit; That, in pursuance of the Authority to me, by the within dispensation given, having previously summoned for that purpose a convenient number of the Brethren of Zion Lodge, No. 3, and of Detroit Lodge, No. 337, have, with their assistance, this Sixteenth day of July, Anno Lucis 5822, at Pontiac, in the County of Oakland, duly installed the officers of Oakland Lodge No. 343, as named in the Warrant granted the Lodge, into their respective offices; and also duly constituted the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established.

In testimony of which I have hereunto set my hand, at Pontiac, Oakland County, Mich. Terr'y, this 16th day of July A. L. 5822.

A. G. Whitney,  
Past Master of  
Zion Lodge, No. 3.

In this new and sparsely settled part of the Territory of Michigan, such was the financial condition of its members that Oakland Lodge found it extremely difficult to collect sufficient money to keep up its Grand Lodge dues, and in the year 1825 several letters were sent to the Grand Lodge of New York asking a remission of such dues. One of these letters read as follows:

"Pontiac, Mich. Terr'y July 1, 1825.

To the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

Worshipful Brother

We the subscribers being appointed a committee by Oakland Lodge, No. 343, for the purpose of acquainting the Grand Lodge with our Circumstances, beg leave to State; that on the decease of our first Worshipful Master, this Lodge ceased in its progress for Some time, and having to make reimbursements for money borrowed to purchase Jewels and other necessary implements has Consequently been laboring under great embarrassment and not in Circumstances to make punctual remittances of the Grand Lodge dues. But wishing to Save the Lodge from forfeiting its Charter, we the Committee, in behalf of the Lodge pray for a further postponement in remitting Grand Lodge dues.

Aggreeably to the instructions of this Lodge a Committee wrote the Grand Lodge on this Subject last March but have not yet recd. an answer. Their request was to know whether further indulgence could be given in paying the dues.

We wish an answer as soon as practicable.

We are Sir,

Fraternally your obedient Servants

Elias Comstock

Leonard Weed

Elias Hicks, Sec.

P. S. Please direct your Communication to the Post Office at Pontiac, Oakland Co'y, Michigan T'y.

E. Comstock."

Another letter written Nov. 2 of the same year, contained a remittance of twenty dollars and asked that the remainder of the dues standing against that Lodge be remitted, and the request being read in Grand Lodge December 7, 1825, the balance of the dues of this Lodge were remitted to December 22, 1825.

November 2, 1825, Brother Leonard Weed, then Worshipful Master of this Lodge, notified the Grand Lodge of its removal from Pontiac to Auburn, in this letter:

"The Lodge is moved from Pontiac to the Village of Auburn, more in the centre of its members, and if it meets the approbation of the Grand Lodge we wish it mite be inserted in the Charter to that effect as the Town or Village at present is left a blank in the Charter. The returns are maid out from the Instalation up to 27 of Dec. 5825, as inserted in the letter

Leonard Weed"

This was the pioneer of the country Lodges of Michigan, the only two others existing at that time being located in the city of Detroit. The members were warm-hearted and enthusiastic, and exerted a marked influence upon Michigan Masonry at that early day. The earliest records of this Lodge have not been preserved, but from the evidence attainable, it was an active Lodge and enjoyed, in a marked degree, the good will of all Lodges existing in Michigan in its day.

Although apparently in thorough harmony with the movement to organize the Grand Lodge of Michigan in 1826, this Lodge was not represented in the convention held in June of that year for the purpose of such organization, but at the July meeting, when the Grand Lodge was organized, it was represented by Brother Leonard Weed, its Worshipful Master, who was accredited as being "proxy



for the Oakland Lodge and entitled to three votes," and at the first election of Grand Lodge Officers, held at this meeting, he was elected Junior Grand Warden, thus most fully identifying Oakland Lodge with the newly formed Grand Lodge of Michigan and releasing her from the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of New York, which was confirmed by a letter from Oakland Lodge, acknowledging the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

Brother Smith Weeks, another active member of Oakland Lodge, was also present at this organization meeting of the Grand Lodge on July 31st, 1826. Such was his zeal for Masonry, he walked the entire distance from his home to Detroit, twenty-five miles, to be present on that occasion, returning after the meeting in the same manner. He was at that time elected Grand Chaplain, being the first to fill this position in Michigan. He was a local preacher of the Methodist Church, and probably the first preacher of that denomination in Oakland county. He died in 1829, aged sixty-two years.

In 1825, about three years after its organization, Oakland Lodge had been removed from Pontiac, where it was originally established, to the little village of Auburn, three miles distant, and held its meet-



LEONARD WEED'S HOUSE IN 1825.

ings in the house of Brother Leonard Weed. This house is still standing and a faithful representation of it is here given, as one of the first "Masonic Temples" in Michigan.

The Lodge met in a little upper room where the two small windows are shown, the room being hardly high enough for a person to stand upright except near the center.

It is related of Brother Weed's third wife, (for he was married four times,) that on one occasion when the Lodge was holding a

meeting in his house, a young man living near there came to be initiated. He was seated in the kitchen with Mrs. Weed and daughter while preparations were made for his reception in the little Lodge room above. Mrs. Weed, being fond of a joke, said to her daughter, "I understand they are going to make some Masons up stairs to-night. You had better get the gridiron on the stove so as to have it ready." The daughter brought the old family gridiron and placed it on the top of the stove and the young man at once became nervous and fidgetty. He soon took up his hat and walked out of doors and when he was sent for to go to the Lodge room, he was nowhere to be found. The gridiron was too much for him.

Brother Ebenezer Smith was another enthusiastic member of this Lodge, and in 1826, he gave a deed of a lot in that village to Lewis Cass, as Governor, and to his successors in office, for the use of a public school and a Masonic Lodge. This deed is recorded in the Register's office in that county as follows:

"THIS INDENTURE, made this first day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, between Ebenezer Smith of the village of Auburn in the county of Oakland, and Lydia, his wife, of the first part, and Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan and his successors in office of the second part, WITNESSETH that the said party of the first part, for and in consideration of one hundred dollars to them in hand paid, by the said party of the second part, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, do by these presents grant, bargain, sell, remise, alien, release, convey and confirm, unto the said Lewis Cass, Governor, as aforesaid, and to his successors in office forever, all that certain lot or piece of land situate in Auburn aforesaid, and known and distinguished as part of section thirty-six in range ten East of Township three north, commencing at the quarter section stake on the north line of said section thirty-six, running thence south seven rods, thence west six rods, thence north seven rods, thence east along said section line six rods to the place of beginning, containing forty-two square rods of land, be the same more or less, together with all and singular the improvements and appurtenances to the same belonging or appertaining, and all the estate, right, title and interest whatsoever of the said party of the first part either in law or equity, of, in and to the same, to have and to hold the said premises to the said party of the second part and to his successors as aforesaid for the use of a common school to be kept on said premises, and for the use of a Free Mason Lodge to be there held, and for no other use or purpose whatever. And the said party of the first part, for themselves, their heirs, executors and administrators do covenant, grant, promise and agree to and with the said party of the second part and his successors

as aforesaid that the said party of the second part and his successors, as aforesaid, may and shall forever hereafter peaceably and quietly use, occupy, possess and enjoy the premises aforesaid for the uses and purposes aforesaid without the hindrance, interruption or molestation of the said party of the first part, their heirs, executors or administrators. And the said party of the first part further covenants and agrees that they will, and their heirs, executors or administrators shall warrant and defend the said premises against the lawful claims of all persons whatsoever.

In testimony whereof, the said party of the first part have hereunto set their names and affixed their seals the day and year above written.

Signed sealed and delivered

In the presence of

Daniel LeRoy

Leonard Weed

Ebenezer Smith (L. S.)

Lydia Smith (L. S.)

Recorded 12th June 1826 at 3 o'clock P. M.

This shows how intimately the education of the young was associated with the sublime teachings of Masonry, in the minds of its early devotees. The lot, however, still remains vacant, neither school-house or Lodge room having been built thereon.

July 6, 1827, a petition was presented in Grand Lodge for Lodges at Stony Creek and Rochester, in Oakland county, and in making the report thereon the committee said, "In the opinion of your committee, the Lodge in the county of Oakland, at present held at Auburn, ought to be removed back to Pontiac, where the said Lodge was installed and intended to have been established." Such removal, however, did not take place, but the Lodge remained at Auburn and continued to perform its regular work until, by recommendation of Grand Master Cass and the Grand Lodge, in 1829, masonic work was suspended in this state.

On the resumption of work in 1841, Oakland Lodge was one of the first to take up the long idle tools of the craft and re-light the extinguished fire upon its altar.

The original charter having burned in 1840, a meeting was held in Pontiac to devise means for securing the proper authority and resuming work. The following record of that meeting shows the action taken:

At a meeting of members of the Masonic Fraternity of the village of Pontiac and vicinity, held at the Hodges House, in the village of Pontiac, on the 3d day

of February, A. D. 1841, A. L. 5841 there were present,

Jacob Loop,	Charles M. Eldridge
Daniel V. Bissell,	Schuyler Hodges
Calvin Hotchkiss,	Julius Dean,
Josiel Smith,	Phineas Silsby,
Henry L. Rinehart,	Amasa Green,
David Hollenbeck,	Mahlon Hubbell.

Jacob Loop was appointed chairman and Charles M. Eldridge Secretary.

The object of the meeting having been stated by the chairman to be the formation of a new Lodge at this place, It was

*Resolved,* That a committee of three be appointed to draft a petition to be forwarded to the Grand Master of the State of Michigan, asking for a dispensation.

In accordance with this resolution, the chair appointed C. M. Eldredge, C. Hotchkiss and D. V. Bissell said committee.

*Resolved,* That Jacob Loop be a committee to proceed with said petition to the Grand Master, at Detroit, and in case of the refusal of the Grand Master to act in the matter, to proceed to Ann Arbor to the next Senior Officer of the Grand Lodge.

In order to defray the expenses of Brother J. Loop in carrying out the preceding resolution, it was

*Resolved,* That a fund be raised by contribution, and should he succeed in obtaining a dispensation, that the amount contributed by each individual be refunded him out of the first moneys of the Lodge.

The following individuals contributed the sums set opposite their names respectively, viz: J. Dean, \$1.00; P. Silsby, \$1.00; C. Hotchkiss, \$4.00; L. Weed, \$1.00; C. M. Eldridge, \$1.00;

*Resolved,* That a committee of three be appointed to draft By-Laws for the regulation of this Lodge.

The Chair appointed Bros. L. Weed, H. S. Rinehart and C. Hotchkiss.

On motion of C. Hotchkiss, it was

*Resolved,* That we now proceed to the election of officers to be named in the petition asking for a dispensation.

After balloting and counting the votes it was declared that Leonard Weed be our first Master, Jacob Loop our first Senior Warden, and Daniel V. Bissell our first Junior Warden.

*Resolved,* That we now adjourn to meet in the Hodges House on the 18th day of February, instant,

Charles M. Eldredge,  
Secretary.

At the adjourned meeting on the eighteenth of the same month, the following action is recorded:

Brother J. Loop reported that in compliance with the resolution of the third February inst., he had proceeded to Ann Arbor, and had procured from the Grand Junior Warden a letter of dispensation, as also an order to Brother John Brownell to install the officers of said Lodge at such time and place as the petitioners might appoint. Said Lodge being designated in the dispensation as Pontiac Lodge, No. 8.

The following is a fac-simile of that dispensation:

*To all free and accepted Masons on the surface  
of the globe*

*I know Ye that I Martin  
Davis do hereby authorize and empower  
Our Masonic brethren of the Town of  
Pontiac County of Oakland and State of  
Michigan to form a new Lodge known  
by the name of Pontiac Lodge No 8  
To be located in said Township  
And I do hereby appoint Leonard Weed  
To be their first Master and Jacob Loop  
To be their first Senior Warden and Daniel  
Wessel to be their first Junior Warden  
And I do hereby fully authorize and empower  
said Lodge to make Entered Apprentices Mason  
Pup Fellow Crafts and Raise them to the  
Sublime degree of a Master Mason according  
to the ancient usages and Custom of the  
Fraternity I do further order and  
Command the brethren of said Lodge to observe  
And Obey the Constitution of the Grand Lodge  
of the State of Michigan together with the  
Rules and regulations of the same*

*In Testimony hereof I hereby  
set my hand and seal this  
13th day of Feb in A D 1841 and  
In the Year of Masonry 5841*

*Martin Davis*

*Grand Junior  
Warden*

The record then continues:

The remaining officers were elected as follows: Charles M. Eldridge, Secretary; Julius Dean, Treasurer; Calvin Hotchkiss, Senior Warden; Phineas Silsby, Junior Warden; Mahlon Hubbell and H. S. Rinehart, Stewards; Josiel Smith, Tyler. It was further

*Resolved*, That our first regular communication be held at the house of Bro. C. Hotchkiss, on Wednesday, the 3rd day of March, next, at two o'clock P. M., and that the Secretary be directed to request the attendance of Bro. J. Brownell at that time for the purpose of installing the officers of the Lodge.

Pontiac again became the location of this Lodge and it continued to work in that place, and its records are very complete from this time until its charter was forfeited.

When the second Grand Lodge was organized, a charter was given this Lodge under the name of Oakland Lodge, it being considered not as a new Lodge but a renewing of the old one by that name.

After receiving its charter the Lodge was known at home and its records kept as Pontiac Lodge, No. 8, while on the roll of Grand Lodge it was recorded as Oakland Lodge, No. 2, soon changed to No. 3. Within a short time however, the name and number given it by Grand Lodge was fully adopted and it no longer worked under a dual name.

The Lodge met at the house of Brother Hotchkiss until July, when it was removed to the house of Charles M. Eldridge, where it met for a number of months. On April 1, 1842, it was again removed and its meeting place was thereafter designated, "Masons' Hall." A celebration of St. John's day was held on June 24, 1842, when the Lodge was formed in procession and "proceeded to the Presbyterian Meeting House," where appropriate services were held, with an address by Brother A. C. Smith, Grand Secretary.

The exercises at the church consisted of a masonic ode, prayer, address, ode and benediction. The procession was then re-formed and marched to the Hodges House, where a banquet had been prepared, and after the cloth was removed toasts were in order. The toasts were drank in *iced water*, Washingtonian style. One of them was "Masonry in America,—like Daniel in the Lion's den it has

escaped unhurt." Very appropriate for that time. The last toast was, "The ladies—the brightest jewels of the craft."

The appearance of the "proscribed Masons" in public for the first time in that vicinity after the terrible anti-masonic crusade, was an event of much importance and served to bring masonry prominently before the public, and no doubt helped to add to the interest that was being taken in the revival of the same. As an item interesting to our more modern Lodges, it may be well to note that the rent of "Masons' Hall," above referred to, was to be "one dollar and seventy-five cents for each communication, wood, lights, etc., furnished."

In September, 1843, the Lodge again removed to another hall, the contract for which is explained in this singular action:

"Committee reported that Benj. Phelps offers the third story of the building occupied by J. Bacon and Co., at the rate of \$30 per year, rent payable quarterly. *And also this Lodge shall initiate and raise to the 3d degree of Masonry, free of charge, either the said Benj. Phelps, or his son Wm. W. Phelps, if desired by them and they shall be found acceptable to the Lodge.*"

This offer was accepted and the new Lodge room was named "Masonic Hall." The work of Oakland Lodge proceeded successfully and with the usual harmony, until it was finally ascertained in 1844 that the Grand Lodge of Michigan could not secure recognition from other jurisdictions on account of the irregularity of its formation, when, with the others that had previously worked under warrants from the Grand Lodge of New York, this Lodge applied for a renewal of its original warrant. This action was taken at a meeting held on July 20, 1844, and is recorded as follows:

*Whereas*, as the Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons in this state have not been acknowledged by the Grand Lodge of the State of New York as Lawfully Constituted Lodges, and

*Whereas*, as the want of regular fellowship and communication with said Grand Lodge has been a source of much inconvenience and embarrassment, and

*Whereas*, as the said Grand Lodge has offered this Lodge a charter free of charge, and this Lodge in a spirit of compromise has petitioned the said Grand Lodge for a charter, and said charter having been received by our W. Master, therefore be it and it is hereby

*Resolved*, That Oakland Lodge, No. 2 is now dissolved, and the charter and all things pertaining to the Grand Lodge of this state are hereby surrendered to said Grand Lodge.

The following is a list of persons who signed the above named petition to the Grand Lodge of the state of New York, viz:

Leonard Weed,	J. A. Weeks,
D. V. Bissell,	Jacob Loop, Jr.
C. Hotchkiss,	J. S. Carpenter,
R. Ingraham,	S. C. Munson,
Jacob Loop,	Levi Bacon, Jr.
H. C. Thurber,	
Lodge adjoured "sine die"	

J. S. Carpenter,  
Sec. O. L. No. 2.

By the new warrant it became Oakland Lodge, No. 101, on the Registry of the Grand Lodge of New York. Although it participated in the organization of the present Grand Lodge in 1844, and was represented therein by its prominent members, the records do not show that any other meeting of this Lodge was held for nearly a year and a half, but on December 10th, 1845, a meeting was held and officers elected for the ensuing year. These officers were installed a few days later, and brief records show that meetings were held in February, March and April, 1846, when the records abruptly end with this entry: "Motioned and carried that the Lodge be carried to Bro. Hotchkiss."

The period of inactivity which followed the surrender of the Michigan charter and the securing one from New York, probably developed for the time being, a lack of interest in the order, and as a consequence the Lodge had not sufficient vitality to survive.

At the resuscitation of the Grand Lodge in 1841, Oakland Lodge was represented by Brothers Leonard Weed and Calvin Hotchkiss.

At this meeting Brother Weed was elected Deputy Grand Master, and at the next election was made Grand Master. Brother Calvin Hotchkiss was elected Grand Treasurer, which position he continued to hold until that Grand Lodge was "dissolved" to give place to the regularly formed Grand Lodge in 1844. At this time he was made Senior Grand Warden and served until 1847.

When a charter was granted this Lodge by the Grand Lodge of Michigan in 1841 it became No. 2, but was subsequently changed to number three, it being the third Lodge organized in the state, which number it retained while working under the Grand Lodge of Michigan.



At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge in 1842, Oakland Lodge was greatly favored by having four Grand Officers elected from its members, viz: Leonard Weed, Grand Master; Calvin Hotchkiss, Grand Treasurer; Rev. Samuel Silsby, Grand Chaplain, and Jacob Loop, Grand Sword Bearer. Thus it will be seen, the influence of Oakland Lodge was strongly felt in the Grand Lodge of that day.

In the convention of delegates that organized the present Grand Lodge of Michigan, on the seventeenth day of September, 1844, Brother Calvin Hotchkiss was present as the representative of Oakland Lodge, No. 101, and assisted in such organization. Brothers Hotchkiss and Weed represented this Lodge in Grand Lodge in 1845, at the January meeting, and Brothers Hotchkiss and A. N. Hitchcock at the June meeting. This was the last time Oakland Lodge was represented in Grand Lodge, although Brother Hotchkiss continued as Senior Grand Warden for two years longer.

In the records of Grand Lodge for 1847, appears this item in the report of the Committee on Lodges:

The Committee further report, that no returns have been made or dues paid by Oakland Lodge, No. 3, within two years last past, and that pursuant to a resolution of the Grand Lodge at its last annual communication, the charter of said Lodge has become forfeited.

The report was accepted and the committee discharged, and on motion, the following resolution was adopted, viz:

*Resolved*, That the R. W. Grand Secretary be directed to demand of Oakland Lodge, No. 3, to surrender the Charter, By-Laws, Records, and Jewels of said Lodge, and that he receive the same.

Thus passed out of existence the first country Lodge organized in Michigan, and one that gave to the fraternity some of its brightest members in those early days. Many men of prominence in Masonry first received light in Oakland Lodge, Grand Master Francis Darrow being one of them.

Masonry in Pontiac, however, was not dead, but only sleeping, and on the twelfth of November, 1847, a dispensation was granted for a new Lodge at that place, and Pontiac Lodge, No. 21, sprang into existence, and has since occupied the field formerly held by Oakland Lodge. The jewels and furniture of Oakland Lodge, which were surrendered to Grand Lodge with its charter, were loaned to the new Lodge that took its place, and thus it became fully equipped for work. This Lodge has proven a very successful one for nearly fifty years, and further mention of it appears later in this work.

MENOMANIE LODGE,—GREEN BAY.

---

THE FIRST LODGE WEST OF THE GREAT LAKES.

---

While Green Bay is now an important city in the state of Wisconsin, yet at the time of which this work is now treating, all that is now Wisconsin was embraced within the limits of what was then the Territory of Michigan. The early history of this Lodge, therefore, finds an appropriate place in the history of Michigan Masonry.

The history of this Lodge dates from St. John's Day, December 27th, 1823. The first record of action taken with a view to organizing it is the minutes of a meeting of several members of the Fraternity at the home of one of the Brethren who resided on a farm on the west side of the Fox River, said farm now forming a portion of the town of Fort Howard, the city on the other side of the river being Green Bay. At this meeting were the following officers of the United States Army then stationed there: Major Watson, Major Green, Captain Browning, Surgeon Satterlee, Lieut. Lewis, Lieut. Dean and Surgeon Wheaton, also citizens George Johnston, E. D. Curtis and S. Wheeler.

A petition was drawn up and signed as follows:

We the undersigned, Free and accepted Master Masons, who are, or have been, members of regular Lodges, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, are willing to exert our best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry, and for the conveniency of our respective dwellings, and other good reasons, we are desirous of forming a new Lodge at Green Bay in the Territory of Michigan, to be named MENOMANIE LODGE, and in consequence of this desire we pray for letters of dispensation *or if possible a warrant* of constitution to empower us to assemble as a legal Lodge, and to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and Constitutional manner, according to the Original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Lodge. And we have nominated and do recommend ROBERT IRWIN to be the first Master, BENJAMIN WATSON to be the first Senior Warden, and WALTER N. WHEATON as the first Junior Warden, of the said Lodge. And if the prayer of this petition shall

be granted we promise strict conformity to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

<i>W. Pinkney</i>	<i>Robert Irwin</i>
<i>Lucas</i>	" " "
<i>W. Watson</i>	<i>D. Curtis</i>
<i>W. W. Sheelon</i>	<i>Henry B. Brewster</i>
<i>J. Dean</i>	<i>H. Whelan</i>
<i>H. Lewis</i>	<i>A. G. Bean</i>
<i>N. S. Satterlee</i>	<i>E. Whiston</i>
	<i>John McCarry</i>
	<i>James Fitzgerald</i>

Accompanying the petition was this recommendation from Zion Lodge:

To the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

In conformity with a resolution of Zion Lodge No. 3, passed at a communication held on the first Monday of May current, we the undersigned, officers of said Lodge, do hereby recommend the brethren who have subscribed the within petition for a Dispensation or Charter, authorizing them to form a new Lodge at Green Bay in this Territory; and most cordially recommend that their prayer may be granted.

By order of the committee of Zion Lodge No. 3, Detroit, Mich'n Territory,  
May 29th, A. L. 5824

John G. Whiting, Worsh. Master.  
Obed Wait, Senr. Warden  
Henry J. Hunt, Junr. Warden

A dispensation was granted by Martin Hoffman, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of New York, bearing date June 12, 1824, but unforeseen difficulties presented themselves and the Lodge could

not conveniently be constituted. These difficulties were overcome by the following special dispensation, made to fit this emergency:

BY THE W. M. MARTIN HOFFMAN, ESQ., GRAND MASTER  
OF THE ANCIENT & HONORABLE FRATERNITY OF FREE  
& ACCEPTED MASONS IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

To Br. Robert Irwin, the appointed Master of Menomanie Lodge.

*Whereas*, by our Dispensation issued on the 12th day of June last, authority was granted to you & your associates to constitute, form and hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, in the Town of Green Bay, in the Territory of Michigan, for, during and until such time as your petition to the R. W. Grand Lodge, for a warrant for that purpose, should be decided upon:

*And whereas*, it has been represented to us that from the want of some present or Past Master, duly qualified to constitute the said Lodge and to instal its officers, the said Lodge remains unorganized & inoperative, to the great disappointment of the Brethren associated, and to the material detriment and injury of the Craft:

*And whereas*, the extraordinary circumstances of the case, seem particularly to demand the exercise of that power in us vested, in and by the Book of Constitutions, and the ancient usages and Land Marks of the Craft:

NOW THEREFORE, these are to authorize you, waving the ceremonies of Constitution and Installation, forthwith to open your said Lodge; to select from among the Brethren suitable and proper persons for filling, ad interim, the offices therein, and when so opened and organized by virtue hereof, to proceed to the transaction of all Masonic business, to as full an extent, as tho' the said Lodge had been duly and regularly constituted, conforming yourselves strictly in whatever you may do to the Book of Constitutions and the ancient Land Marks; and for the so doing this dispensation shall be your sufficient power and authority, and shall continue in force until such time as that a suitable person duly qualified for the purpose can be procured to perform the ceremonies of Constitution and Installation, when the same shall be done and the power hereby granted cease and be of no further effect.

Given under my Hand and private seal, at the  
City of New York, in the United States of America,  
this eighteenth day of August A. D. 1824, A.  
L. 5824.

Attest.

E. Hicks

Grand Secretary.

MARTIN HOFFMAN

On September 2, the Lodge was opened at Fort Howard and the first meeting held. The day previous to this, September 1, the

petition for a charter was read in the Grand Lodge of New York, then in session, and the prayer granted.

A dispensation was given to Major B. Watson to install the officers, and the following letter explains why he did not perform that duty:

Fort Howard, Green Bay, 5 March, 1825.

Sir.

The dispensation of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, which you did me the favor to transmit, reached me a short time since, after following me from place to place about the country. On my arrival here, I however found it useless, as a gentleman, Mr. Stevens, who was authorized, had installed the Lodge, and it was in full operation, of which you have doubtless been informed, by the reports of Mr. Stevens, and of the Lodge. If any expense attends the dispensation it is chargeable to the Lodge.

I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect.

Your Obedient Servant,

B. Watson.

This Lodge made regular returns to the Grand Lodge of New York the next two years, and at the close of the year 1825 reported twenty-seven members, and the following officers:

Walter V. Wheaton, W. M.

R. S. Satterlee, S. W.

Robert Irwin, Jr., J. W.

Daniel Curtis, Sec.

John D. Hopson, Treas.

Lewis N. Morris, S. D.

James Dean, J. D.

John P. Arndt, Steward,

Miller Gilman, Tyler.

Accompanying this return was the following letter from the Secretary, showing that this Lodge meant to fulfill all its financial obligations:

Green Bay, M, T., 4 Feby. 1826.

Sir and Brother.

Herewith you will receive a return of Menomanie Lodge, No. 374, and a Registry return for the year ending the 27 of December A. L. 5825, which I trust you will find satisfactory. I am instructed by the Worshipful Master to signify to you that the dues of last year, together with those for the year, A. L.

5824, will be punctually remitted on the opening of the Navigation in the Spring.

Yours very Respy.

Wm. Dickinson,

Secty.

To Elias Hicks,

Grand Secty. of the

Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

This Lodge was interested with those in Detroit and vicinity in the matter of organizing a Grand Lodge in Michigan, and at the convention held for that purpose on June 24, 1826, was represented by proxy, Brothers Andrew G. Whitney of Zion Lodge and Marshall Chapin of Detroit Lodge, having been appointed to act in behalf of this Lodge. It was also represented by duly appointed proxies in most of the subsequent meetings of that Grand Lodge, but its distance and the inconvenience of travel in those days prevented its members from personally attending the meetings of the Grand Lodge.

The labors of this Lodge were kept up until the year 1830, when, by reason of the removal of the regiment stationed there, whose officers were the main support of the Lodge, it was compelled to discontinue its existence.

During the six years which this Lodge was kept alive at this remote military post, about forty persons were initiated or became affiliated therein. Several of them were later known as men of prominence in Green Bay.

The dispensation and Charter granted to this Lodge in 1824, were both signed by Martin Hoffman, then Grand Master in New York, and were carefully preserved and highly prized by Washington Lodge, No. 21, at Green Bay, until they, with other valuable records and papers, were destroyed by a fire that occurred in 1869.

---

## MONROE LODGE.

Among the older settled places in what is now the state of Michigan, was Monroe. As early as the year 1824 we find the Masons residing at that place taking steps to secure the establishment of a Lodge there. The following petition was sent to the Grand Lodge of New York:

TO THE MOST WORSHIPFUL GRAND LODGE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

The petitioners hereof humbly sheweth that they are ancient free and accepted Master Masons, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry. For the convenience of their respective dwellings and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a New Lodge in the Town of Monroe, in the Territory of Michigan, to be named "MONROE LODGE." In consequence of this desire and the good of the craft they pray for a *Charter* or *Warrant* to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in the several Degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft and Master Mason, in a regular and Constitutional manner, according to the ancient forms of the fraternity and the Laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge. That they have nominated and do recommend Seneca Allen to be the first Master, Hiram Brown to be the first Senior Warden, and Harry Conant to be the first Junior Warden of said Lodge; that if the Prayer of the petition should be granted they promise a strict conformity to all the Constitutional Laws, rules and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Dated at Monroe, Monroe county, Mich. Terr'y, October 29th 1824, A. L, 5824.

Chas. Noble	Isaac P. Skinner
Thos. Wilson	John Anderson
Benj. Davis	Seneca Allen
Hiram Brown	Harry Conant
Nathan Hubble	Daniel Thompson

This petition was recommended by Zion Lodge on November 3d, and by Detroit Lodge two days later, and was duly forwarded to the Grand Lodge of New York, and on December 21 of the same year, the warrant was granted to that body, and the following dispensation was given to Brother A. G. Whitney:

BY THE MOST WORSHIPFUL

MARTIN HOFFMAN, ESQ.,

GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

To the Worshipful Br. ANDREW G. WHITNEY, Past Master of Zion Lodge, No. 3.

WHEREAS; a Warrant has issued from the GRAND LODGE of this State, for the purpose of erecting a Lodge by the name of MONROE LODGE, No. 375, to be held in the Town of MONROE in the County of MONROE, in the TERRITORY of MICHIGAN.

AND WHEREAS, from the distance at which those who are appointed officers of the said Lodge reside, it is inconvenient for the officers of the GRAND LODGE personally to attend and install them into their respective offices:

NOW THEREFORE, I do by these presents authorize you to summon together as many of the brethren as may be convenient, and with their assistance to proceed to install the Officers of the said Lodge, as named in the Warrant, into their respective offices: and to constitute the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established; you making report of your proceedings to the Grand Secretary, and for so doing this dispensation shall be your sufficient Warrant.

GIVEN under my hand and private seal, at the City of New York, this Fourth day of December, Anno Lucis, 5824.

MARTIN HOFFMAN.

ATTEST,

E. HICKS.

Grand Secretary.

In pursuance of the duty imposed on him by this dispensation, Brother Whitney issued the following summons to the brethren named therein:

TO the BRETHREN hereafter named, to wit, Phillip Lecuyer, Ebenezer Reed, Charles Jackson, Wm. Fletcher, E. T. Champlin, Peter P. Ferry, Robert Clark, Austin E. Wing, Joseph W. Brown, Horace Wolcott, Samuel Choat, Levi Collier, Andrew Murray, Stephen Downing, Samuel Gale, Lenus A. Fuller, Edmund Littlefield.



WHEREAS, The most worshipful Martin Hoffman, Esquire, Grand Master of Masons in the State of New York, has, under his hand and private seal, instructed me, that a warrant has issued from the Grand Lodge of that State, for the purpose of erecting a Lodge by the name of Monroe Lodge, No. 375, to be held in the Town of Monroe, in the County of Monroe; And whereas he has, by his dispensation, under his hand and private seal, addressed to me as Past Master of Zion Lodge, No. 3, authorized me to summon together as many of the Brethren as may be convenient, and with their assistance to proceed to install the officers of the said Lodge, as named in the said warrant, and to constitute the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the Craft;—Now, therefore, in pursuance of the authority, by the aforesaid dispensation given, I do hereby summon you, Brethren, and each of you, whose names are above written, to appear, at the Masonic Hall, in Monroe, on the 29th day of June, present, at nine of the clock in the forenoon of the said day, to assist me in the installation of the said officers of the said Lodge, and in constituting the same according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established.

Done in pursuance of the authority above recited, under my hand and private seal, at the city of Detroit, this 27th day of June, Anno Lucis, 5825.

A. G. Whitney.

A full report of the work done at this meeting appears in this record which was transmitted to the Grand Lodge:

Monroe, June 29, 5825.

At a special Grand Lodge, held at Monroe, in the County of Monroe, in the Territory of Michigan, on Wednesday, the 29th day of June, A. L. 5825, were present,

M. W. Andrew G. Whitney, Grand Master	Rev. Wells, Grand Chaplain.
Austin E. Wing, D. G. Master	Philip Lecuyer, Gr. Marshal
John E. Schwarz, S. Gr. Warden	Collier
Andrew Murray, J. G. Warden	Downing (Gr. Stewards.)
Robert Clark, Gr. Treasurer	Lenus A. Fuller, Gr. Tyler.
Ebenezer Reed, Grand Secretary	Peter P. Ferry—(Book of Consti- tutions)
Elisha P. Champlin, S. Gr. Deacon	Choates (Bible)
Samuel Gale, Jr. Gr. Deacon	Richard Smythe, Gr. Sword Bearer.
Br. Eliakim Root, visitor.	

The Charter of Monroe Lodge No. 375, derived from the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, was exhibited and read.

A dispensation from the Grand Master of Masons of New York, authorizing Br. Andrew G. Whitney, P. M., of Zion Lodge No. 3, Detroit, to summon a number of brethren to form a temporary Grand Lodge and proceed to install the officers of Monroe Lodge, was exhibited and read.

A communication was received from the new Lodge, stating that they were convened at their hall, and were ready to receive the Grand Lodge.

Whereupon the Grand Lodge proceeded to the Hall of Monroe Lodge, No. 375, and the M. W. Grand Master installed the officers of the said Lodge conformably to the charter and dispensation there exhibited, and the ancient usages of the craft.

After prayer by the Rev. Grand Chaplain, and an appropriate address by the M. W. Grand Master, illustrative of the history and progress of the order, the Grand Lodge adjourned to the twenty-second day of October next, then to assemble for the purpose of consecrating the Lodge now constituted.

Ebenezer Reed,  
G. Secretary.

In April, 1826, in response to the call from the other Michigan Lodges, this Lodge resolved to co-operate with them in forming a Grand Lodge, and appointed John Anderson, Harry Conant and Charles Noble a committee to represent that Lodge. At the convention held on June 24, 1826, John Anderson was present as a delegate from Monroe Lodge, No. 375. At the meeting held on July 31, when the organization of the Grand Lodge was effected, Monroe was not represented, but at the December meeting of the same year, Harry Conant and Benjamin Davis represented that Lodge. Farther than these items, nothing is known concerning this early Lodge. When Masonic work was suspended in 1829, Monroe Lodge laid down its working tools and the use of them was never resumed. No record is known to exist of its work, or who were its officers or members, and only the above brief records remain as proof that such a Lodge ever had an existence.

---

WESTERN STAR LODGE, NO. 6,—ANN ARBOR.

---

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge, held in Detroit, January 15, 1827, a petition from a number of Master Masons in the County of Washtenaw, praying for a charter from the Grand Lodge, empowering them to form and hold a Lodge in the village of Ann Arbor, in said county, by the name of Western Star Lodge, was received and read, Whereupon it was

*Resolved*, That a committee of three members be appointed by this Grand Lodge to enquire into the expediency of granting the prayer of the petitioners, and to report, if practicable, this evening.

The committee consisted of Brothers Levi Cook, R. Irwin and Elliot Gray, who recommended granting the prayer of the petitioners, and on the following day, January 16, 1827, Grand Master Lewis Cass issued his dispensation authorizing the formation of that Lodge.

This Lodge was duly organized and was consecrated on January 30th of that year, an emergent communication of Grand Lodge being held for that purpose. Brother R. Irwin, Jr. acted as Grand Secretary at this meeting and made the report to the Grand Lodge.

Brother Martin Davis was installed as the Worshipful Master, and the Lodge was numbered six on the Grand Lodge register. Brother Davis represented this Lodge in Grand Lodge at its next meeting, at which time he was elected Junior Grand Warden, and held that position during the existence of that Grand Lodge.

In the general suspension of Masonic work which followed soon after its organization, this Lodge, like the others, closed its doors and became dormant.

When a resumption of work was determined upon in 1841, we find Brother Davis exercising the supposed prerogatives of his office and issuing his dispensations to form new Lodges, and at the first meeting of the Grand Lodge then formed he was elected Senior Grand Warden. There is no record, however, that Western Star Lodge ever attempted to re-organize, and when the present Grand Lodge was formed, its number, six, was given to Lebanon Lodge, and Western Star Lodge of Ann Arbor became only a memory.

## STONY CREEK LODGE, NO. 5.

THE LINK CONNECTING EARLY MASONRY IN MICHIGAN  
WITH MASONRY OF TO-DAY.

Of all the Lodges established in the early days of Masonry in Michigan, none are deserving of a higher place in history than Stony Creek Lodge. Organized just prior to the anti-masonic crusade which nearly swept Masonry from this state, this was the only Lodge that refused to lower its colors, and during all those years of persecution it never closed its doors, but kept bravely at work, promulgating the principles of Masonry.

Among the early settlers of this vicinity was Nathaniel Millerd, who came from the state of New York in 1822, and in the following year he settled at that place, built mills and started the little town of Stony Creek, and was the first postmaster there. At this time there were only three Masonic Lodges in Michigan; Zion, Detroit and Oakland. A number of other Masons from the east came and settled at



NATHANIEL MILLERD'S HOUSE,—1826.

Stony Creek during the next three years, when it was resolved to take steps looking to the formation of a Lodge at that place. In the year 1826, Nathaniel Millerd erected a new two story house, having convenient rooms which he offered for the use of a Lodge. This house still stands, and a correct picture of it is given, as the first home of this lodge.

The following petition was drawn up for presentation to the Grand Lodge.

*To the Grand Lodge of the Territory of Michigan:*

The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the counties of Oakland and

Macomb, in the Territory of Michigan, respectfully represent that they are Free and Accepted Master Masons; that they have been members of regular Lodges; that having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote the regular and general principles of Masonry, and that they now reside at an inconvenient distance from any Lodge. Therefore, for these and other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a Lodge of Master Masons at the Village of Stony Creek, in the County of Oakland, and Territory of Michigan, by the name of Stony Creek Lodge, and pray for a dispensation or warrant of charter, to empower them to assemble as a regular Lodge, that they may discharge the duties in a constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the Order and the regulations of the Grand Lodge. They would nominate and do recommend Br. William A. Burt for their first Master; Br. John Allen for the first Senior Warden; Br. John Axford for the first Junior Warden of the Lodge herein petitioned for.

If the prayer of the petitioners should be granted, they promise a strict compliance with all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

January 22, 1827.

N. Millerd  
Ashel Bailey  
Gideon Gates  
Cyrus Adams  
Calvin Davis  
John Sheldon

Wm. A. Burt  
John Allen  
John S. Axford  
Levi W. Cole  
Joshua B. Taylor  
Jesse Decker

Russel M. Thurstin.

At a meeting of Zion Lodge No. 1, held on the 10th inst. it was resolved by a unanimous vote of this Lodge to recommend the foregoing petition to the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

By order of the W. M.

P. Lecuyer,  
Secretary of Zion Lodge No. 1.

This petition came before the Grand Lodge at its second annual meeting, on June 6, 1827, and was referred to Brothers Levi Cook (afterwards Grand Master) John Farrar, and A. C. Canniff. At the same meeting a petition was presented asking for a Lodge at Rochester, only two miles distant. This committee recommended that Oakland Lodge, then meeting at Auburn, be removed back to Pontiac where it was first established, and if so removed, that a new Lodge be established at Rochester, but if not removed, that the Lodge be established at Stony Creek. Oakland Lodge was not removed, and Stony Creek received a dispensation of which the following is a copy:

Be it known that I, Lewis Cass, Grand Master of Masons in Michigan, by virtue of the power in me vested by the constitution, and in conformity with the resolution of the Grand Lodge, do by these presents authorize and empower our worthy brethren, William A. Burt, John Allen and John S. Axford, and their associates, being members of said Stony Creek Lodge No. 7, to form, open and hold a Lodge of *Master Masons, Fellow Crafts and Entered Apprentices*, in the town of Oakland, village of Stony Creek, County of Oakland, and Territory of Michigan, until a charter shall be made out and sent to them by the Grand Lodge (unless it shall be my pleasure sooner to revoke and annul the same), which shall be known and distinguished by the name of Stony Creek Lodge No. 7. And I do also hereby invest the above named brethren, and the other members of the said Lodge, with full power and authority to assemble on all proper and lawful occasions, and initiate Entered Apprentices, pass Fellow Crafts and raise Master Masons, and also to do and perform all and every such acts and things appertaining to the Art as have been, and ought to be done, for the honor and advantage thereof, conforming in all their proceedings to the rules prescribed by the Constitution of the Grand Lodge aforesaid, and the ancient land-marks of the fraternity; otherwise this letter of dispensation, and the powers by it granted, to cease and be of no further effect.

Given under my hand and privy seal at the city of Detroit, this ninth day of January, in the year of the Christian Era 1828, and of Masonry 5828.

LEWIS CASS.

The officers of the new Lodge were publicly installed in the new school-house, Bro. C. Munson acting as proxy of the Grand Master and installing the officers. From this time the Lodge met in Brother Millerd's house for several years, until the Anti-Masonic excitement became so intense, that neighbor rose against neighbor, and even families were divided. The church of which Brother Millerd was a member became so outspoken and bitter in denunciation of masonry that for the sake of peace he asked the Lodge to remove to another house, which was done, and regular meetings were continued without interruption.

Of the work done by this Lodge during its sole occupancy of the Michigan field, and the persons made Masons therein, no record exists. All the early records were destroyed by a fire that occurred in 1868. From fragmentary records, however, and from personal recollections of those who know of its early history, much has been learned that is valuable to the student of masonic history. Among those who witnessed the public installation of the first officers of this Lodge, and received an impression that afterwards brought him into

the Masonic Institution, was Charles W. Millerd, then a sturdy lad of fifteen years, and a son of Nathaniel Millerd, who was first Secretary of Stony Creek Lodge. In 1842, this young man was made a Mason in that Lodge, and afterwards became Worshipful Master and represented his Lodge in Grand Lodge for many years, remaining a prominent and influential member thereof until his removal to Arkansas in 1854, where, at this writing, (1895,) he still resides and at the ripe old age of eighty-three years, still retains his ardent love for Masonry.

Another member of this Lodge, who at an early day was prominent in Grand Lodge, was Brother Joshua B. Taylor, who was appointed Junior Grand Deacon by General Cass, in 1827; was elected Junior Grand Warden in 1843, in the Grand Lodge at that time, and to the same position in the present Grand Lodge in 1845, and Senior Grand Warden in 1848.

Jesse Decker, Peleg Ewell and Calvin Chappel were also among the early Masters of this Lodge.

At the organization of the 1841-4 Grand Lodge, Stony Creek Lodge was represented by Brother Peleg Ewell, who was its Master at that time, and he was elected Grand Tiler, and in 1842 was elected Grand Lecturer. This Lodge was registered as No. 3 at that time, which number it retained until the dissolution of that body and the organization of the present Grand Lodge when it was numbered five, and this number it has retained since that time.

At the semi-annual meeting of the Grand Lodge in October, 1842, Stony Creek Lodge was granted permission to hold its Lodge meetings thereafter at any suitable place within the township of Avon, Oakland County, which a majority of the brethren present at any stated meeting might choose to designate. Under this authority the Lodge met in different places where it could find accommodation for the next two or three years, and a part of the time at least in the village of Rochester.

This Lodge did not participate in the organization of the present Grand Lodge in September, 1844, although working regularly at that time, such organization being effected entirely by the four Lodges holding new charters from the Grand Lodge of New York, that there

might never thereafter be any charge of irregularity in such organization, and the New York Grand Lodge having declared, through a regularly appointed committee, that

Stony Creek Lodge, in continuing to labor after the power by which they were authorized to work was dead, erred. Their doings were by their Charter to be in conformity with the Constitution of the Grand Lodge, but that Constitution had become a dead letter; they were under the jurisdiction of no superior power; they were an anomaly in American Masonry.

After this Grand Lodge was fully organized, however, Stony Creek Lodge was at once received into full membership and became a constituent member thereof. At this time there was a little balance due the Grand Lodge for dues, etc., and in the report of the committee upon the same appears these words in reference to this Lodge, after naming a list of the persons who were indebted to it in various sums:

In the confidence that the brethren whose names are given above, would act up to their Masonic engagements, and that therefore, these claims, universally acknowledged by all true men and Masons to be just and equitable, and with a laudable pride to maintain, if possible, the rank to which the Lodge was justly entitled as the sole Masonic lamp in Michigan which the hurricane of anti-masonry could not extinguish, individual members have advanced from their private funds the means by which their dues have heretofore been paid. \* \* \* \* In view of the foregoing facts, your committee recommend that the Grand Lodge respond affirmatively to the request of the representatives of said Lodge, so far as to suspend the said balance, that it may not interfere with the issuing of a warrant for their future labors.

In 1847, the Lodge having been holding its meetings for some time in Rochester, the Grand Lodge again authorized its removal by the following resolution presented by Charles W. Millerd:

*Resolved,* That Stony Creek Lodge have the power to fix upon some other point within the township of Avon, than the village of Rochester, for holding their communications, and to remove the Lodge thereto.

Under the authority of this resolution, and inspired with that masonic zeal that had ever characterized them, the brethren of this Lodge determined upon the erection of a building that should be exclusively devoted to Masonic uses.

Accordingly a site was selected and the temple erected upon the brow of a hill, probably over a hundred feet in height and covered with forest trees. This hill these brethren named "Mt. Moriah."



Standing upon this summit and looking to the east, the little village of Stony Creek lies below, with the hills and valleys beyond forming a panorama of rare beauty. Right in front and below is the "tavern" that was kept by Brother Joshua B. Taylor, within whose walls the pioneers of those days were wont to gather and discuss the news of the day. Just beyond was the house built by Bro. Nathaniel Millerd, in which was the first lodge room of Stony Creek Lodge; while almost perpendicularly below flows the little stream from which the village took its name. The Temple was reached by a circuitous pathway, the front being entirely inaccessible. The Temple itself was a modest frame structure, painted red, standing upon a foundation a few feet high. The entrance was through a single door in the foundation, then up a stairway built inside.

On this peculiarly chosen site, the first Masonic Temple ever erected in Michigan, was built.

Everything being in readiness for the event, invitations were sent out to all the neighboring Lodges to participate in the exercises connected with the laying of the corner-stone. The following is a fac-simile copy of one of those invitations.

*Stony Creek May 15<sup>th</sup> 1849*  
*Dear Brother*  
 Your Lodge is respectfully invited to  
 Attend the celebration of St. John's day at  
 the Village of Stony Creek to Assist the Stony Creek  
 Lodge No 5 to gather with the M. W. G. M. and  
 his 4 officers in laying the chief corner stone of  
 their Masonic Hall in Masonic form  
*in Regalia*  
 With Fraternal regards  
*Thos. Farmer Secy of*  
*Stony Creek No 5*

On the 24th day of June, 1847, a special meeting of the Grand Lodge was held at that place, and the corner-stone of the first Masonic Temple ever erected in Michigan was laid by Grand Master E. Smith Lee, assisted by the following Grand officers:

Bro. Peleg Ewell	as Deputy Grand Master
" Paul B. Ring	Senior Grand Warden
" Joshua B. Taylor	Junior Grand Warden
" Abner C. Smith	Grand Secretary
" Rev. Daniel Michael	Grand Chaplain
" Johnson Niles	as Grand Marshal
" A. P. Bently	as Senior Grand Deacon
" Czar Jones	Junior Grand Deacon
" C. W. Millerd	Grand Sword Bearer
" E. L. Atkins	Grand Tiler.

This was a gala day to the inhabitants of this enterprising little village, as well as the masonic fraternity, and its exercises are worthy of a place in masonic history, as the first of the kind ever held on Michigan soil. Large delegations of Masons were present from Detroit, Jackson, Mt. Clemens and Port Huron. On this occasion an additional feature was the presentation of a Past Grand Master's jewel to M. W. Brother Ebenezer Hall, the presentation address being by Brother Paul B. Ring, Senior Grand Warden. The oration of the day was delivered by Grand Secretary A. C. Smith. In noting the events of the day in his annual address, Grand Master Lee said:

On the 24th of June, many of our brethren from different Lodges, united with our brethren of Stony Creek Lodge, in celebrating in an appropriate manner, the anniversary of St. John the Baptist, at that pleasant little village. The weather, though warm, was pleasant, and our brethren, with their wives and daughters, poured into the village in great numbers until mid-day. Every place was filled. It was truly a day of joy and gladness; one which will long be remembered in our jurisdiction; an era on which was laid with Masonic rites the first corner-stone of a Masonic building ever erected in this state. In performing these solemn ceremonies for the first time, my heart was filled with devout gratitude to our Supreme Grand Master, that I was permitted to assist in performing an act so auspicious, so cheering, and one which will live green in the memory of posterity, long after we shall be gathered to our fathers.

It was two years after the corner-stone was laid before the Temple was dedicated, which event occurred on July 4th, 1849. This was

also made an important event in that vicinity. The following invitation was sent to all the Lodges in that part of the state:

Stony Creek, June 9, 1849.

Bro. The subscribers having been appointed committee of arrangements and correspondence by Stony Creek lodge No. 5, to correspond with other lodges for their assistance and co-operation in the dedication and consecration, in a public manner, of their new hall, (erected for Masonic purposes), on the fourth day of July next, at high twelve, would respectfully ask the attendance of your lodge, together with such of the fraternity as can conveniently attend.

The order of arrangements will be sent you as soon as published.

Yours Respectfully and Fraternally

J. B. Taylor  
C. W. Millerd  
G. Wadleigh.

Please lay this before your lodge as soon as convenient.

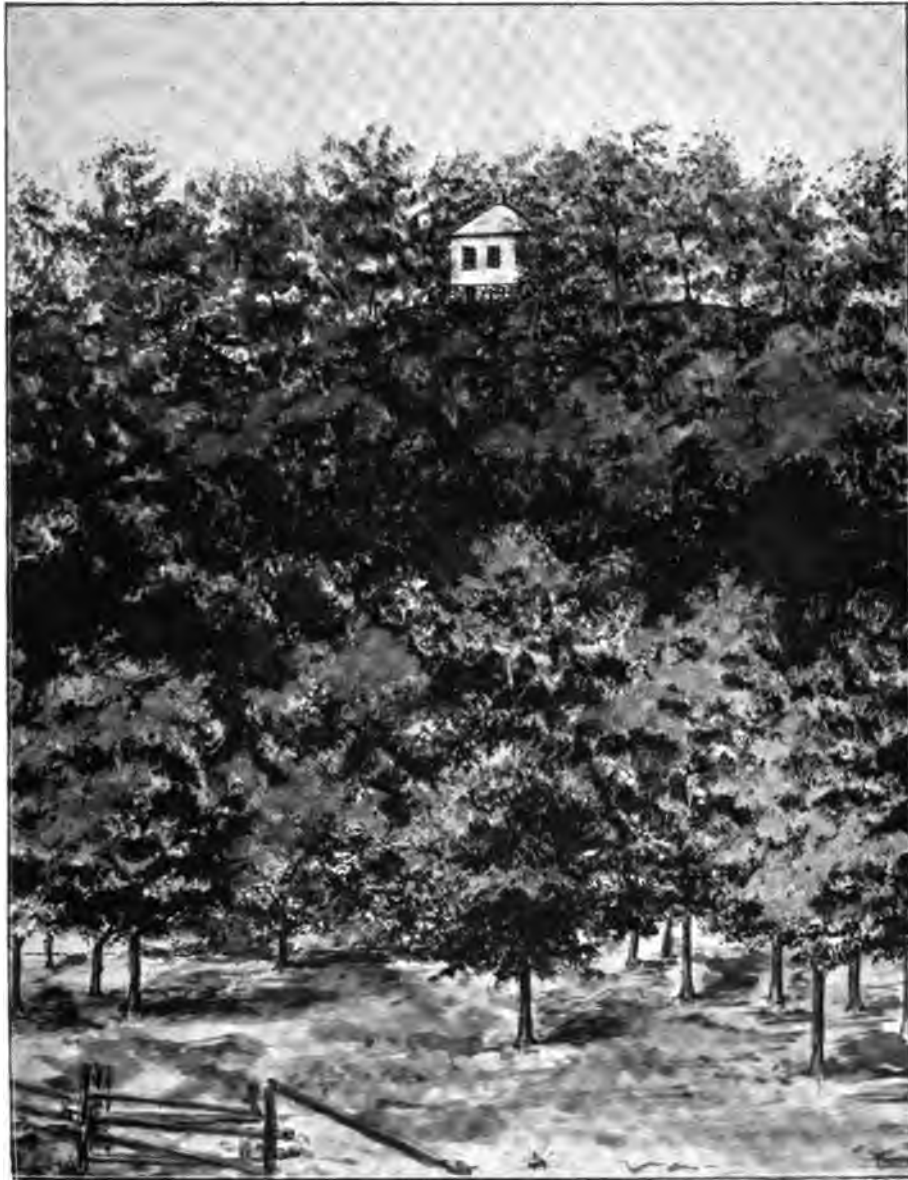
Suitable provisions will be made for the accommodation of ladies at the oration, procession, dinner, etc.

The day was all that could be desired and a large concourse of people assembled to witness the dedication. Lodges were present from Detroit, Mt. Clemens, and Pontiac. Grand Master Jeremiah Moors presided at the dedicatory services, and Brother Charles W. Millerd acted as Grand Marshal. An elegant dinner was provided by Brother Daniel B. Taylor, and everybody thoroughly enjoyed the occasion.

This Temple was a conspicuous object for miles around. The trees in front being below the sides of the bluff, it was in plain view from that direction, while the dense forest in its rear completely hid it from view from the west and formed a striking background, against which the red painted temple stood out in bold relief. The accompanying engraving gives a correct view of "Mt. Moriah" and its "Temple."

In such a place and amid such surroundings, the sturdy brethren of that Lodge performed their masonic work.

Daniel B. Taylor was one of the brothers who was most active in keeping this Lodge at work during the years from 1829 to 1841. It is related of him, that on Lodge nights, as soon as the stage arrived bringing the mail, he would get his newspaper, take a candle



“TEMPLE ON MT. MORIAH”

THE FIRST MASONIC TEMPLE BUILT IN MICHIGAN.



and wend his way to the lodge room, and on arriving there would light his candle and place it in a window where its light could be plainly seen from the village, and then sit down and read his paper. Occasionally not another person would come to the meeting, but the light would always shine from that window until it was time to "close the Lodge," when he would blow out his candle, lock the door and go home. Of such sturdy stuff were our fathers in Masonry made. No wonder the institution survived the attacks of its enemies.

In writing of this old Lodge, Brother Henry M. Look, once one of the most prominent of Michigan Masons, said:

This old Lodge has a most interesting history to the craft, and was the only Lodge in the Territory which kept the lights burning at its altars during the reign of the anti-masonic excitement from 1829-1840. The Lodge built on one of the summits that crown the heights of the hamlet of Stony Creek, an octagon lodge-room and named the site on which it stood, "Mt. Moriah". Here, for twelve or more years, Joshua Taylor and his conferees kept the lodge illuminated on the nights of its regular meetings, its lights shining out over the surging waters of fanaticism, and bigotry like an ancient Pharos over a still more ancient sea. When at last the waves of passion and prejudice subsided and the Grand Lodge of Michigan after a long enforced rest, which, however, could scarcely be called "refreshment," returned to labor and resumed its rusty working tools, Stony Creek Lodge appeared before the newly inhabilitated authority with evidences of labor on her implements and clothes, and was chartered as Stony Creek Lodge No. 5.

The Lodge held its meetings in this "Temple" until the year 1853, when it was removed to Rochester, where it has since been located. The "Temple" stood for fifteen or sixteen years longer, when it was torn down for its material, and at this writing, (1895) its corner-stone is doing similar service under a large barn near the base of the "Mount".

The frame was used for the frame of a barn near there, and the most that remains of the first Masonic Temple in Michigan, is a memory, fast fading from the inhabitants of that vicinity.

J. V. Lambertson is another brother, still living, who received his degrees in that old Temple. A year after the Lodge was removed to Rochester he was elected Master and served fourteen years, and after being out a few years, was again elected and served four years longer.

February 6, 1868, the building in which the Lodge met was destroyed by fire, and all the early records of the Lodge, so valuable in a historical way, perished. Brother A. Horn, a young and enthusiastic Mason, had been installed Secretary a few weeks previous, and when he reached the burning building he placed a ladder at the window beside the Secretary's desk, and breaking it in, made strenuous efforts to secure the records, but the fire had made such progress he found it impossible, and the only record of masonic work in Michigan from 1829 to 1841, was swept out of existence.

The Lodge soon secured other quarters and has since enjoyed a good degree of prosperity.

Since the building of the "Temple on Mt. Moriah," the following brethren have served that Lodge as Worshipful Master:

Charles W. Millerd,  
John L. Smith,  
J. V. Lambertson,  
Samuel Barnes,  
W. H. Judson,

Daniel B. Taylor,  
Greenlief Wadleigh,  
J. C. Wilson,  
George G. Lomason,  
Richard Watson,

Arthur E. Collins.

Since the beignning of the year 1846, this Lodge has initiated one hundred eighty-six, raised one hundred seventy-seven, admitted ninety. It had a membership of sixty-one on the first day of January, 1895.







*Lewis Cap.*





LEWIS CASS.

---

FIRST GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN MICHIGAN.

---

The name of General Lewis Cass is so closely interwoven with the first Grand Lodge in Michigan, it is eminently proper that a sketch of his Masonic labors should be given before entering upon a history of the Grand Lodge over which he presided during its whole existence.

The history of the civil, military, and political life of Lewis Cass is a part of the history of this commonwealth and of the nation. We shall, therefore, just touch upon his public life, and confine this sketch mainly to his masonic career, and particularly his connection with Masonry in Michigan.

Lewis Cass was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, October 9, 1782. He was the oldest son of Jonathan Cass, who served in the revolutionary war and rose to the rank of Captain. Lewis attended school in his native town during his early years, and in 1799 removed with his father's family to Wilmington, Delaware, where he became a school teacher. In 1800 he went to Marietta, Ohio, where he studied law in the office of Gov. Meigs, and was admitted to the bar in 1802, when only twenty years of age. In 1803 he began the practice of law at Zanesville, in that state. His abilities soon secured him a lucrative practice and a wide reputation. In 1806 he married Elizabeth Spencer, of Virginia, and soon afterwards was elected to the legislature of Ohio, and began his brilliant legislative career. He was a member of the committee appointed to inquire into the supposed treasonable movements of Aaron Burr, and drew up the report to President Thomas Jefferson, who, from the marked ability of the document, appointed him United States Marshal of that state in 1807, which place he filled until 1813. He served with distinction in the war of 1812, first as Colonel of the 3d Ohio volunteers, and afterwards as Brigadier General. The close of that war found him in command in Michigan,

with headquarters at Detroit. This resulted in his making that city his home and becoming one of Michigan's most distinguished citizens. In 1813, soon after the termination of this war, he was appointed Governor of the Territory of Michigan and served with distinction sixteen years.

During this time he negotiated twenty-two distinct treaties with the Indians, securing the cession to the United States government of the immense regions of the northwest. He instituted surveys, constructed roads, established military posts, built light houses, organized counties and townships, and created and set in motion all the machinery of civilized government.

In 1831 he was appointed Secretary of War in President Jackson's cabinet, and it was during his incumbency that the Black Hawk war occurred and was vigorously suppressed. In 1836 he was appointed United States Minister to France and his services there were of marked ability and of great value to this country. In 1842 he resigned this position and returned home. In 1845 he was elected to the United States Senate and served until 1848 when he resigned and accepted the democratic nomination for the presidency. After the election of that year, in which he was defeated, he was re-elected to the senate for the balance of his original term. Here he wielded a powerful influence and became a strong ally of Henry Clay in opposing the dogma of Southern rights and the Wilmot proviso. At the expiration of his term he was re-elected for a second term, and in 1852 was again a prominent candidate for the presidency. In 1857 he was appointed Secretary of State in President Buchanan's cabinet, but when this President refused to reinforce and re-provision Fort Sumpter he promptly resigned, thus terminating a distinguished and honorable public career of fifty-six years duration.

After this time he mingled little in society save in the hospitalities of his own home. He was a man of great natural abilities, a prudent, cautious legislator, a scholar of fine attainments, and personally popular throughout the country.

His preferment in Masonry was as marked as in civil life. His masonic career commences almost at the beginning of the century. His original petition for the degrees of Masonry is still preserved in the archives of American Union Lodge, No. 1, at Marietta, Ohio,

and by the courtesy of that Lodge, we are enabled to present our readers with a fac-simile thereof, slightly reduced in size. This historic petition was as follows:

*To the Right Worshipful the Master, Wardens & Members  
of American Union Lodge, N. 1:*

*I, Lewis Culp, beg to be admitted in to the Sacred  
Mysteries of Free Masonry, if thought worthy. +  
Marquette, 7<sup>th</sup> Nov., 1803.                      Lewis Culp.*

*Brethren.*

*Having been for some time acquainted with the candidate  
of Marquette, Lewis Culp, I beg leave to recommend him to this Lodge as a  
suitable person for Initiation — he is an attorney at Law,  
and an industrious, good Citizen.*

*Benjamin Tupper, Vouches*

This petition secured him admission and he was initiated December 3, 1803, passed April 2, 1804, and raised May 7, 1804. From the first he took an active interest in Masonic affairs. He was an influential member of the convention that was held at Chillicothe, January 4, 1808, and continued in session four days. He introduced the resolution "That it is expedient to form a GRAND LODGE in the State of Ohio," which was unanimously adopted and that Grand Lodge duly organized, and he wielded a powerful influence in shaping its affairs. At the second meeting, one year later, he was elected Deputy Grand Master and was chairman of the committee that proclaimed the organization of that Grand Lodge to the masonic world. January 3, 1810, he was elected Grand Master, being then but twenty-eight years of age. He was re-elected each time for the next three

years and served with ability and distinction. He was present and presided at the meeting of that Grand Lodge in January, 1813, but very soon thereafter he removed to his new field of labor in Michigan, and terminated his masonic career in Ohio. His masonic work and influence, however, was not ended, but simply transferred to another field. On April 9, 1816, he made his first visit to Zion Lodge, applied for and was admitted to membership therein. Six days later, the Lodge having just resumed work after an interval of four years, he was elected Worshipful Master, but declined serving on account of pressure of public business, but continued an active and influential member for a number of years.

At the completion of the organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, July 31, 1826, Brother Cass was elected Grand Master and held that office during the existence of that Grand Body. At this time, the anti-masonic crusade was sweeping over the country and its influence could not but be felt in Michigan. With all his interest in and love for the institution of Masonry, Lewis Cass was, above and beyond all, a politician with the most unbounded ambitions and aspirations. He was acknowledged to be one of the ablest statesmen in the nation and there was no position in the gift of the people to which he might not aspire. This ambition, with the fact that political anti-masonry was assuming national proportions, doubtless influenced him in recommending that all masonic work be suspended in Michigan, which was practically accomplished in 1829.

With the exception of a single act, this ended his masonic career. When the Grand Lodge was re-organized and the present one formed in 1844, by the request of the Grand Lodge of New York he installed Brother John Mullett as Grand Master, thus performing the act which connects the present with the first Grand Lodge. Although he took no further active part in Masonry, he retained the highest respect for the institution during the remainder of his life.

He lived to the ripe old age of eighty-four years, and died at his home in Detroit on June 17, 1866, and was buried with the honors befitting a Past Grand Master of two jurisdictions, Grand Master Coffinbury conducting the masonic burial services. The funeral obsequies were solemnly impressive. All the civil and military organizations of the city and surrounding country, with tens of thousands



LEWIS CASS ✓

AT OVER 80 YEARS OF AGE.

of citizens, united to form one of the most imposing pageants ever seen in Michigan. But the immediate obsequies were entrusted to his brethren of the Mystic Tie. It is one of the highest evidences of the excellence of Freemasonry that this great and good man, this wise statesman, this life-long craftsman, who had "sounded all the depths and shoals of honor," requested in his dying hour that his body might be laid to rest under its simple and beautiful ritual.

In reporting to the Grand Lodge the death of Brother Cass, Grand Master Coffinbury said:

The character of General Cass combined many remarkable traits. As a private member of society he was distinguished for the purity of his morals and his circumspect conduct—the courteous, yet earnest simplicity of his manners—his amiable yet elegant social habits—his warm and disinterested friendship—his sincere devotion to the advancement of mankind in all those virtues which tend to palliate the stringency of social necessities, modify and regulate social conventionalities and elevate and give moral dignity to the human character. His literary attainments were high—his taste pure. In his intercourse with his fellow men he was amiable, polite and kind. In his sphere, as a private citizen he was a model.



There were, however, other positions in which he was placed by circumstances that were necessary to disclose the more marked features of his character and the higher faculties and capacities of his intellect. In the capacity of a pioneer and Governor of the Northwestern Territory, history pays the first tribute to him as a civilian and to the remarkable executive force of his great mind, as well as that abnegation which has, through his long life, stood as a prominent trait of the man. Here, on our own soil, in the strength and pride of his manhood, he toiled and struggled to lay the foundation of civilized society, and to permanently establish the elements of civil government. To do this he made many personal sacrifices. What now constitutes our proud and populous State was then a vast wilderness almost unbroken by the hand of civilization. Here he consented to sacrifice and to forego the enjoyments and amenities of those social refinements of civilized life which his many accomplishments so eminently qualified him to enhance. Here he grappled with privations and sufferings. Here he exposed his life and health as, in his bark canoe, he navigated the blue waters of our beautiful straits, our winding rivers and our inland seas, or, upon his French pony, traversed our vast forests and prairies to establish friendly relations with the native wild man, and to assert the supremacy of civilization. Seen in this character, in the early history of our State, his abnegation commands a sympathy, his courage a respect, and his aspirations an homage which combine to draw around his name a purity and a moral influence almost amounting to a sanctity. Before him the painted Chieftain and his red braves, who had never before acknowledged any superiors, bowed their heads in deference and submission, buried the bloody tomahawk, extended the hand of friendship, sat down, side by side with him in the wigwam and smoked the pipe of peace. What a tribute to greatness! What an homage to intellectual exaltation and individuality!

As a statesman General Cass had but few equals and no superiors. In the Senate of the United States his wisdom was always invoked, and his judgment always deferred to by his contemporaries. With him the prosperity, the honor and the dignity of his country were paramount aims. He was fair, open and independent in his political sentiments, and candid, earnest and lofty in his legislative measures. If they challenged opposition they commanded respect for the measure, and reverence for the man. As a political opponent, he was frank, courteous and dignified. In all his measures of State he was impressive. In them all could be seen an aim at national integrity or honor, or the general elevation of the human family through the medium of civil government.

But it was in the capacity of a diplomatist that the character of our distinguished Brother demands our highest admiration. In the science of civil government the Monarchies of Europe could not produce his equal. In diplomacy he manifested his superiority over the cool and experienced Palmerston, and the adroit and disengenious Talleyrand. His firm and lofty integrity, and his pure and dignified independence were alike invulnerable to the forcible and exact sophistry of the one, and the deep cunning and polished insincerity and intrigue of the other.

After the leading European powers had entered into a deliberate treaty which assumed to regulate and to restrict the navigation of the high seas, General Cass, reflecting the sentiments of the people he represented, and embodying the strength, firmness and dignity of his nation, interposed his solemn protest against the provisions of that treaty, and the Courts of St. James and St. Cloud, as well as all the crowned heads of Europe, bowed in deference to the sovereignty of the American people. Our country was honored through our Minister—her supremacy acknowledged—her honor and dignity as a nation vindicated. At that juncture of circumstances, every American became involved in a high obligation of gratitude to General Cass. We may well point with national pride to that event in the international history of the civilized world as one which forever established the rights and rules of navigation upon equal prerogatives and equitable bases among the nations of the earth.

And this was the work of our departed Brother, who once presided, as Grand Master, over the Grand Lodge of the Territory of Michigan. This was our Brother, Lewis Cass, who, long years ago, erected our sacred altar in the far off wilderness and startled the wild savage warrior with the sound of the gavel on our now populous peninsula. While in our National Councils the burning words of glowing eloquence dropped from the lips of our Clay and our Webster, embodying profound lessons of philosophical truth which were caught and treasured as gems of wisdom by the admiring literati and statesmen of foreign climes, our Cass stood at the proud Courts of the old world, stern, noble, dignified, pure and just. He commanded the crowned heads to bow in deep respect and solemn deference to the moral dignity of the sovereign people of America. And with one accord the monarchs bowed their heads.

But General Cass is no more. His sun has set. He has accomplished his honorable mission. The ripened sheaf has been gathered, and in all the golden fullness of perfection garnered above. Many mourn his departure from among us—many who were not bound to him by ties of blood or kindred, by personal friendship, political relations or mystic bond; many, one might say, who had no right to mourn—no claim to weep, turned sadly away, and dropped a tear as the mournful procession bore his remains towards the tomb. This tribute was due to his greatness and goodness.

The name of this venerable man and highly esteemed brother is interwoven with the history of Masonry in this State from the beginning of that history to the present time. Almost every part of the superstructure of that history bears some memento of the wisdom of his counsels, the strength of his integrity and the beauty of his moral life. He was ever at the post of duty with a willing heart, a strong arm and a skillful hand. His devotion to the mystic art, his experience in its arcana and his earnest activity in diffusing its light, made him, for many years, one of its principal supports in Michigan, while his genial nature, his amiable disposition and virtuous walk among men endeared him to all good men. The highest meed that can be measured out to mortal man, he had justly earned—an upright mason—a good man.

GRAND LODGE.

---

The movement for the formation of a Grand Lodge seems to have originated with Detroit Lodge. At a meeting held on July 26, 1825, the following resolutions were presented and adopted.

*Resolved*, That the W. Master, Bro. Farrar and S. Warden be a committee to confer with a committee from Zion Lodge, No. 3, on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge.

*Resolved*, That said committee, together with a committee from Zion Lodge, No. 3, have power to confer with other Lodges of this Territory, and call a convention whenever they deem it expedient, and make report of so much of their proceedings as may be done at that time, at the next regular communication.

*Resolved*, That the Sec'y furnish the Sec'y of Zion Lodge with a copy of the above resolutions.

Five days later, (August first,) the matter was also presented in Zion Lodge, and meeting with entire favor, the following resolutions were presented and adopted:

*Resolved*, That Bros. Whitney, W. Master and Reed be a committee to confer with a committee from Detroit Lodge, No. 337, and the Master and Wardens of the other Lodges in this Territory, on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge, and report at the next regular communication, and that the Secretary furnish a copy of the above resolution to each of the Secretaries of the respective Lodges in this Territory.

On the 20th of October following, Oakland Lodge replied to this communication, concurring in the proposition. At the regular meeting of Zion Lodge on November 7, 1825, the records say:

A communication from Bro. B. Watson, one of a committee from "Manomany" Lodge on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge in this Territory, was received, by which it appears they are perfectly willing to co-operate with the other Lodges in the Territory in forming a Grand Lodge.

At this time the Territory of Michigan embraced the whole northwest, and Menomanie Lodge in Green Bay, (now in Wisconsin,) was within this Territory, and the members thereof were naturally

interested in the effort to form a Grand Lodge which should be nearer them than the Grand Lodge of New York, under whose authority they were working.

No further action appears to have been taken in this matter until January 2, 1826, when the following resolution was adopted in Zion Lodge:

*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed from this Lodge, whose duty it shall be to correspond with the other Lodges in this Territory on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge of Michigan, and to call a convention for that purpose whenever they may deem it expedient, in conjunction with the committee of Detroit Lodge appointed for the same purpose.

Brothers Henry J. Hunt, Andrew G. Whitney and Obed Wait were appointed as such committee. This committee at once entered into correspondence with the other Lodges in the Territory, which were Detroit, No. 337; Oakland No. 343, at Pontiac; Menomanie, No. 374, at Green Bay, and Monroe, No. 375, at Monroe.

At a meeting of Zion Lodge on May 1, 1826, there was read

A letter from the Secretary of Monroe Lodge, No. 375, stating that said Lodge is disposed to concur with the other Lodges on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge of Michigan, and gives the names of Bros. John Anderson, Harry Conant and Charles Noble, as a committee of correspondence.

All the other Lodges in the Territory having concurred in the proposition to form a Grand Lodge, a call was issued for a convention to be held in the city of Detroit, on the 24th day of June, 1826, for the purpose of forming such Grand Lodge. A special meeting of Zion Lodge was held on June 23d, to take necessary action in regard thereto, and the following record is made thereof:

The W. M. opened a M. M. Lodge in due form and stated that the object of this meeting was to appoint three delegates from this Lodge to meet in convention tomorrow with delegates from the other Lodges of the Territory, for the purpose of taking such measures as may be deemed necessary toward the formation of a Grand Lodge. A communication from the W. M. of Manominee Lodge, No. 374, together with copies of the minutes of said Lodge upon the same subject, were read.

*Resolved*, That three delegates be now appointed on the part of this Lodge, to meet in convention as above, and the W. M., H. J. Hunt, J. L. Whiting and A. E. Wing were appointed.

There were eleven delegates, representing the four lodges in Michigan, who participated in the work of the convention held on

Saturday, June 24, 1826, to organize a Grand Lodge. These were Henry J. Hunt, John L. Whiting and Austin E. Wing, from Zion Lodge, No. 3; John Garrison, Charles Jackson and Levi Cook from Detroit Lodge, No. 337; Andrew G. Whitney of Zion Lodge, Marshall Chapin and Orville Cook of Detroit Lodge were proxies to represent Menomanie Lodge, No. 374; and John Anderson from Monroe Lodge, No. 375. These delegates met according to the call and organized the convention by electing Andrew G. Whitney chairman and John L. Whiting Secretary. After organization, a recess was taken until evening, when it was

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Convention, it is expedient to form a Grand Lodge in Michigan."

A draft of a constitution had been prepared, which was read and discussed at this session when the convention adjourned to the following Monday evening. Monday and Tuesday evenings were devoted to the discussion of this document, which was of so much vital importance to Freemasonry in this new and rapidly growing Territory. At length, on Tuesday evening, June 27th, 1826, the amendments had all been made and the discussion ended, when the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That the foregoing Constitution, consisting of nine articles and sixty-six sections, be and the same is hereby adopted as the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary of this Convention make, or cause to be made, a fair copy of this Constitution, and that he be authorized to contract for the printing of one hundred copies of the same.

*Resolved*, That the first meeting of the members of the Grand Lodge of Michigan for the purpose of electing officers be held at the Masonic Hall, in the city of Detroit, on the last Monday of July next, at 10 o'clock A. M.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary of this Convention send notice to the Master and Wardens of the several Lodges in the Territory and request them to notify such persons as are, by the Constitution, members of the Grand Lodge.

After adopting these resolutions, the convention adjourned to meet on the following evening at the office of Brother John L. Whiting, at which time an engrossed copy of the constitution, after being read and carefully compared with the original corrected draft, was signed by all the members of the convention, after which the convention adjourned *sine die*.

It is much to be regretted that this engrossed copy of the first masonic constitution in Michigan could not have been preserved in the archives of the Grand Lodge, as at this day it would have been considered as of priceless value. It is strange, also, that of the one hundred printed copies of that constitution, only one should be in existence, as far as can be learned, at this day. The most diligent search failed to bring to light a single copy in Michigan and it was only after a search and correspondence extending over nearly two years that a single copy was finally located in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Vermont. As there are probably few if any Masons in Michigan who have ever seen this first constitution, it is an important paper to re-produce at this time, and is here given in full.

CONSTITUTION  
OF  
THE GRAND LODGE OF  
MICHIGAN.

---

ARTICLE I.  
GRAND LODGE.

1. The style of this Grand Lodge shall be "The Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of Michigan."

2. It shall be composed of all the Grand Officers, the Past Grand Masters, Deputy Grand Masters, Senior Grand Wardens, Junior Grand Wardens, Grand Secretaries, Grand Treasurers, Grand Stewards of Charity for the time being, Present Masters and Wardens, and Past Masters and Past Wardens, of all the Lodges under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, and all Past Grand Masters of other Grand Lodges, resident within its jurisdiction, and representatives appointed according to the rules hereinafter prescribed.

3. The representatives of three Lodges, convened on due notice shall form a quorum for the transaction of business.

4. The Grand Officers shall be elected annually, and be styled and take rank as follows:

The Most Worshipful Grand Master,  
Right Worshipful Deputy Grand Master,  
Right Worshipful Senior Grand Warden,  
Right Worshipful Junior Grand Warden,  
Right Worshipful Grand Secretary,  
Right Worshipful Grand Treasurer,

Right Worshipful Grand Chaplains,  
Right Worshipful Grand Sword Bearer,  
Right Worshipful Grand Marshal,  
Worshipful Grand Stewards,  
Worshipful Senior Grand Deacon,  
Worshipful Junior Grand Deacon,  
Grand Pursuivant, and  
Grand Tiler.

5. The Grand Lodge shall meet in the city of Detroit annually, on the first Wednesday in June, at which time the Grand Officers shall be elected. Special meetings may also be called by the Grand Master; but no regulation affecting the general interest of the craft shall be changed or adopted, except at the meeting in June.

6. The Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Senior Grand Warden, Junior Grand Warden, Grand Secretary, Grand Treasurer, Grand Chaplains, Grand Pursuivant and Grand Tiler, shall be chosen by ballot, unless a special resolution shall be passed at the time to take the vote by show of hands. A majority of all the votes shall be necessary to make a choice; and in the case of a tie, the ballot must continue until a choice be made. All other Grand Officers shall be appointed by the Grand Master during his pleasure.

7. Each regular member of the Grand Lodge, as such, shall have one vote, and each proxy or representative shall have the number of votes to which he is entitled, on all questions.

## ARTICLE II.

### GRAND OFFICERS.

1. The Grand Master has the right to convene any Lodge within the jurisdiction, to preside therein, to inspect the proceedings and require their conformity to the rules of the Fraternity. He may require the attendance of any one of the Grand Officers, and demand from him information respecting his office. He may, by written dispensation, delegate the power to make masons at sight, to a private Lodge, on any emergency, which in his opinion, may render such measure proper. During the recess of the Grand Lodge, he shall have full power to grant dispensations for holding new Lodges, on proper application for that purpose.

2. In case of death, absence, or inability of the Grand Master, the Deputy Grand Master, Senior or Junior Grand Warden, will in succession assume his prerogatives and duties for all regular and necessary purposes.

3. The Grand Wardens are to assist in the affairs of the Grand Lodge, and diligently to preserve the ancient landmarks throughout the jurisdiction.

4. The Grand Secretary shall record the transactions of the Grand Lodge. He shall enter in a suitable register all warrants, dispensations, certificates, and the name of every member of a Lodge under this jurisdiction, returned for registry.

He shall, as soon as possible, furnish the first named person of every committee with a copy of the records and papers which relate to the business of such committee. He shall receive and duly file or record, all petitions, applications, and appeals, and sign and certify all instruments in writing from the Grand Lodge. He is to receive, regularly credit, and record all moneys of the Grand Lodge, and pay over the same without delay to the Grand Treasurer. He is charged with the correspondence of this Grand Lodge, under its general rules, the directions of its presiding officer, and the established usages of masons. It shall be his duty to attend, with all necessary writings under his control on all meetings of the Grand Lodge, or of the requisition of the acting Grand Master. He shall receive such compensation for his services as the Grand Lodge shall from time to time direct.

5. The Grand Treasurer shall have charge of all the funds, property, securities, and vouchers of the Grand Lodge, and pay all orders duly drawn, under the general regulations or special directions of the same. It shall be his duty to attend on the Grand Lodge, or its presiding officer, when required, with the books and all necessary documents relating to his office; and also to meet with every grand committee whose general or special duty it may be to act in relation to the fiscal concerns of the Grand Lodge. Upon going out of office, he shall forthwith pay and deliver to his successor in office, or to such other person or persons as the Grand Lodge may appoint to receive the same, all moneys, securities, evidences of debt, books, writings, and property of the Grand Lodge, in his keeping or under his control, with all proper assignments, when the same shall be necessary. He shall receive such compensation for his services as the Grand Lodge shall from time to time direct.

6. It shall be the duty of the Grand Chaplains to attend the Grand Lodge, and to perform the religious solemnities.

7. The Grand Sword Bearer shall carry the sword in processions and perform such other duties, as, by ancient usage, pertain to his office.

8. The Grand Marshal is to proclaim the Grand Officers at their installation and to conduct the processions of the Grand Lodge.

9. The Grand Stewards are to have the immediate superintendence in the provisions to be made for festivals.

10. The duty of the Grand Deacons is to assist within the body of the Grand Lodge.

11. The duty of the Grand Pursuivant is to communicate with the Grand Tiler, and announce all applications for admission by their names, masonic address, and connection; and also to take charge of the jewels and regalia.

12. The Grand Tiler must be a Master Mason, but shall have no vote during the continuance in office. It shall be his duty to guard the door of the Grand Lodge on the outside, to report all persons claiming admission, and see that none



enter but such as may be duly authorized. He shall summon the Grand Lodge when required, and attend to such other duties as may be required of him by the same. He together with the Grand Pursuivant, shall receive such compensation as the Grand Lodge shall from time to time deem proper.

### ARTICLE III.

#### FUNDS.

1. The revenue of this Grand Lodge shall be derived from the following sources:

For every warrant to form a new Lodge .....	\$30,00
For every dispensation for ditto .....	10,00
For every dispensation to confer three degrees at one meeting .....	10,00
For every Grand Lodge certificate .....	2,50
For every person initiated in a Lodge .....	1,00
For every entered apprentice or fellow craft from without the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, admitted as a member of a Lodge within the same .....	1,00
Every Lodge within this jurisdiction shall pay annually for each of its members .....	1,00

2. It shall be the duty of the auditing committee to report to the Grand Lodge annually the state of its funds, which report shall be published with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge, and transmitted to the subordinate Lodges.

### ARTICLE IV.

#### GRAND STEWARDS OF CHARITY.

1. The Grand Stewards' Lodge shall consist of the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Senior Grand Warden, Junior Grand Warden, Grand Secretary and Grand Treasurer, *ex-officio*, and of Twelve Grand Stewards of Charity, to be elected from the Past Grand Officers, Past Masters, or Masters of Lodges under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge. The election of the said twelve Grand Stewards of Charity shall take place at the annual meeting in June. Immediately thereafter, the presiding officer shall arrange them into four classes of three each, the seats of the members of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of one year; the second, third, and fourth, severally, at the end of two, three and four years; so that three Grand Stewards of Charity may be annually elected.

2. It shall be the duty of the Grand Stewards' Lodge to meet quarterly; and appoint three persons from the said twelve Grand Stewards of Charity, to act in behalf of the whole during their recess, and to make reports of their proceedings to the Grand Stewards' Lodge at each quarterly meeting, it being the intention that each three of said twelve Grand Stewards of Charity shall perform said duty three months in the year. In case of the death, absence, or disqualification of any of said twelve Grand Stewards of Charity, the Grand Stewards' Lodge shall,

at their next quarterly meeting, fill any place so rendered vacant; or the Grand Master may fill such vacancy during their recess.

The Grand Committee of Charity is accountable to the Grand Stewards' Lodge, and that body to the Grand Lodge, for the regular performance of its duties.

3. The Grand Stewards of Charity may draw on the disposable funds, for any amount not exceeding the annual sum of five hundred dollars to be applied to charitable uses.

4. This fund is understood to be peculiarly masonic; and every applicant to this source for relief must present his claim in character as a mason.

5. All applications for relief must be in writing, signed by the applicant, or by a mason in regular standing in his behalf.

6. The applicant must show, to the satisfaction of the Grand Stewards' committee, that he is at the time a regular member of a Lodge, or that he has not ceased to be so by any improper conduct, or willful neglect of duty.

7. The widow and orphans of a deceased mason shall stand on the same footing of right, as the brother through whom they claim did at the time of his death.

#### ARTICLE V.

##### SUBORDINATE LODGES.

1. A Subordinate Lodge shall consist of a Master, Senior and Junior Warden, a Secretary, Treasurer, Senior and Junior Deacon, a Tiler and as many members as may be convenient.

2. No brother shall be eligible to the office of Master of a Lodge unless he has been a Warden of some regular constituted Lodge; except in case of the formation of a new Lodge, no past or former Warden can be found amongst the members.

3. The Master of every Lodge shall be annually chosen by ballot, at the regular meeting next preceding the festival of Saint John the Evangelist. Each member in good standing shall have one vote, and when the number of votes happen to be equal, the Master shall have two votes.

4. When the election is closed, the Secretary and Treasurer shall carefully examine the ballots, and report the same to the Lodge, and the brother having the majority of the votes shall be duly elected.

5. The Senior Warden, Junior Warden, Secretary and Treasurer, shall be elected at the same time, and in like manner, as the Master; and all other officers shall be elected or appointed in such manner as may be prescribed in the by-laws of each Lodge respectively.

6. The Master of a Lodge shall have the right of congregating the members of his Lodge upon any emergency, which in his judgment, may require a meeting.

7. Every motion for the removal of a Lodge shall be made at a stated meeting, and lie over until the next stated meeting. The Master, or presiding officer, shall, immediately upon the making of said motion, order summons to be issued to the members of the lodge, in which shall be specified the business and the time of meeting; which said summons shall be served at least ten days previous thereto. And no Lodge shall be removed, unless the motion for that purpose be decided in the affirmative by at least two thirds of the members present.

8. The Senior Warden shall succeed to all the duties of the Master in his absence; and in the absence of both, the Junior Warden shall succeed to said duties.

9. The Secretary, under the direction of the presiding officer, shall record the proceedings of the Lodge, which shall be read and corrected if necessary, and approved by the Lodge before it is closed; also receive all moneys paid into the Lodge, and pay the same to the Treasurer.

10. It shall be the duty of the Secretary, on or before the first Wednesday in June, to transmit to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge an annual return of all the members, agreeably to the schedule hereunto annexed; and to keep on record a duplicate of said return.

11. It shall be the duty of the Treasurer to receive all moneys paid into the Lodge, from the hands of the Secretary, keeping a just and regular account thereof, and pay them out by direction of the master and the consent of the brethren.

12. The Tiler shall be subject, in all things relating to his official duties, to the Master or presiding officer.

#### ARTICLE VI.

#### GENERAL REGULATIONS.

1. No entered apprentice or fellow craft, initiated or passed in any Lodge within the United States, shall be passed or raised in any Lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, other than that in which he was initiated, unless he shall produce a recommendation from the Lodge in which he was initiated or passed.

2. No candidate for masonry shall be proposed and balloted for at the same meeting, nor balloted for at any except a regular stated meeting, unless all the members have been notified.

3. No Lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, shall receive, for conferring the first three degrees of masonry, a less sum than fifteen dollars, which shall be paid to the Secretary previous to the initiation.

4. No brother shall be a member of more than one Lodge at the same time.

5. None but master masons can be members of a Lodge.

6. Each Lodge shall have power to hear and determine all disputes between its own members; to suspend or expel, with the concurrence of two-thirds of the

members present: in case of suspension, two thirds of the members present may restore; in case of expulsion, an unanimous vote shall be requisite to a restoration.

7. Any brother thinking himself aggrieved by the decision of a Lodge, may make an appeal in writing to the Grand Lodge, by whom such order will be taken towards a redress of the same, as the nature of the case may seem to require.

8. Every Lodge shall have power and authority to make by-laws and regulations for their own government, conformably to the provisions of this constitution, and the general principles of the order.

9. Every Lodge may exercise all the rights of discipline over masons, not members thereof, who reside in the vicinity of such Lodge, so far as they relate to the masonic conduct and behavior of such masons while resident therein.

10. All Lodges, upon the suspension or expulsion of a brother, for any other cause than the non-payment of dues, shall forthwith make a report of their proceedings in the case to the Grand Secretary, in order that, in case of appeal, the Grand Lodge may be able to come to an immediate decision therein.

11. Any Lodge neglecting to assemble for one year, or neglecting to make returns and pay its dues, for two years, shall forfeit its warrant and surrender the same to the Grand Secretary.

12. There shall be no funeral procession of masons under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, without the permission of a regularly constituted Lodge or of the Master or presiding officer thereof.

#### ARTICLE VII.

##### RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE GRAND LODGE.

1. The Grand Lodge being opened, the minutes of the last yearly communication, and of any intervening meeting, shall be read and put for confirmation, and other business regularly proceeded in.

2. All motions are to be decided by a majority of votes, each member having one vote, each Lodge appearing by its members or proxy having three votes, and the Grand Master two votes, in case an equal number shall require his decision.

3. All members shall keep their seats, except the Grand Deacons or Grand Stewards, who are allowed to move from place to place in the discharge of their duties.

4. No brother shall speak more than twice to the same question, unless in explanation, or by permission of the Grand Lodge.

5. Every one who speaks shall rise, and remain standing, addressing himself to the presiding officer, and no member shall interrupt him unless to call him to order; but after he has been set right, he may proceed if he observe due order and decorum.

6. Any member who transgresses these rules, shall be subject to removal, or to such punishment as the Grand Lodge may think proper to inflict.

7. Every proposition offered for consideration shall be in writing.

8. None but members of the Grand Lodge (past or present officers of other Grand Lodges excepted) shall be present at the opening of the same.

9. Committees, consisting of three members or under, shall be appointed by the Grand Master, or presiding officer; those above that number, shall be nominated by him, and approved by the Grand Lodge.

10. Past Masters, qualified to represent a Lodge in the Grand Lodge, are such as shall have been duly elected and installed, and shall have served one year in that office, in some Lodge constituting this Grand Lodge.

11. Each subordinate Lodge shall be entitled to three votes in the Grand Lodge. A Master or Warden may represent the Lodge of which he is a member. A Master or a Past Master may represent any number of Lodges, not exceeding three.

12. No vote shall be taken in Grand Lodge to make a charitable donation, without the previous reference of the subject to a committee to examine into and report on the merits of the application.

## ARTICLE VIII.

### REGALIA.

The clothing, jewels and insignia, to be worn by the craft, shall be as follows: those of the Grand Officers to be gold or gilt, suspended by hangings or collars of gold lace, or garter blue riband, four inches broad; those of subordinate Lodges, to be of silver, suspended by hangings of light blue riband of the same breadth.

The M. W. Grand Master,	Compasses.
R. W. Deputy Grand Master,	Square.
R. W. Senior Grand Warden,	Level.
R. W. Junior Grand Warden,	Plumb.
R. W. Grand Secretary,	Cross Pens.
R. W. Grand Treasurer,	Cross Keys.
R. W. Grand Chaplains,	A Book within a triangle.
R. W. Grand Sword Bearer,	Cross Swords.
R. W. Grand Marshal,	Cross Standards.
W. Grand Stewards,	Cross Rods.
W. Grand Deacons,	Dove and Olive Branch.
Grand Pursuivant and Tiler,	Flaming Swords.

### SUBORDINATE LODGES.

The W. Master,	Square.
Past Master,	Compass, Circular Rule and Sun.
Senior Warden,	Level.

Junior Warden,  
Secretary,  
Treasurer,  
Deacons,  
Tiler,

Plumb.  
Cross Pens.  
Cross Keys.  
A small Plumb.  
A Sword.

## APRONS.

Those of the present and past officers of the Grand Lodge to be white satin lined with garter blue silk, and bound with gold lace or garter blue edging, three and a half inches deep and tied with riband of the same color, with gold tassels.

Those of the subordinate Lodges, as follows, viz:—

*Entered Apprentice*—a plain white apron from fourteen to sixteen inches deep, without ornament.

*Fellow Craft*—The same with two sky-blue rosettes at bottom.

*Master Masons*—The same with silk lining and edging of sky-blue one inch and a half deep, and an additional rosette on the flap or fall tied with a riband of the same, with silver tassels. No other color or ornament shall be allowed except to officers and past officers of Lodges, who may have the emblems of their offices, in silver or white in the center of the apron. The Masters and Past Masters of Lodges, to wear in place of the three rosettes on the aprons, perpendicular lines, upon horizontal lines, thereby forming three sets of right angles; these emblems to be of sky-blue riband, half an inch broad; if Grand Officers a similar emblem of garter-blue or gold.

## ARTICLE IX.

## ALTERATIONS AND ADDITIONS.

All amendments hereafter to be made to this constitution, shall be proposed in writing at the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, and if approved by two-thirds of the votes, taken at the time, shall be communicated to the several Lodges under the jurisdiction and the said Lodges shall have power to vote for or against the proposed amendment, and transmit the result of their votes to the Grand Secretary, by their proxy or otherwise, on or before the annual meeting; and if such amendment shall be approved by two-thirds of the Lodges making such returns it shall become a part of this Constitution.

*Resolved*, That the foregoing Constitution, consisting of Nine articles, and sixty-six sections be and the same is hereby adopted and established by this Convention, as the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

DETROIT, MICHIGAN TER'Y JUNE 28 TH, A. L. 5826--1826.

Henry J. Hunt,  
John L. Whiting,  
Austin E. Wing,

Delegates from Zion Lodge No. 3.

Levi Cook,  
John Garrison,  
Charles Jackson,

Ditto, Detroit No. 337.

Andrew G. Whitney,  
Marshall Chapin,  
Orville Cook,

Proxies from Manominna No. 374.

John Anderson,

Ditto, Monroe No. 375.

On the date named in this constitution, July 31, 1826, the representatives of the Michigan Lodges again assembled in the Masonic Hall in Detroit for the purpose of completing the organization of a Grand Lodge. At this time there were present the following brothers: Henry J. Hunt, Andrew G. Whitney, Austin E. Wing, John L. Whiting, Obed Wait, Elliot Gray and John E. Schwarz, from Zion Lodge; Levi Cook, Charles Jackson, John Farrar, Jeremiah Moors, Marshall Chapin and A. C. Canniff from Detroit Lodge; Leonard Weed from Oakland Lodge; while Andrew G. Whitney and Marshall Chapin again represented Menomanie Lodge by proxy. The Chairman and Secretary of the previous meeting were called to the same positions again, and an election was held for Grand Officers and the following were chosen:

LEWIS CASS,	M. W. Grand Master.
ANDREW G. WHITNEY,	R. W. Deputy Grand Master.
SENECA ALLEN,	R. W. Senior Grand Warden.
LEONARD WEED,	R. W. Junior Grand Warden.
John L. Whiting,	R. W. Grand Secretary.
Henry J. Hunt,	R. W. Grand Treasurer.
Rev. Smith Weeks,	R. W. Grand Chaplain.
John E. Schwarz,	Grand Pursuivant.
Samuel Sherwood,	Grand Tiler.

Brothers James Abbott, Richard Smyth, Austin E. Wing, Obed Wait, Charles Jackson, John Mullett, John Farrar, Levi Cook, Laban Jenks, Hiram Brown, Robert Irwin, and Robert Irwin, Jr., were named as Grand Stewards of Charity.

No other business appears to have been done at this meeting. The next meeting occurred on December 27, of the same year, when elections were held for Deputy Grand Master and Grand Treasurer.

Brother Andrew G. Whitney, who had been elected Deputy Grand Master, was not present, and James Abbott was elected Deputy Grand Master in his place. Henry J. Hunt, who had been elected Grand Treasurer, died in less than two months after such election, and Philip Lecuyer was elected in his place. The Grand Master elect appointed Jeremiah Moors, Senior Grand Deacon; Elliot Gray, Junior Grand Deacon; Charles Jackson and Abraham C. Canniff, Grand Stewards; Levi Cook, Grand Sword Bearer; and Marshall Chapin, Grand Marshal.

The Grand Officers were then installed by M. W. Brother Lewis Cass, who, as Past Grand Master of Masons in Ohio, was fully competent to perform this work. Following the installation, Brother Cass declared the Grand Lodge of Michigan regularly organized and ready to transact any business proper to be done.

At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, held on June 6, 1827, the following action, relative to Michigan, was taken:

Brother J. A. Spencer, from the committee on the subject of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, many of the Lodges of which were instituted by this Grand Lodge, made the following report, which was accepted and the resolutions therein contained were unanimously adopted:

The Committee to whom was referred the Communication addressed to the Grand Secretary by a Committee of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, bearing date September 11, 1826, report; that by the said communication it appears that delegates from the several Lodges in the Territory of Michigan met in convention at the city of Detroit, on June 24, 1826, and continued their meetings by adjournments from day to day, until the 28th of the same month, at which time they agreed upon and signed a constitution, and that on the 31st day of July thereafter, the brethren contemplated by the constitution met, agreeable to notice, and made choice of the following Grand Officers, viz:

- M. W. Lewis Cass, Grand Master.
- R. W. Andrew G. Whitney, Deputy Grand Master.
- “ Seneca Allen, Senior Grand Warden.
- “ Leonard Weed, Junior Grand Warden.
- “ John L. Whiting, Grand Secretary.
- “ Henry J. Hunt, Grand Treasurer.
- Rev. Smith Weeks, Grand Chaplain.
- Bro. John E. Schwarz, Grand Pursuivant.
- “ Samuel Sherwood, Grand Tyler.

The committee request a recognition of the Grand Lodge of Michigan by this



Grand Lodge, and that some qualified person may be authorized to install the officers of said Grand Lodge.

The Committee also inform us, that the M. W. Brother Cass is Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio, and therefore request that he may be authorized to perform this duty.

Your Committee are peculiarly happy to learn that the interest of our ancient Order has been committed to the presiding care and superintendence of our distinguished citizen and Most Worshipful Brother Lewis Cass, and they entertain the most joyful anticipation that, under him and his worthy associates, the privileges and benefits of the Craft will be made to penetrate the western wilds, convert the moral wilderness into fruitful fields, and cause brotherly love, relief, truth, and charity to bud and blossom as the rose.

In the opinion of your Committee, the M. W. Lewis Cass is, in virtue of his office of Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, fully authorized to install the officers elect of this new Grand Lodge, and that he is, in virtue of his former installation, qualified to take upon himself the discharge of the duties of the office to which he is elected, without another installation.

Your Committee, therefore, beg leave to submit, for the adoption of this Grand Lodge, the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the Grand Lodge of Michigan be, and the same is hereby recognized by this Grand Lodge.

*Resolved*, That the M. W. Lewis Cass is, in virtue of his office of Past Grand Master, fully authorized to install the officers elect of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and that it be recommended to him to perform that duty.

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge feels a lively interest in the prosperity of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and promise it our fraternal aid, and invite the most friendly interchange of communication.

Recognition by the other American Grand Lodges speedily followed, and it seemed as though the new Grand Lodge was assured of a long and prosperous career. Such, however, was not to be the case.

During the year 1827, the Grand Lodge held meetings on January 8th and 15th; February 12th, 19th, and 26th; June 6th; and August 8th. At some of these meetings the time was principally occupied in the discussion of an alleged irregularity of an election of officers in Detroit Lodge, and as a final result, a new election was ordered to be held under the supervision of the Deputy Grand Master. At this time also, the Lodges were numbered according to the earliest dates of their charters, as follows; Zion, No. 1; Detroit, No. 2; Oakland, No. 3; Menomanie, No. 4; Monroe, No. 5. At the meeting on Jan-

uary 15th, a request for a Lodge at Ann Arbor was granted, and on the following day a dispensation was issued by Grand Master Cass authorizing the formation of Western Star Lodge, which became number six on the Grand Lodge roll. February 26th a committee was appointed to draw up a petition to the Legislative Council of the Territory, praying for an act of incorporation of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. James Abbott, Philip Lecuyer and Henry S. Cole were appointed as such committee, and as a result of their labors the Territorial Legislature passed the following act, which was approved April 12, 1827:

AN ACT to incorporate the Grand Lodge of the Territory of Michigan.

*Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That* Lewis Cass, as grand master, James Abbott, as deputy grand master, Leonard Weed, as grand senior warden, Seneca Allen, as grand junior warden, Philip Lecuyer, as grand treasurer, and John L. Whiting, as grand secretary, with their associates and successors, be and they are hereby incorporated and declared a body politic and corporate, in deed and in law, by the name and style of the "Grand Lodge of the Territory of Michigan."

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted,* That the said grand lodge shall have succession, and shall be in the law capable of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded, answering and being answered, defending and being defended, in all courts whatsoever, in all manner of actions, suits, complaints, matters and causes whatsoever; and that they and their successors shall have a common seal, and change and alter the same at their pleasure; and that they, and their successors, by the same name, shall be persons in law, capable to purchase, take, receive, hold, and enjoy, to them and their successors, estates real and personal, provided that the value of such real estate shall not exceed the sum of ten thousand dollars; and that they and their successors shall have full power and authority to give, grant, sell, lease, demise, and dispose of the said real and personal estate, or any part thereof, at their will and pleasure; and that they and their successors shall have power, from time to time, to make, constitute, ordain and establish such by-laws, ordinances, and regulations, as they shall judge proper; for fixing the times and places of the meeting of the said corporation, and for regulating the affairs and business of the said corporation: *Provided,* Such by-laws and regulations shall not be repugnant to the constitution or laws of the United States, or of this Territory.

Approved April 12, 1827.

At the February meeting, the Grand Secretary was instructed to communicate to the several Grand Lodges of the United States information of the organization of this Grand Lodge, and to transmit to each a copy of our constitution and to request an exchange.

This action alone saved this constitution from being utterly and irrecoverably lost to posterity, as thereby one single copy was preserved by the Grand Lodge of Vermont, and thus this valuable document was preserved to Michigan Freemasonry.

The consecration of Western Star Lodge, No. 6, at Ann Arbor, and the installation of its officers, was reported by Robert Irwin, Jr., who was the acting Grand Secretary on that occasion. Thus another Lodge was added to those owning allegiance to the Grand Lodge. There were now six Lodges on the roll, but it does not appear from any record that more than four were ever represented at one time in the Grand Lodge.

At the annual meeting held on June 6, 1827, the last election of officers in that Grand Lodge was held, and all of the old officers were re-elected except that Martin Davis of Ann Arbor was elected Junior Grand Warden in place of Leonard Weed, and Daniel B. Cole was chosen Grand Tiler in place of Samuel Sherwood. There is no record of any subsequent election having been held during the existence of that Grand Lodge, and the officers chosen at this time, no doubt served until the suspension of masonic work two years later. Petitions for Lodges at Stony Creek, Paint Creek, and Rochester, all in Oakland County, were received, and a dispensation authorized for Stony Creek, the other requests not being granted. The Grand Lodge also adopted a form for a membership certificate, and the following resolution respecting the use of such certificates:

*Resolved*, That no visitor shall be admitted in any of the Lodges under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, unless he produce a certificate from the Lodge to which he lastly belonged, that he is a regular Mason, accompanied with the certificate of the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge under whose jurisdiction such Lodge is working, that the Lodge which has given such certificate is regularly chartered by said Grand Lodge; excepting, however, such visitors as are already known to the several Lodges which they may visit; and that the Grand Secretary be directed to furnish the several Lodges under this jurisdiction with a copy of this resolution.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary be authorized to contract for the printing of one hundred copies of a certificate this day exhibited to the Grand Lodge. (Expense not to exceed 31  $\frac{1}{4}$  cents each.)

A few weeks after this the Grand Lodge was invited to lay the corner-stone of St. Paul's Church, in Detroit, and on August 8th, 1827,

it was summoned in special communication to consider the propriety of accepting the invitation. It was decided to accept the invitation and the following day was appointed for a meeting to make the necessary arrangements therefor, but there was no quorum present on the following day, and no business was transacted.

This is the last record known to exist, of the work of this first Michigan Grand Lodge, although it is well known that at least one more meeting was held. We also have a record of the dispensation granted by Grand Master Cass to Stony Creek Lodge, on January 9, 1828. Thus the last recorded act of the Grand Master of that Grand Lodge was to give life to the only Lodge that kept up its meetings during the eleven years of inactivity that followed, and formed the only living link connecting Michigan Masonry of the first quarter of the present century with that of to-day. What a providential act the granting of that dispensation proved to be, and how it preserved from total extinction the masonic institution in Michigan.

Of the last meeting of that Grand Lodge, no written record is known to exist. Perhaps the most appropriate thing is the *absence* of *all* written record, as the action taken at that meeting caused Michigan Masonry to become, for many years, almost as much of a blank as are the records of the meeting which produced that result. Michigan at this time was having an immense immigration from the eastern states, and especially so from New York. These new-comers brought with them that intense and bitter prejudice against masonry which was then sweeping over the other portions of the country. The effect of the "*Morgan episode*" was at its height, and so bitter were the feelings engendered that in some localities it was hardly safe for a man to be known as a Mason. It became the all-absorbing topic in all departments of life. It entered into all the social, business, religious and political life of the people. Families were divided, church fellowships rent in twain, and business interests sacrificed. It entered into politics and old parties were disrupted and new ones formed. A political party having anti-masonry as its principal plank swept over the northern states like wildfire, and for a time, threatened the existence of all other parties.

In the midst of such times as these, a meeting of the Grand Lodge was held some time in the year 1829, the exact date unknown, and

it was resolved to suspend all masonic work until the excitement should be allayed. The Lodges were asked to suspend labor, and all promptly acceded to the request except plucky Stony Creek Lodge, which, as before stated, continued its meetings.

There was probably no thought in the minds of those who brought about this cessation of labor, of anything more than a temporary suspension. Probably not one of those brothers thought, when that Grand Lodge adjourned that day, that it had laid down its authority forever. General Cass, in an interview a third of a century later, distinctly stated, "We never *disbanded*, but we *suspended* our labors until the passions and fanaticism of men should subside." It proved, however, to be a final *suspension* of work. As before stated, there is no doubt but political considerations largely influenced General Cass in this matter. He was a politician with a great ambition, and afterwards a candidate for the presidency of the United States. What more natural than for him to wish to withdraw himself from being so conspicuous a mark for the shafts of political enemies. This of itself was a sufficient motive to induce him to recommend that all masonic work cease for a time. It ceased. The quarries were deserted. Rust formed upon the working tools and mold and mildew gathered upon the clothing of the craft.

---

THE MORGAN EXCITEMENT.

---

In order to fully comprehend the events which led up to the suspension of masonic work in Michigan in 1829, and the almost absolute silence that prevailed until the year 1840, the reader is now transported to Western New York, and given a brief history of the event which shook the masonic institution in America to its very foundations. The following statement of "the Morgan affair" is from McClenachan's History of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons in New York," and from copies of official papers, transcripts of court records, etc., and give an accurate and truthful version of the affair.

Several accounts agree that William Morgan was a native of the State of Virginia, born in Culpepper County, August 7, 1774, and by trade was a brick and stone mason. Subsequently he was a trader in Richmond. He married Lucinda Pendleton, the oldest daughter of Rev. Joseph Pendleton, a Methodist minister and whilom planter in Washington County, Va., in October, 1819. Morgan moved from Virginia in 1821, and his companion, David C. Miller, printer, of Batavia, swore, became a small brewer near York, Upper Canada. The brewery was destroyed by fire, and Morgan moved to Rochester, N. Y., with his wife and two children, and resumed the business of a stone-mason. Thence he went to Batavia, Genesee County, a town of 1,400 inhabitants, and shortly thereafter he strangely disappeared.

Morgan has been represented as an idle and very dissolute man. With that, in this connection, we have little to do. He was continually placed within the jail limits, in consequence of debt. This is subject of proof, and was his misfortune. It, however, justified no wrong on the part of any man, or our Fraternity. Notwithstanding all allegation to the contrary, he must have possessed some ability, or what

followed could not have occurred; and, if he was known as so miserable a wretch, so much the less should any proposed exposure of the esoteric portions of Freemasonry have been feared, for he would not have had the confidence of the community.

Rumor became a certainty in 1826, that William Morgan, in conjunction with other persons, had nearly prepared for publication his book, that would expose the secrets and mysteries of Freemasonry, and that David C. Miller, a printer in Batavia, was putting the same to press. Rumor further had it that certain Freemasons had united to suppress the work, even had they to resort to violence.

Mr. Miller was the publisher of a newspaper called the *Republican Advocate*, established in 1811; and very many of his subscribers withdrew their patronage, in consequence of the rumor. Miller declared to his friends that he believed his personal safety was in danger, that an attack was contemplated upon his office, and he prepared to defend himself accordingly.

In what Lodge, if any, William Morgan received his degrees in Masonry is not known; but he certainly was a visitor in Wells Lodge, No. 282, at Batavia, established in 1817. He received the Royal Arch Degree at Le Roy, N. Y., May 31, 1825.

It was openly asserted that two motives governed Morgan in his intention to publish his book of exposure: one was revenge, in consequence of his not being permitted by Blanchard Powers to be one of the petitioners of the revised application to obtain a charter for a Royal Arch Chapter, in 1826, to be located at Batavia; and the other, an abnormal greed for money, which he anticipated he would obtain from the sale of the book which he was to write, but which was to be revised and printed by David C. Miller. It appears that Miller never received any Masonic degree beyond that of Apprentice.

Before presenting numerous affidavits, procedures of societies, and acts and doings of the legislature and of public officers, it may be well to state that rumors were innumerable as to what became of William Morgan subsequent to his abduction—such as that he had been seen about Smyrna, in Asia Minor, interested in a mercantile way in the fruits of that country; that he had become an Indian chief in Arizona, dying about 1876; that he was hung in Havana about 1838,

as a pirate; that he dwelt, under the name of Wanamaker, in a shanty near Albany, supported by Thurlow Weed and Governor W. H. Seward, until he rebelled, when they strangled him.

W. Morgan's signature is still visible, and attached to the by-laws of the Royal Arch Chapter in Batavia.

An advertisement appeared in a Canandaigua newspaper, on August 9, 1826, to the following effect.

"NOTICE AND CAUTION.

If a man calling himself William Morgan should intrude himself on the community, they should be on their guard, particularly the MASONIC FRATERNITY. Morgan was in this village in May last; and his conduct, while here and elsewhere, calls forth this notice. Any information in relation to Morgan can be obtained by calling at the MASONIC HALL, in this village. *Brethren* and *Companions* are particularly requested to *observe, mark* and *govern* themselves accordingly.

~~He~~ Morgan is considered a swindler and a dangerous man.

~~He~~ There are people in this village who would be happy to see this Captain Morgan.

CANANDAIGUA, August 9, 1826,"

Several papers of that day quoted the advertisement, the *People's Press* and the *Spirit of the Times* being among the number.

The announcement of the publication of the "Illustrations," by William Morgan, still continued, when, about the middle of August, 1826, a man calling himself Daniel Johns, a fur trader, who afterwards was discovered to be a Knight Templar, appeared in Batavia, and offered D. C. Miller any amount of money needed for the publication of the book. His offer was accepted, and he thereby became acquainted with whatever manuscript had been prepared. Daniel Johns and others finally got possession of most of the manuscript, which they took to Rochester, and which was thence sent to the General Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, in session at New York City.

Prior to July, 1826, Morgan had been sued in the Supreme Court for a considerable sum due a Rochester gentleman, when Nahum Loring and Orange Allen became his bail. On July 25, of the same year, Morgan was committed to the custody of the sheriff of Genesee County, at the suit of Nathan Follett, and gave bail for the jail limits. At this time Morgan and his family boarded at Mr. Stewart's in the midst



of the village; but, for personal safety and to avoid interruption, Morgan personally spent most of his time in the upper room of John David's house, out of the business portion of the town, across the Tonawanda Creek. It is in testimony that, on August 19, Kelsey Stone, John Wilson, and Johnson Goodwill, with Daniel H. Dana, a constable from Pembroke, went to David's house. They inquired for David and the other house resident, Towsley, who were found not at home. The visitors proceeded to Morgan's room, arrested him, took his writings, upon which he was engaged, and conveyed him to jail, without granting him opportunity to obtain bail. As the day was Saturday, and the sheriff could not be found until after 12 P. M., Morgan could not be released until Monday, when he was bailed by Miller. The suit was at the instance of Thomas McCully. It appears that, as soon as Morgan was imprisoned, Goodwill, McCully, and the constable, Dana, repaired to the boarding-house of Mrs. Morgan, and stated to her that they had an execution against Morgan, and were looking for his property, of which she declared he had none. Goodwill and Dana, however, made search, and finally seized a small trunk of papers. Mrs. Morgan was then informed of her husband's confinement in jail.

On the night of Sunday, September 10, the printing offices of D. C. Miller were discovered to be on fire, but the flames were soon extinguished. The cause of the fire was never satisfactorily explained.

The two following affidavits are of interest in connection with this incidental circumstance:

*Genesee County,* ) JOHN MANN, of Buffalo, blacksmith by trade, deposeth and  
ss. ) saith that, in the latter part of August last, or early in September, and very shortly before he heard that an attempt had been made to burn the printing office of David C. Miller, at Batavia, he was riding with one Richard Howard, of Buffalo, a book-binder, who then worked with Mr. Haskins; and, in the course of the ride, he, said Howard, asked deponent to purchase or procure a keg of spirits of turpentine (as he thinks), saying he wanted to switch Miller's office with it, avowing at the same time his object to be to destroy the building, for the purpose of suppressing a publication, which he said Morgan and Miller were about making, relating to Freemasonry. This deponent declined to assist in the act, intimating to him (as he believes) that he had no money to do it with. After he heard that such attempt had been made on the office of Miller, said Howard told this deponent that he had, with others who aided and assisted him, attempted to burn said office—that he had called at a store west of Batavia and bought a broom or brush to spread the turpentine with, and with his dark lanthorn had set fire to it; that

the fire was lighted up and he ran off; that some person ran after him, and he supposed was about to overtake him, when he turned and dashed his dark lanthorn into his face, which stopped the pursuit; that, upon reflection since, he concluded that it was a friend who ran after him, but had never found out. He believed then and still does believe, that said Howard's object was to implicate him in the transaction.

JOHN MANN.

Sworn the twenty-first day of February, before me,  
WILLIAM H. TISDALE, First Judge of Genesee."

"*State of New York.* } THOMAS G. GREEN, late of the town of Henrietta, in  
*Genesee County ss.* } the county of Monroe, and State aforesaid, carpenter, being duly sworn, depose and saith that, during the summer and until November in the fall of the year 1826, this deponent resided in the village of Buffalo. Sometime between the twentieth day of August and the seventh day of September last, he, this deponent, was requested by Richard Howard, of Buffalo, aforesaid, to attend the Lodge of Free Masons in that place; but Howard did not state to this deponent for what purpose the Lodge was requested to meet—said there would be but a few there. In the evening this deponent started to go to the Lodge, and on the way fell in with said Howard, and went to the Lodge with him. After the Lodge was organized and had proceeded to business, it was openly alleged that William Morgan and David C. Miller, of Batavia, were about to publish at that place a book purporting to be a disclosure of Masonic secrets. This deponent was in the chair, and presided for a time. Howard proposed that something should be done to prevent the publication of said book. B. Wilcox, of Buffalo, who was present, opposed the use of any rash or violent means for that purpose. Wilcox wished to know what measures it was intended should be adopted. Howard proposed that he and one other person, not now recollected by this deponent, should be a committee to attend to the business, and that they should be left to use such measures as they should think proper, so that the book should be suppressed. Wilcox proposed that they should be restricted from the use of any violent measures; and it was so concluded, at that time, that no rash or violent measures should be used to suppress the book.

A short time afterwards, Howard requested that this deponent should go to the Lodge with him that evening—that a few were to meet there. In the evening this deponent started to go to the Lodge room, and on the way fell in with Howard, but did not go to the Lodge room. They walked together as far as the Franklin House, thence to the terrace back of the village, where Howard and this deponent had the following conversation. Howard ask this deponent if he was willing to aid him in suppressing the book above alluded to. This deponent said he was willing to assist as far as was reasonable and proper, or according to what was proposed by Wilcox. Howard said he wanted a decisive answer one way or the other; he wanted to know whether he, this deponent, was for them, the Masons, as this deponent supposed, or against them. This deponent said he was for them, and was willing to aid in suppressing the book, if it were to promote the interests of the Masonic

Institution; and asked Howard what plan he intended to pursue. Howard said they intended to go to Batavia and get the papers, which this deponent understood to mean the manuscript papers of the book; and they were to get them peaceably, if they could, if not, by force; and, if they could not get them without, they would take Morgan and Miller, and carry them off too. This deponent finally consented to join the party and go to Batavia, for the purpose of getting the papers as aforesaid. The time for this expedition was not agreed upon at this time; but Howard afterwards informed this deponent that it was arranged to be in Batavia, for the above purpose, on the Friday evening following, being the eighth day of September last. This deponent does not recollect how many were going from Buffalo. This deponent accordingly got into the stage at Buffalo, on Thursday evening, the seventh of September, for Batavia, and arrived in Batavia on Friday morning. During the day, this deponent remained in and about Batavia, but conversed with none on the subject of his being at that place, except James B. Towsley, to whom he communicated the plan of attacking Miller's office. In the early part of the evening, this deponent was informed that Towsley had told George W. Harris of the contemplated attack upon Miller's office, and that this deponent was the author of this information. This threw many obstructions in the way of the expedition, and was a principal cause of its total failure; and for which Howard blamed this deponent. In the evening, a number of men were assembled in the village of Batavia—how many this deponent cannot say. There might have been forty or fifty, and perhaps more; but they were mostly strangers to this deponent; nor did he know where they came from. This deponent understood from some of them that it was expected that there would have been twenty-five from Fort George and its vicinity; but, as he understood, they did not come. Eight or ten were put under the immediate direction of this deponent, and the remainder were in different parts of the village, and directed by different persons. The whole party did not get into the village till nearly two o'clock in the morning of Saturday; and they remained about two hours, and till the western stage came in, when the whole company dispersed in different directions. This was about four o'clock in the morning. During the time they were in the village, no attack was made upon Miller's office. It was understood that Miller and Morgan, in consequence of the information communicated to them by way of Towsley, had been alarmed, and were on the watch; which caused some consultation and consequent delay, until the stage came in. When the party dispersed, this deponent made his best way to Buffalo: went west to the brick tavern, about fourteen miles, thence south to what is called the South Pembroke Road, and pursued his way to Monroe's tavern, about five miles from Buffalo. At this place, this deponent saw Col. Joseph Shaw, who spoke to this deponent, and asked him what he was doing there. This deponent then took Shaw one side and requested that he would not call him, this deponent, by name again, or mention to any one that he had seen him at that place, for he, this deponent, had been in a bad scrape, and wished him not to speak of it. Shaw asked this deponent what it was; but this deponent refused to tell him; but said he would at some future time, and that Shaw would hear about it. From this place, this de-

ponent went to Buffalo, where he arrived the same evening. And this deponent further saith that he has never been personally concerned, otherwise than above stated, in any measures to suppress the publication of the book, or for the carrying away or disposing of Morgan. And further saith not.

THOMAS G. GREEN.

Subscribed and sworn to, this sixteenth day of July, 1827, before me,

C. CARPENTER,

One of the justices of the peace in and for Genesee Co."

On the morning of September 10th, Nicholas G. Chesebro, Master of the Lodge at Canandaigua, and one of the coroners of Ontario County, obtained from Jeffrey Chipman, Justice of the Peace, a warrant against William Morgan, on a charge of stealing a shirt and cravat, in the previous May, from inn-keeper Kingsley. Chesebro, Henry Howard, Harris Seymour, Moses Roberts, and Joseph Scofield then hired a stage and started for Batavia, taking with them on their way Asa Nowlen, an inn-keeper at Avon, John Butterfield, and Ella G. Smith. When arrived at Stafford, on Sunday evening, Dr. S. S. Butler was sent to Batavia to inform Nathan Follett and William Seaver, Master of Batavia Lodge, that they were coming with a warrant for William Morgan. Being joined by James Ganson, the party started for Batavia, but meeting Dr. Butler returning, they separated on the way, a portion returning in the carriage and the others proceeding on foot to Batavia. The next morning Morgan was arrested and taken to the inn at Stafford. Notwithstanding D. C. Miller was on the bail that Morgan would not leave the jail limits, the driver was over-persuaded, and finally the party arrived at Le Roy. Morgan appears to have consented to go to Canandaigua, fifty miles from Batavia, saying he could convince Mr. Kingsley, the prosecutor, that he did not intend to steal the shirt and cravat. Morgan was examined by the magistrate, Loton Lawson appearing for him, and he was discharged.

Morgan was immediately rearrested on a claim against him for \$2.68, due Aaron Ackley, an inn-keeper. Morgan admitted the debt, confessed judgment, took off his coat, and told the constable to levy on that or take it as security. This was refused and Morgan locked up.

This was on September 11, 1826. On the succeeding evening Morgan was released by a person claiming to be from Pennsylvania.

The two following affidavits, the first by William Morgan's wife and the other by the wife of the jailer at Canandaigua, tell much of the story and are interesting legal documents in the case:

"*Genessee County*, }  
 ss: } LUCINDA MORGAN, aged twenty-three, the wife of William Morgan, of Batavia in said county, being duly sworn, deposes, and saith—that on Monday last, about, or a short time before sunrise, her said husband left his house, and went into the street of the village; that finding he did not come to his breakfast as usual, she made inquiries for him, and was told that he had been forcibly taken away by six men, and put into a carriage and taken to Canandaigua. That during the whole of Monday she remained in ignorance of which way he had been taken, or who had taken him, excepting by loose information, that an officer from Canandaigua had taken him. That on Tuesday morning soon after breakfast she sent for William R. Thompson, the sheriff, and requested to know of him if he knew on what pretext her husband had been taken away. Said Thompson told her he understood he had been taken under a charge of having stolen a shirt and cravat, and that he presumed it was merely a pretext to get him away, or carry him away; that thereupon this deponent asked him if he thought Mr. Morgan could be got back, or brought back, if she gave up to the Masons the papers she had in possession; said Thompson answered that he thought it was very likely that Mr. Morgan would be brought back if she would give them up; but he would not obligate himself, or undertake to say that he should be brought back. That thereupon said Thompson proposed that this deponent should go to Canandaigua, and take the papers, and give them to Morgan, or to them, or give them up; and deponent agreed to go and take the papers accordingly. Thompson then asked this deponent if there was any person or friend whom she would like to have go with her. She mentioned Mr. Gibbs (meaning Horace Gibbs), and asked if it would do for him to go; said Thompson said it would not do for him to go, as he was not a Mason, and added, it would not do for any person to carry her there but a Mason. She asked him twice if Mr. Gibbs was not a Mason, and he said he was not, and then asked deponent if she was acquainted with Mr. Follett; deponent said she was not. Thompson said he was a nice man, and a gentleman with whom she could safely trust herself. Said Thompson departed, and soon returned, and told deponent that Mr. Follett was not willing to go, unless she would let him (Follett) and Mr. Ketchum see the papers; he did not want to go on a Tom-fool's errand. This deponent then objected to the papers being seen by them; Thompson then said it was useless; he should do no more, and he could not send her out there unless they could see the papers. Deponent then, with great reluctance, finally consented to let them see the papers, if they would take her to see her husband. This second visit lasted about twenty minutes, during which time Thompson urged the deponent to let the papers be seen. Deponent told him she was afraid they would take the papers away from her, if she let them see them. Thompson said they would not. She offered to let Mr. Thompson see the papers; he said that would not answer, they would not take his word. Thompson then told her

he would go to Humphrey's and stay until she had got the papers, and she must then make a sign to him when she was ready. Accordingly, a short time afterwards she made a sign to Mr. Thompson, then standing on Humphrey's stoop, and immediately after he, with Mr. Follett, and Mr. Ketchum, came to her apartment, when Thompson introduced Follett and Ketchum, and said they had come to see the papers, which this deponent then handed to them. They all looked at them a short time, and Thompson then asked her if she was ready to go, saying Mr. Follett was ready to take her. Follett then said he would go home with the papers, and look them over, and told Ketchum to stop for him at his gate. Accordingly, about four o'clock in the afternoon of Tuesday, deponent started with said Follett and Ketchum in a small wagon, and proceeded to Stafford, where they stopped at a house, where she was conducted into a back room, into which Follett and Ketchum came, and were joined by one Daniel Johns, and by James Ganson; all of whom immediately proceeded to examine the papers with much earnestness, and held much low conversation with themselves in under voices. Ganson appeared to speak the most. One of them then asked Johns if those were the papers that were in the office when he was there. Johns answered there was one degree back, and then took a piece of paper, and folding it up, said the papers that were back were folded so. They then held considerably more conversation in voices too low to be heard. Follett then turned to deponent, and told her he did not see that he could go with her; that Mr. Ketchum was going to Rochester, and would be willing to take her to Canandaigua to see Mr. Morgan; said he was not much acquainted with him (Ketchum), but took him to be a gentleman,—and Ketchum then said he called himself a gentleman, and she need not be afraid to trust herself with him. Ketchum then took the papers, and tied them up in his pocket-handkerchief, and took them with him into the wagon in which they rode. Johns then got into the wagon and rode to Le Roy, when he got out and bid Ketchum good-by, saying, 'I hope I shall see you day after to-morrow.' They then proceeded to Avon and stayed all night. The next day they again started for Canandaigua, when Ketchum put the papers into this deponent's trunk. They arrived at Canandaigua about twelve at noon, and stopped at a tavern at the corner of the main street. After being there some time, this deponent asked Ketchum if he had heard of Mr. Morgan. Ketchum said he had not; that the Masons could not talk to him; he could not see them; they seemed jealous of him: thought him a friend of Mr. Morgan, and was afraid he had come to get him away from that place. Then asked her where the papers were; he took them and said he would go and make further inquiries for Mr. Morgan; and if he could find him, or where he was, or where they had taken him, he would let her know all he could find out. This was about dinner time. He returned again a short time before night, and told her he had heard Mr. Morgan had been there; had been tried for stealing a shirt, and cleared, had been then put in jail for a debt of two dollars; and that Tuesday night a man had come from Pennsylvania, who said he had a warrant against him for a debt he owed there; that he, the man, had paid the two dollars, and had taken him away in a private carriage on Tuesday night, and he had no doubt he was gone; and asked this de-

ponent when she would go home again. The deponent then expressed her anxiety to return speedily on account of having left her child of two years old, and having with her a baby of two months old. Ketchum then went out, as he said, to take a passage in the stage, and returned after candle-light. This deponent was then walking the room in great distress and in tears. She asked him if he could hear nothing of Mr. Morgan. He then seemed to pity deponent, and told her not to be uneasy, and after looking at her a short time, told her to come and sit down by him, and asked her if she would feel any better if he told her what he knew. Being answered yes, he then said that Mr. Morgan would not be killed—that he would be kept concealed until they could get the rest of the papers. She asked him what papers were back. He said there were some sheets on the Mark Master's degree back; and they wanted also to get the printed sheets that Miller had printed on the three degrees. He then said he wanted to take the papers he had received from this deponent to Rochester, and he thought through the means of them he could find out where Mr. Morgan was; it was a secret where he was. Said he had paid her passage, and then gave her two dollars to bear her expenses home. He then wrote his name with a pencil on a scrap of paper, hereto annexed, as follows; 'George Ketchum, Rochester,' and promised to write to her if he could hear of Mr. Morgan; he then told her if she would, by any means, get hold of the papers that Miller had, or find out where they were deposited, so that he could get hold of them, he would give her twenty-five dollars out of his own pocket, and he had no doubt the Lodge would give her one hundred if she could get what Miller had now. Deponent told him she would not try to get the papers that Miller had, and would take no money, and would not let him have the papers she had delivered to him, but on condition he would try and find out where Mr. Morgan was, and let her see him. He then repeated his promise to try and find out, and said he would write to her as soon as he got to Rochester, and urged her to write to him immediately on her return, and let him know about the papers, and what the people were doing generally in Batavia, and whether they were making a great rumpus about Mr. Morgan. Deponent then expressed her fears, that if she did give him any information about the papers, he would not keep his promise about letting her see him, but would keep him concealed until they got all the papers, and finally kill him. Ketchum then said, 'I promise before my God that I will not deceive you, but will do all I can to find out where he is, and let you see him. I have no doubt when I get back to Rochester I can find out more, and I think I can find out where he is.' He then again urged her to find out where the papers were, and let him know. In the course of his conversation he said, that if Mr. Morgan had managed rightly he could have made a million of dollars, if the work had been published. Ketchum then departed for Rochester, leaving this deponent at the tavern; she, the same day, started for Batavia. The papers taken away by the said Ketchum were numerous, and formed a very large bundle; they were written in the handwriting of her husband, excepting a few, which were written by a person who sometimes assisted her husband by copying, or taking down, as he dictated to him. The deponent further says she has no knowledge of the place

where her husband now is, or what is his situation, and feels the most anxious fears for his life; that she was born in Virginia, and is a stranger, without any intimate friends and relations in this country, and is left with two infant children, without any money, except what is left of that given to her by said Ketchum, and has no property nor any means of supporting herself and her children, her constitution being very feeble, and her health being bad most of the time.

L. MORGAN.

Sworn the twenty-second day of September, 1826, before me,

DANIEL H. CHANDLER, J. P."

"*State of New York, Ontario )* MARY W. HALL, of Canandaigua, in said county,  
*County, ss:* ) being duly sworn, deposeth and saith—that she is the wife of Israel R. Hall, keeper of the common jail of said county; that she, this deponent, the said keeper, her husband, and family, reside in the jail of said county; that she, this deponent, and her husband, had been absent, and returned home on the twelfth of September instant, in the afternoon; that in the early part of the evening of the said twelfth day of September, her husband went out from the jail; that soon after her husband left the jail, and about seven o'clock in the evening, or a little past, a man, who afterwards and during the same evening said his name was Lawson, called at the jail and inquired for Mr. Hall, the keeper, and she, this deponent, informed the said Lawson that Mr. Hall was not at home, and that she did not know where he was; that the said Lawson then said that he wanted to see Morgan, alluding, as this deponent supposed, to a man in prison by the name of William Morgan; that this deponent then went to the door of the room in which the said Morgan was confined; that the said Lawson requested to go into the room where Morgan was, but this deponent told him he could not, for it was against the rules of the prison; that the said Lawson said he wished to have a few moments' private conversation with Morgan, but this deponent told Lawson he could not say anything to Morgan but what this deponent should hear; that the said Lawson then spoke to Morgan through the grates of the door, and said he wished to have some private conversation with him, the said Morgan, but this woman, alluding to this deponent, would not let him; that this deponent said to Lawson, 'Who be you? do you live in the village?' to which the said Lawson made no reply, but the said Morgan said, 'He is a neighbor;' that the said Lawson told Morgan he had come to pay the debt for which the said Morgan was committed; and Lawson asked Morgan if he would go home with him; to which Morgan answered, yes; that Lawson then said, when Mr. Hall, meaning the said keeper, came in, he (Lawson) would satisfy the execution, and take him, the said Morgan, out, and carry him home; that the said Morgan answered, it was no matter about it that night, he could wait till morning; that Lawson said no, he would rather take him, the said Morgan, out, and carry him home with him that night, for he had been running all day for him, and he was so tired he could hardly stand on his feet; that the said Lawson then went away, and said he would look for Mr. Hall, the said keeper; that in about half an hour the said Lawson returned, and said he



had been to the hotel, conference room, and every other place in which he thought he should be likely to find Mr. Hall, but he could not find him; that the said Lawson then requested that this deponent should receive the amount of the execution on which Morgan was committed, and discharge him; but this deponent refused to do this, and told Lawson she did not know the amount; that Lawson told her it was a small sum, and he (Lawson) would leave five dollars, which he knew was more than sufficient; that this deponent then told Lawson that she, this deponent, had understood that Morgan was a rogue, and that she did not like to liberate a rogue; that she, this deponent, understood great pains had been taken to secure Morgan, and that the public or individuals were interested in having him kept secure; that what she (this deponent) should do would be considered the same as if it had been done by her husband, the said keeper; and if she (this deponent) should discharge Morgan, she was afraid her husband would be blamed; that Lawson said no, Mr. Hall would not be blamed, and represented to this deponent that Mr. Hall understood it perfectly, and if he was at home would discharge Morgan, and further, he, Lawson, said he would pledge himself that Mr. Hall should not be injured or blamed; that he, Lawson, would pledge himself to the amount of fifty or an hundred dollars that Mr. Hall should not be injured if this deponent would discharge Morgan; but this deponent refused, and told Lawson she valued public opinion more than money; that Lawson then asked this deponent if she would discharge Morgan if Col. Sawyer (meaning, as this deponent supposes, one Edward Sawyer, of Canandaigua aforesaid) would say she could safely do it, and that it would be right, or if he would pledge himself that Mr. Hall should not be injured, or would run no risk in discharging Morgan; that she, this deponent, answered that she did not know Col. Sawyer any better than she did him (Lawson), and that Col. Sawyer was not plaintiff in the execution upon which Morgan was committed, and that he, Col. Sawyer, had nothing to do with it; that, however, Lawson then went away, and said he would go and see Col. Sawyer; that Lawson then went away, and was gone but a few minutes when he (Lawson) returned, and Col. Sawyer with him; that Col. Sawyer requested that this deponent would discharge Morgan, and said there could be no kind of risk in doing so; that Mr. Hall should not be injured; that Lawson would pay the debt, and there could be no harm in discharging the prisoner when that was done; that this deponent said she did not wish to keep a man in jail who ought to be let out, but she did not wish to liberate a rogue, as she understood Morgan was one; that nearly the same conversation again took place as had before passed between this deponent and Lawson; that Col. Sawyer and Lawson appeared to be offended that this deponent would not discharge Morgan; that Lawson said the debt for which Morgan was committed was assigned to Chesebro (meaning, as this deponent supposed, and afterwards learned, Nicholas G. Chesebro); that Lawson said to Sawyer, 'Let us go and find Chesebro;' that they both went to the door, and this deponent also, and saw two men a few rods from the jail coming towards it; that this deponent observed that, perhaps, one of them might be Mr. Hall, upon which Lawson went towards them, and directly one of the said men came to the door of

the jail where this deponent and Col. Sawyer were standing; that this deponent asked if it was Mr. Chesebro, to which the man answered yes; and this deponent immediately recognized him to be the said Nicholas G. Chesebro; that this deponent said to Chesebro, 'There is a man in jail that these men (meaning Lawson and Col. Sawyer) want me to liberate, and they say you are interested, or that you have bought the debt;' that Chesebro said, 'Let him go; these men will pay the execution; I don't want to see him; I have no demands upon him;' that this deponent, in the early part of the evening, and before Mr. Hall left the jail, had observed Mr. Hall and Chesebro in low conversation, and supposed that probably it was understood between them; she, this deponent, then consented to receive the amount of the execution, and discharge Morgan; that during the evening a man had been to the jail with Lawson, whom Lawson called Foster, but unknown to this deponent; that Lawson, after this deponent consented to receive the amount of the execution, and discharge Morgan, paid to this deponent the said amount of execution, or laid it on the table; that then this deponent took the keys and was going to liberate Morgan; that Lawson spoke to this deponent and said, 'Wait, and I will go with you;' that Lawson then stepped to the door and whistled, and then followed this deponent; that when they came to the outer door of the prison, Lawson said to this deponent, 'You need not fasten this door after us;' but this deponent said she should, for there were other prisoners in the room; that this deponent and Lawson went into the hall adjoining the room where Morgan was, and Lawson spoke in a low voice to Morgan through the gates, 'Get yourself ready to go with me—dress yourself quick;' that Morgan was soon ready, and this deponent let him out, and Lawson took Morgan by the arm and went out of the prison to the outer door; that while this deponent has fastening the prison door she heard, at or near the outer door of the jail, a most distressing cry of murder; that this deponent ran to the door; and saw Lawson and the man that he called Foster, one on each side of Morgan, having hold of Morgan's arms; that Morgan continued to scream or cry in the most distressing manner, at the same time struggling with all his strength, apparently, to get loose from Lawson and Foster; that the cry of Morgan continued till his voice appeared to be suppressed by something put over his mouth; that during the time that Morgan was struggling, and crying murder, the said Col. Sawyer, and the said Chesebro, were standing a short distance from the jail door, near the well, and in full view and hearing of all that passed, but offered no assistance to Morgan, nor did they attempt to release him from Lawson and Foster; but one of them struck with a stick a violent blow upon the well-curb, or a tub, standing near; that soon after this deponent saw a carriage pass the jail in the direction that Lawson and Foster took Morgan; that the evening was quite light in consequence of its being about the full of the moon; that she, this deponent, could distinguish from the jail door the horses in the carriage which passed to be gray, that this deponent supposed the striking upon the well-curb, or tub, by Chesebro or Col. Sawyer, was a signal for the carriage to come, as it came immediately after; that when the carriage passed, Lawson and Foster could not have got but a few rods with Morgan; that immediately after the striking

upon the well-curb, or tub, Col. Sawyer, and, as this deponent thinks, Chesebro also, passed the jail door in the direction that Lawson and Foster took Morgan, but not apparently to render Morgan any assistance towards being released from Lawson and Foster; but Col. Sawyer, however, picked up Morgan's hat, which had fallen off in the struggle; that when Morgan was taken from the jail it was about nine o'clock in the evening, or a little past; that this deponent has since been informed that Lawson lives about two or three miles from the jail: that this deponent has never seen Morgan since he was taken from the jail as aforesaid, and knows nothing about where he was taken to, or where he now is, and further saith not.

MARY W. HALL.

Subscribed and sworn to, this twenty-third day of September, 1826, before me,  
JEFFREY CHIPMAN, J. P."

Corroborative affidavits by the neighbors as to what they heard and saw were collected, and freely published throughout the western counties.

It is assumed from testimony subsequently taken before officers of the State, that Morgan was carried, willingly or otherwise, by relays of horses, through towns and villages designated Victor, Rochester, Clarkson, Gaines, Wright's Tavern, Molineux Tavern, Lewiston—a thickly populated country, within twenty-four hours, a distance of over a hundred miles, and securely lodged in the magazine of Fort Niagara.

About the time this was occurring, there was in Batavia a large street assemblage of excited citizens and strangers, when Constable Jesse French led the way to Col. David Cade Miller's printing-office, where French arrested Miller, who was subsequently placed in a wagon, accompanied by seven others, and driven to Stafford, a village about six miles from Batavia. He was there detained several hours in an upper Masonic Lodge room, guarded by the constable's assistants. Here Miller was visited by Daniel Johns, his financial partner, but with no friendly result. Towards evening the entire party proceeded four miles further, to Le Roy. Miller finally obtained access to the justice who had issued the warrant, but as neither constable, warrant, nor plaintiff appeared, Miller was granted his liberty. Daniel Johns appeared to have been the plaintiff, and he, with Constable French, finding their former prisoner released, attempted to make forcible seizure of him, but he escaped and returned to Batavia the same evening, September 12. The above act led to the indictment

of James Ganson, Jesse French, Roswell Wilcox, and James Hurlburt, for riot, assault, and false imprisonment at the October Session of the County Court. French received a sentence of one year in the county jail, Wilcox escaped with six months, and Hurlburt with three months, which sentences they served. Ganson was acquitted, but two other indictments were found against him, one for conspiracy with Daniel Johns and George Ketchum, to obtain Morgan's manuscripts; the other for conspiracy with sixteen others to destroy Miller's office.

The first part of Morgan's "Illustrations" was issued, greatly to the surprise of members of the Fraternity, who deemed that the manuscript they had obtained had suppressed the work, and that the abduction had defeated any attempt to replace it. George Ketchum had obtained from Mrs. Morgan the original manuscripts of the three degrees, which had been delivered to her by Miller, in order that she might thereby recover her husband, but Miller had not done this until he had a portion printed and secreted in an old straw bed, and the remainder duly copied.

The persons directly charged with the abduction of Morgan were Nicholas G. Chesebro, Col. Edward Sawyer, Loton Lawson, Eli Bruce, and John Sheldon, who were tried for kidnapping, whereat Burrage Smith and John Whitney, two witnesses, declined in part to answer questions, lest they might criminate themselves.

Upon the arrival of the party with William Morgan at Fort Niagara, that structure was found to be unoccupied, save by the keeper, Col. E. Jewett, and his wife. Near it was the ferry house, directly on the bank of the river, in charge of Edward Giddins. The magazine of the fort was a strong structure, secured by two doors—the inner one of white oak, iron faced. Near the roof were two small windows, about fifteen feet from the floor. In consequence of broken locks, doors, and other surroundings, it was not charged that the keeper was privy to the incarceration of Morgan; in fact, from the debris within, violence would seem to have come from the inside. It is clearly established that Morgan was subsequently taken to the British side of the river by four men, where it was alleged he was seen by Mr. McBride, M. P., but this was denied by him in solemn manner. The Masons of Upper Canada in and about Fort George did not, at least

then, enter into the spirit of the abduction, and the party recrossed to the fort with Morgan, where he was still known to be on September 17, 1826. The towns and villages were somewhat alive with rumors, and the strange proceedings that were occurring mainly after night-fall; and Niagara, Lewiston, Youngstown, and even Lockport gave evidence of unusual Masonic excitement. Eli Bruce, sheriff of Niagara County, and Samuel Barton, of Lewiston, Jeremiah Brown, Jared Darrow, Corydon Fox, Paul Mosher, David Hague, Col. William King, and William Molineux, all well-known residents of that section of the State, were continually in consultation and activity.

The exertions of the Governor of New York, and of the Governor of Upper Canada to trace Morgan beyond Fort Niagara proved un-availing; pecuniary rewards and the Governor's pardon failed to produce any information. Five citizens, more or less implicated, left the State; many witnesses disappeared; two witnesses before the Grand Jury of Monroe County at Rochester, Edward Doyle and Simon B. Jewet, refused to testify, on the ground that they would criminate themselves.

At the trial of Sheriff Eli Bruce, Orsamus Turner and Jared Darrow, for a conspiracy to kidnap and carry away William Morgan, at the Ontario General Sessions, August 20, 1828, among other evidence presented, was the following:

*Willis Turner*, sworn.—In September, 1826, witness lived with Mr. Freeman Atwater, in the street on which the jail is situated, a little west of it, and on the same side of the road. As he came out of Atwater's gate one evening, he met Chesebro and Sawyer going west. Saw Sawyer pick up a stick. They turned about and went to the west corner of the jail, and were there whispering together. Witness went to Mr. Hall's well, which is in the street, a little west of the jail, for water; and, as he was turning the water into his pail, he heard the cry of "Murder!" He saw three men coming down the jail steps with their arms locked. Heard the cry of "Murder!" once while they were coming down the steps, and twice after they had left them. Mrs. Hall was standing in the door. Some one, he believes Chesebro, stopped the mouth of the man who cried "Murder!" When they had gone a little distance from the steps, the middle man of the three appeared to hang back. His hat fell off, and a Mr. Osborn took it up and gave it to Sawyer. Asked Sawyer what the rumpus was, who replied that a man had been arrested for debt, and was unwilling to go. Saw Sawyer rap on the well-curb. Hubbard's carriage soon drove by rapidly to the east, with Hubbard driving. The horses were gray, and the curtains down. The carriage went a little beyond the

pound, east of the jail, and turned about. A man was put in by four others, who then got in, and the carriage drove west and went around the corner of the tavern then kept by Mr. Kingsley. Witness followed the men as they went east, and was near the pound when they got into the carriage. It turned round before they got in. As the carriage was returning west, some one in it cried out, "Hubbard, why don't you drive faster?" Damn you! why don't you drive faster?" Hubbard then cracked his whip. He had seen Morgan, but did not know whether he was the man taken from the jail. Did not know those who came down the steps. The moon shone bright.

*Hiram Hubbard*, sworn.—In September, 1826, the witness kept a livery stable in Canandaigua. He was applied to by Mr. Chauncey H. Coe to take a party to Rochester on the twelfth of September, and was paid for it last summer or fall by Mr. Nicholas G. Chesebro. His was a yellow two-horse carriage. His horses were gray. They were at the barn near Mr. Kingsley's tavern, west of the jail. About the time he was ready, some person on the sidewalk, then and now unknown to the witness, told him to go on the Palmyra road when he was ready, for the party had gone on. This was the only direction he had as to setting out. He did not hear a rap on the well-curb. He started about nine o'clock in the evening. It was pleasant and the moon shone. No one was in the carriage when he left the barn. He went beyond the jail east fifty or sixty rods, and stopped opposite the long house. His party, supposed to be five in number, there opened the carriage and got in. He heard no noise. He presumed the people in the road were his party. He knew none of them then, nor where they came from, and has not known them since. He cannot say whether he saw them get into the carriage. He was not very particular in noticing them. After the party had got in, he turned round. On his way to Rochester, he first stopped at Brace's, six miles from Canandaigua, to water. The people had not gone to bed. Some of the company went in. He don't know how many went in. He stopped again at Bacon's, in Victor, or at the house beyond. People had gone to bed. Stopped also at Mendon. Nobody was up. Did not feed his horses at either of these places. He stopped at Stone's, in Pittsford, long enough to water. The barkeeper was up, waiting the return of some young men belonging to the house. Don't remember whether any of his party got out beyond Brace's. He stopped in Rochester, at the large watering place in Main Street, ten or twelve minutes. It was just at twilight. Some of the party got out here, but he don't know whether any went from the carriage. He saw no one of them that he knew, and has seen none since to recognize them. The party desired him to go on beyond Rochester. He consented to go. He took the Lewiston road. On arriving at Hanford's, which was then a tavern, one of the party got out. He called for feed for his horses, but got none. He went about eighty or one hundred rods beyond the house, and stopped near a piece of woods. It was not a usual stopping-place. The party got out before he turned his carriage. He thinks he must have seen them, but he saw no one that he knew, and has seen no one of them since. He don't know why he stopped at that place, but presumes his party told him to do so. Return-

ing, he stopped at Hanford's and endeavored to get feed for his horses, but could not. He saw two or three carriages going out of Rochester when he did, which turned round and went back. One was a small carriage. Its color he cannot recollect. After he had turned round, he met a hack with two horses near the house. Thinks it was green. Did not see it stop, nor hear it hailed. Thinks it was not the hack he saw going out of Rochester. He heard nothing from his party about carriages coming from Rochester. Knows Mr. Platt, who kept a livery stable in Rochester, but not his carriages. No one returned in his carriage to Rochester, except two transient persons whom he took in on the road, neither of whom was known to him. An unknown man on horseback passed his carriage between Canandaigua and Rochester.

*Ezra Platt*, sworn.—In September, 1826, the witness kept a livery stable at Rochester. He is a Mason, and a member of a Chapter. A Lodge had previously been established at Lewiston. A Chapter was expected to be installed in that place, and the Rochester Chapter had been authorized to install it. It is usual for the Grand Chapter to issue to suitable persons a special commission for such a purpose: The first officers of a Chapter would be proper commissioners. After the fact of the Rochester Chapter having received a commission to install one at Lewiston had been for some time known, and about ten days before the installation, the witness was asked if he could furnish carriages to take the commissioners to Lewiston; and he said that he could, but advised that he should take the stage. He stated he could not go himself, by reason of ill health. About four or five o'clock in the morning of the day, or day but one, before the Lewiston installation, some person called at his front door, and said he wanted a carriage to go to Lewiston, and desired it might be sent to Ensworth's, where the company was. He then went away immediately. The witness called up his driver, whose name was Parker. The driver had been in witness's employ several months, but left him a month or two afterwards, on account of sore eyes. He don't know where he lives now. The carriage was sent soon after it was called for. The witness did not see it start. He had two carriages—one of a cinnamon color or yellow and the other green. He thinks the first was taken. The horses were black or of a brown bay color. They were gone several days. He supposed the carriage was for the commissioners, and had no intimation that Morgan was going in it. He did not see the person that called for the carriage, and has never been able to ascertain who he is. The only charge he made was on the paper in his wallet, in these words, "Grand Chapter pro tempore, to carriage to Lewiston." He supposed the carriage was for the Chapter, and expected some one, in its behalf, would pay him; but he has never been paid, and has never asked any person to pay him. He has heard that some of the Chapter went in a steamboat to Lewiston. He knows Hiram Hubbard, but did not see him or a carriage with gray horses that day. He let to George Ketchum a carriage and horses to go to Batavia, the day before Morgan went to that place. If the installation was the fourteenth, his carriage must have gone the eleventh or twelfth. It was not engaged on Sunday evening, nor anything then said about it. Reuben Leonard kept tavern in Rochester at that time.

Don't know that any persons were at Leonard's in relation to carriages to go to Lewiston. Was not there himself. He knows nothing of a carriage and horses being employed, on the Friday evening previous, to go to Batavia.

Bruce was convicted and sentenced to the Canandaigua jail, while Turner and Darrow were found not guilty.

#### THE ONTARIO CASE.

The following are the affidavits and the address of Judge Throop, in the Ontario Oyer and Terminer, in the case of Nicholas G. Chesebro, Edward Sawyer, Loton Lawson, and John Sheldon *ads.* The People.

#### ONTARIO OYER AND TERMINER.

NICHOLAS G. CHESBRO, being duly sworn, deposeth and saith, that, since the finding of the indictment in the above entitled cause, and in the course of last week, this deponent has been served with a *capias ad respondendum*, issued out of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, at the suit of William Morgan, for assault and battery and false imprisonment, to the damage to the said William Morgan of ten thousand dollars; and this deponent has been held to bail in virtue of said writ, and an allowance of bail thereon indorsed, for fifteen hundred dollars; that this deponent doth verily believe that the said *capias* was issued against this deponent, as the commencement of a suit by the said William Morgan against this deponent, for his private damages sustained by reason of the facts disclosed in the indictment in the above entitled cause; and this deponent further saith, that he saw the said William Morgan in the office of J. Chipman, Esq., a justice of the peace in the village of Canandaigua, on the evening of the eleventh of September last, during his examination before the said justice, and that he has not seen him since that time. This deponent knew that it was intended to release the said Morgan from jail; and was informed and verily believed that the said Morgan had consented to go away; and that the only object of this deponent in assisting to get said Morgan out of jail, was to keep him from falling into the hands, or under the influence of, one David C. Miller, of Batavia; that he, this deponent, had been informed, and believed, that said William Morgan was compiling a book on the subject of Masonry, at the instigation, or with the concurrence of said Miller, who was to print the same, with a view to pecuniary profit; in which book the said Morgan pretended to disclose secrets which he averred that he had most solemnly engaged never to reveal; that, deeming such publication calculated to degrade the institution of Masonry, and to bring disgrace on the members thereof, this deponent was desirous to remove the said Morgan to some place beyond the reach of said Miller, where his friends and acquaintances might endeavor to convince him of the impropriety of his conduct, and prevent the consequence before mentioned; that this deponent was not concerned, directly or indirectly, in using any force in the removal of the said Morgan from the said jail; that he has had no concern



whatever in any transactions concerning the said Morgan since that time; that all he knows of said removal is, that he has been informed that the said Morgan was carried into the county of Monroe; and that this deponent does not know where said Morgan now is. And this deponent further saith, that he is somewhat in debt, has but little property, a family to provide for, and feels, in common with his fellow-citizens, the pressure of the times; and further saith not.

N. G. CHESEBRO.

Sworn this fifth day of January, 1827, before me,

RALPH LESTER, Clerk of Ontario County.

*Ontario County,* ) EDWARD SAWYER, of Canandaigua, one of the above-named  
 ss. ) defendants, being duly sworn, deposes and says, that he never to  
 his knowledge saw William Morgan, mentioned in the indictment in this cause,  
 until the evening of the eleventh day of September last past, when he saw him at  
 the office of Jeffrey Chipman, Esq., in the village of Canandaigua, under examina-  
 tion on a complaint against him, as this deponent was informed, for larceny. And  
 this deponent further says, that he had no knowledge or intimation, in any manner  
 whatever, that any person or persons were to go for the said Morgan, or that they  
 had gone for the said Morgan, to bring him to Canandaigua, until he was informed  
 that he was at the office of the said Chipman on the said examination. And this  
 deponent further says, that he took no part, either directly or indirectly, in the  
 said examination, or in any subsequent proceedings by which the said Morgan was  
 committed, as this deponent has been informed, to the jail of Ontario County. And  
 this deponent further says, that he had no knowledge or intimation of any design  
 or intention to liberate or remove the said Morgan from the said jail in any manner  
 whatever, until the evening of the twelfth day of September last, when Loton Law-  
 son met this deponent in the street near the dwelling of this deponent, and informed  
 this deponent that Morgan had agreed to go away with him, and that he was about  
 to be discharged from the jail, and would voluntarily leave the place with the said  
 Lawson. And some time after that, in the course of the same evening, the said  
 Lawson called on this deponent and informed him that he had been to the jail, and  
 that Mr. Hall, the jailor, was not at home; and that Mrs. Hall was not acquainted  
 with him, Lawson, and was not willing to let Morgan go on his application; that  
 he had asked her if she would discharge him provided this deponent would come  
 to the jail and say it was proper; and that she said on that condition she would let  
 him go. And the said Lawson requested this deponent to go to the jail for that  
 purpose. And this deponent, believing the statement of the said Lawson to be  
 true, did accompany him to the jail for the purpose above expressed, and for no  
 other, and at the jail stated to Mrs. Hall that in his opinion there would be no  
 harm in discharging Morgan, provided the debt for which he was committed was  
 paid. And this deponent further says, that he verily believed that the said Mor-  
 gan was voluntarily going away with Lawson. And this deponent had no knowl-  
 edge or intimation of any design or intention on the part of any one to use any  
 force or violence in carrying away Morgan; nor should this deponent have gone to

the jail aforesaid except on the solicitation above mentioned. And this deponent further says, that when Morgan came to the outer door of the jail, and had descended the steps, to the great surprise of this deponent, he, Morgan, as appeared from his exclamations, made resistance, and was taken down the street east from the jail; but what kind of resistance he made, or what force was used to compel him to go, this deponent does not know, for he was not near enough to Morgan at any time after he came out of the jail to see or know what was done to him. But this deponent, freely and without any reserve acknowledges that he was near enough to hear the noise, and might have interfered to endeavor to prevent any abuse of Morgan; and that he did follow at a distance of some rods behind Morgan and the persons with him, until the carriage came up, and he, Morgan, and the persons with him, got into the carriage. And this deponent then verily believed, and still does believe, that Morgan got into the carriage without any force whatever. And this deponent was at no time nearer than within several rods of Morgan on that evening, before he got into the carriage. And this deponent further says, that this omission to interfere and assist Morgan, was the first and only act or omission of this deponent in which he was conscious of having been guilty of any criminal or improper conduct, or participation in the matters contained in the indictment in this case. And this deponent says, that he was taken wholly by surprise, and had no time for reflection; that he did not expect, and had no reason to expect, any such occurrence; and he did sincerely and deeply regret that he had been guilty of any such improper conduct, as soon as he saw what had been done; and he still does with deep and unfeigned regret acknowledge and lament the part which he so took in said transaction. And this deponent further says, that at the time aforesaid he understood and believed that Morgan was voluntarily going away with Lawson to some place in this or the adjoining county, but to what place he did not know, for the purpose of being out of the reach and influence of David C. Miller, who, as this deponent was informed, was engaged with said Morgan in publishing a book, which, as this deponent considered, would be calculated to bring the institution of Masonry into disrepute, by professing to reveal secrets which he was bound by solemn obligations not to disclose. And this deponent was desirous to prevent the publication of such book, provided Morgan could be persuaded to keep out of the way of said Miller, and not to permit himself to be influenced by him or his friends; and it was with this view, and no other, that this deponent was desirous to have Morgan depart with Lawson. And this deponent further says, that he has never seen Morgan since he got into the carriage as aforesaid; nor does he know where he is at present; nor has he known anything of him since the time he so got into the carriage. And this deponent further says, that in going down the street, after Morgan and those with him had passed from the jail, he met a man who was, as he supposed, a Mr. Osborn, who asked this deponent what was the matter; to which this deponent replied, that a man had been released from jail, and he believed they had another *precept* for him, or words to that effect. And this deponent also picked up a hat which he found in the street there. And this deponent further says, that the foregoing is a true and impartial account of all the

participation of this deponent in the matters contained in the said indictment and of the motives which influenced him in the same, according to the best of his knowledge and belief.

And this deponent further says, that an action of assault and battery and false imprisonment has been commenced in the Supreme Court of the State of New York, in the name of William Morgan, plaintiff, against this deponent. And this deponent has been arrested on a *capias* issued in the same, in which the damages are laid at ten thousand dollars, and on which this deponent is held to bail in the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, by order of Judge Birdsall.

And this deponent further says, that he has a family of four children, and is in moderate circumstances as to property; and the situation of his pecuniary affairs is such as to require his constant and unremitted attention to business to meet the engagements and responsibilities into which he has entered.

And this deponent further says, that he never knew, nor has he any reason to believe, that the said John Sheldon, the above-named defendant, had any part or concern whatever, either directly or indirectly, in any of the transactions above referred to. And this deponent has been well acquainted with the said John Sheldon for several years. And further this deponent says not. EDWARD SAWYER.

Sworn and subscribed this sixth day of January, A. D. 1827, before me.

RALPH LESTER, Clerk of Ontario County.

Ontario County, }  
ss. } LOTON LAWSON, being duly sworn, says that he has no knowledge of any agency or participation by John Sheldon in the matter or acts charged in the foregoing entitled indictment; that he never had any conversation with him in relation thereto before the said Sheldon was arrested on the said charge; that he does not know, or believe, that said John Sheldon was at Batavia in the month of September last. LOTON LAWSON.

Sworn this sixth day of January, 1827, before me.

JEFFREY CHIPMAN, Commissioner, etc.

#### THE SENTENCE.

The following is the address of Judge Throop, upon his sentencing the prisoners:

You have been convicted of a daring, wicked, and presumptuous crime—such an one as we did hope would not, in our day, have polluted this land. You have robbed the State of a citizen; a citizen of his liberty; a wife of her husband; and a family of helpless children of the endearments and protecting care of a parent. And whether the unfortunate victim of your rage has been immolated, or is in the land of the living, we are ignorant, and even you do not pretend to know. It is admitted in this case, and stands proved, that Morgan was, by a hypocritical pretense of friendship and charity—and that, too, in the imposing shape of pecuniary relief to a distressed and poverty bound prisoner—beguiled to intrust himself to one of your number, who seized him, as soon as a confederate arrived to his aid,

almost at his prison door, and in the night time hurried him into a carriage, and forcibly transported him out of the State. But, great as are the individual wrongs which you have inflicted on these helpless and wretched human beings, they are not the heaviest part of your crime. You have disturbed the public peace; you have dared to raise your parricidal arms against the laws and constitution of your government; you have assumed a power which is incompatible with a due subordination to the laws and public authority of your State. He was a citizen, under the protection of our laws; you were citizens and owed obedience to them. What hardihood and wickedness then prompted you to steel your hearts against the claims of humanity, and to dare set at defiance those laws to which you owed submission, and which cannot suffer a citizen's liberty to be restrained with impunity, without violating its duties of protection assured to every individual under the social compact? Will you plead ignorance? Some of you, at least, have had the advantage of education and moral instruction, and hold respectable and responsible stations in society; and all of you have learned what every schoolboy in this happy land, this free and intelligent community, knows: that the unrestrained enjoyment of life, liberty, and property, is guaranteed to every individual living obediently under our laws. Our constitution shows it; and the declaration of our independence declares, that the unmolested enjoyment of liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, are the unalienable rights of man. So sacred do we hold personal liberty, that even the impressment of a seaman from one of our ships has been considered a sufficient cause for national war; man here is not like man in other countries, a submissive vassal, but every citizen is a sovereign; and I am happy to say that here he possesses that intelligence and high sense of feeling which befit his elevated station. Our laws will resent such attacks as you have made upon their sovereignty. Your conduct has created, in the people of this section of the country, a strong feeling of virtuous indignation. The court rejoices to witness it—and to be made sure that a citizen's person cannot be invaded by lawless violence, without its being felt by every individual in the community. It is a blessed spirit, and we do hope that it will not subside; that it will be accompanied by a ceaseless vigilance and untiring activity, until every actor in this profligate conspiracy is hunted from his hiding-place, and brought before the tribunals of the country to receive the punishment merited by his crime. We think that we see in this public sensation the spirit which brought us into existence as a nation, and a pledge that our rights and liberties are destined to endure. But this is not all: your offense was not the result of passion suddenly excited, nor the deed of one individual. It was preconcerted, deliberated upon, and carried into effect, by the dictates of the secret councils and conclave of many actors. It takes its deepest hues of guilt from a conspiracy—a crime most dreaded from the depravity of heart it evinces, the power for unlawful purposes which it combines, and from its ability to defy the power of the law, and ultimate danger to the public peace. Hence it is that the crime is considered full, when the wicked purpose is proved to have been formed; and the subsequent carrying into effect the object of the conspiracy, does not in the eye of the law elevate the degree of the crime.

The legislature have not seen fit, perhaps, from the supposed improbability that the crime would be attempted, to make your offense a felony. Its grade and punishment have been left to the provisions of the common law, which treats it as a misdemeanor, and punishes it with fine and imprisonment in the common jail. The court are of opinion that your liberty ought to be made to answer for the liberty of Morgan; his person was restrained by force; and the court, in the exercise of its lawful powers, ought not to be more tender of your liberty, than you, in the plenitude of lawless force, were of his.

With regard to you, *Lawson*—It appeared, in proof, that you were an active agent in this affair; you went forward and took this man from jail, and delivered him over to those who stood waiting with a carriage to receive him. Whether you accompanied that carriage or not, is not in proof. But in your excusatory affidavit you say nothing about it, leaving it to fair inference that you did accompany him in that carriage. There is nothing, either in your affidavit, or your proof to the court, which does much to mitigate your offense, except so far as they show that your poverty has not been accompanied by idleness, and your character has not been stained by other transgressions. Under all the circumstances of your case, the court feel it their duty to sentence you to two years imprisonment in the common jail of this county.

As to you, *Chesebro*—It appears, by your affidavit, that you did not lay your hands upon this man, to carry into effect the conspiracy; and it appears by unquestionable proof that you did not leave this village with the carriage. But you admit, at least tacitly, in your affidavit, that you were one of the conspirators; and your language to the jailer, when he called upon you the next day to account for your conduct, and warned you that the public would demand an explanation, showed an unsubdued spirit. It has been satisfactorily proved to us that you are a thriving mechanic—that you have a respectable standing in the community; and up to the period of this transaction, your character for industry, honesty, quiet and moral deportment, was without reproach. Under the circumstances of your case, the court sentence you to one year imprisonment in the common jail of this county.

As to you, *Sawyer*—Your affidavit, which, from the uniform good character you have proved, we fully believe to be true, states you had no knowledge of this conspiracy, and took no active part in it. But your accompanying *Lawson*, at his request, to the jail, to inform the jailer's wife that she would be safe in receiving the amount of Morgan's debt from *Lawson* and letting him go, with the other circumstances, were sufficient to have convicted you, if you had stood trial; and you acted wisely in pleading guilty. You state that you had no idea that he was under restraint, until you saw him enter the carriage, a short distance from you, and you did not suspect that he was forced into it, until, in the progress of your walk, you picked up his hat; that you were then surprised and confounded, and did not therefore give the alarm; but you spent the rest of the evening at a public house, and gave no intimation of what you had seen. This, then, was your offense: You

should have given the alarm; you should have raised the hue and cry, and endeavored to effect a rescue. You, however, expressed in your affidavit, and have always evinced, a feeling of remorse. The court, therefore, sentence you to one month imprisonment in the common jail of this county.

As to you, *Sheldon*—You denied any participation in the conspiracy, and put yourself upon trial. As to all the acts proved against you, there was mystery; and I doubt whether you were the man. You were at the time confined on the limits of the jail—you were most strongly identified in an appearance at Batavia; and although your proof of an *alibi* was not complete, there was much in it to shake our faith in the fact that you were the mysterious stranger whom the witness saw. Your confessions of guilt, however, were clear and indisputable, and fully warranted the verdict; and the only explanation of them you offered was the ungracious one, that your confessions were the vain-glorious boastings of a drunkard and a liar. Taking all things into consideration, the court have adjudged you to three months imprisonment in the common jail of the county.

De Witt Clinton, the Governor of the State and Past Grand Master of Masons, issued three proclamations in reference to the disappearance of William Morgan, promising both pardon and a considerable money to those who would successfully produce Morgan or give positive information as to his whereabouts.

#### FIRST PROCLAMATION OF THE GOVERNOR.

..... DE WITT CLINTON, Governor of the State of New York, to  
 : L. S. : State officers and ministers of justice in the said State, and par-  
 : ticularly in the county of Genesee and the neighboring counties:  
 .....  
*Greeting.*

WHEREAS, information, under oath, has been transmitted to me by Theodore F. Talbot, Esq., and other citizens of the county of Genesee, acting as a committee in behalf of the people of that county, representing that divers outrages and oppressions have been committed on the rights of persons residing in the village of Batavia; and that disturbances have ensued which are injurious, and may prove destructive to peace and good order in that quarter:—Now, therefore, I enjoin it upon you, and each of you, to pursue all proper and efficient measures for the apprehension of the offenders and the prevention of future outrages. And I do also request the good citizens of this State to co-operate with the civil authorities in maintaining the ascendancy of law and good order.

#### SECOND PROCLAMATION OF THE GOVERNOR.

WHEREAS, it has been represented to me that *William Morgan*, who was unlawfully conveyed from the jail of the county of Ontario some time in the month of September last, has not been found; and that it might have a beneficial effect in restoring him to his family, and in promoting the detection and punishment of the

perpetrators of this violent outrage, if, in addition to the proceedings heretofore adopted by me, a proclamation was issued offering a specific reward for these purposes:—*Now, therefore*, in order that the offenders may be brought to condign punishment, and the violated majesty of the laws thereby effectually vindicated, I do hereby offer, in addition to the assurances of compensation heretofore given, a reward of *three hundred dollars* for the discovery of the offenders, and a reward of *one hundred dollars* for the discovery of any and every one of them—to be paid on conviction; and also a further reward of *two hundred dollars* for authentic information of the place where the said William Morgan has been conveyed. And I do enjoin it upon all sheriffs, magistrates, and other officers and ministers of justice to be vigilant and active in the discharge of their duties on this occasion.

..... In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and the privy  
 : L. S. : seal, at the city of Albany, this 26th day of October, Anno Domini 1826.  
 : ..... DE WITT CLINTON.

#### THIRD PROCLAMATION OF THE GOVERNOR.

WHEREAS, the measures adopted for the discovery of *William Morgan*, after his unlawful abduction from Canandaigua in September last, have not been attended with success; and whereas many of the good citizens of this State are under an impression, from the lapse of time and other circumstances, that he has been murdered:—*Now, therefore*, to the end that, if living, he may be restored to his family; and if murdered, that the perpetrators may be brought to condign punishment, I have thought fit to issue this proclamation, promising a reward of ONE THOUSAND DOLLARS for the discovery of the said William Morgan, if alive; and, if murdered, a reward of TWO THOUSAND DOLLARS for the discovery of the offender or offenders; to be paid on conviction, and on the certificate of the attorney-general, or officer prosecuting on the part of the State, that the person or persons claiming the said last mentioned reward is or are justly entitled to the same, under this proclamation. And I further promise a free pardon, so far as I am authorized under the constitution of this State, to any accomplice or co-operator who shall make a full discovery of the offender or offenders. And I do enjoin it upon all officers and ministers of justice, and all other persons, to be vigilant and active in bringing to justice the perpetrators of a crime so abhorrent to humanity, and so derogatory to the ascendancy of law and good order.

..... In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and privy seal, at  
 : L. S. : the city of Albany, this 19th day of March, Anno Domini 1827.  
 : ..... DE WITT CLINTON.

The uproar occasioned by this event spread all over the country. An anti-masonic convention of the twelve western counties of New York was held at Le Roy on March 6 and 7, 1827, which was attended by about eighty delegates. Many denunciatory speeches were made and committees were appointed to draft resolutions, an "Address to

the people of the state," a "memorial to the Legislature," and a "memorial to Congress." The resolutions, and the closing part of the "Address to people," are here given:

THE ANTI-MASONIC RESOLUTIONS.

*Resolved,* That it is a peculiar feature of our free government, that all measures should be open and amenable to public opinion; and that the existence of any society in this country, whose objects, principles, and measures are secret and concealed, is not merely useless, but hostile to the spirit of our free institutions.

*Resolved,* That the bare existence of secret societies in these United States, justifies fears, jealousies, and suspicions as to their objects in the breasts of the uninitiated, which have a tendency to distract society and sow ill-will and dissensions in the community.

*Resolved,* That the disclosures which have been made of the principles and obligations of speculative Freemasonry, prove it to be an institution of dangerous tendency, liable to be used by the ambitious and designing as an engine for exalting unworthy men and effecting improper measures, placing the citizen in a situation in which his duty to his country must in many instances conflict with his obligations to the Fraternity; and weakening the sanctions of morality and religion by the multiplication of profane oaths and an irreverent familiarity with religious forms and sacred things.

*Resolved,* That we discover in the ceremonies and obligations of the higher degrees of Masonry, principles which deluged France in blood, and which tend directly to the subversion of all religion and government.

*Resolved,* That the obligation in one of the degrees of Freemasonry to protect a brother, 'right or wrong,' and to preserve his secrets inviolate, even in cases of murder and treason, has a tendency to unnerve the arm of justice, and to afford protection to the vicious and profligate from the punishment due to their crimes.

*Resolved,* That the tendency of such obligations is to weaken the sanction of virtue in the minds of the recipients, by making bad men bold and unblushing to trust the history of their crimes to the ears of a brother, and thus making them familiar with iniquity, to the destruction of all correct moral principles.

*Resolved,* That we view the impious personification of the Deity and the irreverent introduction of the name of our blessed Saviour and the Holy Trinity in Masonic meetings and ceremonies, with mingled pain and abhorrence; and that we regard the unhallowed substitution of the profane orgies of Freemasonry for the Christian religion as fraught with more danger to the peace of society and the truths of revelation than open Deism or avowed infidelity.

*Resolved,* That the outrages upon the liberty of one citizen, and upon the liberty and life of another, committed by Masons in these western counties, afford horrible proof of the sanguinary nature of Masonic oaths.



*Resolved,* That the widespread conspiracies of numerous Masons to plot these outrages, their attempts to stifle investigation after they had been committed, and to screen the actual offenders from the justice due their crimes, sufficiently identifies the institution with these enormities, and justifies us in holding it and its supporters responsible for the same.

*Resolved,* That an institution whose rites are impious, whose obligations are blasphemous, and, if observed in the spirit of their horrid import, must necessarily lead to perjury and murder; an institution, in one instance, at least, stained with the blood of one of its members, by a crime which has in an unequivocal manner received the sanction of the order—is unworthy to exist in a free government; and that we pledge ourselves to each other and to the world, that we will use all lawful and constitutional means to banish entirely from our country that bloody relic of barbarism.

*Resolved,* That those Masons who have disclosed the horrid obligations which bind the Fraternity together deserve the warmest gratitude of their fellow-citizens; and that we will do everything in our power to sustain them against those persecutions which the nature of those obligations and the vindictive character of the institution teach us to fear will be their lot.

*Resolved,* That this convention is satisfied, from the evidence adduced before it, of the substantial truths of the Masonic obligations recently published; and that the same be published to the world in connection with the proceedings of this convention.

*Resolved,* That we regard the public press as the sentinel of freedom, and cannot but lament its entire subjugation throughout the Union to the control of Freemasonry.

*Resolved,* That we earnestly recommend to the citizens of the several counties of this State to procure the establishment of free presses, whose editors will fearlessly vindicate the rights of its citizens and laws of the land.

*Resolved,* That a State convention, to be composed of delegates from the several counties of the State of New York, equal to double the number of their representatives in the Assembly, be called to meet at the village of Utica, on the fourth day of August next, to take measures for the destruction of the Masonic institution; for sustaining the liberty of the press, and asserting the supremacy of the laws; for protecting the rights and privileges of the citizens against the vindictive persecutions of members of the Masonic society; and to take into consideration such other business as the said convention shall deem expedient, in furtherance of such objects; and that it be, and is hereby, recommended to the different counties in this State to send delegates to the same.

*Resolved,* That a General Central Committee, consisting of five members, be appointed by this convention; and that it be, and is hereby, recommended to the different counties to appoint Committees of Correspondence, and report their names to the General Central Committee at Rochester.

*Resolved,* That the several towns in the county that have not already done so, be requested to appoint town Committees of Correspondence, and forward their names to the Central Corresponding Committee.

*Resolved,* That it be, and is hereby, recommended to the several counties to raise funds for defraying the expenses of publishing the proceedings of this convention and such other publications as the General Central Committee may think proper to make, and to defray the expenses heretofore incurred by the different committees in the investigation of the late outrages; and that such funds be transmitted to the General Central Committee.

*Resolved,* That the proceedings of the convention be signed by the chairman and secretaries; and that five thousand copies be published in pamphlet form for distribution, under the direction of a General Central Committee.

*Resolved,* That Samuel Works, Harvey Ely, Frederick F. Backus, Frederick Whittlesey, and Thurlow Weed, of the village of Rochester, be appointed a General Central Committee of Correspondence and Publication.

Closing part of "*Address to the People of The State of New York.*"

"It may be safely said that secret societies, in their best shape, are useless in a free government; calculated to excite jealousies and suspicions in the breasts of the uninitiated, which may lay the foundation of dissensions and ill-will. If their objects are honest and praiseworthy, there is no need of secrecy: honesty needs no cloak, and deeds of charity seek not the cover of darkness. Secrecy and concealment ever afford grounds of suspicion. If, however, Masonry is only what it has ever been professed to be, perhaps it might be safely left to the amusement of full-grown children; perhaps they might be safely left to the enjoyment of their mock dignities—their muslin robes—their pasteboard crowns—and their gilded miters. But when the obligations which bind them '*to vote for a brother before any other person of equal qualifications*'—to always support his '*military fame and political preferment in opposition to another*'—to aid and assist a brother in difficulty, so far as to extricate him from the same, '*whether he be right or wrong*'—to keep his secrets in all cases inviolably, '*murder and treason not excepted*,' and these under no less penalties than a torturing and ignominious death—then it becomes a question of serious import, whether such an institution can be tolerated in our free government. By the force of these obligations a member can claim the vote of a brother for any elective office, in derogation of that equality guaranteed to us by our Constitution; and the brethren thus elected, gradually obtaining the control of the executive, legislative, and judicial departments of the government, can, and must, dispense their patronage in strict consonance with the obligations of this mysterious fraternal tie: so that soon the government, in all its branches, must be controlled by the members of the order. What guarantee is there for the impartial discharge of official duties, when the officer is shackled by such obligations? What hold have we upon the conscience, the integrity, or justice of such a man? Is it his oath to support the Constitutions of this State and the United States? Is it his oath to faith-

fully discharge the duties of the office which he fills? He has taken a previous oath of more horrid import, and of paramount obligation, to which all other oaths, all other ties, all other duties, must yield. He is not a free man. He stands shackled and bound by invisible and mysterious chains. He cannot do his duty to his country if he would—he has a duty to perform to the Fraternity, under the severest penalties of Masonic vengeance. What guarantee have we for the impartial administration of justice? A felon communicates the mystic sign to a brother on the grand inquest—the juror's oath to screen no man from fear, favor, or affection, must yield to the obligations to extricate a brother, '*whether he be right or wrong.*' If he escapes not here, there is the same facility of communication with the jurors who are to try him—and strange would it be if some of the brethren who have found means to insinuate themselves into every station, should not be found upon the panel, and in a panel where one stout and persevering negative prevents his conviction—or the judge who tries him may receive the '*grand hailing sign,*' and the purity of the ermine may be sullied by the contamination of Masonic iniquity. If all this is not sufficient, the mystic signal may avail with the executive, and the avenging sword of the law may be turned aside from the execution of justice. Where is the security for justice between man and man? Can a Masonic judge or Masonic jurors hold the scales even between adverse parties, when one can appeal for assistance through the medium of mysterious signals? This is not all. Witnesses who solemnly appeal to God to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, in what they shall be called upon to relate, may be bound under obligations more awful, and under penalties more severe, not to disclose the secrets of a brother. No! though it extend to the *murder* of a fellow being, or to *treason* to the State. Is there then, fellow-citizens, any safety in trusting those persons who have taken such obligations and believe in their binding sanction, with any office in our government? Is there any safety in committing our lives, our liberty, our property, or our reputation to them as judges or jurors? Is any confidence to be placed in witnesses who have bound themselves under such awful obligations to keep the secrets of a brother? These obligations strike at the very existence of our government—at the very foundation of our rights—and at the impartial administration of our laws.

This institution threatens not only danger to government and the cause of justice, but strikes at the basis of all morality and religion. The obligation not to disclose the secrets of a brother, even in cases of murder and treason, has a tendency to invite the confidence of a brother Mason. Under the sanction of this oath, a bold bad man will not fear to disclose the history of his crimes to the ears of the virtuous, to the ears of even a minister of the holy Gospel, and, secure against detection, make an impudent boast of his iniquities. This will make virtuous men familiar with the detail of crimes, and confidants in criminal secrets—and vice is of a character so contagious, that one cannot even listen to its history, or be familiar with its secrets, without some danger of contamination—and that nice, delicate moral sense, which characterizes a virtuous man, must be gradually effaced, and his principles of virtue must be in a great measure rendered unsettled.

Is Freemasonry the handmaid of religion? That institution in whose rites and ceremonies the most touching portions of that Holy Book, which holds out to us the promise of eternal life, are introduced in solemn mockery, and represented in the shape of a miserable theatrical farce!—where a weak sinful mortal undertakes to personify the Almighty God!—where the name of our blessed Savior and the Holy Trinity are introduced in a vain and irreverent manner!—where the belief of the immortality of the soul is pledged in a libation from the skull of a Masonic traitor!—where the life eternal in the heavens is represented only as one great lodge, and the Almighty is blasphemously typified as Grand Master thereof! Is such an institution the handmaid of religion? We think we are safe in saying that the frequent use of profane oaths, the irreverent familiarity with religious forms and sacred things, the blasphemous mockery of the name of the Triune God, in the recesses of the Lodge room, are more dangerous to the cause of the benign religion of Jesus than open and avowed infidelity. It is to be feared that many substitute and rely on the religion of Masonry instead of the religion of Him who died to atone for our sins; or if not, they come to the belief that all religion is only the farce which their impious ceremonies represent it to be. It is time these delusions were dispelled. Masonry now stands before us in its naked deformity, stripped of its tinsel ornaments and solemn mummery. It behooves us to take warning from the past, and receive instruction from the school of experience. We see in these disclosures the same principles which deluged France in blood, and were the cause of the dark crimes which stained that distracted country during the period of her sanguinary revolution. We see the same principles which governed Illuminism in the last century, and lighted her path in that foul plot which would have substituted anarchy for government and civil rule, and Atheism for the religion of the Cross. It is from the bosom of Freemasonry that this dark conspiracy originated. To the bosom of Freemasonry, every revolution and conspiracy which has agitated Europe for the last fifty years may be distinctly traced, and the secret workings of this all-pervading order can be clearly seen. The governments of the world are beginning to be awake to the danger. Russia has suppressed the order in her own dominions; Spain has suppressed it; and our sister republic of Mexico is exerting herself to crush one of its hydra heads. Shall we alone look tamely on, and use no endeavors to check the spread of its contaminating principles? You ask how it is to be suppressed in this free government. They confidently boast that it is not in the power of man to suppress it—that even this *government itself*, with all its power, cannot do it. This may be true. But there is a power in this free land, superior even to our government, and which guides, controls, and directs it; and that power is *public opinion*. The laws we have found too weak. Government may be too weak; but there is a moral force in *public opinion* which must in this free country crush everything, however powerful, which is arrayed against it. This opinion speaks in our public meetings—it speaks from the sacred desk—it speaks through the organ of the press—it speaks through the ballot boxes, when Masons appeal to you in this manner for support and countenance. This power, fellow-citizens, you have under your control. It is the only legitimate and proper force that can be

put in operation in this emergency and in this country. This is a power for you to wield—and in its exercise remember the warning voice of the Father of his country to *'beware of all secret societies.'* ”

July 4th, 1828, a mass convention was held at Le Roy, a large number of seceding Masons and many others being present. Many men of prominence were there, among them three Judges of County Courts, seven ministers, three attorneys, and four editors. At this time was adopted what was called

#### THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

“When men attempt to dissolve a system which has influenced and governed a part of the community, and by its pretensions to antiquity, usefulness, and virtue, would demand the respect of all, it is proper to submit to the consideration of a candid and impartial world the causes which impel them to such a course. We, seceders from the Masonic institution, availing ourselves of our natural and unalienable rights, and the privileges guaranteed to us by our Constitution freely to discuss the principles of our government and laws, and to expose whatever may endanger the one or impede the due administration of the other, do offer the following reasons for endeavoring to abolish the order of Freemasonry, and destroy its influence in our government.

In all arbitrary governments free inquiry has been restricted as fatal to the principles upon which they were based. In all ages of the world tyrants have found it necessary to shackle the minds of their subjects, to enable them to control their actions; for experience ever taught that the free mind ever exerts a moral power that resists all attempts to enslave it. However forms of government heretofore have varied, the right to act and speak without a controlling power has never been permitted. Our ancestors, who imbibed principles of civil and religious liberty, fled to America to escape persecution; and when Britain attempted to encroach upon the free exercise of those principles, our fathers hesitated not to dissolve their oaths of allegiance to the mother country, and declare themselves free and independent; and exalting millions of freemen yet bless their memories for the deed. A new theory of government was reduced to practice in the formation of the American republic. It involved in its structure principles of equal rights and equal privileges, and was based on the eternal foundation of public good. It protects the weak, restrains the powerful, and extends its honors and emoluments to the meritorious of every condition. It should have been the pride of every citizen to preserve this noble structure in all its beautiful symmetry and proportions. But the principle of self-aggrandizement, the desire to control the destinies of others, and luxuriate in their spoils, unhappily still inhabits the human breast. Many attempts have already been made to impair the freedom of our institutions and subvert our government. But they have been met by the irresistible power of public opinion and indignation, and crushed. In the meantime, the Masonic society has been silently growing among us, whose principles and operations are calculated to sub-

vert and destroy the great and important principles of the commonwealth. Before and during the Revolutionary struggle, Masonry was but little known and practiced in this country. It was lost amid the changes and confusion of the conflicting nations, and was reserved for a time of profound peace, to wind and insinuate itself into every department of government, and influence the result of almost every proceeding. Like many other attempts to overturn government and destroy the liberties of the people, it has chosen a time when the suspicions of men were asleep; and with a noiseless tread, in the darkness and silence of the night, has increased its strength and extended its power. Not yet content with its original powers and influence, it has of late received the aid of foreign and more arbitrary systems. With this accumulation of strength, it arrived at that formidable crisis when it bid open defiance to the laws of our country in the abduction and murder of an unoffending citizen of the republic. So wicked was this transaction, so extensive its preparation, and so openly justified, that it aroused the energies of an insulted people, whose exertions have opened the hidden recesses of this abode of darkness and mystery; and mankind may now view its power, its wickedness, and folly.

That it is opposed to the genius and design of this government, the spirit and precepts of our holy religion, and the welfare of society generally, will appear from the following considerations:

It exercises jurisdiction over the persons and lives of citizens of the republic.

It arrogates to itself the right of punishing its members for offences unknown to the laws of this or any other nation.

It requires the concealment of crime and protects the guilty from punishment.

It encourages the commission of crime, by affording to the guilty facilities of escape.

It affords opportunities for the corrupt and designing to form plans against the government, and the lives and characters of individuals.

It assumes titles and dignities incompatible with a republican form of government, and enjoins an obedience to them derogatory to republican principles.

It destroys all principles of equality, by bestowing favors on its own members to the exclusion of others equally meritorious and deserving.

It creates odious aristocracies by its obligations to support the interests of its members, in preference to others of equal qualifications.

It blasphemes the name, and attempts a personification of, the Great Jehovah.

It prostitutes the Sacred Scriptures to unholy purposes, to subserve its own secular and trifling concerns.

It weakens the sanctions of morality and religion by the multiplication of profane oaths and an immoral familiarity with religious forms and ceremonies.

It discovers in its ceremonies an unholy commingling of divine truth with impious human inventions.

It destroys a veneration for religion and religious ordinances by the profane use of religious forms.

It substitutes the self-righteousness and ceremonies of Masonry for the vital religion and ordinances of the Gospel.

It promotes habits of idleness and intemperance by its members neglecting their business to attend its meetings and drink its libations.

It accumulates funds at the expense of indigent persons and to distress their families, too often to be dissipated in rioting and pleasure and its senseless ceremonies and exhibitions.

It contracts the sympathies of the human heart for all the unfortunate by confining its charities to its own members, and promotes the interests of a few at the expense of the many.

An institution thus fraught with so many and great evils is dangerous to our government and the safety of our citizens, and is unfit to exist among a free people. We, therefore, believing it a duty we owe to God, our country, and to posterity, resolve to expose its mystery, wickedness, and tendency to public view; and we exhort all citizens who have a love of country and a veneration for its laws, a spirit of our holy religion, and a regard for the welfare of mankind, to aid us in the cause which we have espoused; and, appealing to Almighty God for the rectitude of our motives, we solemnly absolve ourselves from all allegiance to the Masonic institution, and declare ourselves free and independent; and, in support of these resolutions, our government and laws, and the safety of individuals, against the usurpations of all secret societies and open force, and against the 'vengeance' of the Masonic institution, 'with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor.'

July 4, 1828."

This document was signed by one hundred and three men who thus renounced Masonry and so proclaimed to the world.

Such scenes as these were being enacted all over the northern states. What wonder then that Masonry was shaken to its very foundation! What wonder, that in Michigan, where such a large proportion of the people that were flocking into the Territory were from western New York, that the intense bitterness and malignant opposition to Masonry should shake the pillars of the institution, and cause its almost total annihilation! The greatest wonder is that Masonry survived the attacks that were made upon it, and when the terrible storm had passed over, raised its head, bruised and bleeding as it was, and entered upon a new life. Such were the scenes and such the

events that by their far-reaching effects, combined to extinguish the lights upon the Masonic Altars of Michigan in 1829 and caused a suspension of work until 1841.

Several of the persons who were more or less connected with the Morgan affair came to Michigan and made themselves new homes in this growing state. Israel R. Hall, the jailer at Canandaigua, in whose custody Morgan was when taken away from the jail, settled in Branch County, a few miles south of Coldwater, where he died at an advanced age. The settlement known as "Hall's Corners," took its name from him.

Col. Edward Sawyer, who suffered one month's imprisonment, was so persecuted that his prosperous business was ruined and he driven penniless from his home to seek a new home in the then wilderness of Michigan. He settled first, in 1836, upon a farm in Grand Blanc, on the County line between Oakland and Genesee Counties, where he suffered all the hardships and privations of pioneer life in those days. He subsequently removed to Grand Blanc Village, Genesee County, where he made for himself and family a handsome home.

He died February 2, 1885, aged ninety-seven years, loved and respected by all who knew him.

In August, 1882, he met with an accident which he thought would result fatally, and then, in contemplation of death, he made to his nephew, in the presence of his wife and son-in-law, the following statement concerning the Morgan affair:

GRAND BLANC, August 22d, 1882.

I, Edward Sawyer, solemnly declare that I never knew who originated or executed the Morgan affair. I understood that Morgan had said that if he could get out of jail he would leave and have nothing more to do with Miller. When the party went to the jail to pay the debt for which he was imprisoned, the Sheriff was away, and, by request, I went to the jail and told Mrs. Hall that if the debt was paid, I saw no impropriety in letting Morgan go. This is all I did and all I know about the affair of my own knowledge. Soon after, hearing that Morgan was in Fort Niagara, I went there for the purpose of ascertaining all the facts and giving them publicity, but I could learn nothing. The fort was open and I went into the room where Morgan had been confined and examined it and inquired of the parties who appeared to be in charge. There was a family there and a few soldiers. I went from there across to Canada and tried to find an Indian Chief who was supposed to have had something to do with it, but didn't find him.



## SECOND GRAND LODGE.

---

THE STORM OVER—THE SKY CLEARING.  
THE REVIVAL OF MASONRY  
IN MICHIGAN.

---

We return now to Michigan. The year 1840 has come. During the ten or twelve years preceding that date, the population had increased from about 20,000 to 250,000. Enterprising cities and villages had sprung up all over the lower peninsula. Prosperity and thrift were visible on every hand. Michigan had now been a state for three years, and with its admission to statehood, its prosperity, great before, seemed to take on a wonderful impetus. The storm of fanaticism and fury against Masonry had exhausted itself and reason had again resumed her sway. The silence of eleven years was now to be broken. Here and there over the state, the devoted members of the proscribed fraternity took fresh courage and began to search for missing working tools, abandoned altars and scattered records.

In the little village of Mt. Clemens the first definite action was taken toward a resumption of Masonic labor. A number of zealous and earnest Masons had made themselves new homes in that place and they were naturally desirous of again securing those Lodge privileges from which they had so long been debarred. Several informal conferences were held and it was finally determined that the proper course to pursue was to organize a Grand Lodge. Certainly the wrong way to begin but it seemed right to these brethren, and they were sincere in their efforts, if mistaken in judgment.

A convention was called by personal letters and oral invitations, and on November 13, 1840, the brothers met in convention. The orig-

inal record of this convention is now published for the first time, and forms a most fitting introduction to the printed records of the Grand Lodge formed as a result of that meeting. This record is in the handwriting of A. C. Smith, and reads as follows:

Agreeably to previous notice a convention of Free Masons was holden at Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, Michigan, for the purpose of taking into consideration the condition of the fraternity in said state, on the thirteenth day of November A. L. 5840.

Present

	Brothers Ebenezer Hall
	John S. Parke
	Joseph Cole, Jr.
	Oliver Bates
	Allen Fish
	A. C. Smith
	Mason Harris
Invited	H. M. Dodge
but	Thos. M. Perry
Absent.	Josiah Lee
	Calvin Davis
	P. Elwell
	Stone
	Daniel Shattuck
	Crawford
	Jas. Green
	Chub Sitter
	Mr. Gibbs.

On motion Brother Ebenezer Hall was called to the chair, assisted by Brothers John S. Parke & O. Bates, & A. C. Smith was appointed Secretary for the time being.

The following Preamble and Resolutions were introduced, discussed, and unanimously adopted, to wit:

*Whereas*, The Brethren of the Ancient fraternity of Free Masons here assembled, propose to assume the rights, powers, duties and prerogatives of a Grand Lodge within and for the state of Michigan, to be based upon ancient and long established usages of the fraternity throughout the world; And *Whereas*, we propose to act with due caution and candor towards all brethren in this state who may in any way feel an interest in this cause, Therefore—

*Resolved*, That a Committee consisting of Brothers Smith, Dodge and Perry be appointed to make inquiries and report at our next meeting.

1st. As to the existence of any Grand Lodge within the limits of Michigan, either heretofore or at present.

2nd. As to the powers, rights and duties of Brother M. M's. and others in Michigan, who propose associating under the name and style of 'the Grand Lodge of Michigan.'

3d. The amount of funds immediately required to enable a Grand Lodge to go into successful operation and the ways and means for raising the same.

*Resolved*, That the said committee be requested to take such measures, as to them shall seem prudent, to secure a fair representation of our Masonic brethren from other parts of the state at our next meeting.

On motion the Convention was adjourned to the first Wednesday after full moon in January, 1841, A. L. 5841, at one hour past sunset.

Attest,

A. C. Smith,  
Secretary.

The Convention met in January as per adjournment, as shown by this additional record.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment and on motion the same was adjourned to meet again on the first Wednesday after the full of the moon in May next, 1841, at one hour past sunset.

Attest,

A. C. Smith,  
Sec'y.

May 5, 1841, the brothers again assembled at Mt. Clemens, agreeably to adjournment. The record of that meeting is as follows:

Wednesday May 5th 1841.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment. Bro. T. M. Perry in the chair.

The committee appointed at a previous meeting, through A. C. Smith, Chairman, made a report which report was accepted and adopted.

Your committee to whom was referred certain resolutions passed and adopted by this Convention on the 13th day of November A. L. 5840, beg leave to report; that they have examined into the various subjects embraced in the said resolutions, and touching the first part of the first resolution they feel happy in stating that a Grand Lodge was duly and regularly organized in and for the (then) Territory of Michigan on the 28th day of June A. L. 5826, by a convention of delegates from four subordinate Lodges, then in existence under foreign jurisdiction, to wit, Zion Lodge, No. 3, Detroit Lodge, No. 337, Manomina Lodge, No. 374 and Monroe Lodge, No. 375; and that the said Grand Lodge continued holding its Communications regularly until such time, as, within the recollection of all of us, persecution leveled her arrows at every man in any manner known to be connected or affiliated with the Institution.

At this time and under these circumstances, with the intention of carrying out the original designs of the institution and on the earnest recommend of the Grand Master, Gov. Lew Cass, it was resolved that the Grand Lodge suspend, and it did suspend for the time being, its meetings and recommended to the subordinate Lodges to do the same, to the end that every thing in their power tending to allay an unjust and pernicious excitement might be done on the part of the Fraternity in this Commonwealth.

This Grand Lodge was acknowledged on the part of the Legislature of Michigan by the enactment of a Law creating the said Lodge a body corporate, with all the powers usually conferred on corporations, and which was approved by the Governor in the year 1827 and yet remains in full force and virtue.

Your Committee cannot perceive any good reason why the Grand Lodge of Michigan cannot convene itself in a legal and constitutional manner, neither can they perceive the propriety of organizing a new Grand Lodge while the one already in existence stands unimpeached in that capacity.

If this view of your committee be correct then the second and third parts of the first resolution will require no comment at our hands.

In reference to the second resolution, your committee would state that no invitations have been given to this meeting beyond the limits of this county in consequence of there having been a general convention held at Detroit on this subject on the 4th of February 1841, at which time it was resolved to call a communication of the Grand Lodge above mentioned on the fifth day of June next.

In conclusion, your committee would recommend an application to the highest Grand Officer of the Grand Lodge for a warrant of dispensation to organize a subordinate Lodge in Mt. Clemens, should this convention be of opinion that the present Grand Lodge is a Legitimate one.

A. C. Smith,  
For Committee.

May 5, 1841.

Brothers Smith and Cole were appointed a committee to petition the Grand Master for a Dispensation to empower us to hold regular Lodges.

On motion Ebenezer Hall was elected to be our first Master. Adjourned sine die.

Attest,  
A. C. Smith.

It will be observed that these brothers took the first steps toward securing a Lodge in Mt. Clemens at this meeting, when they were considering the subject of a Grand Lodge.

As stated in the report of the Committee, a convention had been called to meet in Detroit in the following month, on the day that would

have been the regular date for the meeting of the Grand Lodge had it continued its existence. The former Junior Grand Warden had granted dispensations for Lodges at Mt. Clemens and Pontiac, and these with Stony Creek Lodge which had not ceased to work, were represented at that convention, which assembled on June 2, 1841. Ebenezer Hall was made chairman and Abner C. Smith, Secretary. On assuming the chair, Brother Hall used these words:

The dire necessity that in years gone by prompted the Grand Lodge to suspend all masonic labors in the jurisdiction, and in so doing she was but carrying out the principles inherent among the ancient landmarks of our institution, to promote harmony, peace and concord in the government under which Providence had cast our lot; that at the time of the suspension of labor there was abroad in our land a spirit of persecution against the Masonic institution, alike distinguished for its malignity and virulence, hardly surpassed by the ancient fires of religious intolerance or Spanish inquisition.

Under the circumstances the Grand Lodge undoubtedly took the most judicious course; and for which she has before her a most ancient and illustrious example, to wit: the example of our most ancient, excellent and worthy Grand Master, King Solomon, who once, at least, had occasion to secure in the moulten columns of the temple's porch the archives of the institution, her constitution, her records and her rolls, from the fires and inundations of the impious Goths and vandals of Jerusalem.

Our place of deposit, though not of moulten brass; has nevertheless proved equally judicious, and has secured our archives and tenets from ravages quite as severe, though of a different and more modern character.

A committee was appointed to gather together as far as possible, all books, papers and transcripts pertaining to the Grand Lodge, with a view of perfecting the records thereof, after which it was

*Resolved*, That we do now proceed to election of officers of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and that the election be made by a show of hands.

Levi Cook, of Detroit, was chosen Grand Master; Leonard Weed, of Pontiac, Deputy Grand Master; Martin Davis, of Ann Arbor, Senior Grand Warden; Ebenezer Hall, Junior Grand Warden; Abner C. Smith, Grand Secretary; Calvin Hotchkiss, Grand Treasurer; Rev. Samuel Silsby, Grand Chaplain; Jacob Loop, Grand Pursuivant; Peleg Ewell, Grand Tiler. Detroit and Ann Arbor were not represented in this convention, although they were given the Grand Master and Senior Grand Warden respectively. The convention then adjourned

to meet in Pontiac on the 24th inst., for the purpose of installing the officers elect.

The convention re-assembled in Pontiac on the day named, when Brother Leonard Weed, acting as Grand Master, installed the officers elect, with the exception of Brother Levi Cook, who did not accept the station of Grand Master, and the duties of this office were performed by Brother Leonard Weed until the next election. After the installation, the brothers "declared the Grand Lodge of Michigan duly re-organized and convened."

Charters were granted to Oakland and Lebanon Lodges, and the dues of Oakland and Stony Creek Lodges were remitted to that date.

#### SKETCH OF LEONARD WEED.

Of the Grand Lodge of Michigan organized in 1841 and *dissolved* in 1844, Leonard Weed was the only Grand Master who was not subsequently elected Grand Master of the present Grand Lodge. Although this early body never received recognition from other Grand Lodges, yet the work it performed was so directly connected with the organization of the present body, that this brother, who was one of the most active and influential members of that body, certainly earned the recognition of a sketch in this history.

Of the early life of Brother Weed little can be learned. He was one of the early pioneers of Michigan, coming from New York to this state in the early part of the century and settling in the village of Auburn, Oakland Country. He was a blacksmith and worked at his trade in that village, and subsequently owned a farm a little south of the village. He was Territorial Justice of the Peace, and Postmaster at Auburn for eight or ten years under Presidents Jackson and Van Buren. He is said to have been married four times, which is evidence that he was popular among the ladies. He was a good man and much respected in the community where he lived, and left a good name behind him when he died.

Brother Weed was one of the pioneers in Michigan Masonry as well as citizenship. He was an early member of Oakland Lodge, No. 343, which was chartered by the Grand Lodge of New York, March 7, 1822. This Lodge held its meetings in Brother Weed's house, and he was for some time its Worshipful Master.

Brother Weed assisted in the formation of the first Grand Lodge of Michigan in 1826, and was elected the first Junior Grand Warden. He appears to have been an active and influential member of that Grand Body, serving on important committees, and in 1827 he was appointed by General Cass as Grand Steward of Charity.

During the eleven or twelve years of Masonic inactivity in Michigan, we have no record of Brother Weed, but when it was decided to again resume labor in the deserted quarries, we find him "chief among his equals," a zealous and active worker. When in 1841 it was decided to reorganize Grand Lodge, he was elected Deputy Grand Master, but Brother Levi Cook, who had been elected Grand Master, declining to be installed, the duties of the Grand Master's office devolved upon Brother Weed, and the following year he was elected and installed Grand Master, and served as such for one year. He appears to have taken no active part in the present Grand Lodge after the dissolution of the one to which he had devoted his time and energies. The only record we are able to find concerning him after that date being that he was present at the second annual meeting of this Grand Lodge in 1845, and was elected Grand Sword Bearer. Soon after this the charter of his Lodge was surrendered and we find no further mention of Brother Weed among Grand Lodge records. On June 16, 1848, he was made an honorary member of Pontiac Lodge, No. 21, and died fourteen days later, June 30, 1848; but the work he did in assisting to lay the foundation for this great structure entitles him to a place in the memory the craft while Masonry endures in Michigan.

In November, 1841, the following circular letter was sent to all Lodges then working in the state.

#### CIRCULAR.

The Grand Lodge of Michigan will assemble at B. Woodworth's Hotel, in the city of Detroit, on the first Wednesday of January, 1842, at high twelve, for the transaction of special and important business. You are hereby ordered to be in attendance at such time and place by your three highest officers or their representatives, and such other members as are entitled to seats from your Lodge.

By order of the Right  
Worshipful Acting Gr. M.

A. C. Smith,  
Grand Secretary.

Dated at Mt. Clemens  
November 12, 1841.

January 5, 1842, the Grand Lodge met in Detroit, pursuant to the above call. In the meantime, a dispensation had been granted by Acting Grand Master Weed, for Napoleon Lodge at Brooklyn, and this Lodge was represented in this meeting, making four Lodges thus far enrolled in this Grand Lodge. The Grand Secretary was ordered to procure a seal, of a device to be prepared by a committee appointed for that purpose. The Grand Secretary was invited to deliver an address at Pontiac on the next anniversary of St. John the Baptist.

A committee appointed upon the matter of correspondence with the Grand Lodge of New York, submitted the following report, by its chairman, Brother William Jones:

#### REPORT.

That in the opinion of this Committee, every Grand Lodge has an inherent power and authority to make local ordinances and new regulations, as well as to amend and explain the old ones, for their own particular benefit and the good of Masonry in general. *Provided always*, That the ancient landmarks be carefully preserved and that such regulations be first duly proposed in writing for the consideration of members, and be at least duly enacted with the consent of the majority.

That the members of every Grand Lodge are the true representatives of all the fraternity in communication, and are an absolute and independent body with legislative authority, and that in the opinion of your Committee the Grand Lodge of Michigan had ample power and right in the year 1829 to suspend Masonic labors in her jurisdiction until such time as prudence would dictate a return to labor. In the meantime, Michigan had become an independent government by voluntary assumption or organization, secured inherently in the people by the Constitution of the United States, and thereby severing forever all political dependence between Michigan and every other portion of the American Union; and as Michigan adopted the elective principle as one of the cardinal supports of the Republic, a due regard to a fundamental principle of the craft requires conformity to the principles of the government under which we live, and that the complete organization of a Grand Masonic jurisdiction in Michigan, even had suspension of labor never been authorized by the same body, could only be accomplished by 'assumption,' based on an 'elective supremacy.'

Your Committee find on examination, that this is no new principle. The Grand Lodge of England recognized it in the year 1717, and the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in the year 1780, by a unanimous adoption of a report of a committee appointed for the purpose of considering the subject—this last case presenting a much stronger one than does that of Michigan, for her Grand Lodge was broken up without form and every Grand office vacant in 1775, her subordinate Lodges absolved from foreign allegiance in 1776, and the final jurisdiction of the Grand



Lodge (recognized in 1777) not settled until 1783. In the meantime it was never pretended that the subordinate Lodges were irregular Lodges because they were left without a head, although they ceased for a time to hold Lodge meetings, and one is said to have lost its records; and the 'Ahiman Rezon' informs us that the Lodges in the several States, 'after the termination of the war, resorted to the proper and necessary means of forming and establishing independent Grand Lodges for the government of the fraternity in their respective jurisdictions.'

Your Committee find that this Grand Lodge was organized regularly in 1826, and recognized by most of the Grand Lodges in the Union, including New York; that she was invested with corporate rights as a Grand Lodge by the Legislative Council of the Territory in 1827, and that by a formal resolution passed in Grand Communication in the year 1829, all Masonic labor was suspended for the time being.

The position of this Grand Lodge at the time of its suspension of labor, and while Michigan was yet a territory, and the hostility exhibited toward the institution everywhere by the public sentiment of the day, fully warranted the Grand Lodge in an exercise of all her powers, not inconsistent with the fundamental principles of Masonry, in order to allay, by the most prudent course, an unjust persecution which at that time pervaded the length and breadth of the land.

At the Annual Communication in June 1841, delegates from a constitutional number of legally constituted subordinate Lodges, met agreeably to prior notice at this place and resolved to open a Grand Lodge under the existing constitution and recommend a general resumption of labor in the jurisdiction; and accordingly an election of officers was held; and the Grand Lodge fully re-organized, and the files, blanks and records thereof, duly made over into the hands of the Grand Secretary by the former officer having them in charge.

The Committee are therefore decidedly of the opinion, from all the evidence they have the means of obtaining, and from a careful perusal of the constitutions of the order and the practice of other Grand Lodges under them, that the present Grand Lodge was legally and constitutionally re-organized.

All which is respectfully submitted.

(Signed.)

WM. JONES,	}	
JAMES VIDETTE.	}	Napoleon Lodge.

H. N. CHURCH,	}	
CHAS. M. ELDRIDGE.	}	Oak'd Lodge.

H. M. DODGE,	}	
A. C. SMITH.	}	Lebanon Lodge.

JOHN BROWNELL, Stony Creek Lodge.

Committee.

The doings of the Acting Grand Master, in appointing Benj. C. Howard to represent this Grand Lodge in the general convention of Grand Lodges in Washington, D. C., in the coming March, were approved, but it was resolved that "it was injudicious and inexpedient to organize a General Grand Lodge."

The second annual meeting was held June 1st, 1842, and at this time Detroit Lodge was represented, in addition to the four that had previously constituted the Grand Lodge. At this time Leonard Weed was elected Grand Master, Gen. John E. Schwarz, Deputy Grand Master, Ebenezer Hall, Senior Grand Warden and William Jones, Junior Grand Warden. Charters were granted to Napoleon and Stony Creek Lodges, and the following resolution relative to Lodges, was adopted:

*Resolved*, That any Lodge, subordinate to the Grand Lodge of Michigan, in regular standing, within the jurisdiction, and which suspended labor in the year 1829 in obedience to a resolution of the Grand Lodge, be cordially invited to resume labor under their original charter, subject to the provisions and restrictions heretofore prescribed, provided a sufficient number of members of said Lodge in possession of their charter and records may wish to do so, and provided further that the same be done within two years from this first day of June, A. L. 5842.

At the semi-annual communication on October 5, 1842, a charter was granted to Detroit Lodge and the Lodges were classified and numbered as follows:-

- Detroit Lodge, No. 1
- Oakland Lodge, No. 2
- Stony Creek Lodge, No. 3
- Lebanon Lodge, No. 4
- Napoleon Lodge, No. 5.

A committee consisting of William Jones, Levi Cook and Jeremiah Moors, was appointed to remonstrate with the brethren at Niles, who had organized a Lodge at that place and were working under a dispensation from the Grand Master of New York. The committee was instructed to endeavor to have this Lodge surrender its dispensation and come under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. The effort, however, was not successful.

A committee was appointed "to prepare a condensed history of the re-organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and report at the

next meeting, accompanied with the views of said committee touching the legal existence of said Grand Lodge."

Steps were also taken to protect the Lodges from the intrusion of such persons as had renounced Masonry during the years of persecution, and they were required, when examining strangers, to take from them a statement that they had not seceded from or renounced Masonry.

Michigan matters, as related to Masonry, were now attracting much attention and causing a great amount of discussion in all the Grand Lodges in the United States. This Grand Lodge having asked for recognition from all others in the country, it followed, as a necessity, that everything connected with its organization and history became of interest to the whole fraternity. The matter was discussed in all its bearings, by the ablest Masons in all the states, and, in most instances, the Grand Lodges decided against the recognition of Michigan. In the General Masonic Convention held in Washington, in March, 1842, Brother Benjamin C. Howard, who had been chosen to represent Michigan, was denied such representation. The committee on credentials at that convention, reported as follows on the Michigan case:

The Committee have had put into their hands a document emanating from a body of Masons calling itself "The Grand Lodge of Michigan," appointing a very respectable and worthy Brother a Delegate to this Convention, and your Committee regret that not having the requisite evidence before them of the constitutional existence of any Grand Lodge in the State of Michigan, they are under the unpleasant necessity of reporting adversely to the claim of that Brother to a seat in this body. The reasons which have led your Committee to this conclusion, are briefly as follows:

From documents in their possession, your Committee learn, that in 1826, a Grand Lodge was regularly organized in the then Territory of Michigan; that in 1827, it was incorporated by the Legislative Council of the Territory, that in 1828 or 1829, in consequence of the violence of the anti-masonic excitement, which at that time was spreading over the northern parts of the country, like the desolating sirocco of the desert—at the suggestion and on the recommendation of General Cass, the then Grand Master, the labors of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and of the Subordinate Lodges holding under its jurisdiction, were, by a unanimous vote of the Grand Lodge, suspended; the Masonic organization in the Territory was dissolved, and it does not appear that any attempt was made to revive it, until the year 1840, when a public meeting of the Masons in that State was called, through the public papers, to be holden in the town of Mount Clemens; at this meeting, it

was resolved to resuscitate and organize the Institution. A Committee was appointed to open a correspondence with the neighboring Grand Lodges, to ascertain whether a Grand Lodge had ever existed in the Territory: and if so, what steps were necessary for its re-organization; or, if no such G. Lodge had ever existed, then what measures were proper for the formation of a new one. Thus conclusively showing that the Brethren composing the public meeting at Mount Clemens, were a new race of Masons, who had come upon the stage since the dissolution of Masonry in the Territory, and that they had no knowledge of, or connection with the former organization. The Committee, in pursuance of their appointment, accordingly opened a correspondence with the Grand Secretaries of several of the principal Grand Lodges in the country, and received the required advice and information.

In the early part of the year 1841, a second public meeting of Masons was held at Detroit, at which time it was discovered that a Grand Lodge had been held in the Territory, and that it had been incorporated as above stated; the records and papers, or a portion of them, had also been recovered. On the strength of these, and without the existence of a single Subordinate Lodge, (the only legitimate source of Grand Lodges,) as far as your Committee can ascertain, the Brethren composing the meeting, proceeded to form and organize a Grand Lodge for the State of Michigan, and to issue Warrants for the institution of new Lodges; a proceeding which your Committee pronounce to be radically wrong, and in derogation of the fundamental Statutes and Landmarks of the Masonic Fraternity, and that the Grand Lodge so organized, is an irregular body, which ought not and cannot be recognized by the Fraternity in the United States.

Your Committee most deeply regret the necessity which has compelled them to this result. For their Brethren in Michigan, they entertain the highest regard, and would most cheerfully extend to them through their Representative, the right hand of fellowship and fraternal affection; but regarding their duty to the whole Fraternity as superior to all personal considerations, they are bound to withhold that fellowship and fraternal recognition, until by due course of regular Masonic proceeding, they shall have returned to regular and established constitutional principles."

All of which is respectfully submitted.

CHARLES W. MOORE, CHAIRMAN.

This Report was pronounced by several Delegates to be of such importance to the Craft, as richly to repay all the expense and labor of the Convention, even if nothing else were to be effected.

This seems to have been taken as a guide for the action of most of the Grand Lodges in this matter. In June of the same year, 1842, the Committee on Correspondence of the Grand Lodge of New York said:

Since the last Annual Report of your Committee, an attempt has been made to form a new Grand Lodge, or to revive an old one, in the State of Michigan. At the General Convention which met at Washington, in March last, this subject was fully discussed, and the result is embodied in the Report of our Delegate, (the Rt. W. Grand Secretary,) we therefore deem it unnecessary to do more than simply to express our opinion, that it is illegally constituted, and to recommend that no intercourse be had with that Body, under its present organization, as we cannot recognize it as a legally constituted Grand Lodge.

Again the next year, this same committee, in reviewing the Grand Lodge of Missouri, quote the views of that Grand Lodge and endorse the same, as follows:

The following report of the Committee on Foreign Correspondence on a subject which in the past year has been handled by other Committees with entirely too much tenderness when it required *decided action*, we quote entire as meeting the case precisely in accordance with the views of this Grand Lodge. "Your Committee have also had before them for their consideration, a printed copy of the proceedings of a certain body of men esteeming themselves Masons, and claiming to be the Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan. In examining the facts disclosed by themselves, your Committee find unequivocal testimony disproving their claims as a Grand Lodge, and so far from satisfying your Committee, that the body aforesaid is a regularly organized Grand Lodge, the contrary is fully established.

Your Committee cannot therefore (as under other and different circumstances they would gladly do) recommend a recognition of that body in the character they have assumed; but on the contrary, that our Fraternity and this Grand Lodge discountenance that association, and all who seek recognition by virtue of their authority, but at the same time your Committee feel bound thus to decide from the developments made by themselves, yet it is not without feelings of strong regret your committee find the existence of such a state of facts as to compel them to make it; for those brethren (as men and as masons) this Grand Lodge can entertain no other feelings than those of the most friendly kind, yet their irregular and illegal organization ought not to be permitted to pass unnoticed. Under these impressions your committee suggest that the Grand Lodge recommend to those Brethren to retrace their steps and 'do their works over again,' and proceed to organize a Grand Lodge in conformity to immemorial practice and custom of the Fraternity, that Masonry 'may not be wounded in the house of its friends' and this as well as all other Grand Lodges, at no distant day, may enjoy the pleasure of recognizing a regularly organized Grand Lodge in the State of Michigan."

The Grand Lodge of Alabama, in 1842, said:

Your committee regret that they have an unpleasant duty yet to perform. It is to bring before this Grand Lodge, the proceedings of a body of masons, calling itself the Grand Lodge of Michigan. The facts connected with this matter, so far as they have come to the knowledge of your committee, seem to be briefly as follows:

The delegates assembled in Washington City in March last, in conformity with a resolution previously adopted by this Grand Lodge, amongst other things, appointed a committee on credentials. That committee reported all the delegates in attendance entitled to seats in the proposed convention, except the delegate from Michigan, whom they reported as not entitled to a seat therein, upon the ground that the body which appointed him, was not constituted by regular masonic proceedings, and established on constitutional principles. At the Annual Communication of that body, assembled at Detroit, in the State of Michigan, in June last, a committee on "foreign relations," to whom was referred the doings of the late committee of delegates from the Lodges of the United States, held at Washington, D. C., March 7th, A. D. 1842, was appointed, who made a lengthy report, accompanied by documents, marked A. B. and C., to which your committee refer. The report of said committee was concurred in, and the following resolution, among others was adopted, viz: "Resolved that each Grand Lodge, receiving a copy of the report and resolutions herein mentioned, be respectfully invited to apprise our Grand Secretary of its opinion on the points stated in the said report." The points here referred to, are as follows:

1st. The right of any number of Grand Lodges in convention to entertain a question touching the constitutional existence of any Grand Lodge? 2nd. How far independent G. Lodges have a right to sit in judgment upon each other? 3d. What evidence, if any, other than the official notice, under the hand and seal of the Grand Secretary, is to be required, touching the legal existence of a Grand Lodge, when she invites a recognition and fraternal intercourse, at the hands of other G. Lodges.

Your committee forbear to make any remarks on the subject, further than to recommend it to the serious and deliberate consideration of this Grand Lodge, as a subject involving the vital interests of a body of brethren, who believe themselves to be properly and constitutionally instituted, and who ask an expression of opinion from this Grand Lodge.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

AMAND P. PFISTER.  
ROBERT T. CLYDE.

After such consideration as could be given to this subject, this resolution was adopted:

*Resolved.* That this Grand Lodge have not had the necessary information before them, relative to the Michigan G. Lodge so called, and therefore, are unable to express the opinion desired by that Grand Lodge. Before it can be known whether they are constitutionally organized or not, it will be necessary to be apprised of the provisions of the constitution under which they organized. The committee, however, take this occasion to advise their Brethren to organize in a manner which will not admit of a constitutional question, as such might be easily done

without material delay, expense or trouble, and would highly tend to promote the interest and harmony of our peaceful order.

The Grand Lodge of Ohio seemed inclined, during all this discussion, to recognize the justice of the claims our Grand Lodge presented as entitling it to recognition from and fellowship with the others in this country. In his annual address to his Grand Lodge in 1842, Grand Master William J. Reese said:

At the Convention of Delegates to which I have alluded, credentials were presented by a Brother from the "Grand Lodge of Michigan," claiming to participate in their deliberations. The very respectable and intelligent committee on Credentials of that body, report from the evidence before them, adversely to the constitutional existence of any Grand Lodge in the State of Michigan, and of course the delegate was not recognized as entitled to a seat. Painful as this act must have unquestionably been, there can exist no doubt but that the Convention was actuated by the highest considerations of duty, when they pronounced the existence of the Grand Lodge of Michigan to be "in derogation of the fundamental statutes and land marks of the Masonic fraternity, and that it is an irregular body, which ought not and cannot be recognized by the fraternity of the United States."

During the past summer I received a printed abstract from the journal of their proceedings, from the Grand Secretary of that body, containing the report of their "Committee on Foreign Relations," together with other documents connected with the decision of the Washington Convention. The committee complained that the Convention transcended their legitimate authority, and that the proceedings affecting the Grand Lodge of Michigan, were based exclusively upon an *ex parte* hearing. In their report they give in detail the history of their organization, which they claim to be regular and constitutional, and the opinion of this Grand Lodge is requested upon the points stated in the report.

To the Lodges of Ohio, especially those in the north part of the state, your decision will be one of particular interest. Geographically, the brethren of Michigan are our near Masonic neighbors, and the intercourse between us from this proximity of territory, will naturally be habitual and intimate. If the Grand Lodge of that state is decided to be unconstitutional in its organization, of course the Lodges deriving their authority from it, cannot be recognized as legal Lodges, and Masonic fellowship with them is cut off and interdicted by the canons of our Order. It is proper to say to you that our brethren in Michigan found their claims to our recognition of them as a constitutional Grand Lodge, upon new facts which were not presented to the Convention at Washington. I will not attempt in any wise to prejudge their claims, but will submit the papers to such committee as you shall designate, trusting that your action thereon may be so ordered as to establish the general harmony and integrity of our Institution.

This subject was referred to an able committee consisting of Brothers David T. Disney, Wm. B. Thrall, James D. Caldwell, John Bart-ram and R. Stewart. After duly considering the matter, Brother Disney submitted the following report, which was unanimously concurred in by that Grand Lodge.

The committee to who was referred sundry documents and communications, in relation to the legal existence of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, have had the matter under consideration, and now report: That so far as they can learn from the various papers in their possession, the facts appear to be that a Grand Lodge was duly organized in and for the then Territory of Michigan, in the year 1826, by a Convention of Delegates from four subordinate Lodges, and that said Grand Lodge continued holding its communications regularly, until the year 1829, when it adopted a resolution "to suspend for the time being its meetings, and recommended to the subordinate Lodges to do the same," which was accordingly done. In the year 1840, a circular letter was issued, calling for a meeting which was held at Mount Clemens, by individual Masons for purposes of inquiry, "and a committee to correspond touching certain subjects was appointed;" "a similiar meeting was called and held at Detroit," whose only object was to obtain an expression of the public Masonic sentiment on the subject, in order that the old grand officers remaining in the state, might feel justified in emerging from their dormant condition." In the spring of 1841, dispensations were granted by the individual who filled the office of Junior Grand Warden at the time of the suspension of labor in 1829; and in June 1841, delegates from the Lodges so authorized, met agreeably to notice, and reorganized the Grand Lodge under the old Constitution, and recommended a general resumption of labor in the jurisdiction; the files, blanks and records having been duly made over into the hands of the Grand Secretary by the former officer having them in charge. Such, so far as your committee can learn, is a brief compendium of the facts in this case, and the question for this Grand Lodge to decide is, whether under these circumstances it will recognize the claim of the present organization in the State of Michigan.

By the ancient Constitutions, the Masters and Wardens of at least five regular Lodges were requisite to the formation of a Grand Lodge; but whatever of objection would seem on this account to attach in this case, it is obviated by the assurance which we have "that the Grand Lodge of Michigan *was* recognized by most of the Grand Lodges in the Union."

The reasonings and resolutions laid before this Grand Lodge by the institution in Michigan, with a single exception, may readily be compressed into a single point: Has any one or more Grand Lodges a right to require any evidence, and if any, what evidence, of the constitutional existence of a Grand Lodge, other than the usual official notice under the hand and seal of its Secretary?

To this there would seem to be a ready response. Every individual Mason, on visiting a Lodge, has a constitutional right, by the rules of the Order, to examine



the authority by which such Lodge works; and in all cases all parties have a right to demand the best proof the case will admit, of the right of the other party to claim the franchises belonging to this ancient institution, and if it be important that such a right should be recognized, as between individuals and single Lodges, how much more important it is that they should be satisfied when the parties claim the elevated positions of Grand Lodges. The Michigan report, however, contends for a difference between a suspension and destruction of their powers. In settling questions like this, your committee believe that a common sense understanding of the meaning of words, coupled with their technical use in any case, is always the safest guide for their construction. By the rules of deliberate bodies, a postponement or suspension of action upon a particular subject, for an indefinite period, is equivalent to an absolute refusal to act at all; and though the resolution of the Grand Lodge of Michigan fixed no particular time during which it would suspend its action, and therefore, viewed in that light alone, is a technical indefinite postponement of future action, yet when we view the peculiar phraseology of the resolution as quoted, we are impelled irresistibly to the conclusion that they did not intend to deprive themselves of the power, should future circumstances warrant its exercise. The duration of the influences which existed at that time could not be foretold, and hence the difficulty to fix a period at which their labors should be resumed. A Grand Lodge has, in the opinion of your committee, an undoubted right to suspend its labor for two years or twenty years, and then resume them, protected by all the force of legal authority, and the whole difficulty on this point in the present case seems to turn upon the fact that no time was fixed, and thus, by leaving it uncertain, it became an absolute dissolution of the body. Such a conclusion is, however, entirely overthrown by the fact, that in lieu of a particular time for which this suspension should last, the Grand Lodge of Michigan inserted the words "for the time being," thus not only negating in the strongest manner any conclusion which might be sought to be drawn in favor of its dissolution, but holding forth in the plainest manner the idea that it expected at some future day to resume its functions. On the whole, then, your committee are of opinion that during this period the Grand Lodge of Michigan has existed in a state of suspended vitality. They are equally clear that in the absence of the superior officers the Junior Grand Warden had a right to direct a resumption of the work, if the subordinate Lodges still retained their organization, and had not crumbled to pieces by the lapse of time. But it is unquestionably true that no Grand Lodge can exist without subordinate Lodges, for the single reason that the Grand Lodge is composed of representatives of the subordinate Lodges; and whether any such legally existed at the time the Junior Grand Warden assumed the authority adverted to, your committee have no means of learning. Should this prove to be the fact, your committee would recommend that the present organization be recognized as the legitimate Grand Lodge of Michigan. All of which is respectfully submitted.

In the following year, 1843, Grand Master Reese again called attention to the Michigan Grand Lodge, in this manner:

Since the last session, I received an official letter from Brother A. C. Smith, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, written under instructions, and proposing to furnish such additional testimony as you shall deem necessary, to the full recognition of that body, as a legal and constitutional Grand Lodge. This letter was undoubtedly induced in consequence of the ambiguous report of the committee to whom this matter was specially referred at your last session.

It is a subject of regret, that the Grand Lodge of Ohio could not have expressed a decided opinion upon a matter involving a constitutional rule of so much importance. Such an expression is due to your position, as a distinctive, integral part of the great Masonic Family, and particularly is it due to our brethren of Michigan. If they are a constitutional Grand Lodge, founded and established upon the canons of the Order, the Grand Lodge of Ohio has no right to withhold the hand of fellowship, but is bound at once to recognize their Masonic organization. If, on the other hand, our brethren in Michigan have committed an error in this most important particular, it is an error which strikes at the very foundation of the Institution; and a proper regard for the common weal and common safety, requires that they should be pointedly and affectionately admonished of the fact. We cannot suppose that they are acting from any other than from conscientious motives; and so long as various opinions are entertained and expressed upon subjects which ought to be considered settled by the dicta of established rule, so long is danger to be apprehended to the stability and integrity of the Order. I feel it my duty to recommend that the letter from the Grand Lodge of Michigan have special reference, and that some decided action be had thereon, at your present session.

Brother John Barney was a member of the committee to whom this matter was referred, but at his request, he was excused from serving thereon. The committee presented the following report, which was adopted by that Grand Lodge:

Brother Hubbard, Chairman of the Select Committee on the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, made the following Report, which was agreed to:

The Select Committee to whom was referred so much of the Most Worshipful Grand Master's communication as relates to the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, herewith Report:

That they have carefully examined all the papers, and communications, in relation to the subject now in possession of this Grand Lodge, and inclusive of the document of date the 8th of July last, and have had no difficulty in arriving at one and the same conclusion, to wit: That the Grand Lodge of Michigan, as at present constituted and organized, is a lawful Masonic Body, and justly entitled to respect and recognition by this and all other Grand Lodges, as well as by all of the Fraternity, as the "Grand Lodge of Michigan."

The Committee have deemed it unnecessary to encumber your minutes with a detail of the facts connected with the resuscitation of that Masonic Body, as, with

the exception of the last official communication received through our late Grand Master, they are embodied in the report of a Select Committee, made at our last Grand Communication, upon pages 26, 27, and 28.

That report furnishes a correct synopsis of the facts, and your Committee desire the members of this Grand Lodge to refer to it as part of this report, and for the better and more satisfactory understanding of the case. The reason that this Grand Lodge did not at their last session recognize the lawful existence of that body, may be found in that part of the Committee's report which implied a doubt whether the "Subordinate Lodges still retained their organization and had not crumbled to pieces by lapse of time." By the late official information that doubt must cease to exist. We are assured that they constantly retained their organization, to the extent as your committee believe necessary, under the circumstances, for resuscitation and work. "They had their Charters, By-Laws, Records and a sufficient number of officers and brethren in each case to assemble and open a Lodge at a moment's notice, and some of them actually did so by permission of the Old Junior Grand Warden, who remained in the State."

Their condition it is true, was a peculiar one. They had at the instance of their Grand Lodge, suspended work for the "time being"—a phrase appropriately applicable at that period. They were to leave work for the present, but to hold themselves in readiness as soon as the proper time arrived, to resume labor. In this, and throughout, they conformed to a regulation of their Grand Lodge.

At length—and after a full and free interchange of opinion, by the remaining officers of the Grand Lodge, and of the Subordinate Lodges, and members of the Masonic Fraternity in general—the auspicious and long looked for moment had arrived, in which they might in peace and confidence resume their Masonic labors. The Junior Grand Warden, succeeding, according to Masonic usage, to the powers *ex officio* of the Grand Master—required the Old Lodges to resume their labors; they did so. By virtue of the powers in him vested, as the representative of the Grand Lodge, he, on application, issued a Dispensation for a new Lodge at Mt. Clemens. The day appointed by the Constitution of their Grand Lodge for the assembling of that body arrived, and under that sacred instrument, and at the time and place appointed therein, the representatives of the Subordinate Lodges assembled, chose their officers and transacted the business of the Grand Lodge; and from that time hitherto have continued in full life and vigor as Grand and Subordinate Masonic Bodies of Michigan.

Your Committee have noticed with regret, that our Sister Grand Lodge of New York, has granted a Dispensation to applicants within the bounds and jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, to hold a Subordinate Lodge of Master Masons therein. This course if persisted in, must inevitably lead to the establishment, in time to come, of two, and adverse Grand Lodges in the same State, to the serious and lasting injury of the whole Masonic Body. As each Grand Lodge in the several States is supreme within its own borders, and answerable to itself for any abuse

of its powers, the only remedy in cases of this kind is by an appeal to the better feelings and judgment of the officers and brethren composing such Grand Lodge, and, with great respect for their high standing and upright intentions, to beseech them to assume no act of even doubtful power. Actuated by the kindest feelings toward each of the aforesaid Grand Lodges, your committee express the earnest desire that fraternal intercourse and harmony may be restored between them. And to the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and the Subordinate Lodge or Lodges working under authority of a foreign Grand Lodge, we would as mediator, respectfully suggest, that such Subordinate Lodge, apply for and receive a Charter from the Grand Lodge of Michigan, the fees for which to be remitted, and that it be duly installed and healed, if necessary, by the Grand Master or his deputy. All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. B. HUBBARD,	} <i>Committee.</i>
T. B. DRINKER,	
M. Z. KREIDER,	
M. M. LAUGHLIN,	

In Maryland, the matter was reported by the committee in the following language:

The Committee approach with great diffidence the next subject which they have to bring before this Grand Lodge; and which is contained in the communication from the Grand Lodge of New York,—and relates to the existence of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. And on this, as on the preceding topic, from the proceedings of other Grand Lodges, which have had this subject under consideration, your committee are unable to learn any facts on which said Grand Lodges have acted. The Grand Lodge of Indiana has decided that it cannot extend the right hand of fellowship to the Grand Lodge of Michigan, but do not give the data on which it so decided. The proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Ohio are not before your committee, yet we are aware that it has acknowledged the existence of the Grand Lodge of Michigan,—and so decided from evidence in its possession. These Grand bodies, from their position, should be best acquainted with the circumstances connected with the Grand Lodge of Michigan; but from the action officially before us no data are given. Your committee, then, have no information but that which is furnished by the Grand Lodge of New York, consisting of a statement made by a committee of the Grand Lodge of Michigan to the Grand Lodge of New York, dated 10th January, 1844, claiming and requesting to be acknowledged as the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and the answer of the executive committee of the Grand Lodge of New York. The Michigan committee state, that in 1829, they were a legally constituted Grand Lodge, incorporated by the territorial Legislature, and consisted of seven subordinate Lodges, and the proper Grand Officers—that in consequence of the great Anti-Masonic excitement, the regular meetings of the Grand and subordinate Lodges became inexpedient and unsafe. That in consequence of this condition of things, a regular meeting of the Grand Lodge was privately held, at which it was resolved to suspend labor for the time being—recommending the sub-

ordinate Lodges to do the same—which was obeyed by all the Lodges but one,—and none surrendered their charters. This condition continued until 1840, when it was ascertained that they might resume labor without producing excitement,—and accordingly a meeting was held at Detroit, composed of the officers of four Lodges, the Junior Grand Warden, and other officers and members of the Grand Lodge, at which time a dispensation was granted for the formation of a new Lodge.—And another meeting of the Grand Lodge was held not long after, when officers were elected and the Grand Lodge fully organized. The Grand Lodge of New York takes the position, that by their Constitution, the Grand Lodge of Michigan was to elect its officers annually—that the subordinate Lodges were bound to do the same, and make returns to the Grand Lodge at least once in two years, or forfeit their warrants—That all three provisions were violated, and consequently the Grand Lodge of Michigan ceased to exist; and deny the power of the officers “to hold over” in authority, notwithstanding the action of the Grand Lodge. The controversy is, as your committee understand, brought by both parties to one point, and that involves the sovereignty of a Grand Lodge. The question may be thus stated, Has a Grand Lodge the right and power, in full convocation, by all its officers and six-sevenths of the subordinate Lodges composing it, to declare a suspension of labor for the time being, and recommend the same to the subordinate Lodges,—and after the constitutional period for the election of officers, resume labor as a legal Grand Lodge? Your committee are of the opinion, that so decided a majority of a Grand Lodge possess the power, and may make any regulation for the welfare of the craft, and such regulation is obligatory on the subordinate Lodges,—and may suspend, without destroying the Constitution of the Grand Lodge, as also of the subordinate Lodges. Your committee believe that a Grand Lodge is sovereign as to all questions of policy affecting its own peculiar sphere of government, but cannot affect the ceremonial or rite which constitutes Masonry, and is common to all Lodges. Your committee would direct the special attention of the Grand Lodge to this subject, and recommend further investigation of the subject in controversy.

The Grand Lodge of Illinois, at the session of 1842, took the following action:

WHEREAS, From the proceedings of the National Masonic Convention, held at Washington City on the 7th day of March, 1842, it appears that a number of Masons have associated themselves together in an irregular manner in the State of Michigan, and have called themselves the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and have proceeded to form and organize lodges under its jurisdiction; the whole of which, we have reason to believe, is un-Masonic and contrary to the ancient landmarks of the order; therefore,

*Resolved,* That this Grand Lodge cannot recognize the Grand Lodge of Michigan as at present constituted, nor any of the subordinate lodges acting under its authority.

In this same year, 1842, Grand Secretary John Mershon of New Jersey reported to his Grand Lodge.

I have received two communications from the Grand Lodge of Michigan, or from a body of brethren styling themselves a Grand Lodge, but as I do not consider them duly constituted, I have held no intercourse with them further than sending them a copy of the extract of proceedings of our Grand Lodge at the last Annual Communication. It appears that there was formerly in that State (then Territory) a Grand Lodge, but the Grand Lodge, nor any of its subordinates, have not had a meeting for several years. and it does not appear that any of the brothers who were members of the former Grand Lodge are members of the present one. Should our brethren in Michigan have in their State three legally constituted Lodges, and those three form a Grand Lodge, I presume it would afford this Grand Lodge pleasure to acknowledge them as a duly constituted Grand Lodge, hail them as such and open a correspondence with them, but under present circumstances I do not think we can acknowledge them a Grand Lodge. That, however, will remain for the Grand Lodge to determine.

Which report was approved by that Grand Lodge.

The action taken by these Grand Lodges naturally had a depressing effect upon those who were endeavoring to place the Grand Lodge of Michigan in its true light before the Masonic world. They did not entirely despair, however, but made another effort in 1843 and 1844 to have the Grand Lodge of New York grant the desired recommendation, but like the previous ones, this also was unsuccessful.

At the annual meeting in June, 1843, one more Lodge was represented. Jackson Lodge, afterwards changed to St. John's Lodge, having been started under dispensation and was given a charter at this meeting. It was also

*Resolved*, That no Lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge be permitted to confer either of the degrees of Masonry on any except such as are provided for by the Constitution without the regular fees to be paid in advance.

Steps were taken to secure uniformity of good work in the jurisdiction, and after discussion, the following preamble and resolution were unanimously adopted:

*Whereas*, It is desirous that a uniform system of work and lectures should be adopted and observed throughout the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Grand Master elect, and such others as he may call to his aid, be requested to revise and establish a mode of work and lectures, and require the same to be observed throughout the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge.

A committee of five was appointed to confer with the Grand Lodge of New York and endeavor to secure the recognition of that and other Grand Lodges. This committee consisted of Brothers Levi Cook, John Mullett, John Farrar, Jeremiah Moors and E. Smith Lee.

Brother John Mullett was elected Grand Master, and the constitution was so amended as to provide for annual instead of semi-annual meetings.

Nothing occurred in our own state to disturb the harmony existing during the remainder of that year. Another new Lodge was established at St. Clair, which was named "Evergreen."

The committee appointed for that purpose, presented the claims of the Grand Lodge for recognition, to the Grand Lodge of New York and received from that body a dignified, but courteous and fraternal refusal.

In view of the difficulties which environed this Grand Lodge by thus being cut off from all fraternal communication with the rest of the Masonic world, Grand Master Mullett decided to call an emergent communication to consider the situation and decide what steps should be taken. Accordingly he caused the following circular letter to be sent to all the Lodges:

*Grand Lodge of Michigan.  
Grand Secretary's Office*

*Circular.*

*Pursuant to an order of the Most  
W. Grand Master - an "Emergent Communication" of  
the "Grand Lodge of Michigan" will be held at  
the Masonic Hall in the City of Detroit, on Monday  
- day the 22nd day of May A.D. 1844 at 6 O'clock  
P.M., for the transaction of important business.  
Your Lodge is ordered to take*

*due notice thereof and govern itself accordingly -  
 In testimony whereof I have  
 hereunto set my hand and affixed  
 the great seal of the said Grand  
 Lodge this 27<sup>th</sup> day of April 1844 -*

*A. Smith*  
*Grand Secretary*

At the meeting held under this call, the committee made their report and submitted their correspondence with the Grand Lodge of New York. That correspondence was as follows:

"DETROIT, Jan. 10, 1844.

"To James Herring, Secretary Gr. Lodge, State of New York:

DEAR BROTHER;—The undersigned, a committee appointed by the Gr. Lodge of the State of Michigan at their last Annual Communication to correspond with the Gr. Lodge of the State of New York and other Gr. Lodges, on the subject of the resuscitation of this Grand Lodge, and to solicit your recognition of us, and a friendly Masonic intercourse, beg leave to lay before you the following statement of facts:

Before the breaking out of the great anti-Masonic excitement, the then Territory of Michigan had a Gr. Lodge duly incorporated by the Territorial Legislature, and under its jurisdiction, seven subordinate Lodges, viz: Detroit and Zion Lodges, in the city of Detroit, and five others in the country, all performing their duties honorably to themselves and satisfactory to the fraternity.

About this period a flood of emigration unparalleled in the history of this, or any other country, poured into the Territory, many of them from the Western part of the State of New York, then called the infected district, bringing with them a deadly hostility to the Masonic Institution, and prepared for a crusade even to extermination, against the whole body of Masons. Emboldened by their success there, and seeing the smallness of our numbers, it is not surprising that their conduct on all occasions, openly and privately, evinced a disposition on their part, to extirpate every vestige of Masonry from our Territory.

About this time preparations were making to change our institutions from a Territorial to a State Government, and such was the opposition to us, that no Mason could be elected to a political office, and the same spirit crept into every department of life, poisoning the sources of domestic peace and the sanctity of religion.

In spite of all this opposition, the Lodges for a time held private meetings,



but these sometimes becoming known, doubly enraged our enemies and strengthened their opposition.

At length a meeting of Masons (not a Lodge) was called by private invitation, to consult upon the most prudent course to take under the circumstances. At that meeting a proposition was made by a very respectable Brother, publicly to surrender all the Charters, and dissolve the institution, believing, as he said, that harmony in our political, religious and domestic relations, was of more importance than the Masonic Institution. This was firmly opposed, and when the question was taken, not one in ten voted in favor of the proposition.

After the decision of this question a worthy Brother, now no more, proposed that a prayer of thanksgiving be offered up to the Supreme Architect of the Universe for preserving the Institution from dissolution—which was done by a Brother Clergyman then present—and after having resolved to refrain from all acts calculated to increase the excitement, the meeting was dissolved.

Soon after this meeting, finding it impossible to continue the regular communications of the Lodges without jeopardizing the peace of the community, a regular meeting of the Gr. Lodge was privately held, in which a resolution was passed to suspend labor for the time being, and recommending the subordinate Lodges to do the same, intending thereby to legalize the laying down our tools, that we might resume them when the causes which made such proceedings necessary should cease. Under the advice contained in this resolution, all the subordinate Lodges except Stony Creek Lodge suspended their labor, but none surrendered their Charters.

Stony Creek Lodge being situated in a part of the State remote from the principal scene of excitement, did not suspend, but has continued to labor up to the present time.

Such are the causes which led to the suspension, and such were the steps to legalize that suspension. We admit that from the year 1829 until 1840 no Officers were elected to the Gr. Lodge, and no meetings held by it, and that by the constitution the Officers are to be elected annually.

The legal question arising from such a state of things is, does the expiration of the constitutional period of election of Officers of the Gr. Lodge annihilate the organized institution of Masonry in the State? We respectfully contend it does not, and that to admit such a doctrine would be to admit that a force of sufficient strength, brought to operate upon and prevent all the Grand Lodges in the United States from electing Officers at their constitutional period, would annihilate the whole organization of Masonry in the United States. But we do not design to discuss the question, and we only now mention it, in justification of the course we adopted, and to show you we acted in good faith, and as we believe for the interest of the Fraternity.

In the year 1840, a number of Masons met at Mt. Clemens, anxious to enjoy their Masonic privileges, and instituted an inquiry as to what course they should pursue. This meeting was composed of Masons who had emigrated to the State

during the time our Lodges had remained dormant, not one of them ever having been a member of our Gr. Lodge. That no member of the Grand Lodge or any of the subordinate Lodges was present at that meeting, will not appear strange, when it is known that our population had increased ten-fold; and that during that period the utmost caution was used by Masons in their intercourse with each other.

The meeting at Mt. Clemens being known, and not creating that excitement which was feared, emboldened the members of the Gr. Lodge and the subordinate Lodges to wake up from their dormant state, and look for their tools and implements. Accordingly a meeting was held at Detroit, composed of the officers of Detroit, Zion, Oakland and Stony Creek Lodges, at which was present the J. Gr. Warden and many other officers and members of the Gr. Lodge. At this meeting the propriety and expediency of resuming Masonic labor was discussed, and a large majority resolved to resume; and a dispensation was granted to a legal number of Brethren for a new Lodge at Mt. Clemens, by the name of Lebanon Lodge; and the officers of that Lodge became legal members of the Gr. Lodge at its next meeting, which took place in Pontiac, and was composed of delegates from Detroit, Oakland, Stony Creek and Lebanon Lodges; officers were elected and installed, and a complete organization of Masonic government effected, and a resolution passed giving to the Lodges not then represented, two years to resume labor and make their returns to the Gr. Lodge.

We would here observe, that simultaneous with our suspension of labor in the Lodges, we also suspended it in our R. A. Chapter, and that also lay dormant until the Lodges resumed, when we also revived our Chapter, and communicated the fact to the G. G. R. A. C, of the U. S., from which our Charter is derived, and the officers of that body have approved of our doings. Our Gr. Lodge has granted charters and dispensations, and Lodges have been formed and done work under their authority. Quite a large number who have been made Masons in the subordinate Lodges, have advanced to the higher degrees of Masonry in our Chapter, and now to refuse to acknowledge us, and to declare our acts unmasonic, and our Lodges clandestine, would inflict a blow upon Masonry in our State from which we could not recover.

Under this view of our peculiar situation, and believing, as we always have believed, that we were acting according to the established usages of Masonry, and that all we have done has been done in good faith, we therefore confidently, but respectfully, ask our Brethren whether the good of Masonry does not require, and whether under the exercise of that charity at once the ornament and boast of our institution you will not recognize our organization and approve of our work.

"Fraternally yours, &c.,

"JOHN MULLETT,

"E. SMITH LEE,

"LEVI COOK,

"JEREMIAH MOORS,

"JOHN FARRAR,

Committee."

## "GRAND LODGE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

"NEW YORK, Feb. 15, 1844.

BRETHREN:—

Your letter of the 10 ult., addressed to the Gr. Secretary of the Gr. Lodge of the State of New York, has been laid before us, its Executive Officers.

You inform us that you are a 'Committee appointed by the Gr. Lodge of the State of Michigan, at their last Annual Communication, to correspond with the Gr. Lodge of the State of New York and other Gr. Lodges on the subject of the re-suscitation of (the Gr. Lodge of Michigan) and to solicit (our) Masonic intercourse.'

We know not whether you are aware that a similar request was made to us in 1841, accompanied with a statement of facts (so called), and a copy of the resolution adopted by the Gr. Lodge of this State, in June, 1827, recognizing and welcoming the Gr. Lodge, which was then just organized in Michigan, and a copy of an act of the Legislature, incorporating that Gr. Lodge; neither of which were relevant to the claims of the present body, called the Gr. Lodge of Michigan, to the power of a Gr. Lodge. Amongst other statements made to us at that time, by the person who wrote in behalf of the body you represent, were the following: 'On examination I found all the materials of the old Gr. Lodge, in a formal condition, up to the fall of 1832, when I found, on file, a resolution introduced by Bro. Cass, unanimously adopted by the Gr. Lodge, recommending the whole Fraternity in the Territory to 'cease from labor for the time being, in consequence of the violence of anti-Masonry;' and, 'as the Constitution provides for the Gr. Officers continuing in office till others are elected, installed and invested, a majority of the old Gr. Officers remaining in the State, continued in power till the election of last June. These were startling statements, because *we had good cause to believe they were not true and were intended to deceive.*

Further and precise information was accordingly requested, viz, a copy of the Article of the Constitution by which the Gr. Officers claim to hold over without limitation through a series of years; what Gr. Officers, *who were regularly elected and installed in 1832*, (or at the last election, whether *previous* or subsequent to that date), authorized, approved, or attended the meeting in June, 1841. Who were the delegates from Lodges who held that meeting, and how and by whom were they delegated? If all the Lodges ceased their labor in 1832, how, and by what authority, were they re-organized, if they were re-organized previous to June, 1841. These questions were never answered.

The Masonic Convention at Washington, in March, 1842, after examining the evidence brought together at that time, decided that the present Gr. Lodge of Michigan is an irregular body, which ought not and cannot be recognized by the Fraternity of the United States. After again examining the case, our Committee on Foreign Correspondence made a similar report in June, 1842. We then proceeded to organize a Lodge in Michigan.

We shall not again refer to the statement made to us in 1841. Those which you have now furnished bear the impress of candor and truth, and as such merit our respect, and shall be answered with a just regard to courtesy and the high importance of the subject under consideration.

This subject, you are aware, is not new to us. We have examined it thoroughly with the advantages of several sources of information, various discussions in other places, and matured reflection for upward of two years. Your letter furnishes us with no new facts, except that 'Stony Creek Lodge did not suspend, but continued to labor up to the present time.' We therefore profess to speak on the case understandingly; and our opinions, whether acceptable or not, are based upon Masonic law, and the established usage of the craft.

It has never been disputed that the Gr. Lodge of Michigan, established in 1826-7, was regular. That body adopted a Constitution, and that Constitution says: 'The Gr. Officers *shall* be elected annually.' Art. 1, Sec. 4.

The Gr. Lodge *shall* meet in the City of Detroit, *annually*, on the first Wednesday in June, at which time the Gr. Officers *shall* be *elected*. Art. 1, Sec. 5.

The representatives of three Lodges shall form a quorum for the transaction of business.' Art. 1, Sec. 3

'The Masters and Wardens of Lodges, or their proxies, are the representatives designated.' Art. 1, Sec. 1. Art. 7, Sec. 10, 11.

'The Master (and Wardens) *shall be annually chosen by ballot*, at the regular meeting next preceding the festival of St. John the Evangelist.' Art. 5, Sec. 3, 5.

'Any Lodge *neglecting to assemble for one year*, or neglecting to make returns and pay its dues for two years, shall forfeit its warrant and surrender the same to the Gr. Secretary.' Art. 6, Sec. 11. 'No regulation affecting the general interest of the Craft shall be changed, or adopted, *except at the meeting in June*.' Art. 1, Sec. 5.

Under this Constitution it is evident that the resolution passed to suspend labor for the time being, whether adopted in June or at some other time, operated in due course to completely disorganize the Lodges and the Gr. Lodge. In December following its passage, the Lodges were disorganized by the failure of elections; and in the June succeeding, the Gr. Lodge could not have formed a quorum of legal representatives if the attempt had been made, because there were not three Lodges in the State in a condition to send legal representatives. The powers of all the Gr. Officers expired by the limitation of the Constitution, and *then terminated the existence of the Gr. Lodge of Michigan*.

At that time had there been in the State three organized Lodges, their legal representatives might have remedied that catastrophe by immediately assembling and reorganizing the Gr. Lodge. Even as they were, they might have appealed to some existing Gr. Lodge to receive them under their jurisdiction, and under the circumstances there can be no doubt they would have been kindly received and

authorized to reorganize. Certain we are that the Parent Gr. Lodge of the four original founders of the extinct Gr. Lodge of Michigan would have received them with affection and sympathy.

Having explained the grounds of our opinion that the Gr. Lodge and the subordinate Lodges of Michigan were extinct under their own Constitution, we proceed to the examination of the course pursued in their resuscitation. In this are accumulated many errors. The J. G. Warden, whom you mention, can only be regarded as a Past G. Warden; a member of the Gr. Lodge if it existed, but with no more right and authority to grant dispensations for the organization of new, or the revival of old Lodges, than any other Mason in the State. Had he been left at the head of the Gr. Lodge by deaths or other casualties, *during his official year*, his right to exercise the dispensing power of a Gr. Master, without the concurrence of the Gr. Lodge, would have been questionable, but to exercise that power eleven years after he had ceased to be even a Gr. Warden was an usurpation of a prerogative to which he had not the least color of right.

Lodges under dispensation are the mere agents of the constituent power whether authorized by the Gr. Master or the Grand Lodge, Their Officers are not members of the Gr. Lodge, nor are they entitled to a voice therein. Neither have they a right to form or to assist in forming a Gr. Lodge. That is a privilege which appertains only to regularly warranted and constituted Lodges.

Stony Creek Lodge, in continuing to labor *after the power by which they were authorized to work was dead*, erred. Their doings were by their Charter to be in conformity to the Constitution of the Gr. Lodge, but that Constitution had become a dead letter; they were under the jurisdiction of no superior power; *they were an anomaly in American Masonry*.

On the point which you designated as the legal question, 'whether the expiration of the constitutional period for the election of Officers of the Gr. Lodge annihilates the organized institution in the State,' we have already expressed our opinion, but as you have raised a very improbable hypothesis—a supposed case of *ultra* anti-Masonic influence brought to bear on all the Gr. Lodges of the Union, by which you appear to justify the 'holding over' principle—we reply, that that doctrine has never been sanctioned in this country, nor are we aware that it has in any other. In this State it was decided against and repudiated by the Gr. Lodge many years ago, and we wish you to bear in mind that this Gr. Lodge is your *Alma Mater*. The principle is too dangerous to be tolerated. Fierce anti-Masonry is a demon of ephemeral life. *Ambition* is co-extensive with humanity, and requires eternal vigilance to guard against its machinations. It would be far more easy to prevent annual elections by the exertion of power from *within* than by influence from *without*. Every Gr. Lodge and every subordinate Lodge in the United States is required to elect their Officers annually and at fixed times. Legal remedies exist where by accident omissions occur, but to admit this 'holding over' principle into Masonry would introduce a most dangerous innovation which cannot for a moment be entertained.

You assure us that you believe and always have believed that you were acting according to the established usage of Masonry. In this also you have erred. To establish a usage the same thing must have been done repeatedly and approved by competent authority. But you refer to no precedent, and for the best of reasons, *there is none*. To approve then of your proceedings, or even to bestow the least countenance or toleration on them, would be, so far as the influence of the Gr. Lodge in the State of New York extends, conniving at and sanctioning a precedent, which would open the flood gates of innovation on the landmarks of the order. Therefore we cannot consent to it. The Gr. Lodge of this State never will consent to it, nor so far as her voice can be heard sounding the alarm can it ever be consented to anywhere.

If then a 'blow is inflicted on Masonry in your State from which it cannot recover,' remember you have inflicted it with your own hands, and the responsibility rests with you alone.

But, if you will, the doors shall be thrown open for your honorable retreat. Take, therefore, the advice of your friends, your Brothers, your Masonic Parents. There is, at this time, a regular and flourishing Lodge at Niles. Let there be two or more others established under the authority and jurisdiction of some of the Gr. Lodges of the Union. Then when they desire to organize a State Government for themselves, none will object, but all will rejoice. Believe not that because we cannot be persuaded to countenance you in an erroneous and unjustifiable course, that we are not ever ready and desirous of aiding you to return.

Zion, Detroit, Menominee, Oakland and Monroe Lodges are our own offspring, and we feel toward them the sympathies of a Parent.

Similar opinions and advice have been given by our Sister Gr. Lodges, but as they may not have come to your knowledge—perhaps have been concealed from you—we herewith send a few extracts from their transactions.

The Gr. Lodge of Massachusetts, Jan. 8, 1842, *Resolved*, That the Gr. Lodge of Massachusetts, regarding the views and sentiments of the United States Masonic Convention in their disfranchisement of the Gr. Lodge of Michigan, as accordant with the practice enjoined by the Statutes and Landmarks of the Order, hereby sanction and approve of the measure.

*Resolved*, That the irregularity which has prompted the foregoing resolution, proceeding from Brethren good and true, urges us, as well wishers to those of the faith in Michigan, to enjoin upon them and bid them 'God speed' in the formation of a Gr. Lodge founded on established and constitutional principles.

The Gr. Lodge of Illinois, Oct., 1842,

*Resolved*, That, they cannot recognize the Gr. Lodge of Michigan as at present constituted, nor any of the subordinate Lodges acting under its authority.

The Gr. Lodge of Indiana, in May, 1843, adopted a similar resolution.

The Gr. Lodge of Virginia, Dec., 1842,

*Resolved*, That whenever they shall have been officially informed that a Gr. Lodge of Michigan is constituted from Delegates appointed by regularly working subordinate Lodges in that State, *under the authority of some neighboring and recognized* Gr. Lodge, they will most cheerfully extend to the brethren of Michigan the right hand of fellowship, and will co-operate with them in all objects tending to the benefit of Masonry in general.

The Gr. Lodge of Alabama, Dec. 2, 1842, advised their Brethren (in Michigan) to organize in a manner which will not admit of a constitutional question, as such might be easily done, without material delay, expense or trouble, and would tend to promote the interest and harmony of our peaceful order.

The Gr. Lodge of Missouri, Oct., 1842, received the following report from their Committee on Foreign Correspondence:

Your Committee have also had before them for their consideration, a printed copy of the proceedings of a certain body of men esteeming themselves Masons and claiming to be the Gr. Lodge of the State of Michigan. In examining the facts disclosed by themselves, your Committee find unequivocal testimony disproving their claims as a Gr. Lodge, and so far from satisfying your Committee that the body aforesaid is a regularly organized Gr. Lodge, the contrary is fully established.

Your Committee cannot therefore (as under other and different circumstances they would gladly do) recommend a recognition of that body in the character they have assumed, but on the contrary that our Fraternity and this Grand Lodge discountenance that association and all who seek recognition by virtue of their authority. But at the same time, your committee feel bound thus to decide from the developments made by themselves, yet it is not without feelings of strong regret, your Committee find the existence of such a state of facts as to compel them to make it for those Brethren, (as men and Masons). This Grand Lodge can entertain no other feelings than those of the most friendly kind, yet their irregular and illegal organization ought not to be permitted to pass unnoticed. Under these impressions your Committee suggest that the Gr. Lodge recommend to those Brethren to retrace their steps and 'do their work over again,' and proceed to organize a Gr. Lodge in conformity to immemorial practice and custom of the Fraternity, that Masonry 'may not be wounded in the house of its friends', and this as well as all other Gr. Lodges at no distant day may enjoy the pleasure of recognizing a regularly organized Gr. Lodge in the State of Michigan.'

The Gr. Lodge of Connecticut, May 1843, received a report from their Committee on Foreign Correspondence, who after examining the papers which 'purport to be the proceedings of the Gr. Lodge of the State of Michigan,' say they 'are constrained to report the same opinion' as other Gr. Lodges had come to, and they add in the same spirit of kind forbearance which has been exhibited everywhere, that they 'would not censure the Masonic Fraternity of Michigan for their incorrect proceedings in the formation and organization of their Gr. Lodge, believing

their intentions were good and their errors not designed.' They, therefore, advise the Gr. Lodge of Connecticut, in the true spirit of friendship and brotherly love, to recommend to the subordinate Lodges and Brethren of Michigan, so to review and reorganize their Gr. Lodge that the right hand of fellowship can be extended to them by their sister Gr. Lodges, and by every individual member of the Fraternity throughout the world.

Thus you perceive that that Charity which you invoke has exercised her kindest offices, and still extends towards you her open hands, imploring you to turn from the perverse and cheerless course into which you have been deluded. Organized as you are, without a shadow of lawful authority, you cannot be admitted to our Lodges, we cannot countenance you, or own you as fair Brethren duly formed, nor approve of your acts or deeds.

How long then will you try the patience of your friends? Until they cease to place confidence in your professions of good faith? We hope not, we believe it not; and that faith and hope are also emanations of charity animating

Your friends and Brothers,

MORGAN LEWIS, G. M.

ALEX H. ROBERTSON, D. G. M.

JAMES HERRING, Gr. Secretary.

To Brothers

JOHN MULLETT.

E. SMITH LEE.

LEVI COOK.

JEREMIAH MOORS.

JOHN FARRAR,

Detroit, Michigan.

After listening to this correspondence and carefully considering the same, it was decided to adopt the course which had been previously pointed out to them, and it was unanimously

*Resolved*, That in view of the difficulties with the Grand Lodge of the state of New York in acknowledging the authority of this Grand Lodge, that it be recommended, and this Grand Lodge does hereby recommend, to the members of the old Lodges of this state, formerly holding their Charters from the Grand Lodge of the state of New York, to apply to that body for a renewal of their Charters for the purpose of immediate re-organization.

*Resolved*, That in case the renewal of three Lodges be granted under the above authority and upon the above conditions, this Grand Lodge does hereby recommend said Lodges to take immediate steps for forming a Grand Lodge.

*Resolved*, That as soon as said Grand Lodge shall have been so organized agreeably to the foregoing recommendations, this Grand Lodge shall be *dissolved*.

On motion of C. A. Smith,



*Resolved*, That when said three Lodges shall have re-organized and formed a Grand Lodge pursuant to the foregoing instructions, and this Grand Lodge shall have surrendered its jurisdiction, that all the moneys, goods, chattels, credits and effects, books, records, seals, blanks, etc., shall pass into the hands of the new Grand Lodge and become the property of the new Grand Lodge to all intents and purposes.

The principal business done at the annual communication held two weeks later, was the election of officers and renewing the dispensation of Evergreen Lodge. Pending the action toward an entire re-organization of the Grand Lodge, there was no disposition to attempt to do any further business than was necessary to keep the organization intact. Zion, Detroit and Lebanon Lodges had applied to the Grand Lodge of New York for a renewal of their former warrants and all were awaiting their receipt before taking any further decisive steps. These warrants were received in June and these with St. Joseph Valley Lodge at Niles, united in calling a convention to meet in Detroit on September 17, 1844, for the purpose of forming a new Grand Lodge. This was accomplished; Grand Officers were elected, and at an adjourned meeting in the following November they were regularly installed. All things now being in readiness for the final acts of the Grand Lodge which had failed of recognition, the following call for a special meeting thereof was sent to all the Lodges:

#### CIRCULAR.

An Emergent Communication of the 'Grand Lodge of Michigan' will be held at 'Masonic Hall' in the City of Detroit on Tuesday the Seventeenth day of December next, at high 12, for the transaction of special and important business. Your Lodge is hereby ordered to take due notice thereof and govern itself accordingly.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the great seal of the Grand Lodge, at Mt. Clemens, this 27th day of November A. L. 5844.

A. C. Smith,  
Grand Secretary.

The complete records of this last meeting are as follows:

#### EMERGENT COMMUNICATION.

DETROIT, December 17th, A. L. 5844.

At an Emergent Communication of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, begun and held pursuant to the call of the Grand Master, at Masonic Hall, in the City of Detroit, on the seventeenth day of December, A. L. 5844.

## PRESENT:

M. W. JOHN FARRAR, S. G. W. Acting G. M.

R. W. JOHN E. SCHWARZ, S. G. W. *P. T.*

" " CALVIN HOTCHKISS, J. G. W. *P. T.*

" " A. C. SMITH, Gr. Secr'y.

" " E. SMITH LEE, Gr. Trea. *P. T.*

" " LUCIUS THOMPSON, S. G. D. *P. T.*

" " JEREMIAH MOORS, J. G. D. *P. T.*

" " SENECA CASWELL, Gr. Tyler.

And visiting Bros. LEVI COOK, C. C. JACKSON, and C. JONES.

Bro. Smith stated that there was a committee in waiting, appointed by another Grand body of Masons, to make a communication to this Grand Lodge. And, on motion, Bro. E. Smith Lee was introduced to the Grand Lodge.

Who thereupon reported,

That a new Grand Lodge had been recently organized in accordance with the permission and authority heretofore granted in certain resolutions adopted in May last by this Grand Lodge; and that said Grand Lodge is now in session and ready to receive any communication which this Grand Lodge may please to make.

This report being accompanied by documents, showing a proper organization in accordance with the requirements of this Grand Lodge.

On motion of Bro. Smith,

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary and Treasurer be directed forthwith to make over to the Grand Secretary of the new Grand Lodge all the property and effects in their hands belonging to this Grand Lodge.

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge justice requires that all the Lodges now working in good standing under this jurisdiction should be reinstated in the jurisdiction of the new Grand Lodge of Michigan, with the same Masonic powers, rights and privileges that they have hitherto enjoyed.

*Resolved*, That all the Lodges working under this jurisdiction be required to report and pay all dues to the new Grand Lodge at its next Annual Communication as they have heretofore done to this.

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge be now closed in harmony, and be henceforth *forever dissolved*.

The Grand Secretary having been instructed to transmit copies of the foregoing resolutions to all the Subordinate Lodges, and also to the new Grand Lodge.

This Grand Lodge was thereupon closed in peace and harmony.

ATTEST:

A. C. SMITH,  
*Grand Secretary.*

Thus the work of this Grand Body, organized by some of the most zealous Masons the sun ever shone upon, but in such a manner, through the mistaken zeal of these brothers, that it was not recognized outside of Michigan as regularly formed, came to an end and it was merged into the present Grand Lodge, which for fifty years has stood like a watchman upon the mountains. Although its visible work was ended, who shall say it did not wholly fulfill its mission? It awakened the slumbering zeal of the fraternity in this state, and, by its active efforts paved the way for our present noble organization. *Requiescat in pace.*

---

## THE LODGES.

---

### HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF LODGES FORMED UNDER THE SECOND GRAND LODGE.

---

During the three years existence of the Grand Lodge of 1841-4, Lebanon, Napoleon, Jackson and Evergreen Lodges were organized. It is fitting that a brief sketch of each of these Lodges be here given, before taking up the thread of the general history of the institution under the new dispensation about to be ushered in.

During these same years two Lodges were organized in Michigan under dispensations granted from other jurisdictions, viz: St. Joseph Valley Lodge, at Niles, by the Grand Lodge of New York and Western Star Lodge, of St. Joseph, by the Grand Lodge of Indiana. A sketch of each of these is also given at this point in our history.

LEBANON LODGE—MT. CLEMENS.

---

THE FIRST IN THE FIELD AT THE REVIVAL  
OF MICHIGAN MASONRY.

---

The great immigration to Michigan between the years 1830 and 1840, naturally brought to this state many who had received masonic light in the eastern states, and who retained an abiding love for Masonry which had been dormant in Michigan for many years. In the enterprising little village of Mt. Clemens several of these brethren found a home. What more natural then than for them to ardently desire a masonic home also. Not until the year 1841 did the way open for them to accomplish their desires. Among those who were most active in establishing a Lodge at this place where Ebenezer Hall, afterwards Grand Master, and A. C. Smith, afterwards Grand Secretary and later Grand Lecturer, and to the zeal of these two brothers, perhaps more than any others, was due the organization of this Lodge, as well as of a Grand Lodge in 1841. In the preceding year the matter had been sufficiently discussed to warrant the calling of a convention for organizing a Lodge. This convention was held November 13, 1840, and it was resolved to organize a Lodge and a committee was appointed to secure a dispensation from the proper authority.

The only officer of the former Grand Lodge, with authority to act, that could be reached by this committee, was Brother Martin Davis, of Ann Arbor, who was Junior Grand Warden when the Grand Lodge suspended labor twelve years before. Acting under the authority which he fully believed was vested in him, he granted a dispensation, of which the following is a fac-simile copy:

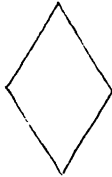
"To all free and accepted Masons"

Know ye that by the authority vested in me as "Grand Junior Warden" of the grand Lodge of the State of Michigan — I, do hereby grant a letter of dispensation to A. C. Smith, Deud. Shattuck, P. Cole, Ebenezer Hall Allen Fish L. W. Perry H. M. Dodge & John S. Park to open a lodge of Master Masons "in the Village of Mount Clemens" Macomb Co. Michigan, known & styled as the Lebanon Lodge". They are hereby Authorized & Empowered to make entered apprentice Masons" fellow Craft & raise to the sublime Degree of Master Mason — Said Lodge will meet on the first Wednesday of every "Month after the full of the Moon" & then & there discharge their duties as Masons in a Constitutional Manner, according to the Ancient

usages & customs of the order & the rules of the Grand Lodges of Michigan.

This letter is granted on condition that a strict compliance of all the ancient usages & customs of the order, be punctually regarded, otherwise of non effect.....

Given under my hand & Seal at  
Ann Arbor this 31<sup>st</sup> day of May  
1841, & in the year of Masonry  
5841—



Martin Davis  
G. S. Warden of  
the State of Michigan

Know ye that I do hereby empower & authorize A. C. Smith to install Mr. Ebenezer Hall as Master of "Lebanon Lodge" of Mount Clemens Michigan

M Davis  
G S Warden  
State of Mich.

The question as to whether or not this dispensation was a legal and proper one, does not enter into the case at this time. The brethren at Mt. Clemens were acting in good faith and took the only course that seemed open to them to secure the benefits of a Lodge in their village. If the action was not strictly regular, it was healed when the present Grand Lodge was organized in 1844, and the entire good faith of the brothers of this Lodge has never been questioned.

An adjourned convention was held on June 7, 1841, when the committee reported that the dispensation had been secured, and by virtue of that dispensation the convention resolved itself into a Lodge of Entered Apprentice Masons, and the following named brothers were chosen for officers:

Ebenezer Hall, Worshipful Master,  
J. S. Parke, Senior Warden,  
Allen Fisk, Junior Warden,  
T. M. Perry, Senior Deacon,  
J. Cole, Jr., Junior Deacon,  
Abner C. Smith, Treasurer,  
H. M. Dodge, Secretary,  
D. Shattuck, Tyler.

The W. M. was authorized to procure a set of jewels and provide a room for the use of the Lodge. The By-Laws of Lebanon Lodge, No. 7, District of Columbia, were adopted for use of this Lodge. Thus started the first new Lodge in Michigan after the years of masonic inactivity.

Although this Lodge had not been organized at that time, yet Brothers Ebenezer Hall and A. C. Smith participated in work of the convention held in Detroit on June 2d, when the Grand Lodge was organized, Brother Hall occupying the chair as temporary Grand Master and being elected Junior Grand Warden, and Brother Smith acting as Grand Secretary, to which office he was also elected. Thus each of these brothers received an office in Grand Lodge before their own Lodge had been organized. This organization, however, was effected prior to their being installed as Grand Officers. At the adjourned meeting of the Grand Lodge, held on June 24, the following action relative to Lebanon Lodge, was taken:

On motion of Bro. Hall, and on surrendering the dispensation heretofore granted to Lebanon Lodge by the acting Grand Master, and the By-Laws and work of said Lodge having been examined and approved,

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary be ordered to prepare and deliver to the Worshipful Master of said Lodge, a charter.

At the meeting of this Lodge held on July 7th, following, Brother Leonard Weed, Deputy and Acting Grand Master was present and installed the officers and consecrated the Lodge in due form. A set of officers jewels costing five dollars was purchased, and a hall rented at an expense of twenty-four dollars per year.

At the August meeting the first petition was received, it being that of Albion Brandy for membership, who was duly elected at the next meeting, and Lebanon was not without *Brandy* as long as he remained a member. The first petition for initiation was that of Aaron G. Parke, which was presented on September 18, 1841, and he was elected and received the Entered Apprentice degree on October 6th, the first work done by this Lodge. Brother Parke received the second degree on November 17th, was elected Secretary on December 1st, and received the third degree three days later. Offices came quickly to the Masons of those days. Although Brother Parke was elected Secretary, Brother A. C. Smith continued to perform the work of that office for some time thereafter, and he is often recorded in the records of the Lodge as acting Secretary, Treasurer, and some other officer at the same meeting.

The year closed with a record of twelve meetings held, three petitions for the degrees, three initiated, two raised and two admitted by affiliation, and with Brother Ebenezer Hall invited to deliver an address before the Lodge on next St. John's day, one year hence.

In the year 1842, this Lodge, in one or two instances, suspended its By-Laws and received petitions which were not recommended by any of the brothers, also balloted upon petitions the same night they were received. Very different from the practice in later years. A new hall was also secured during the year, where the Lodge could have better accomodations. Up to July, 1842, much of the business of the Lodge had been done when open in the E. A. degree, but at that time the By-Laws were changed to require all business to be done when open



in the third degree, according to the present law. At the December meeting, the following was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the 'Apollo Band' of Mt. Clemens be authorized to hold their regular meetings for practice in this Hall until further directions are made by the Lodge in the premises, provided that the members of the Band who are Masons will take it upon themselves to see that the jewels and regalia of the Lodge room are properly secured previous to the Hall being opened, and provided that none but members of the Band, or Masons, members of the Lodge, are permitted to enter the Hall.

October 12 of the next year, the Band was prohibited from longer meeting in that hall.

The year 1842 closed with a record of ten initiations, five raised, three admitted, and eighteen meetings held.

The Lodge was now fairly on its feet and working successfully. Its members wielded a commanding influence in the Grand Lodge during its continuance of four years, and when it was found that recognition could not be secured from the other Grand Lodges, and it was recommended that the Lodges formerly holding charters from New York should apply for a renewal of such charters for the purpose of organizing a Grand Lodge of whose legality there could be no question, it was Brother A. C. Smith, of Lebanon Lodge, that presented the resolution authorizing the transfer of all "moneys, goods, chattels, credits and effects, books, records, seals, blanks, etc.," to the new Grand Lodge. It was also, on his motion

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, justice requires that all the Lodges now working in good standing under this jurisdiction should be reinstated in the jurisdiction of the new Grand Lodge of Michigan, with the same Masonic powers, rights and privileges that they have heretofore enjoyed.

The Brethren of this Lodge decided to celebrate St. John's Day, in June, 1844, and invited General Cass to be with them. The following is the autograph letter of this distinguished brother, declining the invitation.

Detroit June 19. 1844

My dear Sir,

I regret it will be out of  
my power to accept your kind  
invitation to participate in the  
celebration of the 24<sup>th</sup> at Mount Vernon.  
Be pleasant to every one & send  
our many thanks to the brethren.  
During the season I hope to be  
at your place, and to renew  
my acquaintance with my old  
friends, and to form new ones.

I am, Dear Sir,

Truly & respectfully yours

A. C. Smith Esq. John Smith

Brother Smith had been elected Master of Lebanon Lodge for this year, and on assuming that office delivered the following interesting address:

BRETHREN,

Having been, by the partialities of this Lodge, unanimously elected as its chief magistrate for the ensuing masonic year, it may not be improper for me at the outset to return to you my unfeigned thanks for the honor here so

freely conferred; and to ask your indulgence in the discharge of my future duties, for such imperfections as may appear therein, ever extending to me that degree of charity which honest intentions and endeavors may seem to merit at your hands.

Although many years a member of our fraternity, yet the station of acting Master of a Lodge is one new to me, and the duties of which I have very seldom been called upon to perform. In assuming the chair at this time it may be well to review, briefly, our condition as an integral part of the Grand Lodge Corporation of the State, and also bring to your notice such objects as may deserve our attention as masons in aid of the great measures of philanthropy and benevolence, in the support of which our institution has, in days gone by, been pre-eminently distinguished.

This Lodge has now been in existence since 1841 and during all this time, her revenues have exceeded the necessary disbursements and the credit of the Lodge has continued unimpaired. No debts are now outstanding to any amount and such small liabilities as do exist are in a fair way of liquidation with sufficient resources for that purpose. It will also be borne in mind that at the commencement of our organization, greater disbursements were necessary than will be required in the same length of time for any future period. Our charter and all the furniture of the Lodge, with its regalia, has had to be obtained and paid for, consequently the only current expense now accruing against us will be for rent of Hall, dues to the Grand Lodge and for lights and fuel. A statement of the financial condition of the Lodge up to the present time is on file with the Secretary.

Should our revenues continue the same for years to come as it has been for the two past years a surplus will have accrued, after defraying all current expenses, of a considerable amount. Consequently the time is near at hand when Brethren may well consider what objects shall receive the fostering aid of the institution; whether our corporate resources shall be converted into coin and hoarded up for the mere purpose of securing a 7 per cent gain; or whether in the true spirit and genius of freemasonry its surplus resources shall be devoted to objects of charity, or to the spread of morality and virtue in the dissemination of correct moral and social principles, and the advancement of the craft in general intelligence, that through ourselves and our families, the world may see in our institution one powerful additional lever in the moral and social regeneration of the human race.

The essence of Masonry teaches us, that in our assemblings, we should grasp at something more than the mere practice of *forms* and *ceremonies*, that mind should mingle with mind, that the improvment of ourselves and each other should be a grand governing motive and a moving spring in the masonic machinery of the universe, assimilating the forms and ceremonies in our Lodge room to the requirements of the constitutions of the order, and thereby making it, in many respects emblematical of the Grand Lodge above, where order is the first great and paramount Law, and where the progress of mind constitutes the most perfect species of celestial enjoyment.

Two propositions have been partially discussed by some of the Brethren, designed for our and our families' improvement while living, and one proposition designed as the solace in a last solemn rite to those who shall go before us to that bourne from whence no traveler returns. These plans may all be fully carried out, if properly digested in the outset, and judiciously managed.

I would therefore take the responsibility of recommending the appointment of a committee to enquire into and report the best plan for the establishment of a masonic and scientific Library, a plan for securing occasional dissertations on the various arts and sciences, and also on the expediency of establishing a "masonic cemetery" for the secure and proper interment of our dead.

I make these recommendations unhesitatingly believing that the objects can be easily accomplished and in their accomplishment secure the greatest good to the greatest number.

Our location as a Lodge being in the country and in a land where the miscellaneous poor are very generally well provided for by legal enactments, objects of charity seldom present themselves, which is another argument in favor of the course suggested. As Master of the Lodge, I design to commence a course of Lectures on the three degrees of masonry in the order and style laid down by our oral code, taking up such portions each evening as our time and other engagements will permit, and thereby enabling all those who regularly attend on our assemblies to become familiar with the principles of the order.

As an aid to the study of the lectures and in connection with this point, I cannot forbear an allusion to a new National Masonic Ritual called "*The Trestle Board*," published on the 10th inst. at Boston, under the direction of the "National Masonic Convention" held in the City of Baltimore in May last. Price, delivered, for six or more copies, Eighty-six cents per copy. It is designed expressly to aid in doing away with irregularities, which, owing to the love of 'change' so prevalent in the American Character in the 19th century, have been creeping into our system for a series of years. Verily believing that this book will tend, more than any other one thing, to produce a uniformity in work throughout the United States, so all important to the permanent prosperity of the order, I cheerfully recommend it to your patronage and study. In conclusion, Brethren, of this brief address, let me exhort you to be of one mind in all your actions and conduct as masons, in your private and public, as well as social relations of life, and out of as well as in the Lodge room, ever remembering that you are under imperious obligations to act upon the square with all mankind but more particularly with the household of the faithful, that so the principles of our institution, commencing with the commencement of society, containing, inherently, the seeds of self-preservation, may pass from our lips, as our fathers have handed them to us, as pure and spotless as the laws, engraven by Moses, upon the tables of stone.

Two years later, in 1846, the idea suggested by Brother Smith's remarks began to assume more form and shape, and so strongly had

the real spirit of Masonry taken possession of the enthusiastic Brethren of Mt. Clemens, that they determined to enlist the order in the work of educating the young people of this commonwealth, especially those who were related to the masonic family. To this end they undertook the work of establishing an institution of learning under the special care of Masonry. In the year 1846, a charter was obtained from the legislature, which read as follows:

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE CLINTON INSTITUTE,

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan;*

That from and after the passage of this act, Ebenezer Hall, Thomas M. Perry, Henry M. Dodge, Aaron G. Parke, Joseph Cole, Chester Spaulding, Harlehigh Cartter, Pliny Power and Morton Shearer of the County of Macomb, be and they are hereby constituted, ordained and declared a body corporate and politic under the name and style of 'The Clinton Institute,' that by that name they and their successors shall and may have perpetual succession, and shall be persons in law, capable of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded, answering and being answered, defending and being defended in all courts of record whatever, and in all manner of suits, actions, complaints, matters and causes whatever; and that they and their successors may have a common seal, and change and alter the same at their pleasure; and that they and their successors by the name of 'The Clinton Institute,' shall be in law capable of acquiring and holding by purchase, gift or otherwise, and of selling, conveying or leasing any estate, real, personal or mixed, for the use of said corporation, not exceeding ten thousand dollars; and that they and their successors shall have full power to make and enter into contracts, to make such rules and By-Laws as they may deem necessary for the good government and prosperity of said institution: *Provided*, such by-laws are not inconsistent with the constitution and laws of the United States or of this State.

Sec. 2. Said corporation shall have power to establish at or near the village of Mt. Clemens, in the county of Macomb, an institution for the instruction and education of young persons.

Sec. 3. There shall be nine trustees of the said corporation, and who shall manage and control all the affairs of the same, and the above named persons shall be the first trustees, and shall hold their office until the first Monday in July, one thousand eight hundred and forty-six, and until others are elected in their places; and they and their successors shall have power to fill all vacancies in their own body, which may happen by death, resignation or otherwise, to appoint a president, secretary, and treasurer of their own body, and to prescribe such studies and regulations in said institution as to them shall seem best.

Sec. 4. There shall be a meeting of the stockholders of said corporation on the first Monday in July, one thousand eight hundred and forty-six, and on the first Monday in July in every succeeding year, at some convenient place in the village of Mt. Clemens, to be designated by the by-laws of said corporation; and a majority of the stockholders who shall meet in person or by proxy, shall elect nine of the stockholders to be trustees of said corporation for the year then ensuing, and until others are elected in their places, each share of stock entitling the stockholder to one vote, either personally or by proxy.

Sec. 5. The capital stock of the company shall be ten thousand dollars, in shares of ten dollars each, and the trustees are hereby authorized to receive subscriptions thereto, at such time and places as they or a majority of them shall designate, said shares to be assignable and transferable agreeably to such by-laws as the trustees may from time to time establish, and shall in law be considered personal property.

Sec. 6. The trustees of said corporation shall be jointly and severally liable for all debts of the said corporation: *Provided*, that no execution shall issue against the individual property of said trustees until the property of the corporation shall first have been exhausted: *And provided further*, that any trustee resigning, shall not thereby be released from any liability accrued during the period which he was in office, until a responsible successor shall be appointed and enter upon the discharge of his duties.

Sec. 7. The board of trustees shall cause to be transmitted to the superintendent of public instruction, annually, on or before the tenth day of November, a full statement of the condition of the institute.

Sec. 8. This act may be amended or repealed by a vote of two-thirds of any future legislature.

Approved February 12, 1846.

An attempt was made to identify the Grand Lodge with this enterprise but it did not prove successful, and the project, begun under the noblest of impulses by the brothers who conceived the plan, was never carried into operation.

When the present Grand Lodge was organized in 1844, Lebanon Lodge received a charter therefrom and was numbered four on the list of Lodges. Subsequently, when the Lodges were re-numbered one year later, it became number six. The prosperity which characterized the Lodge up to this time continued without interruption for the next twelve years. In the year 1856 a little discord began to be observed in the workings of the Lodge, which, instead of diminishing seemed to grow as time went on. An unmasonic feeling between the members was plainly manifest and no effort seemed able to allay the discord.

The Grand Master, Brother Levi Cook, visited the Lodge and tried to bring order out of confusion, but all efforts were without avail, and at a meeting held on May 6, 1857, the following resolution which, had been submitted one month previously, was adopted with but one dissenting vote:

*Whereas,* For some reasons unknown to the majority of the members of the Lodge, its proceedings for some months past have been known to persons who are not and never have been members thereof, and,

*Whereas,* It is also evident from the feelings manifested by proceedings had by members of this Lodge, whose names are not known to a majority of its members, that no further work can be done in this Lodge; therefore

*Resolved,* That the charter of this Lodge be surrendered to the Grand Lodge, and that Brothers Robert P. Etheridge, Ebenezer Hall, Joseph Cole and John S. Parke be a committee to surrender the same to the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

A committee was appointed to take charge of the property of the Lodge, sell it to the best advantage possible, and pay the debts of the Lodge. A few more meetings were held and further attempts were made to settle the difficulties existing, but without effect. The last of these meetings was held August 5, 1857, and the records abruptly close.

A petition containing the names of twelve of the late members was presented to Grand Master Levi Cook, asking for a return of the charter, and a remonstrance against such return, signed by eighteen was also presented. Seeing nothing that would indicate a return of harmony by the restoration of the charter, the Grand Master referred the matter to the Grand Lodge at its next meeting, and that body decided against such restoration.

Thus Lebanon Lodge, a pioneer among its sister Lodges, irregular in its formation, but afterwards one of the most active and enthusiastic Lodges in the state, allowed its light to flicker and go out in darkness amid strife and unbrotherly discord.

## NAPOLEON LODGE, NO. 7,

BROOKLYN.

---

In the early part of the year 1841, the Freemasons residing at and near the village of Brooklyn, Jackson County, became imbued with a desire to have a Lodge established at that place. A committee was appointed to secure information as to how to proceed to accomplish this object. This committee entered into correspondence with the Grand Secretary of the recently formed Grand Lodge. A portion of that correspondence is here given.

BROOKLYN, 19th August, 5841.

DEAR SIR:—

The contents of your line to D. Thompson has been received by our Masonic Committee at Jackson, Respecting a Charter or Dispensation for a Master's Lodge in this County, And in behalf of our committee I ask you to give us such Information as we need in order to establish a Lodge—Please give us information to understand the age of your lodge &c., &c., &c., and the No. of lodges in the State.

We meet on Tuesday next for the purpose of petitioning and selecting our three first officers. We are anxious to be prepared for work soon. Please answer by return of Mail.

Yours in Masonic Esteem,  
Wm. Jones.

MR. A. C. SMITH.

To this letter Grand Secretary Smith replied as follows:

MT. CLEMENS, AUG. 25, 41.

DR SIR &amp; BRO:—

Yours of the 19th inst. is recd, & in reply I enclose you a form of a petition for a dispensation which you can fill up and have signed by at least seven Master Masons in good standing & return the same to me accompanied with the



constitutional fee, which is \$10. The recommendation of Bro. Martin Davis of Ann Arbor would be desirable, or some other known Masons in Detroit or elsewhere.

The history of the Grand Lodge, its origin, suspension of business, & final resuscitation last season cannot be given in the limits of a letter. We believe, however, that it has been legally and masonically revived, & have no hesitation in resuming the jurisdiction in Michigan. A correspondence is now opening with the various Grand Lodges in the union. I would send you a copy of our constitution, but there are few copies new extant of the edition of 27, and as it will probably be revised another year it was thought best not to print another edition until that time.

The annual communication will be in Detroit on the first Wednesday in June next, at which time you will be able to obtain a charter on complying with the constitutional requirements.

In the meantime a compliance with the instructions in the first part of this letter will obtain for you a dispensation which will be good till next sum. The petition filled up, signed and recommended, with the fee should be forwarded to me & I will obtain a dispensation from the proper source.

And now, my Dear Sir, by way of advice, be cautious who you fellowship as Masons. You must be aware that many discarded Masons and Antis from N. York reside in Michigan. These remarks, I am sure, will be rec'd in the same spirit that dictates them, of brotherly love & cordial confidence & good will to the whole human race, but more especially to the fraternity.

I am &c  
A. C. S.

To Wm. Jones Esq. for the Comt.

On the eighteenth of the next month the following petition was forwarded to Brother Leonard Weed, acting Grand Master.

*To the R. W. Leonard Weed, Deputy Grand Master & Acting Grand Master of Masons in & for the Michigan jurisdiction.*

The undersigned humbly represent that they are free & accepted Master Masons. That they have been members of regular Lodges of such & have never been expelled or suspended & 'know no just cause why they should be;' that having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of freemasonry; that for various good reasons they are very desirous of forming a new Lodge in the township of Napoleon, county of Jackson, to be known and styled Napoleon Lodge; that in consequence of this desire, they pray for letters of dispensation to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order and the regulations of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

They have nominated and do recommend Thomas Cotton to be their first Master of said Lodge; that if the prayer of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional regulations of the said Grand Lodge of Michigan.

And as in duty bound will ever pray.

Dated at Brooklyn, Jackson County, State of Michigan,  
this 18th day of September, A. L. 5841.

Wm. Jones	Geo. T. Stranahan
Jesse Bivins	Bemiss Hamilton
B. F. Webster	Samuel Stranahan
Sylvester Wallen	Stephen W. Palmer
M. N. Southworth	Calvin Love
Thos. Cotton	John Curtis
Anson D'Lamatter	A. F. Botton.

I recommended to the favorable notice of the Grand Lodge, the within petition. Dated at Brooklyn, this 18th day of September 5841.

Curtis Loomis.

The dispensation was granted October 5, of that year and Napoleon Lodge commenced work. This correspondence has been given in full that the reader may see the warm undercurrent of true Masonry that pervades and permeates the whole, and also to acquaint him with the forms and requirements for securing authority for a Lodge at that early day.

At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge on June 1, 1842, a charter was granted this Lodge, with Wm. Jones as Worshipful Master, Stephen W. Palmer, Senior Warden and Anson D'Lamatter Junior Warden. It was numbered five, and was changed to No. 7 when the present Grand Lodge was organized. Brother Jones was present and participated in the work of the Grand Lodge in both of its sessions in 1842 and continued an active and influential member thereof until his Lodge ceased to exist. He was elected Junior Grand Warden in 1842 and served one year. During this year he was appointed by the Grand Lodge to visit St. Joseph Valley Lodge at Niles, then working under a New York warrant, and endeavor to influence the brothers there to unite with the Michigan Grand Lodge. His mission was unsuccessful at the time, but paved the way for the accomplishment of that object as soon as that Grand Lodge was "dissolved" and the present one formed.

Napoleon Lodge, with several others, became so unsettled by reason of failure of the Grand Lodge to secure recognition, that it became delinquent in the matter of dues, and at the annual Grand Lodge meeting in 1845, this resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That a select committee be appointed, whose duty it shall be to inquire into and report at the next annual communication of this Grand Lodge, what action ought, in the opinion of the said Committee, to be taken in regard to the general relations of this Grand Lodge with Napoleon, No. 7.

Brother Ruel C. Baker, of Jackson, was appointed as such committee, and submitted a report at the following meeting, with a letter from Brother Jones, stating the embarrassments of Napoleon Lodge, and asking the indulgence of Grand Lodge, whereupon the matter was referred to the Committee on Grievances, who reported thereon as follows, the report being unanimously adopted:

The Committee on Grievances, to whom was referred the matter of Napoleon Lodge, No. 7, respectfully beg leave to report:—

That the Committee find said Lodge is considerably in arrear for dues to this Grand Lodge; but the specific amount has not been ascertained by your Committee; and, in as much as, by section Eight of Article six of the Constitution, no Lodge can forfeit its warrant for non-payment of dues, or non-report to the Grand Lodge, until after the lapse of two years, or in other words, a two years neglect thereof; and in as much as our present constitution was adopted and put in force on the 17th day of September, A. D. 1844, your committee are of the opinion that the warrant of Napoleon Lodge, No. 7 will not be forfeited until the 17th day of September, 1846, and your committee would therefore unanimously recommend that Napoleon Lodge be allowed further time until the 17th day of September, 1846, in which to pay up its dues and receive a charter. Your committee would recommend the adoption of the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That Napoleon Lodge, No. 7, be allowed until the 17th day of September, 1846, to pay up their dues to the Grand Lodge and receive a new charter; and that in case said Lodge shall neglect to do so within the time herein specified, the Grand Secretary is hereby required to demand and receive of said Lodge their Warrant and Jewels,

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary be directed to transmit to Napoleon Lodge a copy of the foregoing resolution.

One year later, Brother Paul B. Ring, chairman of still another Grand Lodge Committee in the case of Napoleon Lodge, reported that the existing condition was the result of the non-payment of dues on the part of the members of Napoleon Lodge, and recommended that

such members be summoned to show cause to Grand Lodge why they should not be suspended from all the rights and benefits of Masonry.

Here all record of Napoleon Lodge, No. 7, seems to have ended, but it is made plainly apparent that the non-attention of its members to the paying of their per capita dues was the prime cause of the loss of this Lodge to the Grand Jurisdiction. Filled with zeal for the order on the start, the members were "weighed in the balance and found wanting" when called upon to shoulder their share of the pecuniary obligations of the order, and their light flickered and went out in darkness, and the members who really desired masonic affiliation found homes in other Lodges that were afterwards formed near that place.

---

## ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 8.

JACKSON.

---

The exact date of the establishment of this Lodge is unknown, but it was in the latter part of the year 1842, when Leonard Weed was Grand Master. At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge in June, 1843, a charter was authorized for this Lodge under the name and style of Jackson Lodge, No. 8. This Lodge held its meetings in the Merriman Block, on the north side of Main street. Brother Paul B. Ring was the first representative in Grand Lodge and when he returned he informed the Lodge that a charter had been granted and was ready for delivery upon payment of the fee. In August a committee was appointed to raise money to pay for the same. Before this was accomplished, an attempt was made to consolidate Napoleon Lodge at Brooklyn, with this Lodge, but it was not accomplished. In October, 1843, the first election of officers was held, when Russell B. Spencer was elected W. M. After being elected, the records say, "On motion, the Brothers elected received their jewels and assumed their seats."

The committee appointed to raise the money due to Grand Lodge was not successful in their efforts, and the Lodge suspended work for a part of the year 1844, and at the session of the present Grand Lodge in June, 1845, as a measure for the relief of the Lodge, it was

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge remit to Jackson Lodge so much of the yearly dues of said Lodge as accrued to the Grand Lodge while the question of its proper organization was pending and undecided, during which time the said Jackson Lodge found it necessary to suspend labor, to wit: from January to November, A. L. 5844, and a warrant be granted to said Lodge upon a payment of the balance of the dues from the said Lodge, or a satisfactory arrangement for the same be made with the Grand Secretary.

The name of the Lodge was at that time changed from Jackson Lodge to St. John's Lodge of Jackson, and it was thus designated during the remainder of its existence.

In March, 1845, Brother John Barney spent a few days in Jackson and a number of meetings were held for the purpose of receiving instruction from him. A charter was finally issued by the Grand Lodge, bearing date June 5, 1845, naming Brother Wright Chittock, W. M., Mason W. Southworth, S. W., and David Porter, J. W. Thus after nearly three years work under dispensation, with varying success, this was now a fully equipped and legally organized Lodge. Its career, however, was not destined to be a long or pleasant one. There were different elements in it that could not be entirely harmonized and that eventually caused its disruption. In those days the use of intoxicating liquors was common to a large part of the people. Quite a number of the members of this Lodge were accustomed to use them, and frequently to excess. There were several efforts made by the members who did not uphold this practice, to eradicate the evil, and on March 21, 1845, it was

*Resolved*, That the three senior officers of this Lodge be, as a committee, instructed to investigate the charges against members of this Lodge for the immoderate use of intoxicating liquors and report thereon at the next summoned Communication.

Many were the attempts made by the members who were favorable to a temperance sentiment to correct the irregularities of their brethren and to bring the Lodge up to a higher standard.

Like most of the early Lodges, the financial question was found to be one of the most difficult of management. The members seemed disinclined to pay their dues and the records contain numerous resolutions looking to the compelling of members to pay their just share of the expenses of the Lodge. The low state of the funds at times is proven by this line from the records of June 10, 1845: "Ordered that the first money received by this Lodge be paid for a Bible."

At the annual meeting on December 11, 1845, Brother Paul B. Ring was elected Worshipful Master and was installed by Brother William Jones, W. M. of Napoleon Lodge. This Brother had been one of the most active members of his Lodge and was also a prominent member of Grand Lodge, being elected Senior Grand Warden in 1847

and Deputy Grand Master in 1848. In an attempt to rid the Lodge of some undesirable members, the question was brought into Grand Lodge at the session of 1846, as to whether they could not be dropped out from the date of changing the name of the Lodge a year previously. The committee having the matter in charge reported as follows:

The select committee to whom was referred the examination of membership in St. John's Lodge of Jackson No. 8, have had the same under consideration, and beg leave to submit the following report:

That your committee are unanimously of opinion that a change of the name of a subordinate Lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge does not, and cannot affect the rights of individual members of said Lodge, neither can it affect, or infringe upon the rights of said subordinate Lodge in the full exercise of its original jurisdiction over its members.

The Grand Lecturer, Brother E. Smith Lee, spent three days with this Lodge in March, 1846, instructing in the work and endeavoring to promote the welfare of the fraternity in Jackson, and was paid the sum of six dollars in money and the balance in "taffy," as per this resolution:

*Resolved,* That the thanks of this Lodge be tendered to Br. E. Smith Lee, the Grand Lecturer of the state of Michigan, for this visit of his to our Lodge, for the information he has given to us and for the interest and zeal he manifested for the cause of Masonry and for the prosperity of our own Lodge.

Brother Lee pleased the Jackson Masons so well they invited him to deliver an address before the Lodge on next St. John's Day. Whatever may have been his reason, he did not deliver the address.

At various times during the year 1846, committees were appointed to confer with Odd Fellows, Sons of Science, and with different persons named, in regard to renting a new hall, but no change appears to have been made and the Lodge continued to meet in the Merriman Block, where it started. At the annual meeting in December 1846, the old officers were re-elected, and the first three officers were made a committee to procure a box of candles. It was also

*Resolved,* That the T. be allowed one Dollar per day for services as T. and S. and said T. & S. is to light the hall, keep fires, sweep the hall and keep the room in order, bring up the wood and keep regalia in order, etc.

Six meetings were held after that date. Charges were preferred against several members for intemperence, which, with other matters, made a still greater lack of harmony among the brethren. According-

ly on February 11, 1847, the following resolution was submitted and carried with but one dissenting vote:

*Resolved*, That this Lodge hereby tender and return to the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of this state, the Charter of this Lodge, together with the books, furniture, and all assets belonging thereto.

Committees were appointed to settle all accounts, and to take charge of all the effects of the Lodge until demanded by the Grand Lodge, after which it was

*"Resolved*, That this Lodge close *sine die*, with day."

The charter was forwarded to Grand Master E. Smith Lee and promptly accepted by him. He fully understood the situation of affairs in that Lodge and no doubt thought its days of usefulness were entirely passed.

In accepting the return of this charter, he wrote the following letter to the W. M., of the Lodge:

OFFICE OF THE GRAND LODGE OF MICHIGAN,  
Detroit February 13th A. D. 1847.

To

Paul B. Ring Esq.  
W. M. of St. John's Lodge No. 8,  
D. Sir & Brother,

I this morning received a copy of the proceedings of your Lodge had at a regular Communication thereof on the eleventh instant, in which appears amongst others the following resolution viz: Resolved that this Lodge tender and return to the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of this state, the Charter of this Lodge together with the books, furniture and all assets belonging thereto.

And I received at the same time your warrant.

I have given to this matter the consideration which its importance demands, and have decided to accept the return of your Charter with the property of the Lodge, which I hereby give you notice of and through you to all the members of your Lodge. And I do hereby declare all the rights and privileges given and granted by said warrant or charter abrogated and annulled from this time forth, and all the assets of said Lodge the property of the Grand Lodge. And I do hereby forbid all persons from holding any meetings as a Lodge by virtue of any authority contained in said warrant, which bears date the 5th day of June A. D. 1845.

I further direct that Brothers Lewis Bascom, W. N Choate and Thomas S. Myrick, take charge of, and safely keep all the jewels, books, furniture, money and assets, which were the property of said Lodge for the Grand Lodge, and that they



make a correct inventory and receipt thereof, and sign and forward the same to me to be laid before the Grand Lodge at their next communication to be disposed of as they shall see fit.

Yours fraternally

E. Smith Lee,

Gr. Master Gr. L.

of Michigan.

A number of the members who were not present when the vote was taken to surrender the charter, protested against such action and petitioned for a return of the charter, but the Grand Master steadily refused to grant their request, and in his address to the Grand Lodge at its next meeting, he said

On the 13th of February, I received from the hand of a brother of St. John's Lodge of Jackson, No. 8, the warrant of said Lodge, and a copy of the proceedings of said Lodge at a regular meeting thereof, held on the 11th day of said February, at which meeting it appeared all the officers were present, and twelve other members—making in all *twenty-one*—at which the following resolution was adopted, viz: '*Resolved*, That this Lodge hereby tender and return to the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of free and accepted Masons of this state, the Charter of this Lodge, together with the books, furniture, and all assets belonging thereto.' Upon receiving these papers, I accepted the surrender, and authorized a committee of three to take charge of the books and assets of said Lodge, as the property of this Grand Lodge.

Shortly after this, upon application, I granted a dispensation to Brother Paul B. Ring and his associates, to form a Lodge at the village of Jackson, by the name of Jackson Lodge. Shortly after granting this dispensation, I received a communication from several of the brethren at Jackson, a paper containing a copy of sundry resolutions, charging Brother Ring and his associates with fraud and misrepresentation to me, and requesting a restoration of the warrant which had been surrendered. Upon receipt of these papers, I send a letter to Brother Ring requesting him to abstain from any action under the dispensation granted to him, until I could inquire into charges alleged, and required the books and records of the Lodge to be sent to me. They were sent accordingly: and, after investigation, I became satisfied that the conduct of brother Ring and his associates had been misunderstood, and finding also, from the records of said Lodge, evidence of such infractions of the constitution as would fully justify me in withdrawing the warrant of said Lodge, if it had not been surrendered, I directed brother Ring to proceed under the dispensation granted, and organize a Lodge, which was accordingly done; and have now the pleasure to state, that I have the most satisfactory evidence that this new Lodge is now at work in great peace and harmony, making additions to their numbers of the best men in society, and have permanently secured for their use the most spacious and elegant Masonic Hall in the state.

After having given directions to the brethren of this new Lodge to proceed, I received a communication from certain brethren in Jackson, styling themselves a committee, complaining of sundry grievances, and insisting on a restoration and return of the warrant which I had received and accepted. I answered their communication, refusing to comply with their request, and stating that the whole matter would be laid before you; and I herewith lay before the Grand Lodge all the papers and communications relating to this unfortunate difficulty, trusting and believing that everything will be done that can be, to heal this breach among the brethren; but if that cannot be effected, at least that an end may be put to the question.

The whole matter was referred to an able committee who reviewed the case at great length, closing their long report with these words:

That in resuming the charter of St. John's Lodge, of Jackson, your committee are of opinion, and do so report, that the Grand Master acted clearly within his powers, and under all the circumstances of the case, for the best good of the fraternity in general, within this jurisdiction; and that a restoration of said charter by this body would be inexpedient.

In coming to these conclusions, and recommending them to the adoption of this body, your committee have not been unmindful of the seeming embarrassment produced in the position of their brethren, members of the late St. John's Lodge; but, in their opinion, such embarrassment is but comparatively of slight moment when compared with the good of the cause in general, and the evils to be apprehended from a restoration of the charter, as well in point of fact, as law, interesting and governing Masonic bodies. If the exigencies require it, a new Lodge can be chartered, free from any of the reminiscences, associations, connections and practices that marred the beauty and usefulness of the old; while the salutary lesson will be taught to all our brethren, and the impress left distinctly on the world at large, that as order is the first law of heaven, so is it of our time honored fraternity, both in precept and practice.

Your committee would therefore recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge approve of the act of their Grand Master in resuming the charter of St. John's Lodge, of Jackson, and that they deem it inexpedient that the same should be restored. All of which is respectfully submitted.

(Signed)

H. T. BACKUS,	}	<i>Committee.</i>
C. M. ELDREDGE,		
J. T. COPELAND,		
R. W. LANDON,		
C. W. MILLERD,		

The report was accepted, and, after a full hearing thereon from the brethren of the late St. John's Lodge, of Jackson, the resolution thereto appended was adopted.

The next year a number of the former members of St. John's Lodge petitioned for a new dispensation, and by vote of the Grand Lodge the Grand Master was directed to issue the same, and in 1850 they again came before the Grand Lodge and asked for a charter, which was refused after the following report of the committee having the petition in charge:

Your Committee have also had under consideration the By-Laws, proceedings, and the petition for a warrant, of St. John's Lodge at Jackson. The peculiar, and in many respects unfortunate state of our order at that place, is known to many, if not to all of the members of this Grand Lodge. We therefore will not trespass upon your time by stating matters with which you are already familiar. It is proper to say, that brethren of that Lodge, and also of Jackson No. 17, have favored us with an interview, and we are pleased to learn from them, that a better state of feeling exists, and that it is but fair to presume that the day is not distant, when unity of action will be restored. We think the true interests of the Fraternity will be better subserved, by having but one subordinate Lodge at Jackson; and therefore report adversely to the prayer of the petitioners.

One year later they asked a reconsideration of their petition, and it was "*Resolved*, That it is inexpedient to grant the prayer of the petitioners." This ended all attempts to revive St. John's Lodge and its career was terminated. During its existence, this Lodge initiated 32, raised 26 and admitted 10 to membership. After its dissolution some of its members obtained a dispensation and organized a new Lodge, Jackson, No. 17, and the others who desired membership finally found their way into this or some other Lodge.

---

## EVERGREEN LODGE, NO. 9.

ST. CLAIR.

---

April 25, 1843, the first preliminary meeting looking to the establishment of a Lodge in St. Clair County, was held at Palmer, in that County. The following is the record of that meeting:

Pursuant to previous notice, the brethren of the Ancient fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons met at the residence of Sargeant Heath, in Palmer, St. Clair County, Michigan.

Present, Brothers S. Heath, John K. Smith, Samuel Ward, Lyman Granger, Edward Fay, G. Wright, Morton Shearn, Jedediah W. Granger, Thomas M. Perry & A. C. Smith.

On motion, Br. John K. Smith was called to the chair and Sargeant Heath appointed Secretary.

On motion, resolved that this meeting adjourn, when it adjourn to meet again at this place on St. John's Day next, at high 12, for the purpose of taking the preliminary measures for organizing a subordinate Lodge in St. Clair County, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

Palmer, St. Clair County, Michigan,  
April 25th, 1843.

John K. Smith, Chairman,  
Sargeant Heath, Secretary.

Notwithstanding this action, it was an entire year before the matter assumed definite form and the Lodge was started. In the early part of 1844, Grand Master John Mullett granted a dispensation and on April 24th, 1844, the brethren assembled and commenced work thereunder, the record of the first meeting being as follows:

At a meeting of Free & Accepted Master Masons convened at the house of David Whitman in St. Clair, in the County of St. Clair, on the 24th day of April,

A. L. 5844, in accordance with a dispensation from the Right Worshipful John Mullet, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan,

Present            Reuben Carleton, W. M.  
                     Israel Carleton, S. W.  
                     Charles Kimball, J. W.  
                     James B. Woolverton, Sec'y,  
                     Sargeant Heath, Treasurer,  
                     Edmond Carleton, S. D.  
                     Joseph A. W. Danahor, J. D.

Voted, that the next meeting be held at the St. Clair Exchange, on Tuesday, the 30th inst., at 5 o'clock, P. M.

Voted, that Brother Joseph A. W. Danahor & James B. Woolverton be a committee to draft a code of By-Laws for the Lodge, and the Lodge then closed in due form.

The first petition received was that of John Thorn who was also the first person to receive a degree in that Lodge, being initiated May 16, 1844. The second petition was that of Simeon B. Brown, and he and John Thorn were the first Master Masons made by that Lodge, both being raised July 31, 1844.

The masonic career of Brother Brown, which commenced on that date, proved to be a long and highly honorable one. He was made Secretary the next year after becoming a member, was Worshipful Master six years, and in 1860 was Deputy Grand Master, at which time he entered the service of his country and made an honorable military record in the war which followed during the next few years. He died March 16, 1893, aged eighty years, leaving an honored name on the records of his Lodge and the Grand Lodge.

Brother Israel Carleton was chosen to represent this Lodge in Grand Lodge at the first meeting held after its organization.

In August, 1844, the Lodge accepted a proposition for a hall, agreeing, "that Brother Heath's proposition for furnishing a suitable room for this Lodge, to be lathed and plastered, a suitable floor, well matched, for the term of five years, for the consideration of twenty-five dollars in advance." This room was finished and occupied in the following October, but after remaining there one year the Lodge removed to a new hall owned by Brother Simeon B. Brown, and asked Brother Heath to refund twenty dollars of the money paid to him.

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge in January, 1845, the dispensation of Evergreen Lodge was continued until the June meeting of that year, at which time a charter was granted and the Lodge numbered nine.

On the 24th day of the same month, St. John's Day, Brother Ebenezer Hall, then Deputy Grand Master, visited this Lodge and installed its officers, and from this time Evergreen Lodge, No. 9 was a fully equipped Lodge and in full fellowship with the Grand Lodge. For twenty years it continued to meet in the hall rented of Brother Brown, and in 1875 removed into another one rented from H. Whiting & Son, where it has continued to meet for the last twenty years.

The career of Evergreen Lodge was mainly an uneventful one until some time during the year 1887, when some internal dissensions began to manifest themselves. Complaints were made to Grand Master R. C. Hatheway, by several of the members, and after investigating the matter, he thought the proper course to pursue was to arrest the charter of the Lodge, which he accordingly did, and for a time this old Lodge was defunct. He at once gave a dispensation to a part of the old members and a new Lodge was formed.

At the next meeting of the Grand Lodge, in January, 1888, this matter came before the Grand Lodge, and after a thorough investigation and an exhaustive report from the Committee on Lodges, the new dispensation was revoked and the original charter was restored to the Lodge.

By this action Evergreen Lodge was restored to her former place on the roll of the Grand Lodge, and it has ever since been a harmonious and successful Lodge. Some of its members have achieved prominence in the state and nation. Among others, Brother J. R. Whiting was elected to congress and served his district with honor and ability for three terms.

Since this Lodge was organized two hundred and fifty-nine persons have received masonic light therein; two hundred and forty-three have been raised, one hundred and fifty-three received by affiliation and fifty-five of its members have died. The membership on January first, 1895, was eighty.

The following named brethren have served as Worshipful Master during the existence of this Lodge: Israel Carleton, Abram Bean, Simeon B. Brown, Joseph T. Copeland, William Cook, True P. Tucker, Andrew J. Cummings, George L. Cornell, David D. O'Dell, Joseph Stitt, Albert L. Padfield, Josiah H. Smith, James S. Harrington, Thomas J. Millikin, Eber Heman Deyoe, and William E. Hennessey.

---

### ST. JOSEPH VALLEY LODGE, NO. 4,

#### NILES.

---

While the brethren of eastern Michigan were laboring to build up the recently organized Grand Lodge, those in the southwestern part of the state were working on a different line, and for what seemed to be good reasons and for the best interests of the fraternity, were organizing a Lodge under the authority of another Grand Lodge. In the early part of the year 1842, the brethren residing in the vicinity of the village of Niles, after fully discussing the matter, resolved upon the formation of a Lodge at that place. Application was made to the Grand Lodge of New York for a dispensation, and on the 8th day of June, 1842, the very day when the Michigan Grand Lodge was holding its second annual meeting, the dispensation was granted them by the Deputy Grand Master of New York, Brother William Willis. At this time General Morgan Lewis was Grand Master, but being nearly ninety years of age, the active duties of his office were largely performed by the Deputy Grand Master. This dispensation read as follows:

#### DISPENSATION.

By the RIGHT WORSHIPFUL DEPUTY GRAND MASTER of the RIGHT WORSHIPFUL GRAND LODGE of the STATE OF NEW YORK.

WHEREAS, it has been represented to me by petition, duly recommended, that a constitutional number of brethren are desirous of forming a new *Lodge* in the Town of *Niles*, in the County of *Berrien*, *State of Michigan*,—

NOW THEREFORE, I, WILLIAM WILLIS, *Deputy Grand Master* aforesaid, Do by these presents appoint and authorize our *Worthy Brother* ROBERT E. WARD, to be MASTER, our *Worthy Brother* AUSTIN STOCKING to be *Senior Warden*; and our *Worthy Brother* JOHN F. PORTER to be *Junior Warden*, of a LODGE of MASTER MASONS to be formed and held at Niles aforesaid, by the name of *St. Joseph Valley Lodge*; and the said *Master* and *Wardens* are authorized and empowered to assemble upon proper and lawful occasions, and to make *Masons*, admit members, and to do and perform *all* and *every* such acts and things appertaining to the *Craft* as have been and ought to be done for the honor and advantage thereof: and for so doing, this shall be their sufficient dispensation for six months from the date hereof, conforming, in all their proceedings, to the *Constitution* and general regulations of the *Grand Lodge*; otherwise the powers hereby granted are to cease and be of no further effect.

Given under my hand and seal at the City of New York, this eighth day of June, A. D. 1842.

WM. WILLIS,  
Dy. Grand Master.

By the Deputy Grand Master  
JAMES HERRING,  
Grand Secretary.

On the sixteenth of July, 1842, pursuant to a call issued by the Worshipful Master named in the dispensation, the following named brethren assembled and were enrolled as members of this new Lodge:

R. E. Ward,	J. R. Ridge,
A. W. Harrison,	Dougherty,
J. F. Porter,	Andrew Wood,
Wm. H. McOmber,	Ephraim Huntley,
Uriel Enos,	C. J. Ingersol,
Ezekiel Redding,	Frederick Howe,
Jacob Beeson.	

There were also present as visitors, eight brethren from St. Joseph Lodge of South Bend, Indiana, ten miles distant, and Brother Jacob Silver, of Cass County, Michigan.

At this meeting, the Lodge was organized and the following officers installed:

Worshipful Master,	Robert E. Ward,
Senior Warden	A. W. Harrison,
Junior Warden,	John F. Porter,
Senior Deacon,	Uriel Enos,



Junior Deacon,  
Treasurer,  
Secretary,  
Tyler,

Julius Brown,  
Ezekiel Redding,  
Jacob Beeson,  
C. J. Ingersol.

The name recorded, "Julius Brown," probably should have read "Jonathan Brown," who certainly became a member at about that time and was made Secretary six months later.

After the Lodge was regularly organized, the fee for the three degrees was fixed at fifteen dollars, payable in all cases, with the petition. Committees were appointed to secure hall and furniture and to prepare a code of By-Laws, and the meetings were appointed for every fourth Saturday at sunset. The first petition received by this Lodge was that of George R. L. Baker, it being presented at this first meeting.

An emergent communication was held three weeks later, August fifth, and the petition of Rufus W. Landon was received. Thus commenced the Masonic history of a brother who became one of the most prominent Masons of Michigan; whose record in Lodge and Grand Lodge was a long and honorable one, but which, alas, was eclipsed in the evening of his life, by acts, undoubtedly caused more by the force of circumstances than from any unworthy motive, but which dimmed the lustre of an otherwise fair fame. May we remember him for his many virtues and his long years of faithful and zealous labors, and cover the errors of his declining years with the mantle of Masonic Charity.

By-Laws were discussed from time to time, but not finally adopted until October 22d.

September 10th, Brother R. E. Ward sent a communication to the Lodge, resigning the office of Worshipful Master and withdrawing from the Lodge. His resignation was accepted and the Senior Warden performed the duties of Master for the remainder of the year.

On October 5th, 1842, the Michigan Grand Lodge, which was organized the preceding year, endeavored to make St. Joseph Valley Lodge unite with that body, and the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary be instructed to send to the Secretary of the said Lodge of Niles, a copy of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Michigan and request them to surrender their dispensation and come under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, and that a Committee consisting of Bros. Wm. Jones, Levi Cook

and Jeremiah Moors be appointed to personally confer with said Lodge and remonstrate with them on the course they are now pursuing, and request them to submit to this jurisdiction; and that the said committee have power to report to the Grand Master, if, in their opinion, it should become necessary to call a special communication of the Grand Lodge in January next.

Nothing was effected by this effort to change the allegiance of St. Joseph Valley Lodge from New York to its own state, and at the meeting of the Lodge held on November first, the following was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Secretary be requested to authorize and apply in behalf of this Lodge for a renewal of the dispensation heretofore granted to it, by the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, for the period of twelve months, and to transmit the proceedings of this Lodge and a copy of its By-Laws for the inspection of the Grand Lodge, and also that the W. M. of this Lodge be authorized to draw his warrant on the Treasurer for such amount of money due to the Grand Lodge as may be in the Treasury and it may be necessary to remit to the said Grand Lodge, and to remit the same to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge.

In the following month, a renewal of the dispensation was received from the Deputy Grand Master Wm. Willis, of the New York Grand Lodge, of which the following is a copy:

BE IT KNOWN: That I, WILLIAM WILLIS, Deputy Grand Master of Masons of the State of New York, having granted a dispensation for a Lodge to be held at Niles, in the State of Michigan, to be known by the distinctive name or title of St. Joseph Valley Lodge, for the period of six months from the eighth day of June, A. L., 5842; and having received from said Lodge a report of their acts and doings under said dispensation, which exhibits a laudable zeal for Masonry on the part of the members of said Lodge. And although some things have been done not in accordance with the Constitution and Regulations of the Grand Lodge, yet there appears *an earnest desire* to do right, and I have full confidence to believe that the said Lodge will hereafter, on receiving instructions, avoid all irregularities. I have therefore granted, and do hereby grant a renewal of said dispensation, with all its powers and privileges, for the period of *six months from this date*, with the additional power and authority to select officers for the period, at the regular meeting in the present month; the said officers to act as the agents of the Grand Lodge during the time of their appointment, with the same powers as though they were severally named in the dispensation, but without the privileges of warranted officers. And I do hereby strictly enjoin upon each and every officer and member of St. Joseph Valley Lodge to conform to and support the Constitution of Masonry, and the Rules and Regulations of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York; to be watchful and careful of the portal of the institution intrusted to their care, that no improper candidate or visitor be permitted to enter; to beware of and discourage all dissensions, discord and strife; and to cultivate *peace, friendship, brotherly-love, char-*

*ity and temperance*, that the honor, reputation, purity and usefulness of Masonry may be earnestly promoted by every individual brother, and by the assembled Lodge.

And I do hereby require, in compliance with the requirements of the Original Dispensation, that a regular return be transmitted to the Grand Secretary, and that such parts of the By-Laws as conflict with the Constitution be changed and made to conform therewith and

*Further:* That at the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, on the first Wednesday in June, next, the dispensation, amended By-Laws, returns and dues be laid before the Grand Lodge for their consideration and action.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Grand Lodge, at the City of New York, the first day of December, A. L. 5842.

W. Willis, D. G. M.

By the R. W. Deputy Grand Master,  
James Herring,  
Grand Secretary.

Under the authority of this dispensation, an election of officers was held on December 27th, sixteen members being present and voting. Brother Vincent L. Bradford was elected W. M., Brother C. J. Ingersol, S. W., Brother Jacob Beeson, J. W., and Brother Jonathan Brown, Secretary.

The first six month's work of this Lodge, planted in this new field, makes a very creditable record, and shows that notwithstanding various discouragements under which these pioneer brethren were working, they were filled with masonic zeal, and their early labors have since brought forth abundant fruit. Fourteen meetings were held, four petitions for initiation were received, one of which was withdrawn. The other three all received the three degrees and thus entered into full membership before the close of that year. Four brothers were also received by affiliation from other Lodges, and the year closed with the prospects for success looking brighter than ever. Among those early members of this Lodge were four brethren who afterwards attained distinguished prominence in the Grand Lodge of Michigan. Jacob D. Dutton was elected Deputy Grand Master at the organization of the present Grand Lodge, Jacob Beeson, the first Secretary, was Deputy Grand Master two years, 1846-7, W. H. McOmber, also a charter member, was Junior Grand Warden two years, Senior Grand Warden one

year, and Grand Treasurer nine years. He was succeeded in the latter office by R. W. Landon, who held that office for twenty-two years. These two last named brothers filled the office of Grand Treasurer for thirty-one of the fifty years existence of this Grand Lodge.

The work of the year 1843 commenced with a thorough revision of the By-Laws, to make them conform to the laws of the Grand Lodge of New York, for, it must be remembered, that although the 1841-4 Grand Lodge of Michigan was now in active operation, this Lodge did not unite therewith, but maintained its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of New York. Thirteen meetings were held during the year; four petitions for initiation were received, one of which was withdrawn; two were initiated, two passed, one raised, and three were received by affiliation.

In the early part of this year the Tyler was instructed to provide for the comfort of the members by the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the Tyler be directed to procure at the expense of this Lodge, a water pail and *glass tumbler*, for the accommodation of said Lodge, and that said Tyler be directed to have said pail well filled at each and every regular or special meeting, with *pure water* for the comfort of the fraternity:

At a meeting on May 9th, the Secretary was instructed to apply to the Grand Lodge of New York for a warrant, and at the same time to protest against the payment of Grand Lodge dues during the time the Lodge had been working under dispensation. The records do not show whether or not the dues were remitted, but the warrant was granted by the Grand Lodge of New York, bearing date June 10th, 1843, signed by Morgan Lewis, Grand Master; Alex. H. Robertson, Deputy Grand Master; Richard Carrique, Junior Grand Warden, and attested by James Herring, Grand Secretary. The Lodge was chartered as St. Joseph Valley Lodge No. 93, and stood thus recorded upon the rolls of the Grand Lodge of New York. The officers named in the charter are the ones named in original dispensation, although the brother named as W. M., had ceased to be a member of the Lodge. No meetings were held after May 23d, until October 26th, at which time the brethren were assembled, and the Lodge duly constituted by Brother Vincent L. Bradford, acting under the authority of the following proxy from the Deputy Grand Master of New York:

## FREEMASONRY IN MICHIGAN.

BY THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL

ALEXANDER H. ROBERTSON, ESQR.

DEPUTY GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK:

*To the Worshipful Br. Vincent L. Bradford:*

*Whereas*, a warrant has issued from the Grand Lodge of this state for the purpose of erecting a Lodge by the name of St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 93, to be held in the town of Niles, in the County of Berrien, in the State of Michigan.

*And whereas*, from the distance at which those who are appointed officers of the said Lodge reside, it is inconvenient for the officers of the Grand Lodge personally to attend and install them into their respective offices:

NOW, THEREFORE, I do by these presents authorize you to summon together as many of the brethren as may be convenient, and with their assistance to proceed to install the officers of the said Lodge, as named in the warrant, into their respective offices, and to constitute the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established; *you making report of your proceedings to the Grand Secretary*, and for so doing, this dispensation shall be your sufficient warrant.

Given under my hand and private seal, at the City of New York, this 19th day of September, Anno Lucis 5843.

A. H. ROBERTSON,

D. G. M.

Attest.

James Herring,  
Grand Secretary.

Under the authority of this dispensation, Brother Bradford opened the Grand Lodge of New York in special communication at Niles, with the following brothers acting as Grand Officers, according to the records of the meeting:

Brother Vincent L. Bradford, as R. W. Deputy Grand Master,  
Brother Caleb J. Ingersol, as R. W. Deputy Senior Grand Warden,  
Brother John Wittenmyer, as R. W. Deputy Junior Grand Warden,  
Brother Jacob D. Dutton, as R. W. Deputy Grand Marshal,  
Brother Jonathan Brown, as R. W. Deputy Grand Secretary,  
Brother Ephraim Huntley, as R. W. Deputy Grand Tyler.

He then proceeded to constitute the Lodge according to Masonic usage, and installed the officers that had been duly selected by the brethren, and the first duly organized Lodge in this state, west of Jackson, began its existence.

The officers then installed served only two months, when the first regular annual election was held and Jacob D. Dutton was elected W. M., Jacob Beeson, S. W., Wm. H. McOmber, J. W., and Jonathan Brown, Secretary.

The year 1844 was quite a prosperous one, and in some respects an eventful one for this Lodge. Although somewhat embarrassed for want of funds and with a debt of \$73.18 at the beginning of the year, the brethren went resolutely at work building upon the foundation that had been so well laid in the two preceding years. This year witnessed the organization of the present Grand Lodge of Michigan and the transfer of the allegiance of St. Joseph Valley Lodge from the Grand Lodge of New York to the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and its Worshipful Master, Brother Jacob D. Dutton, elected as the first Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

This Lodge held twenty-eight meetings during the year 1844; received twenty petitions for initiation, conferred forty-four degrees; raised fourteen and admitted three.

At the meeting held on March 12th, Brothers Calvin Britain and John Wittenmyer asked leave to withdraw from membership in this Lodge for the purpose of uniting with Western Star Lodge, at St. Joseph, which had been organized under a dispensation from the Grand Master of Indiana in the preceding year. On April 30th, George R. L. Baker also petitioned to withdraw for the same purpose. May 10th the Lodge was summoned in special communication for the purpose of conducting the funeral of Brother William Snyder, the Tyler of that Lodge who died on the eighth of that month, aged forty-eight years. Masonic ceremonies were performed at the Lodge, at the dwelling of the deceased brother and at the grave. This is the first record we have, and probably actually the first Masonic burial service performed in the western part of Michigan. This funeral was attended by forty-three brethren, seventeen of whom were members of this Lodge and twenty-six brothers from other Lodges, and we may be sure that the occasion was one of rare interest to the people of that vicinity. That this Lodge early commenced to practice the beautiful lessons inculcated in the Lodge is shown by an item in the records that a bill of \$25.50 was paid for caring for this deceased brother in his last illness. Respect and esteem for religion was also manifested in a resolution adopt-

ed to dispense with all fees for the degrees to Rev. Ransom R. Richards and Rev. Elder Nathaniel Pullman, except the dues to the Grand Lodge of \$1.50 for membership and record. One month later this last named brother was raised to the M. M. degree, and three months thereafter represented his Lodge in the convention at Detroit which organized the present Grand Lodge of Michigan.

At about this time a contract was made with a Mr. Rodgers to make jewels for the Lodge at a price not to exceed ten dollars for the work, and the W. M. was authorized to draw a warrant for ten dollars for the silver from which to make the jewels. These jewels were finished in a short time, and to the credit of Mr. Rodgers let it be recorded that his bill was one dollar and eighty-five cents less than the appropriation. On June 25th the last warrant was authorized to pay dues to the Grand Lodge of New York, and August 10th the Lodge was convened in an important special meeting, an abstract of the records reading as follows: -

On motion, was read from the Secretary's table, a communication from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, informing this Lodge that said Grand Lodge, on application having been made, had renewed the warrant of Zion, Oakland, and Detroit Lodges. Also recommending this Lodge to join these above mentioned Lodges, at a proper time, in forming a Grand Lodge for the State of Michigan. And also read a communication from John Roberts, Secretary of Detroit Lodge, inviting this Lodge by resolution of Detroit Lodge, to join the thereabove mentioned Lodges in forming a Constitution for a Grand Lodge for the State of Michigan. Therefore, it was, on motion,

*Resolved*, That our worthy Brothers Jonathan Brown, Jacob Beeson and John F. Porter, Past Masters and members of St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 93, be hereby appointed delegates to represent this Lodge in a convention to be holden at Masonic Hall in the City of Detroit, at 10 o'clock A. M. on the third Wednesday of August, instant, for the purpose of forming a constitution for a Grand Lodge for the State of Michigan, with full power to act in behalf of this Lodge in the formation of said constitution, and in the transactions of said Grand Lodge when formed.

To carry out the purpose of this resolution, thirty dollars were voted out of the first unappropriated funds to defray the expenses of the delegation. The convention called for the third Wednesday in August adjourned to the 17th day of September following. By action of St. Joseph Valley Lodge, Brother Nathaniel Pullman of that Lodge, with Brothers Levi Cook and Charles Jackson of Detroit were appointed to represent St. Joseph Valley Lodge in this adjourned convention.

Brother Pullman was present and participated in the proceedings of the convention and assisted in the organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. By this action, St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 93, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of New York, became St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 5, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and from this time forward, the history of this Lodge is a part of the history of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

On the organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan at this time, St. Joseph Valley Lodge was honored by its Worshipful Master, Brother Jacob D. Dutton, being elected R. W. Deputy Grand Master, and his first, and as far as can be learned, only official act, seems to have been the installing of the officers of his Lodge on December 27th following.

By this time Masonry in Niles was assuming a prominence that awoke anew the fury of its enemies, and at the Free Will Baptist Convention held there, a certain Rev. Geo. Fellows secured the passage of a resolution condemning the fraternity.

On October 22, 1844, the following item appears in the records of the Lodge:

Voted that a certain resolution which Rev. Geo. Fellows, of Niles, caused to be passed at the Free Will Baptist quarterly meeting recently held in this vicinity, be read.

Voted, that a copy of said resolution be filed in the archives of the Lodge, and that that be the only notice we condescend to take of said Fellows or his resolution.

The year 1845 was a fairly prosperous one for this Lodge. Twenty-two meetings were held; seven petitions were received; eighteen degrees conferred; six were raised and three admitted by affiliation, making a healthy increase of members.

St. Joseph Valley Lodge was not represented at either of the two meetings of Grand Lodge held in 1845.

The members of the Lodge were displeased with the rank accorded them by Grand Lodge and appear to have asked for an investigation of the matter. At the June meeting of Grand Lodge in that year, action was taken which gave to St. Joseph Valley the rank to which it was entitled. The following resolution and action had thereunder will explain:



*Resolved, unanimously,* That in view of the complaints which have been received from the St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 5, and from sundry other Lodges within this jurisdiction, relative to the order which has been taken by this Grand Lodge on the subject of the relative rank of its subordinate Lodges, the entire subject be referred to the committee on grievances.

This committee, after carefully reviewing the subject, reported in favor of making St. Joseph Valley Lodge number *four*, instead of *five*, as heretofore, and their recommendation was adopted by Grand Lodge.

Here we drop the detailed history of this particular Lodge, having followed it through all the various steps in its course until we can now leave it in full and harmonious affiliation with our Grand Lodge, under the name and number by which it has been known for more than fifty years. It has grown from a small beginning, to be one of the strong Lodges of Michigan, and was the parent Lodge of all that large number that now dot the whole southwestern part of the state. During the fifty-three years of its existence it has initiated 287, and raised 262 Master Masons. Among its members have been many men that have achieved prominence in civil and military life, as well as the most distinguished preferment in our Masonic Fraternity. In addition to the Brothers heretofore named as having been Grand Officers, two Grand Masters of Masons in Michigan—Henry Chamberlain and W. Irving Babcock—first received Masonic light in this Lodge.

---

## WESTERN STAR LODGE, NO. 10

ST. JOSEPH.

---

December 10, 1843, Timothy S. Smith, Daniel Olds, Abner P. Stinson, Andrew Murray, John Wittenmyer, R. E. Ward, George R. Mowry, and L. Church petitioned the Grand Master of Indiana for a dispensation to organize a Lodge at St. Joseph, Berrien County, Michigan. February 12, 1844, a dispensation was issued, signed by Philip Mason, Grand Master, and Austin W Morris, Grand Secretary, for a Lodge "by the title of Western Star Lodge, U. D. " to be located at said town of St. Joseph, with Daniel Olds as first Worshipful Master, John Wittenmyer, Senior Warden, and Calvin Britain, Junior Warden. At this date the two brothers named as wardens were members of St. Joseph Valley Lodge at Niles, which membership they resigned in the following month and became fully identified with the new Lodge. This Lodge met for organization on April 1, 1844, adopted a code of by-laws and transacted such other business as was necessary to place it in working condition. At the session of the Grand Lodge of Indiana held on May 17, 1844, this dispensation was returned with a request for its renewal, which was granted and the dispensation was continued May 28, 1844. Brother Calvin Britain became one of the most prominent Masons of St. Joseph, and the Chapter of Royal Arch Masons at that place was named Calvin Britain Chapter, in recognition of his services.

The records of this early Lodge have not been preserved, but it continued to work under the authority of the Indiana dispensation until the early part of the year 1845, when, the present Grand Lodge of Michigan having been organized and recognized by the Grand Lodge of Indiana, the dispensation of Western Star Lodge was recalled by the

latter Grand Lodge and is now on file in its archives. Accordingly on June 16, 1845, the following petition was made to Grand Master John Mullett:

*To the Most Worshipful Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan:*

The petitioners hereof humbly shew, that they are ancient free and accepted Master Masons. Having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and dispense the genuine principles of Masonry.

For the convenience of their respective dwellings and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new Lodge in the town of St. Joseph, to be named Western Star Lodge. In consequence of this desire and for the good of the craft they pray for a dispensation to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in the several degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft and Master Mason, in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the ancient form of the Fraternity, and the laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge. That they have nominated and do recommend Calvin Britain to be the first Master, Harvey Gould to be the first Senior Warden, and Andrew Murray to be the first Junior Warden of said Lodge. That if the prayer of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

St. Joseph, June 16th, A. L. 5845.

Calvin Britain,  
Harvey Gould,  
Lovett Church,  
Andrew Murray,  
R. E. Ward, P. M.

A. P. Stinson,  
John Wittenmyer,  
S. S. Smith,  
Lewis Pearl,  
G. R. L. Baker.

The dispensation thus asked for was granted June 30, 1845, and the last Lodge working under authority of other jurisdictions transferred its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Michigan and became a constituent member thereof.

At the annual meeting of Grand Lodge, January 14, 1846, the following action was had relative to this Lodge:

The R. W. Grand Secretary then read a communication from W. M. Calvin Britain, Master of Western Star Lodge, U. D., enclosing twenty-seven dollars, the return of said Lodge, and the dispensation granted to said Lodge on the 30th day of June last, and praying that a warrant might be granted to said Lodge, and the surplus money, if any, might be credited to said Lodge for dues hereafter to accrue, which being read, on motion of Bro. Lee, it was,

*Resolved*, That a warrant issue to said Lodge under the name and rank of Western Star Lodge, No. 10.

The overpayment was passed to the credit of the Lodge.

Brother Calvin Britain represented this Lodge in Grand Lodge in the year 1846, which was the last time it was represented therein. For some reason, unknown at the present time, interest was allowed to lag and the Lodge died a natural death in the year 1847. Its epitaph could quite appropriately be one that was, a good many years ago, said to have been inscribed upon the tombstone of a little child, and which read,

“Since I was so quickly done for,  
I wonder what I was begun for.”

---

### JOHN BARNEY.

---

EARLY MASONIC LECTURER AND TEACHER.  
INSTRUCTOR IN THE BARNEY WORK.

---

The name of Brother John Barney is so closely interwoven with the esoteric work of Michigan Masonry, that this historical work would seem incomplete without a sketch of this distinguished brother. “The Barney Work,” concerning which all Michigan Masons have heard so much for fifty years, has naturally created in the minds of the members of this Institution in this state, a desire to know as much as possible concerning the life and labors of this noted brother whose name has become inseparably connected with Michigan Masonry. It is much to be regretted that a complete sketch of his life has not been preserved in any of the jurisdictions where he labored and left his impress upon Masonry, but by gleaning here a little and there a little, we are enabled to get together many of the incidents of his life and masonic work, and present this sketch for the information of the Masons of to-day.

John Barney was born in October, 1780, at Canaan, Litchfield County, Connecticut. His father was a tailor and John learned and worked at that trade, first with his father, and afterwards at the different places where he resided. He married Lucy Ann Hubbard, of Weathersfield, Vermont, and they settled in the village of Charlotte in that state, where he lived until 1822 and where his first four children were born. It was during his residence in this place that he first became interested in Masonry, and he was made a Mason in Friendship Lodge, No. 20, at that place, in the year 1810, being then thirty years of age. From his first admission to the Institution he evinced a deep interest in all that pertained to its purposes and its work. He was reported as a regular attendant at Lodge meetings and an active, enthusiastic member. Such was his desire to be correct in the work as taught and practiced at that early day, he determined to place himself under the instruction of Thomas Smith Webb, then and ever since acknowledged to be the greatest American exponent of esoteric Masonry. Being a laboring man and without the means of defraying the expenses necessary to accomplish this desire, his Lodge generously supplied the funds which enabled him to do so, and in August, 1817, he went to Boston and applied to Brother Webb for instruction. Brother Webb's engagements at that particular time prevented his giving personal instruction to Barney, but he referred him to Brother Benjamin Gleason, Grand Lecturer of Massachusetts, a masonic co-laborer of Webb and publisher of Gleason's ritual. Gleason had acquired the lectures from Webb in 1801-2, while at Brown University, Providence, R. I., and, Webb said, would give them precisely as he himself would do. Barney demurred at this, saying his brethren had furnished him the means to obtain the Webb ritual and nothing else would satisfy them. Webb then agreed that he would occasionally hear him recite, and would review the whole work with him when he had it learned, which was done, and thus Brother Barney came in possession of the genuine Webb work.

At the session of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, on October 6, 1817, he attended and was registered as a visiting brother.

At this meeting "Brother Jonathan Smiley presented a request on behalf of Brother John Barney for the approbation of this Grand Lodge, as a Lecturing Master, accompanied with certificates and documents re-

specting his qualifications, which was read and referred to a committee consisting of the following brethren: Artemas Robbins, William Donague, and Hezekiah Robinson. After considering the certificates, etc., this committee reported:

That they had examined Bro. Barney on the first degrees of Masonry, and find him to be well acquainted with the Lectures, according to the most approved method of work in the United States, and believe that he may be advantageously employed by the Lodges and brethren who may wish for his services; but as many of the Lodges in this State are already well acquainted with the several Masonic Lectures, we do not believe it would be consistent to appoint a Grand Lecturer to go through the State, as the several Lodges have to pay the District Deputy Grand Masters for their attendance. We therefore propose to the Grand Lodge that they give Bro. Barney letters of recommendation to all Lodges and brethren wherever he may wish to travel, as an unfortunate brother deprived of his health, and unable to procure a living by the common avocations of life, but who is well qualified to give useful Masonic information to any who wish for his services.

A. ROBBINS,

*For Committee.*

His first work after being authorized by his Grand Lodge was in Dorchester Lodge, at Vergennes, Vermont, where he was employed by twelve of the members to instruct them in the work and lectures, remaining there ten or twelve days. He continued lecturing and instructing in that state for several years, and the Webb lectures as taught by John Barney became and have since remained the standard work in Vermont.

In 1822 he temporarily left Vermont, and, moving across Lake Champlain, took up his residence in Willsborough, New York, but after remaining there three years, he returned to the village of Canaan, Connecticut, his birthplace, and resided there for about four years. In 1826, he sought a new home in the (then) far west, settling at Harpersfield, a little east of Cleveland, in the state of Ohio. The anti-masonic excitement prevented him from doing much masonic work during these years, but he occasionally found opportunity to do a little in that work which he loved so well and to which he had devoted his life. In the summer of 1832 he assisted in establishing a Royal Arch Chapter in Cleveland.

In 1834 he removed to Worthington, Ohio, and again took up his chosen masonic work. He became a member of New England

Lodge, No. 4, at that place and retained that membership while he remained a citizen of Ohio.

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, in January, 1836, he was elected Grand Lecturer and was re-elected each year until and including 1843. In 1839 he was appointed a member of a Grand Lodge committee to prepare a Masonic Chart or Manual for use in that jurisdiction.

His labors, during the eight years he was Grand Lecturer in Ohio, were of great value to that jurisdiction and became more and more arduous from year to year, as the Institution spread throughout the state. In 1841, the Grand Master said of him, "The duties of Grand Lecturer of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, for the last two years especially, have been laborious and almost incessant. It were unnecessary for me to state to you a fact, which you are all so well apprised of, that his untiring and able exertions have essentially conduced to the prosperity which is now so apparent among our Lodges. The labors of that officer are, however, now becoming burdensome, and the calls for his services will be more frequent as the wants of the fraternity increase." At the meeting of the Ohio Grand Lodge in 1842, Brother Barney was duly appointed to represent that Grand Lodge in the Baltimore Convention, which was called to meet in May of the following year. He attended the convention, and participated in its work. He was a member of the committee of five that arranged and reported the system of work adopted by that convention, and which has since been known as the "Baltimore Work." The work adopted at this convention, was, with the exception of a few unimportant verbal changes, identical with the original "Webb work" which he had learned in 1817 and taught up to 1843, so he had nothing to unlearn in teaching, thereafter, the "Baltimore work." The Grand Master of Ohio in 1843, in reporting upon this convention spoke in high terms of the efficient work of Brother Barney as a member of the committee on work.

At this Grand Lodge meeting, the question of the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Michigan was one of the matters of importance that had consideration. Brother Barney was appointed one of the committee to whom this matter was referred, but at his earnest request, was excused from such service. This is the last record we have of him in

connection with the Grand Lodge of Ohio. His work as Grand Lecturer in that state ceased in October, 1843.

Brother Barney's wife died in Worthington, in 1842, and in 1843, after his connection with the Grand Lodge of Ohio ceased, he went to Chicago, then a very small place. Here he renewed an acquaintance with Miss Narcissa Barnes, an elderly maiden lady whom he had known when both were young, and about a year later they were married. About this time he visited Michigan.

Part of the years 1844 and 1845, Brother Barney spent in this state, lecturing and instructing the brethren and Lodges. His labors during these two years gave to Michigan Masonry that system of work which has been the authorized work for fifty years and has made the name of "Barney" a familiar one to all who have listened to the able masonic lecturers who have succeeded him.

While he was working in Detroit, he, as proxy of the Grand Master of New York, constituted Detroit Lodge and installed her officers when that Lodge took its last charter from New York preparatory to taking part in the reorganization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. The services he rendered to Masonry in this state in promulgating and establishing the system of work and lectures which have proven so eminently satisfactory for fifty years, will keep the memory of John Barney green among Michigan Masons who have learned and love the "Barney work."

Some time in the year 1845, being a resident of Chicago, he became a member of Apollo Lodge, No. 32, in that city, and at the meeting of the Grand Lodge of Illinois in October, 1845, he was appointed Grand Lecturer of that jurisdiction, and served for one year. The Grand Master complimented his work in high terms as zealous and effective. He said "No one can be sent amongst the fraternity equally qualified and equally acceptable. His labors are everywhere attended with such profit as is peculiar to instructions given by him. *No Mason living can make good his place.* It is an unparalleled recommendation of him that he is qualified to serve every department of the institution."

But Brother Barney's work was nearing its close. The infirmities of years were telling on him and he was not able to endure the hardships peculiar to continuous work of that kind. During a part of the



year after he ceased to be Grand Lecturer in Illinois, he did some little work in an individual capacity as Lecturer and Instructor, and in about eight months after his official connection with the Grand Lodge of Illinois had ceased, he laid down the burdens of life and entered into rest. He had been to St. Louis, Missouri, on a lecturing trip, accompanied by his wife. While there he was taken sick and started for home on a steamer, but grew rapidly worse, and on reaching Peoria was removed to a hotel, where he died in less than twenty-four hours, his death occurring on June 22, A. D. 1847, when he was sixty-seven years of age.

In the Grand Lodge of Illinois, in October, 1847, Brother Jones offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:

The Grand Lodge of Illinois learns with affliction the death, at Peoria, of Brother John Barney, late R. W. Grand Lecturer, and take this most fitting occasion to express their grief for his irreparable loss, and the esteem in which his character, both as a man and mason, was held by the Fraternity.

*Resolved*, That the members of this Grand Lodge, during the present communication, as a token of respect for the memory of our late departed and venerated brother, will wear crape on their left arms.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary be requested to forward a copy of the above to the widow of our deceased brother.

*Resolved*, That the M. W. Grand Master appoint a committee to ascertain, if possible, the pecuniary condition of Mrs. Barney, and report if she is in need of the assistance of this Grand Lodge.

Brother Davis offered the following as an addition to the foregoing:

And that the same committee also inquire into and ascertain the expenses incurred during the sickness and death of brother Barney, while at Peoria.

Later in the session that committee reported the amount of expenses incurred in connection with his sickness and death, and the same was paid by that Grand Lodge.

A writer in a Masonic journal, some years ago, thus tells of a visit to the grave of Barney:

While spending a day at Peoria, Illinois, recently, a friend volunteered to show us the grave of the venerable John Barney, who, in other years, was the Grand Lecturer of the Grand Lodge of Ohio. We walked out to the suburbs of the city, where is a grave-yard *owned by the Craft*, and we found the grave of our former friend. The Grand Lodge of Illinois has erected over it a neat monumental stone, consisting of an upright slab of white marble, firmly morticed at bottom into a substantial

pedestal. On the front of the slab is a circular shield with the following inscription:—"John Barney, P. G. L., Died June 22d, 1847, aged about 70 years." Above this inscription is a death's head and cross bones, a triangle enclosing a mitre, and a Past Master's Jewel. On a panel near the bottom of the slab is the following: "Erected by the Masonic Grand Lodge of Illinois." On the top of the slab is a cap of white marble, and on it is chiselled an open Book, on which rests a square and compasses, and beside it a mallet. The whole monument is singularly chaste and appropriate, and does equal honor to the memory of the good old man whose ashes rest beneath, and the Grand Lodge which caused it to be placed there.

Brother Barney had nine children, three of whom, one son and two daughters are still living. The son is William Barney, who was the youngest of the children and who lives at Echo, Chariton County, Missouri; one daughter, Mrs. Julia Macomb, lives in the same place; and another daughter, Mrs. Sarah A. Hough, living at Angola, Indiana, at about eighty years of age, from whom many of the facts in this sketch have been obtained. She describes her father as being of a very pleasing presence, and though a cripple from boyhood and unable to walk without the use of a cane, easy and graceful in his movements, social in his nature, a good conversationalist, a warm friend.

---

## REORGANIZATION.

---

OUT OF THE OLD——INTO THE NEW.

JOHN MULLETT, GRAND MASTER.

1844—1845.

---

We now again take up the thread of the general masonic work in Michigan. We have noted the action taken by the Grand Lodge that dissolved in November, 1844. We have seen how the three Lodges originally chartered by the Grand Lodge of New York secured a renewal of their relations with that Grand Body. The time has now come when a movement of the utmost importance to Michigan Masonry was to be inaugurated. From the ashes of the old organization, the Institution is to arise, phoenix-like, to a new and grander life.

Before entering upon the history of masonic matters from this time forward, it is highly proper to give, in this place, a brief sketch of the life of that distinguished brother, whose guiding hand was to pilot the newly launched ship for the next two years.

John Mullett was born in the town of Halifax, Windham County, Vermont, July 11th, 1786. When about twenty years of age he removed with his father's family to Genesee County, New York. At that time, this was the "Far West." Remaining with his father until he was settled, he then went to Buffalo, where he engaged in the tailoring business. On the 9th of February, 1814, he was married, in his native town, to Lucy Henry, of that place, and immediately returned to Buffalo with his wife. The toil and incident of this wedding journey at that time would exceed that of a journey around the world, with our present facilities of travel. In the year 1820, he removed with his



*John A. Baird*

time  
of the  
of th

year  
1

has  
stained  
or found  
only w  
d with p



*John Mullett*



family to Detroit. Shortly after he had taken up his residence in this place, he was appointed Surveyor of Government lands, in which business he was engaged upwards of thirty years. During this time he surveyed a large portion of the States of Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois and Indiana. In the prosecution of this business he was brought in contact with all classes of men, and secured the confidence and respect of all who knew him. As the result of so much travel, his fund of incident and anecdote was inexhaustible, which made him an interesting companion in every circle of which he became a member. He was made a Mason, and became a member of Western Star Lodge, during his residence in Buffalo.

On September 5, 1821, the Grand Lodge of New York granted to John Mullett and others a warrant for holding a Lodge in the city of Detroit, Territory of Michigan, by name of Detroit Lodge, No. 337. (now No. 2.) He was the first Master of this Lodge, serving two years. From this it will be seen that Brother Mullet's Masonic work in Michigan began several years prior to the organization of the first Grand Lodge in this state. History shows him to have been one of the most active Masonic workers of his day, and the honors that came to him in later years conclusively show that his labors were duly appreciated by the fraternity. He held no official position in the first Grand Lodge that had an existence from 1826 to 1829, but was a prominent and influential member of the Grand Lodge of 1841-4, and was elected its Grand Master at the annual meeting in 1844. On the dissolution of that body and the organization of the present Grand Lodge on September 17, 1844, he was elected its first Grand Master and was installed into that office by Past Grand Master General Lewis Cass, at a subsequent meeting held for that purpose.

He was re-elected the following year, and his wise counsels and untiring zeal in the early history of this Grand Body have left their impress upon Masonry in our peninsular state.

Brother Mullett was also an active worker in Capitular Masonry. In 1848 he was high Priest of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, of Detroit, and participated in the convention that organized the Grand Chapter of Michigan in that year, at which time he was elected Grand Scribe, and he was a constant attendant and an active worker in the meetings of that Grand Body for several years.



He removed from Detroit to Ingham County in the year 1854, where he resided for the few remaining years of his life, winning the respect and confidence of all with whom he came in contact.

He died January 15, 1862, at the ripe age of seventy-six years, after living to see the Grand Lodge which he helped to organize grow from four weak Lodges with small membership, to a large and powerful organization, numbering one hundred and thirty-eight Lodges and more than six thousand members.

#### THE NEW GRAND LODGE.

All the preliminary arrangements having been made, a convention of delegates from Zion, Detroit and Oakland Lodges, and also St. Joseph Valley Lodge at Niles, which was then working under a New York warrant, was called to meet in the city of Detroit, on the seventeenth day of September, 1844. This convention met, pursuant to call, in Masonic Hall of that city. Zion Lodge was represented by John E. Schwarz, Robert Forsyth and David Thompson; Detroit Lodge by Brothers John Mullett, John Farrar and E. Smith Lee; Oakland Lodge by Calvin Hotchkiss and St. Joseph Valley Lodge by Nathaniel Pullman of that Lodge and also by Charles Jackson of Detroit Lodge as proxy. John Mullett was made chairman and John E. Schwarz Secretary of the convention. Brother Mullett stated that the convention had been called for the purpose of so re-organizing Masonic work in Michigan that it might stand in its true fraternal relations with other jurisdictions, and to this end it was proposed that a new Grand Lodge should be formed to take the place of the one that had been working in this state for the past three years. He read several communications from officers of the Grand Lodge of New York, pointing out this course as the one calculated to place the fraternity in Michigan upon its proper footing with the rest of the Masonic world. After properly discussing the matter, the convention unanimously resolved to proceed to the formation of a Grand Lodge, and adopted, for the temporary government thereof, the old constitution which was adopted at the forming of the first Grand Lodge in 1826. The following officers were then elected to govern the new Grand Lodge.

Bro. John Mullett, of Detroit, M. W. Grand Master.

“ J. D. Dutton, of Niles, R. W. Dep. Grand Master.

“ Calvin Hotchkiss, of Pontiac, R. W. Senior Grand Warden.

Bro. J. E. Schwarz, of Detroit, R. W. Junior Grand Warden.

“ E. Smith Lee, “ “ R. W. Grand Secretary.

“ Charles Jackson, of Detroit, R. W. Grand Treasurer.

A committee was appointed to revise and publish the constitution and the convention adjourned, to meet again at the call of the Grand Master elect, for the installation of officers.

Brother Mullett called this meeting in the month of November following, the exact date thereof having been lost. Brother Lewis Cass, Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodges of Ohio and Michigan, was present by request of the Grand Lodge of New York, and installed M. W. John Mullett into the office of Grand Master of Masons in Michigan. Thus was taken the final step which placed the seal of unquestionable regularity on the formation of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. After being inducted into his exalted station, Brother Mullett installed the remaining Grand Officers, and the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Michigan entered upon a career of prosperity that has since been uninterrupted.

The records of one meeting of this Grand Lodge appear to have been lost. It has long been supposed that no meeting was held after this installation meeting until the annual meeting in January of the following year. Documents have recently come to light, however, which conclusively show that a meeting was held on Dec. 17th, 1844. It was on this date that the former Grand Lodge held its final meeting and closed up its records forever. Upon the same day, the newly formed Grand Lodge also held a meeting, but the only action known to have been taken at that time is that which is noted in the following official circular, sent to the subordinate Lodges by Grand Secretary E. Smith Lee. This one is from the archives of Mt. Clemens Lodge, No. 6, and shows, beyond the possibility of a doubt that a meeting was held on the date named, the records of which have been lost.

Detroit, Dec. 19th A. D. 1844.

To the Secretary of Lebanon Lodge

Mt. Clemens, Mich.

D. Sir & Br.

A. L. 5844

At a regular Communication of the Grand Lodge of Michigan held at Masonic Hall, Detroit, Dec. 17th, A. L. 5844, the following resolutions were passed.

*Resolved,* That the Grand Secretary of this Grand Lodge be requested to make out charters properly executed free of charge to all Subordinate Lodges within this state holding their charters under the Grand Lodge of New York and forward them to the several Lodges.

*Resolved,* That all Masons made by Subordinate Lodges in this State holding their charters under the former G. L. of Michigan, be deemed and taken by this Grand Lodge to be good and valid and they and each of them shall be entitled to all the rights and benefits of Masonry here and elsewhere, so far as they are found worthy, and may become members of Lodges, and entitled to seats in this Grand Lodge, if Past Masters.

*Resolved,* That all Lodges of Masons within this jurisdiction which have been warranted by the late Grand Lodge of this State, may receive a warrant from the Grand Lodge free of charge for the same, provided, they apply therefor within six months and pay to the Grand Secretary all sums of money due from such Lodge to the late Grand Lodge.

*Resolved,* That the Grand Secretary send to each of the working Lodges in the State a copy of the foregoing resolutions.

Yours truly,  
E. Smith Lee,  
Grand Sec'y,

It will be seen that by this action all work of the Lodges in Michigan was healed and made regular, and the stamp of irregularity forever removed.

The constitution adopted by this Grand Lodge at its organization, also provided that the first meeting held thereunder should be on the seventeenth day of December, A. D. 1844.

This proof of a meeting of the Grand Lodge in December, 1844, is the missing link in its published records. At its formation and first meeting, only four Lodges are recorded as constituting the Grand Lodge, while without any recorded legislation authorizing the same, three additional Lodges were represented at the annual meeting in January, 1845. Nothing in the published records show how they became affiliated with this new Grand Lodge. This official circular effectually answers this question and explains the way in which these Lodges became constituent members of this Grand Lodge.

At the final meeting of the previous Grand Lodge, held on December 17th, the records show that Brother E. Smith Lee was introduced and announced the formation of the new Grand Lodge, and added "that said Grand Lodge *is now in session, etc.*" Further evidence that this

meeting was held is found in the printed proceedings of other Grand Bodies. In 1845, the Committee on Correspondence of the Grand Lodge of New York say,

Our sister of Michigan has come to life again. We have received a copy of her Constitution and By-Laws. The annual meetings are appointed for the second Wednesday in January, but the first meeting after the adoption of the constitution was appointed for the 17th of December last.

Probably not one in fifty of the present generation of Michigan Masons ever saw this constitution, therefore it is here reproduced in full.

CONSTITUTION  
OF THE  
GRAND LODGE OF MICHIGAN.

ARTICLE I

OF THE ORGANIZATION OF THE GRAND LODGE.

Sec. 1. The style of this Grand Lodge shall be "The Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of Michigan.

Sec. 2. The members of the Grand Lodge are, the Grand Officers, Past Grand Masters who are members of subordinate Lodges—Past Masters of any Lodge in this State, who are members of subordinate Lodges, and who have been elected and presided over a Lodge six months or more, and the W. Master, Senior and Junior Wardens of subordinate Lodges, or their Representatives.

Sec. 3. There shall not be any Grand Lodge opened for work, unless there be present a representation from at least three subordinate working Lodges.

Sec. 4. The first meeting of this Grand Lodge shall be held in the City of Detroit on the 17th day of December, 1844.

Sec. 5. The annual meetings of this Grand Lodge shall be held in the City of Detroit on the second Wednesday in January, at which time the Grand Officers shall be elected and installed, and special meetings may be called by the Grand Master, but no regulation, affecting the general interests of the Craft, shall be changed, except at the annual meeting.

Sec. 6. The Officers to be elected by the Grand Lodge, are, the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Senior and Junior Grand Wardens, Grand Secretary, Grand Treasurer, Grand Visitor and Lecturer, Grand Chaplain, Senior and Junior Grand Deacons, Grand Marshal, Grand Sword Bearer, Grand Pursuivant and Grand Steward and Tyler.

Sec. 7. The Grand Officers shall be titled and rank in the following order, to wit:

1. The Most Worshipful Grand Master.
2. The Right Worshipful Deputy Grand Master.
3. The Worshipful Senior Grand Warden.
4. The Worshipful Junior Grand Warden.
5. The Most Reverend Grand Chaplain.
6. The Grand Secretary.
7. The Grand Treasurer.
8. The Senior Grand Deacon.
9. The Junior Grand Deacon.
10. The Grand Marshal.
11. The Grand Sword-bearer.
12. The Grand Pursuivant.
13. The Grand Steward and Tyler.

## ARTICLE II.

### OF REPRESENTATION TO THE GRAND LODGE.

Sec. 1. The appointment of Representatives shall be by vote of the subordinate Lodges, certified by its Secretary, under the seal of such Lodge.

Sec. 2. Representatives shall be chosen from among the members of the Lodge appointing them.

Sec. 3. When either of the Representatives of a subordinate Lodge may be unable to attend the Grand Lodge, his place may be supplied by one of the attendant delegates.

Sec. 4. No representative from any subordinate Lodge shall be permitted to sit in that capacity in the Grand Lodge, at the annual Grand Communication, until all the dues from such Lodge, to the Grand Lodge, are paid, provided that a Grand Lodge can be otherwise formed.

## ARTICLE III.

### OF ELECTIONS.

Sec. 1. The Officers of the Grand Lodge shall be elected by ballot, and shall hold their office for one year, and until their successors are elected and installed.

Sec. 2. The several Grand Officers shall be chosen from among the working members of the subordinate Lodges, but no such member shall be eligible to an office, if by his election thereto, he shall be raised to a higher degree than he may have attained in his said Lodge.

Sec. 3. Any Grand Officer who shall, during the term for which he was chosen, withdraw from the Lodge of which he was a member at the time he was elected to such office, shall thereby vacate said office, and his seat as a member of the Grand Lodge.

Sec. 4. Each regular member of the Grand Lodge shall, as such be entitled to one vote, and each subordinate Lodge represented therein, to three votes; but no Representative from a subordinate Lodge shall be allowed to vote in each of the respective capacities of member and representative, but shall be restricted to a single vote as one or the other.

Sec. 5. A Master or Past Master of a Lodge may represent any number of Lodges not exceeding three, by proxy.

#### ARTICLE IV.

##### OF THE POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE OFFICERS OF THE GRAND LODGE.

Sec. 1. The Grand Master has authority to convene the Grand Lodge whenever it shall appear to him that the interests of the Craft render the same necessary or expedient, and in case of the death or removal of a Grand Officer, or the refusal of any Grand Officer elect to serve or be personally installed therein, he shall have power to fill such vacancy by the nomination, appointment, and installation of any Brother otherwise eligible to the same. He is invested with the power of granting dispensations at his discretion, during the recess of the Grand Lodge—to convene any subordinate Lodge at his pleasure; preside therein—inspect the proceedings of the same, and to require a strict conformity to the rules of the fraternity.

Sec. 2. In case of the death or absence of the Grand Master, the Deputy Grand Master shall preside at the meetings of the Grand Lodge, and shall exercise all the powers, and become liable to perform all the duties pertaining to the office of Grand Master.

Sec. 3. The Grand Wardens, in case of the death or absence of the Grand Master or Deputy Grand Master, shall, according to seniority, preside at the meetings of the Grand Lodge, and assume the prerogatives and duties of Grand Master for all regular and necessary purposes. They shall assist in the administration of the affairs of the Grand Lodge, and diligently preserve and maintain the ancient land-marks of the order throughout the jurisdiction.

Sec. 4. It is made the duty of the Grand Secretary to record the transactions of the Grand Lodge—to register all warrants, dispensations, certificates, and the names of all the members of subordinate Lodges returned for registry: to furnish the chairman of every Committee with the files, records and papers in his custody relating to the business of such Committee: to receive, file and record all petitions, applications and appeals, and sign and certify all instruments issued by authority of the Grand Lodge. To receive, credit and record all moneys paid into the Grand Lodge and pay over the same without delay to the Grand Treasurer. He is charged with all the correspondence of the Grand Lodge, under the direction of the Grand Master, and, in conformity with the established usages of Masonry; he shall attend upon the Grand Lodge or the Grand Master when required, with all records and papers that may be necessary for the transaction of business. He shall keep an account of all penalties incurred, and report the same to the Grand Lodge. He shall countersign all drafts upon the Grand Treasurer, keep an accurate account

with the several Lodges under this jurisdiction: have the charge of the seal, issue summons when directed by the Senior Officer of the Grand Lodge: countersign, when required, all diplomas granted by subordinate Lodges, and certify to the regularity and good standing of such Lodge, and shall affix thereto the seal of this Grand Lodge, and shall be entitled to receive for the same the sum of one dollar. He shall give early notice to the Grand Lodges in correspondence with this Grand Lodge of any changes which may take place in its officers, accompanied with specimens of their handwriting and true signatures, and shall, at the same time, request a reciprocation of similar documents, and shall do and perform all such duties as are incidental to his office, and incumbent on him by general usage—and shall receive such compensation as the Grand Lodge may direct.

Sec. 5. The Grand Treasurer shall keep a just and fair account of all moneys received and paid by him on account of the Grand Lodge and shall exhibit a statement of such receipts and payments at its annual meeting. He shall promptly pay the drafts of the presiding officer of the Grand Lodge, attested by the Grand Secretary—out of any moneys in his hands belonging to the Grand Lodge, and, whenever required by the Grand Master, shall give security for the faithful performance of his trust.

Sec. 6. The Grand Chaplain shall perform the religious services and solemnities of the Grand Lodge.

Sec. 7. The Grand Sword-bearer shall carry the Sword in processions, and perform such other duties as pertain to his office.

Sec. 8. The Grand Marshal shall proclaim the Grand Officers at their installation, conduct all the processions of the Grand Lodge, serve all summons and execute and enforce the orders of the Grand Lodge or the Grand Master.

Sec. 9. The Grand Stewards shall provide suitable refreshments when directed so to do by the Grand Lodge, and shall superintend the provision to be made for festivals.

Sec. 10. The Grand Deacons shall perform their proper masonic duties and assist within the body of the Grand Lodge.

Sec. 11. The Grand Pursuivant shall communicate with the Grand Tyler, announce in due masonic form all applications for admission, and have in charge the jewels and regalia of the Grand Lodge.

Sec. 12. The Grand Tyler shall guard the door of the Grand Lodge on the outside, report all persons claiming admission, and see that none enter unauthorized. He shall summon the Grand Lodge when required, and discharge such other official duties as it may from time to time direct, for which services he shall be entitled to an equitable compensation from the Grand Lodge. He shall have no vote therein during his continuance in office, and no Brother below the degree of Master Mason shall be eligible to the office.

## ARTICLE V.

## OF SUBORDINATE LODGES.

Sec. 1. A subordinate Lodge shall consist of a Master, Senior and Junior Wardens, Secretary, Treasurer, Senior and Junior Deacons, Tyler, and as many members as may be convenient.

Sec. 2. No Brother shall be eligible to the office of Master of a Lodge, unless he shall previously have been a Warden of a regular Lodge, except in the case of the formation of a new Lodge, when no past or former Warden can be found among its members.

Sec. 3. The Master and the Senior and Junior Wardens shall be annually elected by ballot at the regular communication of the Lodge next preceding the festival of St. John the Evangelist. They shall hold their said offices for one year, and until others are elected and installed in their stead. Each member of the Lodge in good standing shall be entitled to one vote, and in case of a tie, the presiding officer shall have an additional vote.

Sec. 4. When all have voted who have a right and desire so to do, the Secretary shall carefully examine and count the ballots, and report the result to the Lodge, and the Brother having a majority of the votes shall be declared elected. All the other Officers of the Lodge, not named in the preceding section, shall be elected or appointed in such way and manner as each Lodge may for itself direct.

Sec. 5. No Lodge shall initiate a candidate who resides within the accredited jurisdiction of another Lodge, or who has been previously rejected by another Lodge, under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, unless said candidate shall produce the written recommendation of the three highest officers of the Lodge in which he was so rejected or from whose jurisdiction he shall hail—nor shall any candidate be admitted a member of any other Lodge than that to which he first applied, within one year from the time of such application, without a written recommendation to that effect from seven members of the Lodge (including the Master and Wardens) in which the same was so rejected. It shall be the duty of each Lodge under this jurisdiction, to communicate all rejections to the several Lodges within the same, as well as to the Grand Lodge: accurate records of which shall be kept by each Lodge transmitting the same.

Sec. 6. No candidate for initiation can withdraw his petition after the same has been referred to a Committee, without the written permission of the presiding officer of the Grand Lodge.

Sec. 7. Every candidate advanced in the Lodges under the jurisdiction shall first be examined as to his proficiency in the degree or degrees previously conferred.

Sec. 8. No Lodge under the jurisdiction shall confer the degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft and Master Mason, unless the candidate be a Clergyman, for any less sum than fifteen dollars, and the fees for each degree shall be paid in cash at the time of receiving the same. No credit shall be allowed.



Sec. 9. It shall be the duty of the Secretary of each Lodge (in addition to his other duties) to transmit to the Grand Secretary at least two weeks before the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge in each year, a return of the officers and members of his Lodge, and also of all resignations, withdrawals, or deaths which may have taken place since the preceding return, in conformity with the forms hereto annexed, and keep on file a duplicate thereof.

Sec. 10. No case of suspension or expulsion shall be made public in any way, either written, printed or oral, unless expressly ordered by the Grand Lodge or its presiding Officer.

Sec. 11. No Mason can be a member of more than one Lodge at the same time, nor shall any member be permitted to withdraw from his Lodge until all dues to the same are paid or remitted. No Mason residing within the accredited jurisdiction of a working Lodge, shall visit the same more than three times without becoming a member thereof.

## ARTICLE VI.

### MISCELLANEOUS REGULATIONS.

Sec. 1. No Entered Apprentice or Fellow Craft initiated or passed in any Lodge within this jurisdiction shall be passed or received in any other Lodge than that in which he was so initiated or passed without a recommendation from the same to that effect.

Sec. 2. No candidate for Masonry shall be proposed and balloted for at the same meeting, nor balloted for at any other than a regular communication, unless every member of the Lodge shall have been notified of such meeting.

Sec. 3. None but Master Masons can be members of a Lodge.

Sec. 4. Each subordinate Lodge shall have power to hear and determine on matters of difference between its own members and to suspend or expel with the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present. In case of suspension two-thirds of the members may restore, but in one of expulsion an unanimous vote shall be requisite to a restoration.

Sec. 5. Any Brother deeming himself aggrieved by the decision of his Lodge, may appeal, in writing, to the Grand Lodge, by whom such order shall be taken relating thereto as the nature of the case may seem to require.

Sec. 6. Every Lodge within this jurisdiction shall have and enjoy full power to regulate its internal police by the adoption of a constitution, by-laws and other regulations, not inconsistent with the provisions of this constitution, or the ancient usages of the fraternity.

Sec. 7. Lodges are required upon the expulsion of a Brother for any other cause than the non-payment of dues, forthwith to make a report of their proceedings in the case to the Grand Secretary, in order that in the event of an appeal, the Grand Lodge may be enabled to come to an immediate decision thereon.

Sec. 8. Any Lodge neglecting to assemble for one year or to make returns and pay its dues for two years, shall forfeit its warrant and surrender the same to the Grand Secretary.

Sec. 9. There shall be no funeral or other procession of Masons under this jurisdiction except by permission of a regularly constituted Lodge or of the presiding officer thereof.

Sec. 10. The revenues of this Grand Lodge shall be derived from the following sources, to wit:

For every warrant to form a new Lodge,	\$30.00
For every dispensation to form a new Lodge,	10.00
(to be applied, as part of the fee for a warrant, in case the Lodge shall be warranted at the next meeting of the Grand Lodge)	
For a dispensation to confer three degrees at one meeting,	10.00
For every Grand Lodge certificate, including Secretary's fee,	2.50
For every person initiated,	1.00
For every Master Mason from without the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge admitted as a member of a Lodge within the same,	1.00
Subordinate Lodges shall pay annually for each of its members (honorary members, Secretaries and Clergymen excepted.)	.50

Sec. 11. It shall be the duty of the Committee of accounts to report to the Grand Lodge annually the state of its funds.

Sec. 12. It shall be the duty of the Grand Master to visit at least once in each year the several Lodges under his jurisdiction, giving ten days notice to the Master of the Lodge he intends to visit.

Sec. 13. The use of distilled spirits in Lodge rooms, at Lodge meetings, is of evil example and productive of pernicious effects, the same is, therefore, expressly and absolutely forbidden under any pretence whatever.

Sec. 14. This Grand Lodge shall have, exercise and enjoy full and complete appellate and corrective powers, in all cases relating to the fraternity within the State of Michigan. It shall have power to assess such contributions from time to time, as the welfare of the Craft may require, and to warrant and organize Lodges within this State. All warrants for Lodges shall be prepared by the Grand Secretary and signed by the Grand Officers.

Sec. 15. No Lodge or assembly of Master Masons which shall hereafter be formed within the State of Michigan, shall be deemed legal without the sanction of this Grand Lodge being first obtained. Masonic communication either public or private between Lodges and their members under this jurisdiction, and such illegal Lodge or assembly and any member or members thereof, is hereby strictly forbidden under the penalty of expulsion from the Lodge and exclusion from the benefits of Masonry.

Sec. 16. The Grand Lodge shall have power, whenever it shall deem the same

expedient, to constitute and organize a Grand Stewards Lodge of Charity, according to the usages of Masonry: and also to elect a Grand Visitor and Lecturer, and define his duties.

Sec. 17. All amendments and additions to this Constitution must be submitted at a previous meeting to that in which they are acted upon, or a copy of such alteration, addition or amendment must be served on and left with the Master of each of the Lodges under the jurisdiction, at at least two months previous to being acted upon.

JOHN MULLETT, JOHN FARRAR, E. SMITH LEE,	}	Detroit Lodge, No. 100
--	---	------------------------

ROBERT A. FORSYTH, JOHN E. SCHWARZ, DAVID THOMPSON,	}	Zion Lodge, No. 99.
---	---	---------------------

CALVIN HOTCHKISS, Oakland Lodge, No. 101.

NATHANIEL PULLMAN, St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 93.

#### BY-LAWS.

Art. 1. At every communication of this Grand Lodge previous to the transaction of business the Lodge shall be opened in proper form.

Art. 2. The Lodge to be opened within half an hour of the time appointed in the constitution, or in the notification, in the case of an extra meeting: or as soon thereafter as a sufficient representation shall appear.

Art. 3. No person shall be admitted in the Grand Lodge before his name shall be announced to the Lodge, and leave given by the presiding Master, nor shall any Brother be admitted into the Lodge, but such as are members, representatives, or members of a subordinate Lodge or admitted as a witness, petitioner, or by a vote of this Grand Lodge.

Art. 4. After reading the proceedings of the last meeting, the appointment of committees shall be first in order, then the presenting and hearing of petitions: the reports of Committees previously appointed, and the unfinished business, and no new motion or other business shall be received without first obtaining leave of the Grand Lodge, until the former is disposed of.

Art. 5. The Committees to be appointed at each stated meeting of the Grand Lodge, in pursuance of the preceding article, are,

A Committee of grievances, A Committee of accounts,  A Committee of examination: and A Committee of correspondence.	}	To consist of three members each,
---	---	-----------------------------------

the three first to report before closing the Lodge and the latter at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge: and to whom in the meantime the Grand Secretary

shall transmit the proceedings and other communications received from the several Grand Lodges in correspondence with this Grand Lodge.

Art. 6. All Committees shall be appointed by the Grand Master, unless otherwise specially directed by the Grand Lodge. In case of ballot, a majority of the votes present shall be necessary to a choice.

Art. 7. When a member is about to speak, he shall rise from his seat, and respectfully address himself to the "Most Worshipful Grand Master."

Art. 8. If a member, in speaking, or otherwise, shall transgress the rules of the Grand Lodge, any member may call him to order, and he shall immediately sit down, unless permitted to explain. The Grand Master shall decide all questions of order, without debate, with the right of an appeal from his decision to the Grand Lodge. And any member called to order may be either permitted to proceed, or shall be censured, or fined, as may be determined upon.

Art. 9. When two or more members rise at the same time the Grand Master shall name the one first entitled to speak, but in all cases the one first up shall be entitled to the floor.

Art. 10. No visitor shall address the Grand Lodge, without leave being first obtained, or he be called upon by the Grand Master.

Art. 11. No motion for reconsideration shall be in order, unless made within 24 hours after the question shall have been decided: nor shall it be in order, unless moved by one of the majority.

Art. 12. No member or Lodge shall vote on any question in the event of which he or it is immediately interested: nor shall any member vote if he was not present when the question was stated.

Art. 13. Every motion requiring to be recorded, shall be in writing. In filling blanks, the largest sum or number, and the longest time, shall be first stated.

Art. 14. When a motion is made and seconded, it shall be stated by the presiding officer, or read by the Grand Secretary, if in writing, and the question of consideration, shall then first be decided.

Art. 15. When a question is under consideration, no other motion shall be deemed in order, unless for adjournment, postponement, division, amendment, reference or to lie on the table: and a motion for indefinite postponement shall always take precedence of a motion for postponement to a limited time.

Art. 16. Any motion may be withdrawn by the mover, previous to a decision or amendment.

Art. 17. When the reading of any paper is called for, and objected to by a member, it shall be determined by a vote.

Art. 18. No new motion or proposition except to adjourn shall be admitted while a question is pending before the Grand Lodge.

Art. 19. No member shall speak more than twice on any one subject, unless he obtain the consent of the Grand Lodge.

Art. 20. All reports of Committees shall be made in writing, and signed by at least a majority of the Committee.

Art. 21. Any of the above By-Laws may be amended, or when necessary, postponed for the time being, on the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present, or a majority of the Lodges.

Of the action taken at the meeting of December 17th, probably nothing will ever be known further than what is contained in the official circular before given. In the somewhat chaotic condition of the Institution in Michigan during those years, there seems to have been a very loose manner of keeping the records. They were jotted down on scraps of paper, and sometime afterwards, when it happened to be convenient, were copied into the record book. The minutes of this meeting were doubtless mislaid or lost, and thus never had a place on the permanent records.

"The Michigan question" had now been receiving much attention from all American Grand Lodges for about three years, and the unanimous expressions of rejoicing when the new Grand Lodge was fully organized, show how great was the interest which had been aroused over masonic affairs in this state. At the meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, March 5, 1845, the Committee on Correspondence says:

A letter from Detroit announces the installation of the officers of the new Grand Lodge of Michigan, by ex-Governor P. G. M. Bro. Cass; and that they are looking forward to a degree of prosperity hitherto unexampled in the history of Masonry in that state; and adds, that it has in a great measure been brought about by the kind and friendly assistance of our Grand Secretary, Right W. Bro. Herring.

At this same meeting, Grand Secretary Herring reported that,

Since the last annual communication, four Lodges regularly warranted and constituted under this Grand Lodge, and located in Michigan, have, with the approbation of the Grand Master, held a convention and organized a Grand Lodge for the state of Michigan, in a regular manner. They have formed a constitution, and the new Grand Master has been installed by the M. W. P. G. M. Lewis Cass. The four Lodges, to wit; St. Joseph Valley, No. 93, Zion, No. 99, Detroit, No. 100, and Oakland, No. 101, by which this new Grand Lodge has been formed, still remain on the Register of this Grand Lodge, and should be formally transferred.

This matter was referred to the committee on warrants who recommended that these Lodges be transferred to the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and their recommendation was adopted by that Grand Lodge. This was the final act which gave to the new Grand Lodge its proper standing before the masonic world. Recognition by all American Grand Lodge quickly followed, and Michigan received a most fraternal welcome from the other Grand Bodies. Some of these welcoming words are here given to show how fraternal was the greeting given to this Grand Lodge.

*Wisconsin.*—We rejoice with many of our Sisters in seeing the revival of this Grand Lodge, and the true spirit of Masonry which distinguishes her proceedings. The blast of adversity has been exhausted—the struggles of resuscitation have ended in renewed health and vigor. May her onward course justify the promise of her present worthy efforts in the cause of charity and love.

*Vermont.*—Although some difficulties attended the reorganization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, yet they soon gave way before the conservative principles of our beloved Institution, and the Institution in that state appears to have overcome all its troubles and to be again prosperous as in former years.

*Illinois.*—This Grand Lodge is now organized in legal form, and we extend to her the hand of fellowship, and bid her God Speed in her onward course.

*Rhode Island.*—We learn that the Grand Lodge of Michigan is now established on legal and constitutional grounds, and is now a member of the Great Masonic family, worthy of their confidence and esteem.

*Ohio.*—It is with great pleasure that your committee learn that the Grand Lodge of Michigan has perfected her organization and is fully entitled to the right hand of fellowship.

*Indiana.*—It is truly pleasing to see with what heartfelt gratulations the Grand Lodge of Michigan is again welcomed back by her sisters, after her slumber. She now occupies legally, a place among the Grand Lodge of our confederacy. Her journal is large and well kept, and we doubt not from the intelligence and zeal of her officers and representatives, that she will soon rank among the very best and most efficient of our sister governments. She has our best wishes, and we have no doubt she has also lived to bless the Grand Lodge of New York for her persevering endeavors to bring her back to the old paths.

*New Hampshire.*—So furiously were our brethren in Michigan assailed, that the Grand Lodge in that state, and all the subordinate Lodges, with a single ex-

ception, were obliged to suspend their labors. They are now reviving in every part of the state, and the cause is speedily progressing. The Grand Lodge has been organized; but doubts having been entertained by some other Grand Lodges whether this was done in conformity with Masonic usage, we are happy to learn that steps are now taking to remove those doubts and to restore entire confidence.

*Tennessee.*—All the difficulties arising from the late organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan have been obviated by a new and complete organization upon masonic principles. They are now fast recovering from the apathy which has so long been suffered to tarnish their escutcheon. Accessions to the Lodges are numerous, and they bid fair, ere many years shall have elapsed, to take their stand among the most flourishing Grand Lodges in the Union.

*Connecticut.*—Your committee are gratified to find, from information they deem entitled to credit, that the long agitated question of the regular organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan has at last been properly disposed of. The *Masonic Register*, a periodical by Bro. L. G. Hoffman, of Albany, N. Y., some weeks since, stated that a constitution had been regularly adopted—the first six Grand officers elected, which were soon to be installed in Detroit, and that fraternal harmony was once more restored in Michigan. We had hoped to receive information of the fact from an official source, in time to lay before the Grand Lodge at its present communication, so that we might by resolution or otherwise, extend to the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and the members of the fraternity in that young and rising state, the right hand of fellowship.

The year of 1845 opened with seven Lodges on the rolls of the Grand Lodge. Lebanon, Stony Creek and Evergreen Lodges, which had worked under the former one, had given their allegiance to and been received by the new Grand Body. The first regular annual meeting was held in Detroit, on January 8 and 9, 1845, all of the Lodges being represented. It is significant that the first recorded act, other than the routine work of opening, etc., was the taking of a collection for the charitable purpose of assisting an aged brother, who had been a soldier of the revolution, in continuing his journey to an eastern state. Thus early was charity recognized as one of the cardinal virtues of this Grand Body.

Brother John Mullett was re-elected Grand Master and E. Smith Lee, Grand Secretary. The following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge do adopt the work approved and recommended by the National Convention of Grand Lodges, held at the city of Baltimore, in the month of May, A. L. 5843, and that this Grand Lodge recommend to the subordinate Lodges under its jurisdiction the said mode of work, as it is at this time practised in Detroit Lodge, No. 2.

The dispensation of Evergreen Lodge was continued until the June meeting.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary be requested to correspond with the several Grand Lodges in the United States, informing them of the new organization of this Grand Lodge, and respectfully request them to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the same, and to withdraw all dispensations or warrants granted by them to any body or bodies of Masons within this state.

The funds of the Grand Lodge not yet being sufficient to meet its expenses, Detroit Lodge generously stepped forward and loaned thirty dollars, to enable it to pay all expenses up to that date.

In May, 1845, the Grand Secretary issued the following circular letter to the Lodges.

Gr. Sec'y Office of Grand Lodge of Mich.

Detroit May 14, A. L. 5845.

Dr. Br.

An adjourned meeting of this Gr. Lodge will be held at Masonic Hall, in the City of Detroit, on the 1st Wednesday of June next, at high twelve, of which you will please to take notice and govern yourself accordingly.

Below is a copy of a resolution of the Gr. Lodge adopted January 8th. *Resolved*, that each subordinate Lodge be requested to transmit to the Gr. Secretary on or before the next communication in June, a copy of the by-laws.

The dues from your lodge are as follows:

Balance to 1st June 1844 (furnished by former G. S.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  years dues up to 8th January 1845 (as per return.)

The above sum you will please send or bring in at the meeting and receive your charter which will there be prepared.

Yours Fraternally,

E. Smith Lee

Gr. Secretary.

At this meeting, one new Lodge was represented, Jackson Lodge, which had been organized under dispensation two years previously, was represented by Brother Ruel C. Baker. At this meeting the Lodges were re-numbered in the order of their original charters, as follows:

Zion, Lodge,	No. 1
Detroit Lodge,	" 2
Oakland Lodge,	" 3
St. Joseph Valley Lodge,	" 4
Stony Creek Lodge,	" 5



Lebanon Lodge,	No. 6
Napoleon Lodge,	" 7
Jackson Lodge,	" 8
Evergreen Lodge,	" 9

A committee was appointed to consider the subject of representation in foreign Grand Lodges. The name of Jackson Lodge was changed to "St. John's Lodge of Jackson," and a charter was authorized for it, to be made out when certain dues should be paid to the Grand Secretary. This, however, was not done for a year or more, and the Lodge continued under dispensation for that time. Thirteen members, whose names are recorded, were reported expelled by Stony Creek Lodge for non-payment of dues, the first recorded action of this kind in the Grand Lodge.

Congratulatory communications were read from prominent and distinguished members of the fraternity in different parts of the world, among them one from Calcutta, India, which is recorded in full, as follows:

Calcutta, 1st January, 1845.

To the R. W. Grand Secretary of the  
Grand Lodge of Michigan:

Rt. W. Sir and Brother,—

Allow me to congratulate your Grand Lodge on its new organization, and thereby emerging from its Masonic difficulties, and the restoration of your proper Masonic standing, and to express a hope that the dawn of prosperity which now breaks upon your state may continue to advance until the sun of Masonry shall have attained its meridian, and shed its rays of Truth, Relief and Justice over the infant giant of the Northwest. Annexed I have much pleasure in communicating to you, for the information of the craft in Michigan, an extract of a letter I have lately received from the Grand Lodge of Bengal. I also forward the names of the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master and Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Bengal.

I can assure you, that as an American Mason, it will at all times afford me much pleasure to promote the cause of mutual interchange of Grand Lodge communications; but dear as that is to me, a far dearer object I should like to see achieved is the introduction of a uniform system of work and lectures throughout the whole world, wherever the Anglo-Saxon tongue is spoken. America by the Baltimore Convention, has, I am proud to say, taken the initiative step in this measure, and it is my fervent prayer that she may persevere until success crowns her efforts.

In conclusion, permit me again to express my best wishes for the prosperity

of the fraternity of Michigan, individually and collectively, and believe me your well-wisher.

With the highest sentiments of regard,

I have the honor to be,

R. W. Sir and Brother,

Very respectfully and fraternally,

GEORGE K. TEULON, K. M.

Representative of the Grand Lodge of Texas.

Napoleon Lodge, No. 7, not having taken any steps to become identified with this Grand Lodge, a committee was appointed to look into the matter and report at the next annual communication.

W. Bro. A. C. Smith, from the select committee appointed to report on the expediency of a representation of this Grand Lodge in the next National Masonic Convention, reported that the committee had had the subject confided to them under consideration, and had instructed their chairman to report the following resolution and recommend its adoption:

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge deems it expedient to send a delegate to the next annual Masonic convention, which is designed to be held at Winchester, in the state of Virginia, in the year 1846, and that this Grand Lodge will proceed to the appointment of such delegate at the next Annual Grand Communication.

The report of the committee was thereupon, on motion, accepted and the question being upon the adoption of the resolution reported by the said committee, it passed in the affirmative, and the said resolution was unanimously adopted.

Stony Creek Lodge being in arrears for dues, was granted a release from such dues until it was able to collect them from the members in arrears, in order that the Lodge might be entitled to a charter.

Evergreen Lodge, No. 9, was also given a charter at this meeting.

#### ANNUAL MEETING IN 1846.

Another Lodge in addition to those heretofore noticed, was represented at the annual communication in January, 1846. Pine Grove Lodge had been organized during the preceding year and was represented by Brother E. B. Clark, proxy for the W. M. This Lodge was continued under dispensation for another year. A goodly number of visiting brothers attended the session, showing the interest they felt in the Institution.

A charter was granted to Western Star Lodge, No. 10, at St. Joseph. The embarrassed financial condition of Napoleon Lodge being re-

ported, was referred to the Committee on Grievances, who reported that Lodge considerably in arrears for dues to Grand Lodge and recommended that in case such dues were not paid by the 17th day of September, the Grand Secretary be directed to demand its warrant and jewels. It is well to note that the dues were not paid and the charter was arrested as ordered.

On motion of the Rt. W. Bro. Calvin Hotchkiss, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to confer with the officers of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, and Detroit Lodge, No. 2, with power to rent this Lodge room, together with the furniture, and lights, for the use of this Grand Lodge, during the current year, and pay such reasonable compensation as they in their discretion may deem proper.

And on motion of Bro. Levi Cook, it was

*Resolved*, That said committee consist of two.

Whereupon, the M. W. John Mullett, Grand Master, appointed W. Bros. Calvin Hotchkiss and Joshua B. Taylor, said committee.

The report on Correspondence, prepared by Brother E. Smith Lee, was a brilliant review of Masonic matters. Some selections therefrom are here given.

*To the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Michigan:*

Since our last communication in January, 1845, your committee have been favored with Journals of the proceedings of the Grand Lodges of New Hampshire, Connecticut, Texas, Missouri, Tennessee, Iowa, Illinois, Ohio, Maryland, New Jersey, New York, Kentucky, Arkansas, North Carolina, Louisiana and Georgia; also the copy of an eloquent address before the Grand Lodge of Illinois, delivered by Bro. H. S. Cooley; and many friendly letters of congratulation from distinguished members of the fraternity, from different parts of the United States and elsewhere.

All these documents and letters have been read by your committee with deep and thrilling interest, and their hearts have been made glad with a joy they are unable to express, but which they would rejoice to see communicated to each one of you, and from you dispensed to every member of the fraternity within our Jurisdiction. From these we learn with devout gratitude to the Great and Beneficent Author of our existence, that our beloved institution is everywhere waking up to a proper sense of her high destiny—putting on her beautiful garments,—and dispensing far and wide the rich fruits of *brotherly love, relief and truth*; and we hope and trust her progress will be onward, until she shall have dispensed light and truth, not only to the uninformed Mason, but also to every member of the community capable of appreciating her noble principles.

Your committee cannot withhold an expression of sincere pleasure when they look at the condition of our own Jurisdiction, and contrast it with the condition we were in a few years since. Many of you have not forgotten, nor never will forget, the fiery ordeal the fraternity have passed through in Michigan. Anti-Masonry, like a desolating storm, swept our fair state, as with a besom of destruction, and laid the fair fabric of our institution in utter desolation. Perhaps nowhere in the civilized world, (if we except Western New York), were the fraternity followed with more virulent hatred, or more unrelenting persecution than in Michigan. Everywhere the stoutest heart was made to quail and sink, and gloom and despondency pervaded every breast. The Masonic harp was left unstrung upon the willow trees, and for fourteen years the Masonic lamp was quenched upon all our altars save one, and even there, it burned so feeble and sickly, it made the surrounding darkness more visible.

In 1841, the storm had passed away, and here and there might be seen a solitary workman searching amidst the ruins for the implements of the craft, to rebuild the fallen Temple—one encouraged another until the timid were made bold. The Grand Lodge was organized—dormant subordinate Lodges were revived—new ones chartered—and we proceeded in trimming and relighting our Masonic lamps, as all believed, according to Masonic usage.

Some of our sister Grand Lodges doubted the correctness of our proceedings, others condemned them altogether, and but few were willing to give us the right hand of fellowship. At this crisis, the conservative principles of our beloved institution prevailed in the counsels of our brethren; all personal feelings and private opinions were laid aside, and complete harmony and peace prevailed throughout our Jurisdiction. By the advice and kind assistance of a sister Grand Lodge, we were enabled to retrace our steps and reorganize our Grand Lodge upon true Masonic principles, and ancient and approved usage, and we have the satisfaction of knowing that our work is approved by the whole fraternity.

Your committee are gratified in perceiving that our reorganization has restored confidence at home and abroad; and that restored confidence is seen by the increase of our members, and by the zeal and industry manifested by those who have been longer at work upon our Masonic Temple.

Your committee have looked with great interest to the efforts that have been everywhere making to secure uniformity and harmony in the Masonic work. Various plans have been proposed to attain this object. The first was the establishment of triennial conventions of representatives from the various Grand Lodges, commenced at Baltimore, in the year 1843. This plan was adopted by this Grand Lodge, at their last annual communication, when they adopted the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge deems it expedient to send a delegate to the next National Masonic Convention, which is designed to be held at Winchester, in the state of Virginia, in the year 1846, and that this Grand Lodge will proceed to the appointment of such delegate, at the next annual Grand Communication.

By the passage of this resolution, we evinced our views of the expediency of the measure and we then looked forward with pleasure to the prospects of its beneficial results. Circumstances have since transpired to render it doubtful whether the convention will be held.

For we are not fully advised whether a sufficient number of Grand Lodges have signified their approbation of the measure, to make it binding on the fraternity; and some of them have expressed themselves decidedly hostile to it.

The Grand Lodge of Illinois, at its late communication, in October last, in the able report of their committee on foreign correspondence, thus speaks of the last convention:—"To this plan your committee entertain a decided aversion. They have too distinctly in remembrance the convention at Baltimore, with all its bitter fruits; the jealousies, the disputings, the rancors and the schisms which have been its consequent, to hope for anything better from a repetition of the same means."

Again the M. W. Grand Master Gilman, in his address to the Grand Lodge of Maryland, says:

'Much has been said, within the last few years, upon the subject of establishing a general Grand Lodge for the United States. And although it is well known that there are those who think such a measure unnecessary and inexpedient, yet it is equally well known that many distinguished Masons, in different parts of the country, favor the scheme, and would be glad to see it perfected. From indications scarcely to be mistaken, it is doubtful whether the contemplated meeting of a convention of Grand Lodges, at Winchester, in May next, will ever be held.'

And your committee have received, during the recess of this Grand Lodge, from the Grand Lodge of Maryland, the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge approves of the formation of a General Grand Lodge, and invites the co-operation of the sister Grand Lodges, by the appointment of delegates to meet in convention for the purpose of reporting to the various Grand Lodges a constitution for the government of a general Grand Lodge, as soon as the same may be approved by a majority of the Grand Lodges.

2. *Resolved*, That the several Grand Lodges in the United States, that agree to the proposition of this Grand Lodge, to form a general Grand Lodge, be requested to send delegates to meet in convention for that purpose, in the city of Baltimore, on the first Thursday after the third Tuesday in September, 1847; and the Grand Secretary communicate this resolution to the Grand Masters and Grand Secretaries of all the Grand Lodges in the United States.

Under these circumstances, although it is doubtful whether said Convention will be holden, your committee recommend the appointment of the delegate to act in the premises as circumstances may seem to require.

Another subject of general interest to the craft, which has been introduced and discussed in our sister Grand Lodges, is the Representative system. This system, if fully carried out, must be productive of great good; its design and object was to

effect a more familiar intercourse between the different Grand Lodges, at home and abroad, and thereby to promote the benevolent designs of the Institution. To carry out this plan respectably, it is necessary for the Grand Lodge appointing the representative, to furnish him with appropriate Clothing and Jewels. This would occasion an expense and outlay to this Grand Lodge, which their restricted means will in no manner warrant, and your committee would refrain from any recommendation on the subject.

Your committee notice many other subjects, of general interest to the fraternity, that have been discussed in our sister Grand Lodges, which we have read with interest and pleasure. But as they have already extended this report far beyond what they intended, and severely taxed your patience in the time already occupied, they would be glad now to close; and yet they are unwilling to close their report, without bringing to your notice the high satisfaction they have enjoyed in perusing the Journal of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Missouri—from this, they learn that our brethren in that state have accomplished a grand and noble work, and have set an example worthy of all praise, and one which older and richer Jurisdictions should be proud to imitate. They are informed by the Journal, that the Grand Lodge in that state has in successful operation one of the highest seminaries of learning, a college and school for the instruction of youth in all branches of learning usually taught in such institutions, and an asylum for the orphans of the deceased Master Masons, and such others as the Grand Lodge may admit, wholly governed and supported by the Grand Lodge, and all the officers and instructors in which are Masons; and according to the September report of the President of that College, ninety-nine students belonged to that institution the past year. When your committee look at the grand results produced in the incredible short period of two years, in one single Jurisdiction, and look forward to what they may effect in a few years by a steady persevering effort, they are lost in wonder and admiration. But let this noble example of our brethren of Missouri, in behalf of Philanthropy, Education, and Masonry, be followed by our sister Grand Lodges, and what is there that they cannot accomplish? In contemplating such a picture, the benevolent mind is lost in wonder and admiration, and stands awe-struck at the immense field that is thus opened before it.

Your committee learn with pleasure that much has been done for the benefit of Education, by the Grand Lodges of Kentucky, North Carolina, Tennessee and some others. But they believe Missouri has established the first Masonic College and she has our most earnest wishes for her entire and full success, and we trust that the names of the worthies, whose hearts conceived and whose hands aided in accomplishing this grand enterprise, may be enshrined in the remembrance of a grateful posterity.

All which is respectfully submitted,

E. Smith Lee,  
Chairman Committee.

On motion of the Grand Secretary, it was

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge now proceed to the election of a delegate to represent this Grand Lodge in the National Convention of Grand Lodges, to be held in Winchester, in the state of Virginia, in March next, pursuant to a resolution passed in June last.

Whereupon said Grand Lodge proceeded to the election, and on counting the ballots, it was found that W. Bro. E. Smith Lee was unanimously elected such delegate.

Brother Lee was an efficient Grand Secretary and the Grand Lodge showed their appreciation of his labors by the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the sum of *thirty dollars* per annum be allowed by this Grand Lodge to the Grand Secretary, Bro. Lee, for his services as such, during the past year and a half, to be paid out of moneys in the hands of the Grand Treasurer not otherwise appropriated.

A committee was appointed to ascertain the cost of suitable jewels and regalia and report upon the expediency of purchasing the same.

On motion of Bro. Levi Cook, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That any Lodge or Lodges neglecting to make their returns and pay their dues for two years, shall forfeit their warrant, and the Grand Secretary is hereby required so to declare it, upon a contingency of the kind happening before the meeting of this Grand Lodge, and demand a surrender of the Warrant with the Jewels.

*Resolved*, That a copy of the foregoing resolution be forwarded to all the subordinate Lodges under the Jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge.

On motion of Bro. Cook, it was,

*Resolved*, That in all cases where the Grand Lecturer shall be called to visit a Lodge or Lodges, for the purpose of instruction, the expense of the same shall be paid by the Lodge or Lodges requiring such services, or by individuals, and in that way only.

The special committee to whom was referred the subject matter of making arrangements for the Hall for the use of the Grand Lodge made the following report, accompanied with a resolution:

The undersigned special committee, to whom was referred the subject matter of making an arrangement with Monroe Chapter, No. 1, and Detroit Lodge, No. 2, for their Hall for the use of the Grand Lodge to hold their meetings for the present year, beg leave to report that they have performed the duty assigned them, and recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the sum of twenty-five dollars be paid out of the funds of this Grand Lodge, not otherwise appropriated, to Monroe Chapter, No. 1, and Detroit Lodge, No. 2, for the use of their Hall, fuel and lights for the year A. L. 5846.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

C. Hotchkiss, }  
J. B. Taylor, } Committee.

On motion, said report was accepted, and said resolution was adopted.

One hundred copies of the proceedings of this session were ordered printed.

The following brothers were elected as Grand Officers for the year 1846,

- M. W. Ebenezer Hall, of Mt. Clemens, Grand Master.
- R. W. Jacob Beeson, of Niles, Deputy Grand Master.
- R. W. Calvin Hotchkiss, of Pontiac, Grand Senior Warden.
- R. W. Joshua B. Taylor, of Stony Creek, Grand Junior Warden.
- R. W. A. C. Smith, of Mt. Clemens, Grand Secretary.
- R. W. Levi Cook, of Detroit, Grand Treasurer.
- R. W. Rev. Daniel Michael, of Detroit, Grand Chaplain.
- R. W. John E. Schwarz, of Springwells, Grand Marshal.
- R. W. Peleg Ewell, of Stony Creek, Grand Sword Bearer.
- R. W. John Farrar, of Detroit, Senior Grand Deacon.
- R. W. Paul B. Ring, of Jackson, Junior Grand Deacon.
- R. W. Jeremiah Moors, of Detroit, Grand Pursuivant.
- R. W. E. Smith Lee, of Detroit, Grand Vis. and Lecturer.
- R. W. Seneca Caswell, of Detroit, Grand Steward and Tiler.

The national convention, called to meet at Winchester, Va., met at that place on May 11, 1849, and after adjourning from day to day for three days, the representatives of only six Grand Lodges were present, and they adjourned *sine die*. Brother E. Smith Lee was there to represent Michigan. On his way through the city of New York he thought to visit one of the Lodges in that city, but notwithstanding his prominent and well-known position in Masonry, he was denied admission because he did not have the special kind of Grand Lodge certificate then required by the Grand Lodge of New York.



## ADMINISTRATION OF EBENEZER HALL,

GRAND MASTER 1846.

---

Brother Hall was sixty-three years of age when called to fill the exalted station of Grand Master. His had been an active and useful life. His labors for Masonry had extended over a period of many years and it was meet that his career should be rounded out by the honors that come with the important office of Grand Master.

Among the names that stand out conspicuously in the early history of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, few are known that occupied a more prominent position in the craft than Ebenezer Hall.

Brother Hall was born in the state of New Hampshire on the 30th day of July, 1783, and removed to Mt. Clemens, Michigan, in 1835, and was one of the charter members of Lebanon Lodge of that place.

In the convention that met in Detroit on June 2, 1841, and organized the then Grand Lodge, he was an active worker and the presiding officer, and was chosen as the first Junior Grand Warden of that Grand Body. In 1842 he was made Senior Grand Warden and in 1843, Deputy Grand Master, to which position he was re-elected in 1844.

When this Grand Lodge was "forever dissolved" on December 17, 1844, he, with the other members thereof, transferred his allegiance to the present Grand Lodge, which had recently been organized. In 1845 he was elected Deputy Grand Master and in 1846 was chosen to the exalted position of Grand Master, serving one year. His wise counsels and masonic skill were important factors in steering the newly launched masonic ship into the smooth waters of peace and prosperity, and with his co-laborers, he assisted in laying the foundations of this Grand Lodge deep and strong.



*Ebenezer Hall*



In business life he was active and industrious and enjoyed the confidence and respect of his fellow citizen in a marked degree. He received a fair education, and studied the profession of medicine, maintaining himself during that time by teaching. While experimenting in chemistry, his attention was directed to the manufacture of glass, in which business he engaged, and pursued it successively at Warwick, Massachusetts, and afterwards at Woodstock, Ulster County, New York. In 1835, he removed to Mt. Clemens, where he erected and carried on, with his son-in-law, ISAAC J. GROVIER, the Mt. Clemens Glass Works. He was for twenty-five years, after his removal there, engaged in important and prominent business. He was never idle, much of his time being spent in pursuing his favorite and scientific study, and he has discovered and made known the medicinal properties of many of our indigenous plants.

Brother Hall was an exemplary christian man and his advice and counsel was much sought. He died on the second day of July, 1865, at the age of eighty-two years. Among his last words were these to a friend: "Brother, my trust is in God and my Redeemer—farewell." Bro. Hall had a strong constitution, which, with his good habits, carried him to an advanced age, with an intellect still strong, clear and vigorous. He was sick but a few days, and sank into the grave as all would wish to die, quietly, peacefully, and with the love and esteem of all.

He was buried with Masonic honors on July 5th, 1865, and left as his monument, his imperishable record in the annals of masonry.

During the year 1846, Grand Master Hall granted dispensations for four new Lodges, located at Battle Creek, Ypsilanti, Albion, and Ann Arbor, all of which were represented at the annual meeting of Grand Lodge in January, 1847. The dispensation of Olive Branch Lodge at Albion was continued for another year; all the others, as well as Pine Grove Lodge, received Charters. The growth of the order was shown by thirteen Lodges being represented at this meeting of the Grand Lodge. Grand Master Hall addressed the members of the Grand Lodge as follows:

*Brethren of the Grand Lodge:*

Another year has passed, and with the returning season, we are assembled pursuant to the provisions of our organic Masonic law, to take into consideration the

condition of the craft within our jurisdiction, to exercise those paternal duties due to the fraternity, through the length and breadth of this beautiful peninsula.

The past season has been one of healthy action throughout our jurisdiction. Peace prevails with the Fraternity, and in our day of prosperity, let us not forget to return to the Great Architect of Heaven and earth, the author of all our mercies and comforts, our unfeigned thanks for all the blessings which He has so richly bestowed upon us; and let our future supplications be for a continuance of his favors and loving kindness.

Four Dispensations have been granted for the organization of new Lodges since the last annual Communication, and one Lodge has been required to surrender its charter for causes which will be fully detailed by the Grand Secretary.

Having been by the partiality of the Grand Lodge, placed on the committee of Foreign Correspondence, I shall, nevertheless, leave to the chairman of that committee to report such matters as may be properly brought before the Grand Lodge by either that committee or myself.

You will be called upon, Brethren, during this present Communication, to go into the annual election of officers for the ensuing Masonic year. Your wisdom will guide you in this matter, and I take occasion simply to remark, that feeling sensibly the weight of years, and their attendant infirmity, I deem it to be an imperative duty to decline a re-election to my present office, or any other in the gift of this Grand Lodge.

Trusting that your deliberations may prove the means of advancing the great objects of our beloved institution, I shall most cordially co-operate with you in any measures tending to so desirable an end.

It being shown that Oakland Lodge, No. 3, had not made returns nor paid dues for two years, the Grand Secretary was directed to demand the Charter, By-Laws, Records and Jewels, and this early Lodge ceased to exist. Grand Secretary A. C. Smith's report on Correspondence, contained, among other matters, the following of importance:

A Masonic peace now prevails throughout the world, and the committee are satisfied that Masonry is fast assuming a position in society more elevated than any other institution in existence.

The committee have been highly pleased and instructed by the perusal of these documents, and only regret that the limits usually assigned to a report will preclude them from going at length into the discussion of topics of interest therein embraced. A brief extract from the speech of the G. Master or from the report of the Grand Secretary or the committee of Foreign Correspondence, is herewith appended, from each abstract received from the different Grand Lodges in correspondence with this Grand Lodge, for the information of the fraternity in Michigan; and the committee will therefore content themselves with submitting a few brief remarks upon such

points embraced in the printed proceedings as appear to be of the most importance, most directly interesting to this jurisdiction, on which differences of opinion do and may well exist, and on some of which it may be proper for this Grand Lodge to take action.

*National Masonic Convention or General Grand Lodge of the United States.*

Upon this subject there seems to be a great diversity of opinion; some States are in favor of a National Grand Lodge, others in favor of periodical National Conventions, while others are opposed to any jurisdiction above that of a State Grand Lodge.

The number of contiguous Grand Lodges in the United States has become so great that they find themselves in the same position toward each other as subordinate Lodges in a jurisdiction without a Grand Lodge. Experience has already too often exhibited the mortifying spectacle of one of our Grand Lodges encroaching most seriously upon the rights of others equally independent, with no common power authorized to entertain appeals for an equitable settlement of such controversies.

Your committee believe it to be universally acknowledged that there should exist some power possessing appellate jurisdiction in regard to questions arising between state Grand Lodges, and that said body should possess original jurisdiction only in question of work and practice.

The organization of a General Grand Lodge need not necessarily have any "modernizing" influence over "ancient Free Masonry" or make any encroachments upon it; on the contrary it is to be presumed that the united councils and constitutional edicts of the assembled wisdom and patriotism of all the State Grand Lodges, would tend more "to preserve our ancient landmarks," than all the bickerings of State Grand Lodges among themselves, and all the diplomatic resident representatives which could be established in a century of time.

All human experience has shown that the tendency of power is to accumulate whenever and wherever its symbols are used, and the history of the past has not failed to exhibit to this Grand Lodge the efforts of the stronger Grand Lodges in trampling upon the rights of the weaker, and the attempts of some to force upon the shoulders of others, principles and nostrums unknown to Masonry, and originating in the misguided halls of fancied security and power. In a word, the committee approve of the proposition for a National Masonic Jurisdiction, with limited written powers, as the only means calculated to preserve permanent peace among State Grand Lodges, to produce uniformity of work throughout the American continent, and as a conservator of the balance of power, and the protecting of the weaker Grand Lodges against the encroachments of the stronger.

*Grand Lodge Certificates.*

Every day's experience tends but to convince your committee of the utter absurdity of making Grand Lodge certificates a *sole* passport, in any case, for a stranger in a strange Lodge; or that a Grand Lodge certificate should be made an indispensable requisite to gain admission to a foreign Lodge.

If there is one thing more than another which distinguishes the *Masonic* from every other fraternity in the world, it is its universality, and its *inherent mysteries*, enabling a brother unerringly to recognize himself and others in every land and clime; that a brother may always have it in his power to find out a brother, and if needy, to obtain adequate relief. Shall we consent to a change of this most ancient and distinguishing characteristic of our fraternity? If so, we must reverse our ritual so that it will read as follows: "How do you know yourself to be a Mason! Ans: Because I have a certificate of my Lodge to that effect. How shall I know you to be a Mason? Ans: *By my Grand Lodge Certificate!!*"

But we shall be told that this course has become necessary in order to prevent frauds and imposition, by unworthy Masons, upon the charity of the institution. Your committee deny this position. Such "innovations" can never be made "upon the body of Masonry," to any great extent, and if it could, it would not change our views, believing, as we do, that it would be better that ninety and nine unworthy Masons should impose upon us, than that one innocent and worthy brother should suffer.

The Grand Lodge of Ohio has adopted the following resolution, as expressive of its views on the subject, viz:

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary be requested to cause all blank Grand Lodge certificates that remain in his possession to be destroyed, and that all persons holding Grand Lodge certificates from this Grand Lodge be requested to destroy the same."

In conclusion, on this point, the committee beg leave to recommend the adoption, on the part of this Grand Lodge, of a similar expression of sentiment as that contained in the resolution of the Grand Lodge of Ohio.

It is not, probably, unknown to most of the members of this Grand Lodge that the Fraternity of Missouri and Kentucky, have, through the instrumentality of their respective Grand Lodges, founded and established institutions of learning, equal if not superior, to any others of the day.

Although the subject was brought to the notice of this Grand Lodge by the P. Grand Secretary and ex-officio chairman of the committee on Foreign Correspondence at its last annual communication, it is yet to be decided whether Michigan will emulate so high and noble an example, or whether she will continue to "plod her weary way along" with a simple and oft continued routine of assembling and parting without the least exhibition to the world of the practical effect of the noble and exalting principles of our order.

No State in the Union presents a more favorable field for the diffusion of the benign influences of the fraternity than in Michigan.

The prosperity of Masonry within our borders, has already proclaimed "from the house tops," that she has passed the portals of infancy, and is now standing erect in the vigor of youth, preparing to enter the list as a combatant for the "noble

emulation" of proving to posterity who can best contribute to the elevation of the "immortality within us," and in transmitting to those who shall come after us, a legacy worthy of our "day and generation."

If the present moment is not suffered, through supineness, to pass from us, no State in the Union can present so fine a field for obtaining and preserving a cabinet of minerals and other specimens of natural history, connected with the geological, mineralogical, zoological and botanical departments of science, as our own highly favored peninsula; and the committee would fain hope, that such action will be had by the Grand Lodge, on this subject, during its present session, as will lay the foundation for a future usefulness, commensurate with the objects sought, and enabling the fraternity in Michigan to take a position among the institutions of the country, to which, by age and honorable standing, she is most clearly entitled.

Stony Creek Lodge was given permission to remove from Rochester to some other point within the township of Avon.

A resolution requiring the Grand Lecturer to visit every Lodge in the state at least once in each year, and giving him a salary of seventy-five dollars and his traveling expenses, failed of adoption.

On motion of Brother Levi Cook, the following resolution was unanimously adopted, viz:

*Resolved*, By this Grand Lodge, that all Lodges under its jurisdiction are requested to be particularly careful to admit no candidate of bad moral character or intemperate habits within their Lodges, and whenever that vice shall appear among their own numbers, it shall be the duty of that Lodge, forthwith, to appoint a suitable committee to wait upon such Brother and forewarn him or them of the evil consequences, and if not reclaimed, after a reasonable time, such Lodge or Lodges shall forthwith proceed to make out a summons for such offenders, to appear before the Lodge to answer for such unmasonic conduct, and unless such offender shall satisfy the Lodge that he will abandon those habits, (and in that case they may stay further proceedings until sufficient opportunity be given to test the sincerity,) they shall proceed to suspend him for a limited time, and when that shall have expired, if not reclaimed, then they shall proceed to expel them from all the benefits of Masonry.

The committee to whom was referred that portion of the "report of the committee on foreign correspondence," that relates to the establishment of a General or National Grand Lodge, reported that they had listened with profound gratification to the able and eloquent arguments of the chairman of that committee, in his masterly report upon that subject in favor of an organization of this character, and believe, with him, that it would redound to the common good—highest honor



and lasting perpetuity of our ancient and honorable fraternity, and they recommended for adoption the following resolution, to wit:

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the establishment of a National Grand Lodge is a measure worthy of the eminent consideration of every lover of our *Order*, and the only one lacking to complete the perfect *wisdom*, **STRENGTH AND BEAUTY** of our Masonic Temple in the United States, and would constitute, if consummated, its *capstone* and its highest honor.

(Signed,)

WM. S. BROWN,  
JOHN E. SCHWARZ.

Brother E. Smith Lee made, orally, a minority report, and presented the doings of the Winchester Convention, accompanied with a statement of facts showing that Maryland and some other States, foremost in recommending a National organization, had acted in *bad faith* in not sending delegates to the Winchester Convention.

The reports were accepted; the resolution was referred to the next committee on Foreign Correspondence; and the document presented by Brother E. Smith Lee, was ordered to be spread upon the minutes.

The committee to whom was referred the remainder of the "report of the committee on Foreign Correspondence," reported the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted, to wit:

1st. *Resolved*, That the *modern doctrine* of "Grand Lodge certificates" be and the same is hereby *repudiated* and *rejected*, so far as concerns this jurisdiction.

2d. *Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of taxing annually, all Masons within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge who are not members of subordinate Lodges, and report at the next annual Communication.

3d. *Resolved*, That———constitute a committee to address the Regents of the University of Michigan, and solicit, at their hands, a donation of a suit of Geological, Mineralogical, Zoological and Botanical specimens now laying in the dormitories of the said University; and that said committee authorize the trustees of the "Clinton Institute," to receive and take charge, free of expense to the Grand Lodge, of such suit as may be so donated: when said "Institute" shall furnish said committee satisfactory evidence of a permanent organization thereof under their charter: *Provided*, That such cabinet shall at all times be subject to the control of the Grand Lodge.

4th. *Resolved*, That said last mentioned committee appointed under the 3d resolution, be authorized to take into consideration and report at the next annual Communication of this Grand Lodge, upon the propriety and mode of laying the foundation of a Grand Lodge Library, that may at some future day be at its disposition for the general purposes of education.

Bros. Schwarz, Farrar and E. Smith Lee were appointed the committee under the second resolution, and Bros. A. C. Smith, Levi Cook, and William S. Brown, a committee under the third resolution.

The following officers were elected for the next year:

M. W. E. Smith Lee, Grand Master.  
R. W. Jacob Beeson, Deputy Grand Master.  
R. W. Paul B. Ring, Senior Grand Warden.  
R. W. Joshua B. Taylor, Junior Grand Warden.  
R. W. A. C. Smith, Grand Secretary.  
R. W. Levi Cook, Grand Treasurer.  
R. W. Wm. S. Brown, Grand Visitor and Lecturer.  
R. W. and Rev. Daniel Michæl, Grand Chaplain.  
W. Madison Cook, Senior Grand Deacon.  
W. Czar Jones, Junior Grand Deacon.  
W. John E. Schwarz, Grand Marshal.  
W. C. W. Millerd, Grand Sword Bearer.  
W. James Fenton, Grand Pursuivant.  
W. Seneca Caswell, Grand Steward and Tyler.

The Grand Secretary was allowed fifty dollars salary for his work during the year.

Brother E. Smith Lee presented the following resolution, which was adopted, to wit:

*Resolved*, That this jurisdiction be divided into two districts, *East and West*, and that the State meridian be the dividing line; from one shall be selected the Grand Master, and from the other the D. Grand Master, and that the D. Grand Master shall have the right, and shall perform the duties of Grand Master in his district during the recess of the Grand Lodge.

This resolution was repealed at the next meeting of Grand Lodge.

Grand Master Hall being out of the room, a vote of thanks was given for his faithful work and a Past Grand Master's jewel was authorized to be purchased and presented him. On his return he addressed the Grand Lodge in these touching words:

*Brethren of the Grand Lodge:*

My official relations with you are now about to close, probably forever.

This day I shall disrobe myself of the mantle of office, and resign its insignia into the hands of him, who through your partiality has been selected to fill the responsible station of Grand Master for the ensuing masonic year.

Six years ago, at the earliest movements of the craft in Michigan, I was found among your numbers, groping in darkness, in and about the rubbish of the old Temple, in pursuit of the tools and implements of the craft. Since then I have, each year, been honored by the Grand Lodge with a seat in its councils as one of its principal officers, and at its last annual communication was elected Grand Master. .

At the opening of this session, I signified my wish not again to be a candidate.

It now but remains for me to take my leave, and the resolution which you have just adopted, bids me to do it in all candor and sincerity, thanking you most heartily for this manifestation of your confidence and kind regard; and for the deference and respect with which your conduct towards me, in all my official relations and intercourse has ever been distinguished, I can only return you the meagre tribute of a grateful heart.

My advanced age and growing infirmity daily remind me of the propriety of retiring from all public pursuits, and in all human probability I shall never meet you again, till I meet you in the assembly of the Grand Lodge above. And "may the God of love and peace be ever present with you, and delight to bless you."

Brethren of the Grand Lodge, I bid you all *farewell*.

At this meeting steps were taken looking to the erection of a Masonic Hall of which the Grand Lodge should be part owner, a plan that was never destined to be consummated. Under the authority of the following resolution, Brothers John E. Schwarz, A. C. Canniff and Levi Cook were appointed a committee for the purpose named.

*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed by the M. W. Grand Lodge to be styled the Building Committee, whose duty it shall be to confer with similar committees of Zion and Detroit Lodges, as well as of Monroe Chapter, to ascertain where a suitable building lot for the erection of a Masonic Hall, can be had, as well as to procure plans, designs and estimates at which an appropriate building can be erected, and report at the next annual communication of this Grand Lodge.





*Edmund See*

## ADMINISTRATION OF E. SMITH LEE.

GRAND MASTER 1847—1848.

---

Brother E. Smith Lee was born in Connecticut on the 17th day of May, 1794. He graduated at Union College in New York and was early admitted to the bar in that state, and from the legal profession he received many marked testimonials of confidence in his integrity and ability. He was for many years the first Judge of the county of Monroe, New York, and after removing to Michigan, was Judge of Wayne County.

He was made a Mason soon after arriving at maturity, and for nearly forty years was a zealous toiler in the masonic quarries, and was rewarded for his fidelity, industry and skill, by being elevated to the highest offices that the craft could bestow upon him.

At the annual communication of the 1841-4 Grand Lodge, held on June 7, 1843, Brother Lee made his first appearance in that Grand Body in a representative capacity, he being at that time Junior Warden of Detroit Lodge. At this meeting he filled the chair of the Junior Grand Warden by the appointment, in the absence of the regular incumbent of that office; his superior ability receiving thus early recognition, and from that time he continued for many years to be a recognized power in Michigan masonry. He was one of the committee acting for this Grand Lodge in endeavoring to secure recognition from the Grand Lodge of New York. He served this Grand Lodge with zeal and ability until its dissolution in 1844, and at the organization of the present Grand Lodge he was chosen to the responsible position of Grand Secretary, in which capacity he served two years. In 1846 he was elected Grand Visitor and Lecturer, and in 1847 he was chosen Grand Master and re-elected in 1848. On June 24, 1847, he laid the corner-

stone of the first purely masonic edifice erected in Michigan, the Masonic Hall in the village of Stony Creek, Oakland county.

He was the first Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter Royal Arch Masons of Michigan, being elected to that high office at the organization of the Grand Chapter in 1848, and serving three years with signal ability.

He was a Past Master of Detroit Lodge No. 2; Past High Priest of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, R. A. M.; Past Eminent Commander of Detroit Commandery, No. 1, K. T.

He died on Sunday, April 12, 1857, in the city of Washington, D. C., aged nearly sixty-three years. His death was sudden and unexpected, but his exemplary life and conduct and his high christian character assured him an entrance into the Celestial Lodge on high, and a lasting name among the members of the fraternity he loved so well.

In announcing his death to the Grand Lodge in 1858, Grand Master Cook said:

"It becomes my painful duty to announce to you, that soon after the close of this Grand Body, at its last session, I received the sad intelligence of the death of a most worthy Brother, while temporarily residing at the city of Washington; one who has long been intimately connected with this Grand Body, devoting his time, his money and his talents to its best interests and to the cause of Masonry; one who received your suffrages for the high and responsible office of Grand Master, who was elected and presided over its deliberations with great ability; one who, by the direction of this Grand Lodge, has traversed this State as Grand Lecturer, who was admirably fitted for that position. I refer to our late and lamented Most Worshipful Grand Master, E. Smith Lee, who was suddenly and unexpectedly called from time, to enter that Grand Lodge in Heaven, where the secrets of all hearts are made bare and where God himself presides.

In this sudden dispensation of Divine Providence, this Grand Lodge has lost one of her brightest jewels, a warm and devoted friend of our Order; one who was admirably well qualified to adorn the Institution to which he belonged; one who was listened to upon all occasions with the greatest of pleasure, and one who was peculiarly fitted to teach and instruct the uninformed Mason, and one whom the Brethren

delighted to honor—he having been promoted by his Brethren to all the first offices known to our Order, from the Blue Lodge to that of Knights Templar. I would respectfully recommend that this Grand Lodge place upon their records, and also in the hands of the family of our deceased Brother, some suitable evidence of the high regard this Grand Body entertained for him.”

The committee appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the Grand Lodge, upon the decease of our worthy Brother, the Hon. E. Smith Lee, respectfully submitted the following preamble and resolutions, which were adopted:

WHEREAS, The Supreme Grand Master of the Universe, in His inscrutable providence, has been pleased to call our worthy and well beloved Brother, Hon. E. Smith Lee, from his labors on earth to eternal refreshment in the Supreme Grand Lodge in Heaven, there to unite with our Brethren who have gone that way before, and with them to tread those high Courts, where the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest. There to unite his voice with theirs in songs of eternal harmonies to Him who receives good Masons in His divine Lodge, and gives them to eat of the hidden manna of life.

And, WHEREAS, Our worthy Brother has, by a long life, devoted to the honor and prosperity of our Order, by his uniformly high and moral walks—his amiable disposition—his gentlemanly manner—his virtue and integrity—maintained an unsullied character as a man and a Mason, and holds now a place in the memory of all good Masons; therefore, it is not only proper and fitting that this Grand Lodge should give to the world a lively expression of the esteem in which he was held by his Brethren, but is a duty that it owes to him, a just tribute to his many virtues, to testify of them to mankind; be it, therefore,

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge has heard, with deep regret, and unfeigned sorrow, of the death of our worthy and much esteemed Brother, the Hon. E. Smith Lee.

*Resolved*, That it is with gratitude to the giver of all good gifts, for so long permitting us to be guided by the virtues, the wisdom, and the good counsels of our departed Brother, that we bow with humble submission to this afflictive visitation of His divine will.

*Resolved*, That, in lamenting the decease of our departed Brother, we are not called upon to weep over an untimely death, or an unfinished temple. That although the stately column is broken, and lies shattered, it is yet beautiful in its ruins. It has accomplished its end, in supporting the superstructure of Masonry in this State—and has been one of its chief pillars—and, having finished its mission of usefulness to our Order—it fell. For our departed Brother we mourn—but not without hope—his ark has safely borne him, as we confidently trust, to a haven of eternal rest.



*Resolved*, That this Grand Body does most sincerely sympathize with the afflicted friends and relatives of our departed Brother, and, in tendering to them our condolences as a body, we invoke the blessings and the protection of *him* who tempers the storm to the shorn lamb.

*Resolved*, That this preamble and resolutions be recorded in the proceedings of this Grand Body, and that an engrossed copy thereof, signed by our M. W. Grand Master, and attested by our R. W. Grand Secretary, under the seal of our Grand Lodge, be tendered to the family of our departed Brother, by our M. W. Grand Master, in the name of this Grand Lodge.

Mrs. Lee sent the following letter in acknowledgement of the action of the Grand Lodge:

WASHINGTON, March, 20, 1858.

DEAR SIR:—It is with heartfelt and grateful emotions that I acknowledge, in behalf of myself and the family of my late husband, the kind and fraternal testimonials of the Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan over which he once presided as its chief officer.

I can easily account for the cordial expressions of respect and love for my deceased companion with which the resolutions of the Grand Lodge abound. The deep and lively interest which the subject of Free Masonry was wont to awaken in his bosom never ceased to influence his conduct in relation to the brotherhood, nor to prove a stimulus to the exertion of his best and most unwearied efforts to advance the reputation and prosperity of your noble institution. As in his intercourse with his family and the friends by whom he was surrounded, the benign principles of Masonry were daily exemplified, you will readily believe that his example could not fail to prove "an epistle read and known of all men," appealing with resistless force to the best feelings of the heart in proof of its power to assuage human misery and augment the common stock of human happiness.

I beg you to present to the Lodge over which you preside the assurance of our united gratitude for this memorial of its sympathy in our bereavement, and of our sincere wishes for the health, prosperity and long continued usefulness of each of its members, and of the fraternity at large.

Owing to illness in my family, I have been unable to acknowledge the receipt of this memorial until now. Thanking you for the kind expressions which characterize your note, covering the resolutions of the Grand Lodge,

I remain, Most Worshipful Sir,

Your grateful friend,

MARY A. LEE.

To WM. M. FENTON, Grand Master.

The two years of Brother Lee's administration were most successful ones and left their impress upon the whole future history of this great jurisdiction. The good seed that had been sown in the previous

years, with his extraordinary ability and untiring zeal, caused the Institution to be planted in many new portions of this growing state. During the two years he served as Grand Master, he granted dispensations for eighteen Lodge, all but two of which have continued to this day and made honorable records. In the first year of his administration, he established Lodges at Jonesville, Jackson, Coldwater, Adrian, Marshall and Pontiac, and in his second year at Kalamazoo, Flint, Centreville, Paw Paw, Hillsdale, Hudson, Monroe, Union City, Homer, Concord, Lansing and Portland. There were seven working Lodges on the roll of the Grand Lodge when he became Grand Master, and twenty-five at the close of his two years administration.

One of the most prominent of his official acts was the laying of the corner-stone of the first Masonic Temple ever erected in Michigan, a full account of which event has been given in the historical sketch of Stony Creek Lodge, No. 5. In reporting this action to the Grand Lodge, Brother Lee used these words:

On the 24th of June, many of our brethren from different Lodges, united with our brethren of Stony Creek Lodge, in celebrating in an appropriate manner, the anniversary of St. John the Baptist, at that pleasant little village. The weather, though warm, was pleasant, and our brethren, with their wives and daughters, poured into the village in great numbers until mid-day. Every place was filled. It was truly a day of joy and gladness; one which will long be remembered in our jurisdiction; an era on which was laid with Masonic rites the first corner-stone of a Masonic building ever erected in this state. In performing these solemn ceremonies for the first time, my heart was filled with devout gratitude to our Supreme Grand Master, that I was permitted to assist in performing an act so auspicious, so cheering, and one which will live green in the memory of posterity, long after we shall be gathered to our fathers. And it is my most fervent wish that, as masonry shall rise, advance and flourish, we may live to see many corner-stones laid, not only for Masonic Halls, but also for edifices, under Masonic rules, devoted to the cultivation and improvement of the intellects of the children of Masons.

Brother Lee's address to the Grand Lodge at the opening of the annual meeting in January, 1848, was a most able and interesting document, and may well be called the first address of the kind in that Grand Body, the Grand Masters who had preceded him having simply spoken a few general words at the opening of the session. The whole of Brother Lee's address breathes forth his intense love for the Institution and shows his earnest work for the perpetuity of its teachings. Some of his utterances on this occasion were as follows:

*My Brothers:*

By the goodness of an All-Wise and Beneficent Providence, our lives have been preserved during the revolution of another Masonic year. We have once more exchanged the greetings of friendship, and are again assembled in Grand Communication.

It is with feelings of no ordinary nature I now address you. My heart is filled with gratitude to God for his mercies to our beloved institution, and for the blessings he has conferred upon us individually and collectively. In the year now gone by, I am not aware that any member of this grand body has closed his earthly pilgrimage; but all have been permitted unmolested to pursue their usual avocations.

A retrospect of the transactions in the Masonic world, for the past year, both at home and abroad, cannot but fill to overflowing the heart of the philanthropist, while he beholds the progress of the Masonic institution, in dispelling the moral darkness which has brooded over society, and introducing in its stead the life-giving light of brotherly love, relief and truth. Where are the enemies of our Masonic Peace? Where are those misguided and deluded men, who, in years gone by, obtruded themselves into our Halls, desecrated our sacred altars, and destroyed the fair proportions of our Masonic Edifice? They are gone—all gone, and sunk into oblivion. Many of them have gone to their graves unhonored, and the memory of the survivors will perish and be forgotten, as Free Masonry advances in her triumphant march. Only let the members of our Fraternity be true to themselves—let them cultivate assiduously the noble tenets of our profession—let them invariably practice, out of the Lodge, those duties which are inculcated in it—let the community at large see that we are, in truth, what we claim to be; and the day is not distant, when a Free Mason will be hailed as the benefactor of our race, and our institution admitted second to none of human organization. May our Supreme Grand Master above hasten a consummation so devoutly to be wished!

I have not, during the past year, been an uninterested spectator of what has been doing in our sister Grand Lodges. I have witnessed, with the liveliest emotions of joy, the onward march of our order everywhere—more particularly, the untiring efforts which are making to elevate the intellectual, as well as moral condition of the children of our brethren, by establishing schools and seminaries of learning under Masonic patronage and government. But as these matters more appropriately belong to the committee on Foreign Correspondence, and will be brought to your notice by the able chairman of that committee, I shall confine myself, in my remarks and in the suggestions I have to make to you, to a report of my official acts, and to recommendations peculiarly applicable to our own jurisdiction.

In a review of domestic transactions, there is much, very much, to gladden and rejoice the heart. On every side, our older lodges are prospering almost beyond a parallel; and new lodges are springing up, diffusing light, and dispensing the benefits of our time-honored institution far and wide. But amidst these evidences of prosperity which a general view presents, we cannot shut our eyes to individual cases of irregularity practiced by some of our subordinate lodges; and one case of in-

ternal dissention has occurred, which resulted in entirely breaking up one of our most prosperous lodges. These matters I propose to place before you in their proper order.

\* \* \* \* \*

One of my official acts, which faithfulness to you requires that I should report, I can scarcely expect will meet with your entire approval; although I assure you it was done in good faith, and with the advice of one of our most respected brethren—one upon whose judgment I have always placed the utmost reliance.

Shortly after the adjournment of our last annual communication, our Grand Treasurer applied to me for a warrant, authorizing him to pay an order drawn upon him in favor of the Grand Lecturer elect. The Grand Lecturer not having applied for a certificate, under resolution of the Grand Lodge on that subject, I hesitated to give the warrant; but being informed by the Grand Treasurer that the money was wanted to procure regalia, and that in his opinion the Grand Lecturer intended in good faith to perform the duties required of him by the Grand Lodge, I gave the warrant. But I regret to say the certificate was not called for until the latter part of November; it being then too late to effect any useful purpose, I declined to give it.

\* \* \* \* \*

A subject of deep interest to the prosperity of our Masonic institution is to secure a uniformity of work and lectures in our subordinate Lodges. This should not be lost sight of; and I know of no way the object can be attained with so much certainty as by securing the services of a competent Grand Lecturer. That our efforts in this regard have signally failed the last year, ought in no wise to discourage us. We certainly have among us brethren who are not only capable, but who are willing, to conform to the edicts of the Grand Lodge.

There are some among us who believe that the prosperity of a Lodge is indicated by the number of its members; and hence, to increase the numbers, too little regard is paid to the character and qualification of the candidate proposed. He is accepted with little or no inquiry as to his qualifications—hurried through the degrees—often proves a masonic dwarf, and sometimes a curse and disgrace to the institution. To avoid such and kindred evils, I would recommend the character and qualifications of candidates be most thoroughly scrutinized. Let them be men not only without reproach, but also men of capacity, capable of acquiring a suitable knowledge of the work and lectures. This will secure intelligent as well as good Masons.

Another evil which is doing mischief to the order, is the custom among some of our Lodges, of conferring subsequent degrees before the candidate has made suitable proficiency in the preceding. It is not infrequent that the three degrees are conferred in quick succession—with simply the ceremony—not so much as giving the lectures in open Lodge. Such a course is, in my judgment, unconstitutional, and an actual fraud upon the candidate. In some parts of the masonic world, where masonic knowledge and intelligence are properly estimated, a candidate is

obliged to stand on one degree a year. And, in our own country, it is made a law in some Lodges, that he shall stand three months in each degree. But, in my view, time is not so important as diligence. One candidate, by diligence, may be qualified to advance in a week, while another may never qualify himself. It is, therefore, better left as it now stands—only some plan should be devised and strictly adhered to—either to have a committee in each Lodge whose duty it shall be to ascertain and report the progress of candidates, or have them examined in open Lodge.

\* \* \* \* \*

I would recommend that we provide, by resolution, that there shall be but one regular monthly meeting, and that every candidate for masonry shall be proposed at a regular meeting, and shall not be balloted for until the next regular. In this way, ample time will be given for suitable investigation and inquiry.

Another subject claiming our early attention, is the establishment of the local jurisdiction of subordinate Lodges. If this jurisdiction is not defined by some definite boundaries, the time is not distant when great dissatisfaction will arise by the encroachment of one Lodge upon another, in the admission of members, and other matters calculated to create bad feeling, and to interfere with proper government.

Having now gone through with what I proposed to submit for your consideration, allow me in all kindness and affection to urge you to assiduous and faithful discharge of your duties as a Grand Lodge. Remember that you are not acting for yourself alone, but for posterity. On your careful and cautious legislation in a great measure rests the prosperity of the institution and the happiness of its members. The light which you exhibit may serve to enlighten the path, not only of those who shall come after us, but also of sister Grand Lodges who are walking side by side with us in the pursuit of knowledge, philanthropy and benevolence.

I can never be insensible to the high honor conferred upon me by your suffrages in placing me at the head of the masonic institution in this state, over which I have presided the past year. Whether I have discharged the duties of that responsible office to your satisfaction, it does not become me to inquire. Of one thing I cannot be deprived—that is, the reflection of having, according to the best of my ability—impartially discharged my duty to the Craft. I am aware of physical inability, which has prevented my visiting the Lodges as is provided in the constitution—but this was beyond my control.

I do not seek or ask for a re-election at your hands. I feel that I have already received from you more than I deserved. The kindness and courtesy you have always extended to me, will be gratefully remembered, and when we shall be called from our labors on earth, I hope and trust we may all receive the approbation of our Supreme Grand Master above,

At the first day's session of the Grand Lodge in 1848, Brother Jeremiah Moors, of Detroit Lodge, No. 2, presented the following:

“The compliments of Detroit Lodge, No. 2, and request the pleasure of the company of the M. W. Grand Master, other officers and members of the Grand

Lodge, and other brethren in attendance, at the *ante room* at 9 o'clock this evening.

"January 12, 1848.

(Signed)

"H. T. BACKUS, *Master*."

The entertainment provided by Detroit Lodge was enjoyed by all participating and elicited a resolution of thanks from the Grand Lodge.

At this time a resolution was adopted prohibiting subordinate Lodges from holding more than one regular communication in each lunar month, except on the festivals of the Saints John.

The subject of the education of the young received much attention from those brothers who composed the Grand Lodge at this time, and a committee from this body memorialized the legislature, asking the donation of certain sets of mineralogical, geological and botanical specimens, for the use of a proposed Masonic institution of learning. The Grand Lodge was also solicited to take stock in this proposed educational institution, which was named "The Clinton Institute," and which was chartered by the legislature in 1846, and was to be located at Mt. Clemens. After a thorough discussion of the matter, the Grand Lodge declined to become identified therewith.

The following resolution relative to proficiency was adopted at this session:

*Resolved*, That the conferring a degree on a candidate before he has made suitable proficiency in the preceding degrees, or, at least, has been instructed in all of the lectures of the preceding degree or degrees, is a fraud upon the candidate, and a violation of the principles and constitutions of Masonry.

Brother Levi Cook presented the following preamble and resolution, which was adopted, to wit:

*Whereas*, it is understood by members of this Grand Lodge, that presiding officers of some of the subordinate Lodges under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, have been in the habit of presiding in said Lodges with a regalia foreign and entirely unknown to many of its members, therefore,

*Resolved*, That no presiding officer, in any Subordinate Lodge within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, is entitled to wear any other regalia except that of a Master Mason; and any attempt to introduce any other, is an innovation upon the long established usages of Masonry, and one that cannot receive the sanction of this Grand Lodge, and is hereafter expressly prohibited.

Charters were granted to the six Lodges that had been organized under dispensation during the previous year, at Jonesville, Jackson,

Coldwater, Adrian, Marshall and Pontiac. The following works on Masonry were also authorized to be purchased for the Grand Lodge Library:

Oliver's Land Marks, 2 vols.; Oliver's History of Initiation,; 1 vol.; Oliver's Masonic Institutes, 1 vol.; Preston's Illustrations embracing the history of English Masonry to 1841, 1 vol.; Ashe's Manual, 1 vol.; Hutchinson's Spirit of Masonry, 1 vol.; Oliver's Signs and Symbols, 1 vol.

St. John's Lodge of Jackson, having surrendered its charter and caused much contention and discussion in the manner of so doing, the following resolution was adopted to cover such action of all future cases:

*Resolved,* That it is the opinion of this Grand Lodge, that no Lodge can surrender its charter to the Grand Lodge, without first taking the same steps, at regular meetings thereof, which by its constitution or by-laws would have been required for amendments to said instrument, or for its total abrogation; and that in all cases, written notice of the intention to surrender a charter should be given to every member of said Lodge within its jurisdiction, at least one month preceding the regular meeting at which action is proposed to be had.

The action taken one year previously relative to building a hall conjointly with the masonic bodies of Detroit, was reversed and a resolution favoring the taking \$500 stock in such a building was laid upon the table.

The duties of the Grand Lecturer were defined by the following resolution:

*Resolved,* That the Grand Lecturer be authorized and directed to examine the by-laws, records and proceedings, of each subordinate Lodge visited during the coming year; that he be authorized to advise and direct, in regard thereto, and that he be required to make a full report of his entire doings, by virtue of his office, at each annual communication; and that the Grand Visitor and Lecturer, under the direction of the Grand Master, be considered the judicial officer of this Grand Lodge, to whom all questions, touching Masonic jurisprudence, may be submitted, either by Subordinate Lodges or individual brothers, and that the G. V. and L. be directed to keep a record of all opinions given by him, and that said record be at all times subject to the order of the Grand Lodge.

Brother A. C. Smith presented quite a lengthy report on correspondence. The following are extracts therefrom where the Grand Lodge of Michigan is referred to:

In regard to the refusal of a Subordinate Lodge in the city of New York, to

admit the delegate from Michigan to the Winchester Convention, to a seat therein, the committee of the Grand Lodge of New York make the following "amende honorable:"

"The Tyler at the door of the Lodge in the city of New York, *took it upon himself* to refuse an announcement of the delegate from the Grand Lodge of Michigan, *for which he was reprov'd as soon as the facts were known, on the following day.* We make this explanation for the sake of the worthy Brother, E. Smith Lee, our former estimable and courteous correspondent, and now Grand Master of the fraternity in Michigan."

Your committee would venture to hope that our Br. Tyler, in New York has shoulders broad enough to sustain not only his own sins, but those of a modern *paper system* of Ancient Free Masonry.

This with regard to Maryland:

This Grand Lodge repels, with some warmth, the charge made in a minority report of a committee of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, at its last Annual Communication, that certain Grand Lodges had acted in bad faith, in not sending delegates to the Winchester Convention. They say they have not the evidence that the Convention would ever be held--hence not necessary to send a delegate. Should the Grand Lodge of Michigan wait till she had a notice from the majority of Grand Lodges, that they designed meeting at a certain time and place, we fear she would not soon meet them in convention. The Grand Lodge of Michigan had direct notice from but *two* Grand Lodges, of their design to meet in September last. The Grand Lodge of Maryland was one of the moving springs in the entire machine, and we humbly conceive, should have been upon the ground ready to do her own duty, leaving others to do theirs.

If the Grand Lodge of Maryland supposes the Grand Lodge of Michigan would recede from her position *because* the former had acted in bad faith, she has misjudged entirely the spirit and character of her brethren. Neither do we conceive it to be any the less an act of bad faith, on the part of the Grand Lodge of Maryland, that our worthy brother did not proceed to the Hall and depose, at once, the officers of the Grand Lodge of Maryland, because that Grand body happened to be in session when he passed through Baltimore on his return home.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Grand Lodge of Maryland is opposed to the resolution respecting the division of the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan (vol. 2, p. 31,) found on the 24th page of our proceedings of last year; and as this resolution is alluded to not only by this Grand Lodge, but by the Grand Lodge of Tennessee, (p. 47,) and we believe one or two others, all in terms of doubtful approbation, the committee would beg leave respectfully to suggest the expediency of our Grand Lodge's retracing its steps in this respect, so far as there may be even a seeming conflict with Masonic jurisprudence,

\* \* \* \* \*



The Grand Lodges of Virginia and Illinois authorized the formation, free of charge, of a Subordinate Lodge in the "Virginia and Illinois regiments of Volunteers," serving in the present war with Mexico, the expense of the Grand Officers in making out the Dispensation, to be paid out of any unappropriated money in the treasury of the Grand Lodge.

Your committee would beg leave to recommend a similar course, when applied to, on the part of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. Surely if there is one field more than another, where the benign influence of the fraternity, both in a moral and pecuniary point of view, is oftener required, it is the battle-field, where the necessary rigors of the camp, and the rigid laws attendant upon all military operations, constantly require a personal exposure in almost every form, accompanied with consequent sickness, broken constitutions, mutilated bodies, and oftentimes death in its most horrid forms, leaving to the cold charities of the world, and the oftentimes tardy operations of an unwieldy national legislature, destitute, superannuated parents, or a hapless wife and family of children.

He also wrote at some length upon the subject of a National Grand Lodge, to which project he was fully committed, as was also the Grand Lodge at that time. The resolutions he reported were adopted and the Grand Lodge was then in hearty accord with the proposed organization.

At the election of officers in 1848, Grand Master Lee was re-elected, and the following brothers were also elected to serve for that year:

R. W. PAUL B. RING,	Deputy Grand Master;
" " JOSHUA B. TAYLOR,	Senior Grand Warden;
" " JOHN STEWART,	Junior Grand Warden;
" " JAMES FENTON,	Grand Secretary;
" " LEVI COOK,	Grand Treasurer;
" " A. C. SMITH,	Grand Visitor and Lecturer;
" " and REV. E. M. CRIPPEN,	Grand Chaplain;
" " THOMAS COOK,	Grand Senior Deacon;
" " R. B. LOOMIS,	Grand Junior Deacon;
" " WM. S. BROWN,	Grand Marshal;
" " JOHN E. SCHWARZ,	Grand Sword Bearer;
" " MADISON COOK,	Grand Pursuivant;
" " SENECA CASWELL,	Grand Sentinel and Tyler.

The annual communication in January, 1849, found twenty-four Lodges represented, and Masonry in the state in a highly prosperous condition. Local disturbances, like the one that has been noticed at Jackson, did not prevent the Institution from advancing with rapid

strides as different parts of the state became populous. James Fenton had been made Grand Secretary, and entered upon that long period of service which lasted for twenty-six years. Abner C. Smith, the late Grand Secretary, was now working as Grand Lecturer, and he did effective work among the Lodges of the state. He visited most of the Lodges and rendered efficient service in promoting harmony of work in accordance with the "Baltimore work," which had been adopted for use in this state. He spent sixty-six days in this work, and most of the time spent forenoons, afternoons, and evenings in giving instruction to the Lodges. Some of his thoughts and conclusions are here quoted:

At almost every point brethren of experience and Masonic age and worth, are to be found ready and willing to conform to the national work adopted by this Grand Lodge, and the undersigned would report with pride and pleasure the cordiality with which he has been met by almost every person connected with the order, during his Grand Visitation.

Mental quarries yielding specimens for the finest of perfect ashlar are of every day occurrence, yet in case of new enlistments there will of course be some degree of confusion for want of proper designs upon the trestle board.

It was not to be expected that brethren emigrating to Michigan from every quarter of the globe should, at once, agree in practice; but the zeal manifested for the establishment of uniformity by the entire fraternity is worthy of all praise.

The efforts of the Grand Lodge in this respect should be continued with a steady and unwavering hand, and by tutors of her own appointment, if she expects to arrive at uniformity in work upon Ancient Craft masonry. Itinerant and self-constituted lecturers should be discountenanced, except in lodges to which they are attached.

\* \* \* \* \*

During my Grand Visitations I came in contact with one or two honorary degrees of anomalous character, which it is believed are circulating extensively in all parts of our state, and indeed throughout the entire west.

So far as I have been able to judge, they are purely American in their origin, and have no affinity, either with adoptive masonry (so called) of France, or with Ancient Craft Masonry, and ought not in any manner to be connected with it, and when properly conferred the fact should be so stated. In their proper places and in proper hands, the undersigned can see no great objection to them, but on the contrary much good that might result to some of those so nearly and dearly allied by the ties of affinity or consanguinity to the brethren. They by no means belong to a chapter or a lodge, and should never be given within their walls. Timely admonition on the part of the Grand Lodge may not be inappropriate, that the honor of Ancient Craft Masonry may continue unsullied and undebased by the inventive genius of the present age.

Brother Smith formulated a set of "Rules for the government of Lodges in cases of trials of members and others for illegal offences," which embodied many of the features of the present "Penal Code," but at that time such a set of rules was not considered necessary and they were not adopted. This brother was authorized to revise the constitution and submit the same at the next annual meeting.

On motion of Brother Moors, it was resolved that a committee of five be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of applying to the legislature for an act to incorporate this Grand Lodge, and report as soon as may be.

After giving the subject due consideration the committee authorized him to report as follows, and the report was adopted and a committee appointed to carry into effect its provisions:

That to enable the grand or subordinate lodges to build Masonic Halls, hold property, or transact any legal business in the name and behalf of the respective lodges, it is necessary that the Grand Lodge should be incorporated with power to establish subordinate lodges. For the want of such authority some of the lodges have been subjected to serious loss, as is known to your committee.

We therefore recommend the passage of a resolution.

*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed to draft a suitable bill to incorporate this Grand Lodge with necessary power, and that a copy be sent to Br. Wm. F. Chittenden, in the House of Representatives, and a copy to Br. Geo. R. Griswold in the Senate, with a request that they use their efforts to get the same passed this session of the Legislature.

The following Grand Officers were elected to serve during the year 1849:

- M. W. JEREMIAH MOORS, Grand Master.
- R. W. PAUL B. RING, Deputy Grand Master.
- " " JOHN STEWART, Senior Grand Warden.
- " " W. H. McOMBER, Junior Grand Warden.
- " " JAMES FENTON, Grand Secretary.
- " " L. COOK, Grand Treasurer.
- " " A. C. SMITH, Grand Visitor and Lecturer.
- " " and REV. E. M. CRIPPEN, Grand Chaplain.
- " " G. W. THOMAS, Grand Senior Deacon.
- " " A. TREADWAY, Grand Junior Deacon.
- " " GEN. JOHN E. SCHWARZ, Grand Marshal.

W. R. B. LOOMIS, Grand Sword Bearer.

" Joseph T. COPELAND, Grand Pursuivant.

" S. CASWELL, Grand Sentinel and Tyler.

" N. B. CARPENTER, Auditor of Accounts.

After the new officers were installed Brother Ring offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

*Resolved,* That this Grand Lodge tender to M. W. G. M., E. Smith Lee, their heartfelt thanks for the able, dignified and impartial manner in which he has presided over its deliberations for the past two years. And as a further testimony of our respect and esteem, a committee of three be appointed by the chair, whose duty shall be to procure at the expense of this Grand Lodge, a Past Master's Jewel, and present the same to him.

The committee was also directed to procure a similar jewel for P. G. M. John Mullett.

In retiring from the Grand Master's chair, Brother Lee addressed the Grand Lodge in these words:

*Brethren of the Grand Lodge:*

Being about to retire from this chair, to which you have elected me for two successive terms, I cannot withhold from you an expression of my thanks, for this distinguished mark of your confidence. The office is the highest in the gift of the fraternity, and one which any mason may be proud to hold. But yet it is one of immense responsibility, one on the due and faithful administration of which depends in a great measure the prosperity and happiness of the whole jurisdiction.

From the first moment of my election to the present time, I have never ceased to feel a diffidence in my ability, to discharge the duties devolving upon me, and have constantly feared, lest I might do some act, or neglect some duty by which the institution might suffer. How well I have succeeded in my efforts to elevate the institution in this jurisdiction, I leave for yourselves, and those that shall come after us to determine.

In taking my leave of you, it cannot be out of place to take a retrospect of the past, and contrast the condition of our jurisdiction at this time with what it was two years since. We were then comparatively a feeble band; our lodges few in number, and their members weak in masonic faith. It is true, inquiries were beginning to be made for the old paths; but our brethren had wandered so long in the wilderness they had almost forgotten their native Zion, and had well nigh lost their mother tongue.

While tracing the steps, one by one, by which we have advanced, look at our condition now! Never, in my judgment, was the Institution of Freemasonry in a more flourishing condition than at the present moment; never were the sublime prin-

ciples of the order better understood, or more highly valued than now. In proof of this assertion, look at the peace and happiness almost universally prevailing among our brethren, see what numbers of our best and most enlightened citizens are seeking admission to the mysteries of the order; our subordinate lodges are crowded, emulous "who best can work and best agree," and as higher evidence still this Hall has been crowded at this communication by delegates from independent lodges to a degree never known before. These are evidences of prosperity which cannot be mistaken.

But in the midst of all this prosperity I am rejoiced to be relieved from the responsibilities of office; during my official career I have passed through one scene of discord, which has given me more pain than all my official duties beside. I allude to the difficulties at Jackson, and had hoped that the prompt and decided action of this Grand Body, at its last communication had put the elements that created it at rest. But in this I was deceived; I was applied to during the past vacation for a dispensation to form another lodge at that village. This, after due care and full investigation, I denied upon its merits, and gave the applicants my reasons fully in writing. This I should not have mentioned at this time had it not been for a resolution passed to-day on the same subject; and now, allow me to raise my warning voice. I feel entitled to do so; not not by reason of the position to which I have been elevated alone, but more especially from my age and experience. I have been a member of the order for near thirty years; in the early part of my masonic life I stood my ground, under persecution the most violent, where many of our oldest, and then thought to be the best, were found to falter and fail. In the last few years of my life, though I have not been less active and zealous, age has cooled my passion, and I have been led to examine and scrutinize more closely the actions and motives of men.

In the resolution above alluded to, I fear you have done an act you will have reason to regret. I fear that true masonic principle has given place to expediency; if so, depend upon it, there is danger ahead; and yet I sincerely hope all will yet be well, and that my fears in this case will be found groundless.

And now, my brethren, finally let me say, it is no ways probable we shall all meet together again in Grand Communication here; life is uncertain to us all. The absence of some well known and much loved ones, that were with us last year, and who have now passed away from their probation, admonish us, that we too must be summoned hence; how soon we know not. Let us therefore assiduously cherish and cultivate the genuine principles of our order, that when summoned from our labors on earth, we may enjoy everlasting rest in the Supreme Lodge above.

I wish you one and all, an affectionate farewell.





*Jeremiah Moors*







## ADMINISTRATION OF JEREMIAH MOORS.

GRAND MASTER 1849-1850.

---

No name is more prominently identified with the early history of the Grand Lodge of Michigan than that of Brother Jeremiah Moors. He came from New Hampshire to Western New York, and from there to Michigan in the early part of the century, and was initiated into Masonry in Zion Lodge, Detroit, in the year 1819. The following year he visited Rochester, New York, and there learned the work and lectures, and when he returned to Detroit in 1821, he gave much attention to disseminating the work in which he had been instructed, which was substantially as taught at the present day. He was active, with others, in obtaining a charter from the Grand Lodge of New York for Detroit Lodge, No. 337, (Now No. 2) and was the Worshipful Master thereof when work was suspended in 1829. We find him among those who organized the first Grand Lodge of Michigan in 1826, and he was appointed Senior Grand Deacon, by General Lewis Cass, the first Grand Master. He remained an active member of this Grand Lodge until the "lights went out" in 1829. When the anti-masonic excitement of those early years had died out and the fires were re-kindled upon the altars of masonry, we again find him in the Master's chair in Detroit Lodge, and an officer and active worker in the Grand Lodge that existed from 1841 to 1844, being elected Grand Visitor and Lecturer at the June meeting in 1844.

He was an active member of the present Grand Lodge from the time of its organization, serving in various official positions, and nearly always being on some of the most important working committees, and in 1849 was elected Grand Master, and re-elected in 1850. He served the Grand Lodge with marked ability and retired from the exalted office with the well earned esteem and affection of his co-workers.

Brother Moors was among the early workers in Royal Arch Masonry in Michigan. He received the Capitular degrees in Monroe Chapter No. 1, being exalted a Royal Arch Mason January 24, 1820 and in 1824 was the High Priest of Monroe Chapter in Detroit, and for many years enjoyed the distinction of being the oldest P. H. P. in Michigan. He was Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter R. A. M. of Michigan in 1852, and served with the same success that marked his labors in the Grand Lodge.

Brother Moors may truly be classed among those pioneers in Michigan masonry who have left their impress upon the institution whose foundations they laid so deep and strong.

Brother Moors was an Architect by profession, being employed by the U. S. Government in the erection of the old arsenal at Detroit in 1828, and in 1833 in the erection of the arsenal at Dearborn, and later as Chief Overseer of the construction of Fort Wayne, and Fort Montgomery in 1837. Many buildings in Detroit, of which he was architect, attested for many years, his skill in his profession. He died July 6, 1854, after only a few hours illness.

During the first year of Brother Moors' administration as Grand Master, he gave dispensations for eleven new Lodges, located at Grand Rapids, Constantine, Ionia, Litchfield, Lyons, Romeo, Brighton, Fentonville, Howell, Berrien and Jackson, the latter one by order of the Grand Lodge. It, however did not receive a charter and its existence was limited to the few months it worked under dispensation. The Grand Lodge meeting in January, 1850, found thirty-three Lodges represented, nine of them being new ones organized since the last annual meeting.

The Grand Lodge was now an incorporated body, having been given a corporate existence through the efforts of the committee appointed a year previously.

The act of incorporation was as follows:

AN ACT.

To incorporate the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Michigan.

Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan: That Jeremiah Moors, as Grand Master, Paul B. Ring, as Deputy Grand Master, John Stewart, as Grand Senior Warden, William H.

McOmber, as Junior Grand Warden, Levi Cook, as Grand Treasurer, and James Fenton, as Grand Secretary, with their associates and successors, be and they are hereby incorporated and declared a body politic and corporated in deed and in law, by the name and style of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Michigan.

Sec. 2. Said Grand Lodge shall have succession, and shall be in law capable of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded, answering and being answered, defending and being defended, in all courts and places whatsoever, in all manner of actions, suits, complaints, matters, and causes whatsoever, and that they and their successors, shall have a common seal, and may change and alter the same at their pleasure; and that they and their successors by the same name, shall be persons in law capable to purchase, take, receive, hold and enjoy, to them and their successors, estates real and personal, provided the value of such real and personal estate shall not exceed the sum of twenty thousand dollars, and that they and their successors shall have full authority and power, to give, grant, sell, lease, demise and dispose of the said real and personal estate, or any part thereof, at their will and pleasure: and that they and their successors shall have power from time to time, to make, constitute, ordain, and establish such by-laws, ordinances and regulations as they shall judge proper for fixing the times and places of the meeting of the said corporation, and for regulating all the affairs and business of the said corporation, provided such by-laws and regulations shall not be repugnant to the constitution and laws of the United States, or of the State of Michigan.

Sec. 3. This act shall be subject to the provisions of chapter fifty-five of the revised statutes of 1846, so far as the same may be applicable.

Sec. 4. It shall not be lawful for said company to use their funds or any part thereof, in any banking or brokerage, or exchange, or in buying or selling money, or bank notes, or in any other business, whatever, except that especially provided for by this act.

Sec. 5. The stockholders of this corporation shall be individually liable for all debts incurred by said company to the amount of stock by each of them severally held. *Provided*, That the corporated property shall be first exhausted, before the private property of any member of said company shall be taken.

Sec. 6. The legislature may at any time alter, amend or repeal this act.

Approved April 2, 1849.

The Grand Lecturer, finding the duties of that office too arduous, made the following recommendation:

The state to be divided by the Grand Master into four districts, for Lecturing purposes.

Each Lodge to be required to elect at a regular meeting thereof, a "Lecture Master," who shall hold his office for the term of two years, and be thereafter, for

four years, ineligible to re-election to that office; and who shall hold no other office, except pro tem., during his term of office as Lecture Master.

Once in each year the several Lecture Masters of each district, shall meet the Grand Lecturer, in Convention, at some suitable point, in said district, to be fixed by the Grand Master; for the sole purpose of *working* and *lecturing* on the three degrees. The convention to continue in session ten or twelve days, as may be required. Each Lecture Master, when qualified to instruct others fully, or to exemplify perfectly the three degrees, to receive from the Grand Lecturer a certificate of qualification.

The Grand Lecturer's time and expenses to be paid by the Grand Lodge. The several Lecture Masters' expenses to be paid by their respective Lodges.

It is believed that such a system would operate more equally for the benefit of all the Lodges. The expense would be as low, if not lower, than the present system; and whether there were ten or a hundred Lodges, it would make no difference with the Grand Lodge, or the Grand Lecturer, and would undoubtedly secure one Master workman, if not more, in every Lodge in the State, qualified at all times to instruct his fellows, and that too at periods when it would be of the most essential benefit to his Lodge.

The matter was referred to a special committee, who submitted the following report, which was accepted, and the resolutions therein contained adopted:

The subject to which the attention of your committee was first called by this Report, is the propriety of dividing the State into Districts for lecturing purposes, and the appointment of Lecture Masters by the subordinate Lodges.

The duties devolving upon the Grand Lecturer, are burdensome and onerous in the extreme; and these duties instead of diminishing, are annually increasing by the formation of new Lodges, which it is incumbent upon him to visit yearly. More time is required than can possibly be spent by the Grand Lecturer, at any compensation which this Grand Lodge could afford to make, in order to impart necessary instructions to subordinate Lodges.

Your Committee beg leave to Report the following resolutions, and respectfully ask their adoption:

*Resolved*, That the territory under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge be divided into four Districts, for Lecturing purposes, and that the Grand Master be empowered and directed to make such division as, in his judgment, may best accommodate the several subordinate Lodges.

*Resolved*, That each Lodge be requested to elect, at a regular meeting, a Lecture Master, whose duty it may be to meet the Grand Lecturer in convention, once in each year, at some convenient place or places in each district, to be designated by the Grand Master, for the purpose of working and lecturing upon the three degrees. Each Lecture Master, when qualified, to receive a certificate of qualification from the Grand Lecturer. The compensation of the Grand Lecturer to be paid by the Grand Lodge, and that of the several Lecture Masters by their respective Lodges.

The subject of pay of members of the Grand Lodge was given considerable attention, and the committee having that matter in charge submitted the following report and accompanying resolutions, which were adopted and became the law of the Grand Lodge.

On the subject of pay of members of this Grand Lodge, your Committee beg leave to report that they have made a careful estimate of the actual travel of one Representative from each subordinate Lodge now organized, and found it to amount in the aggregate to 3752 miles, which at the rate of 6 cents per mile, would amount to \$225.12. Fixing the per diem compensation at one dollar, and allowing three days as the limit of the annual session of this Grand Lodge, it would amount to \$120. Making in the whole, for mileage and allowance, \$345.12.

The yearly expenditure of this Grand Lodge, embracing compensation to the Grand Secretary, Grand Lecturer, and Grand Chaplain, and for printing and other incidental expenses, your Committee estimate at \$400. The annual expenses, then, including the pay of members, based upon the above estimate, would amount to \$745.12—being a sum nearly or quite as large as the sum received by the Grand Lodge for dues, at its present communication.

Your Committee submit the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That one Representative from each subordinate Lodge which shall be represented in this Grand Lodge, be allowed six cents per mile for traveling fees, computing one way only, by the most usually traveled route; and one dollar per day for the time he shall actually attend the sitting of the Grand Lodge, to be paid on the certificate of the Auditor of Accounts.

*Provided*, That no Representative shall be paid a greater amount than the Lodge he represents shall have paid into the funds of this Grand Lodge, for the current year. And provided also, that no Representative be paid as the Representative of more than one Lodge.

The revised constitution reported by the Grand Lecturer, as per

instructions given one year before, was referred to a select committee consisting of the Grand Master and Past Grand Masters Mullet and Lee, to be reported upon at the next annual meeting.

The Grand Master having declined to grant a dispensation asked for at Birmingham, for what seemed to him good reasons, the Grand Lodge reviewed the matter and directed the dispensation to be made out. A petition for a Lodge at Carp River, south side of Lake Superior, was refused, it not appearing probable that a healthy lodge could be sustained there.

On motion, it was

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge duly appreciate the valuable services of our R. W. Bro. Paul B. Ring, Past Deputy Grand Master, and hereby tender their profound acknowledgments for the able manner in which he has discharged the duties of that office for the past two years.

*Resolved*, That a certified copy of the foregoing resolution, under the seal of this Grand Lodge, be presented to Bro. Ring.

The special committee on the Grand Master's Address reported the following resolution, which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That it is necessary for a Master Mason, when elected to preside over a Lodge, before entering upon the duties of his office, to receive a proper qualification, and that qualification shall be, to bind him faithfully and impartially to discharge the duties of a Master of a Lodge, together with the ancient charges and regulations, as laid down in Cooper's Monitor and Morris' Craftsman, and nothing more; and that any Present or Past Master, who has received the aforesaid qualifications, be authorized to perform the ceremony, when requested.

On motion of Bro. A. C. Smith, it was

*Resolved*, That the Grand Lodge respectfully recommend to the M. W. Grand Master, that no new Lodge be hereafter organized within the distance of ten miles of any other Lodge now at work in this jurisdiction, unless for special causes shown.

On motion, it was

*Resolved*, That the sum of one hundred and twenty-five dollars be allowed the Grand Visitor and Lecturer, for his services for the ensuing year.

On motion, it was

*Resolved*, That the sum of one hundred and twenty-five dollars be paid the Grand Secretary, for his services the past year.

On motion, it was

*Resolved*, That all members who are representatives to this Grand Lodge, from

Subordinate Lodges under its jurisdiction, shall, at all future meetings of this Lodge, bring with them their respective Jewels of their offices, and wear them at the session of the Grand Lodge.

The Grand Lodge proceeded to the election of Grand Officers for the ensuing year, when the following brethren were declared duly elected to the offices opposite their respective names:

- M. W. JEREMIAH MOORS, Grand Master.
- R. W. JOHN BARBER, Deputy Grand Master.
- “ “ JOHN STEWART, Senior Grand Warden.
- “ “ W. H. McOMBER, Junior Grand Warden.
- “ “ JAMES FENTON, Grand Secretary.
- “ “ LEVI COOK, Grand Treasurer.
- “ “ A. C. SMITH, Grand Visitor and Lecturer.
- “ “ and REV. E. M. CRIPPEN, Grand Chaplain.
- “ “ G. W. THOMAS, Grand Senior Deacon.
- “ “ A. TREADWAY, Grand Junior Deacon.
- “ “ A. P. HOGARTH, Grand Marshal.
- “ “ E. PRATT, Grand Sword Bearer.
- “ “ G. C. MUNRO, Grand Pursuivant.
- “ “ S. CASWELL, Grand Sentinel and Tyler.
- “ “ N. B. CARPENTER, Auditor of Accounts.

Soon after his election for the second term, Brother Moors visited Lansing, where he consecrated, constituted and installed the officers of Lansing Lodge in ample form. In reporting this action to Grand Lodge, he says:

The ceremony was public and took place in the Capitol, the members of the Legislature very kindly giving us the use of their Representative Hall, for the occasion,—many of the members of the Legislature belonged to the Order and joined in the ceremony. The whole was conducted with a due degree of solemnity and good order, the arrangements having been previously made by Bro. Peck, the Worshipful Master of that Lodge, whom, I am happy to say, I found to be well skilled in the art, and the officers generally I found to be well informed, and I am pleased to say, the Lodge stands amongst our brightest lights.

In conjunction with the Grand Lecturer, he divided the state into *five* districts, instead of *four* as recommended, finding that to be a more equable division.

On the Fourth of July, 1850, he laid the corner-stone of the new



Firemen's Hall in Detroit, being assisted by Zion and Detroit Lodges and such Grand Officers as resided in that city.

By instructions given him at the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge in 1850, he had a Bill drawn up incorporating the subordinate Lodges of Michigan, and visited Lansing for the purpose of having it presented to the legislature for action. On investigation it was thought by the best authorities that the Supreme Court would hold such an Act unconstitutional, and the bill was not presented.

In January, 1851, the Grand Lodge met in annual session with twenty-eight Lodges represented. Immediately after the opening exercises the following communication was received from Zion Lodge, No. 1:

DETROIT, December 18, 1850.

At a Special Communication of ZION LODGE, No. 1, held this date, the following resolutions were unanimously passed:

*Resolved, by the Master, Wardens and Brethren of Zion Lodge, No. 1.* That the free use of our Hall be and is hereby tendered to the Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan, and that they be and are hereby respectfully invited to make use of said Hall for their ensuing Annual Grand Communication.

*Resolved,* That the Grand Lodge of this State be and are hereby invited to dedicate this Hall to Masonic uses, at such time, during its present Grand Annual Communication, as may suit their convenience.

On motion of Bro. Lee, it was

*Resolved,* That this Grand Lodge accept with pleasure the invitation so generously given by Zion Lodge, No. 1, to occupy their Hall during our present session.

*Resolved,* That this Grand Lodge will proceed to DEDICATE the new Hall of Zion Lodge, No. 1, to-morrow at high twelve.

Grand Master Moors, in his opening address said,

It is gratifying to me to be able to say, that nothing to my knowledge has transpired since our last Communication, to disturb the harmony of the several Lodges. The sound of the gavel throughout the State, hails as noble a band of Brothers as ever saw those "Hieroglyphics bright;" and that no discordant tongue or incited mind may ever arise to destroy the happiness of the Craft throughout this State, is my sincere prayer.

\* \* \* \* \*

I stated to you at the last meeting of this Grand Lodge, on accepting the high office which you were pleased again to confer on me, it was my intention to retire from it at this time; and I again repeat it, and doubt not but you will select some

brother more worthy and competent than I am, to discharge the high and responsible duties, which become more and more arduous as the Lodges increase. And here permit me to express my sincere and lasting gratitude for the honor you have seen fit at two successive elections to confer on me. It is one that kings have coveted, and were proud to receive. Although I consider myself incapable of discharging the duties annexed to this important office, with that skill of ability that it deserves, still I trust the affairs of the institution have been steadily progressing during the time I have had the honor of presiding over it. And if I have been instrumental in the smallest degree of promoting the interest and welfare of our Ancient and Honorable Order, and also of being thought worthy by you, it will be a source of consolation that will last as long as the vital spark.

And let me again express my thanks to you all, for the kind indulgence you have manifested to me on all occasions.

The Grand Lecturer, Brother Abner C. Smith, in presenting his annual report, among other things, said

By the resolutions adopted at the last session of the Grand Lodge, it was made the duty of the Grand Master to divide the State into lecture districts, and authorized the several Lodges to elect each an officer to be termed a *Lecture Master*, who were *authorized* to meet the Grand Lecturer at a given point in his district, for the purpose of instruction, &c.

The undersigned recommended, at your last session, the adoption of an imperative system of this kind in lieu of that which had for some years prevailed, and it is believed that had the Grand Lodge done so, it would have proved far preferable to the old system.

All experience has proved, that an enviable uniform system of work and lectures cannot be maintained, except by the direction or through the edicts of the Grand Lodge.

In 1846, our plan was like that of some of the other States—merely permissive. We had a Grand Lecturer, one of the best workmen in the State; our Lodges were authorized to call for his services, and pay therefor; but being *permissive* merely, on both sides, the result was that the Grand Lecturer had no duty to perform, and there were but two or three Lodges in the State whose work could bear inspection.

The system was then made imperative, and within three years past, most, if not all of the Lodges then chartered have promptly adopted the work approved by the National Convention; and it is a matter of

just pride to the Grand Lodge, that the operative Masonry of the fraternity of Michigan, is equal if not superior, to that of any other State. The rapid increase of Lodges rendered the itinerant operations of the Grand Lecturer onerous in the extreme; and in consequence of this increase of labor and traveling expense, the system was proposed to be changed for that of Lecture Lodges. The last Grand Lodge, however, preferred merely to *authorize the change, permitting the new*, without repealing the old—dispensing for the time being with the peremptory, and *permitting* the Lodge system—which has resulted, during the past year, in a comparative failure of both.

I say *failure*, because the new Lodges of less than two or three years' existence, embracing nearly half the entire Lodges in the State, and the ones most needing the services of the Grand Lecturer, feeling the least able, have usually neglected to send Lecture Masters. I speak of the three Lecture Lodges, held at Lansing, Mt. Clemens and Jackson. Judging from the failure of the system in those, it was deemed inadvisable to incur further expense to the Grand Lodge, with a prospect of a like result.

The undersigned deems it important that the Grand Lodge should, during its present session, peremptorily establish the new, or at once return to the old system, that the work believed to be well begun, should not fail for the want of the proper channel of instruction.

Hitherto the Grand Lodge has felt unable to pay, adequately, for the service necessary to a faithful discharge of the duties of Grand Lecturer, in visiting the Subordinate Lodges; and perhaps it would be well, in returning to the old system, if the Grand Lodge should think proper to do so, to authorize the Grand Lecturer to receive voluntary contributions, over the expense account, from such Lodges or brethren as may choose to make them, in addition to the salary paid by the Grand Lodge.

The experience of the undersigned has proved, that the liberality of many Lodges, would have materially enhanced the compensation of the Grand Lecturer, had he felt authorized to accept it.

In accordance with his recommendation, the following resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That the resolutions of the last session of this Grand Lodge, relative

to Lecture Lodges, and the dividing of the State into Lecture Districts, be and the same are hereby repealed.

*Resolved, further,* That the Grand Lecturer be and is hereby authorized to receive, in addition to the salary paid by this Grand Lodge, such further compensation as the several Subordinate Lodges visited, may choose to make—the said Grand Lecturer reporting the amounts so received, annually, to the Grand Lodge.

*Resolved,* That the Grand Master be, and he is hereby authorized to dispense with the services of the Grand Lecturer among such Lodges as, in his judgment, do not require such services.

*Resolved,* That the Grand Lecturer enter upon the performance of his duties immediately after the close of this session of the Grand Lodge.

On motion, the resolution lying over from last year, to amend the constitution by striking out section 12, article 6, was taken up, and said section in the following words, was *stricken out*: “It shall be the duty of the Grand Master to visit, at least once in each year, the several Lodges under his jurisdiction, giving ten days’ notice to the Master of the Lodge he intends to visit.”

At high twelve of the second days session, the Grand Lodge proceeded to dedicate the new Hall of Zion Lodge, No. 1, according to ancient form and usage, to MASONRY, VIRTUE, and UNIVERSAL BENEVOLENCE.

The throne of grace was invoked by Rev. Grand Chaplain, after which an address appropriate to the occasion, was delivered by Rev. Bro. S. S. Brown.

A procession was then formed, and the Grand Lodge, accompanied by Zion and Detroit Lodges, proceeded to Johnson’s Hotel, where a sumptuous dinner had been prepared.

After dinner the Grand Lodge returned to the Hall and resumed labor.

The subject of a revision of the constitution had now been before the Grand Lodge annually for three years, but no definite results had been reached. Now on motion of Bro. Levi Cook, it was

*Resolved,* That Bros. J. Moors, E. S. Lee, John Mullett and A. C. Smith, be and they are hereby appointed a committee to prepare a general revision of the Constitution of this Grand Lodge, and that the said committee cause a sufficient number of their report to be printed, to furnish each subordinate Lodge within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, one copy each, and also one copy for each member of the Grand Lodge at its next session, and that the copies be transmitted to the sub-

ordinate Lodges by the fifteenth day of September next; *and that each subordinate Lodge is hereby required to examine and pass upon such report, and instruct their representatives to this Grand Lodge, at its next annual session, to vote yea or nay, in relation to the adoption of the same, as a whole.*

*Resolved,* That the said committee report at the next annual session of this Grand Lodge.

The members of the late St. John's Lodge of Jackson, not satisfied with the action of the Grand Lodge at its last meeting in refusing them a charter, petitioned for a rehearing, and the matter was referred to the committee on Grievances, which committee made the following report, which was accepted and adopted as the final disposition of the matter:

*To the Most Worshipful Grand Master of the*

*Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan:*

The Committee on Grievance, to whom was referred the petition of John Curtis and others, asking for a reconsideration of the resolution of this Grand Lodge at its last annual communication, refusing a Charter to St. John's Lodge, of Jackson, would respectfully report, that they have had the same under consideration, and after full deliberation thereon, feel under the necessity of saying, that however much they should feel disposed to gratify the individual wishes or convenience of the petitioning Brothers, in the reconsideration of the vote of this Grand Lodge at its last session, they do not deem that the great interests of Masonry would be promoted by such course; for they do feel, that nothing but the strongest reasons should induce this Grand Lodge to retrace its doings, when once deliberately adopted. And your committee find no such reasons in the petition before them.

Upon these reasons your committee base their opinion. But objection might be urged of a constitutional character, that the petition is in fact, a petition for a new charter, and not properly vouched by neighboring Lodges.

Your committee are further of opinion, that no notice can or ought to be taken by this Grand Lodge, of the manner in which the right of ballot has been exercised in the subordinate Lodges; it is a right which belongs to the member, and must always be supposed to have been exercised under the full force of Masonic obligations. Your committee would, therefore, recommend the following resolution:

*Resolved,* That it is inexpedient to grant the prayer of the petition, and that the committee be discharged from the further consideration of the same.

H. T. BACKUS.

G. MOTT WILLIAMS.

C. M. ELDRIDGE.

The committee appointed at the last communication to procure a set of Jewels, made the following report, which was accepted:

The Committee appointed at our last annual communication to procure a set of Jewels for this Grand Lodge, beg leave to report:

That one of your committee, during the last summer, visited New York and Boston, and at the latter place your committee visited the Grand Lodge room of that State, and examined the Jewels, and made sundry enquiries where a set of Jewels could be procured at the best advantage; and after satisfying himself upon that subject, your committee entered into a contract with Bro. A. W. Pollard, of Boston, to manufacture a set of Jewels and Collars, fourteen in number, at an expense of one hundred and five dollars, at that place, and forward the same to your committee before the meeting of this Grand Lodge. Your committee have paid for transportation, postage, and difference in exchange, two dollars and twenty-two cents, making in the whole one hundred and seven dollars and fifty-two cents, which your committee have paid, and delivered the Jewels and Collars to this Grand Lodge, and most respectfully ask to be discharged from said committee.

LEVI COOK, *Ch'n of Com.*

The resolution adopted at the last session of this Grand Lodge, requiring representatives to this Grand Lodge from subordinate Lodges, to wear the respective jewels of their office at the session of the Grand Lodge, was entirely repealed, and the amendment to the constitution proposed at the last session of this Grand Lodge, striking out of Sec. 5. Art. 1, the words, "in the City of Detroit," and substituting instead thereof, "*at such place as the Grand Lodge shall previously designate,*" was taken up and rejected.

The resolution passed by this Grand Lodge, at the annual session of 1849, requiring all Lodges under this jurisdiction, neither to admit nor examine any Mason hailing from New York, unless he first produce a Grand Lodge certificate, was also repealed.

On motion of Bro. A. C. Smith,

*Resolved*, That all Lodges under dispensation, are hereby considered merely as agents of this Grand Lodge. Their presiding officers are not entitled to the rank of Past Master, nor are their officers privileged with a vote or voice in the Grand Lodge.

*And it was futher Resolved*, That every brother ought to be a member of some Lodge, nor is it proper that any number of brethren, should withdraw or separate themselves from the Lodge in which they were made, or were afterwards admitted members, without sufficient cause; although the right is an inherent one, and can never be restrained by any power whatever: still such separation would be improper, unless the lodge becomes too numerous for working; in which case a sufficient number may withdraw, with the approbation of their Lodge, in order to form a new one. *But before application can be made to the Grand Lodge, they shall pay all dues to their Lodge, and give them notice in writing, that they intend to apply to the Grand*

Lodge for a dispensation to form a new one. The Lodge shall then certify to the Grand Lodge the cause of the application, and, at the same time, shall recommend the most fitting brethren, as Master and Wardens, before they can obtain the dispensation.

The following officers were elected and installed for the year 1851:

M. W. HENRY T. BACKUS,	Grand Master.
R. W. JOHN STEWART,	Deputy Grand Master.
" " W. H. McOMBER,	S. Grand Warden.
" " ALFRED TREADWAY,	J. Grand Warden.
" " JAMES FENTON,	Grand Secretary.
" " LEVI COOK,	Grand Treasurer.
" " GEORGE F. GARDNER,	Grand Visitor & Lecturer.
" " & REV. S. S. BROWN,	Grand Chaplain.
" JOHN CLANCY,	Grand Senior Deacon.
" C. F. LOOMIS,	Grand Junior Deacon.
" E. PERRY,	Grand Marshal.
" GEO. W. WILSON,	Grand Sword Bearer.
" W. L. GREENLY,	Grand Pursuivant.
" N. B. CARPENTER,	Grand Auditor.
" SENECA CASWELL,	Grand Steward & Tyler.







*H. B. Bachus*

IRIN MASCHAY IN MICHOACAN

## MINISTRATION OF HENRY T. LAW.

1-2-3.

T. P. was born in New Britain, Connecticut, in 1847. He graduated from Yale College and served for several years in the United States Army. He was one of his chosen friends, and a firm friend in his profession.

He had been elected Master of his Lodge in 1844, and had been elected to the same position in 1845, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2

Member of Mentor Chapter, No. 10, of the Order of the Sons of the American Revolution, for the year 1888, representing the Grand Chapter. His principal activity was in connection with Blue Lodge work, and in the month of March of 1889, he left the lodge in which he was working, and was elected by President Lincoln to the Grand Lodge of Arizona, and held that position until the month of July, 1877, he being sixty-eight years of age.



*W. H. S.*

## ADMINISTRATION OF HENRY T. BACKUS.

GRAND MASTER 1851—2—3.

---

Brother Henry T. Backus was born at Norwich, Connecticut, in the year 1809. He graduated at Yale College and soon afterward moved to Detroit and commenced the practice of his chosen profession, that of law, winning for himself front rank in his profession.

In the year 1845 he received the symbolic degrees in Detroit Lodge No. 2, and became at once a leading and active member of our institution. In December of the following year he was elected Senior Warden and the next month made his first appearance in Grand Lodge. One year later he was elected Worshipful Master of his Lodge and represented it in Grand Lodge, in which body his abilities were at once recognized and he became a prominent and influential member. In 1851 he was elected Grand Master and served with distinction for three years, conducting this Grand Lodge successfully through that formative period, and as a result of the labors of Brother Backus and his co-laborers during the early years of masonry in this state, is due, in a large measure, the prominent position that Michigan now occupies in the masonic world.

He was a member of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, Royal Arch Masons, and High Priest for the year 1858, representing his Chapter that year in the Grand Chapter. His principal labors, however, seem to have been performed in Blue Lodge work rather than in the higher degrees, and on that branch of masonry he left the impress of his labors.

He was appointed by President Lincoln, Judge of the Supreme court of the Territory of Arizona, and held this honorable position to the time of his death, which occurred at Greenwood, Arizona, on the thirteenth day of July, 1877, he being sixty-eight years of age.

As before stated, Grand Master Backus governed the fraternity in Michigan three years, 1851, 1852 and 1853, and under his active leadership and wise government, Masonry prospered greatly. During his administration thirty new lodges were organized, which were located at DeWitt, Orion, Northville, Groveland, Sturgis, Jackson, Detroit, Almont, Hastings, Atlas, Port Huron, Lapeer, Cassopolis, St. Joseph, Three Rivers, Climax, Clarkston, Marine City, Lexington, Lansing, Eaton Rapids, Macomb, Bellevue, Ontonagon, Dexter, Mackinac, Buchanan, Sault Ste Marie, Mason, and Tecumseh; thus nearly doubling the number that were on the Grand Lodge roll when he took the Grand Master's chair; the membership increased in like manner and masonry made great advances during those three years. All but five of the lodges he established have continued to this day and have made good records.

Brother Backus has the honor of being the first Grand Master for whom a Michigan lodge was named, Backus Lodge, No. 55, at Cassopolis, being the one thus to honor him.

In 1851, the Masons of Detroit, through Monroe Chapter, No. 1, which had incorporated, commenced the erection of a Masonic Temple in that city. Grand Master Backus was requested to lay the corner-stone, but other duties preventing, he delegated authority to Past Grand Master E. Smith Lee, who performed the work for him. In reporting this act to the Grand Lodge, he said:

It is with great pleasure that I announce to you, that since our last Communication, Monroe Chapter Number One—another branch of the great family of Masonry, located in the city of Detroit, operating under the act of Incorporation of that body, procured by the exertions of our late Grand Master and by other brethren, from increasing liberality of sentiment in the Legislature of our own State, have, with the commendable desire to obtain for that Order a home, erected in the city of Detroit, a temple to the cause—an enterprise at once indicative, I trust, of their attachment to the Order, and their spirit of perseverance in a good work. I am the more induced to mention this from the fact, that since our last communication, in accordance with our ancient constitutions, by the proper authorities of that body, I was called upon as the Grand Master of this jurisdiction, in ancient form, to lay the corner-stone of that edifice. But I have deeply to regret that circumstances beyond my control, and also the control of the Deputy Grand Master of this jurisdiction, prevented either him or me from being present at the impressive ceremonies, but provision was made for this providential absence, by the presence of Past Grand Master LEE, who performed the same in *ample* form, opportunely assisted by other brethren in services appropriate to the occasion; and the building is now

so far forwarded in its completion, that it may be confidently hoped that at no very remote period, the bright fires of their order will be blazing on its altars; and I doubt not by spreading freely the truly Masonic cement of brotherly love, this temple will stand long as an enduring monument of how brothers can live together in unity.

Further mention of this building will appear in a subsequent chapter on Masonic Temples.

Among Grand Master Backus' recommendations to the Grand Lodge, were the following: That all petitioners for dispensations for new lodges should file their dimits with the Grand Secretary before a dispensation could be issued; that all balloting for the degrees should be done when the Lodge is open on the third degree and but one degree should be balloted for at a time; that a special fund be placed at the disposal of the Grand Master for use as a charity fund during recess of the Grand Lodge; the adoption of a Grand Lodge certificate for the use of traveling brethren; and the taking steps for the erection of a building for a permanent home for the Grand Lodge. On this last subject, he said in his annual address in January, 1852.

I would respectfully submit for your consideration, the expediency of some action, such as your wisdom may prompt, towards the permanent establishment and ownership by the Grand Lodge, of an appropriate edifice to be the Masonic home and head-quarters in this State. To that end I would recommend that such order be taken as shall secure the permanent investment of the surplus funds of the Grand Lodge, over and above what may be wanted for necessary annual expenses, in some property, with a view to this most desirable object under our Charter.

And again in 1853:

I would again recommend to you as the Grand Lodge of this State—the acquisition of property, and the erection of a Hall that you may call your own, to be the Masonic headquarters of this jurisdiction, and to that end your funds be appropriated and with such, as I doubt not can be easily obtained, there may be seen at no remote period, rising and completed to its cap-stone, a new Temple to the glory of the cause, and the honor of the brethren throughout this jurisdiction.

The first two of these recommendations became laws and the others failed to secure the approval of the Grand Lodge. On the subject of building a hall, the committee having it in charge reported that a building "that would do credit to the order would cost at least twenty thousand dollars, and that without a great increase of per capita dues, the scheme was impracticable, and the matter was dropped.

Phoenix Lodge, No. 13, at Ypsilanti, lost all its furniture and

effects by fire in the year 1852, and its Grand Lodge dues were remitted on that account.

At the annual session of the Grand Lodge in 1852, the revised constitution was reported by the committee having it in charge, fully discussed, then laid upon the table and a new committee appointed to prepare a draft of a constitution, have it printed and submitted to the lodges before the first of October, following and report at the next annual meeting.

It was also

*Resolved*, That in cases of *suspension* or *expulsion* by any subordinate Lodge under this jurisdiction, it shall be the duty of said Lodge to report the same to the Grand Lodge, if in session, if not, to the Grand Secretary of this Grand Lodge without delay, setting forth the nature of the charges on which the brother has been suspended or expelled upon.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary upon the receipt of official intelligence that a Brother has been suspended or expelled from any Lodge under this jurisdiction, forthwith to make a record of the same upon the Secretary's books, and also to give notice to all subordinate Lodges under this jurisdiction cautioning them to govern themselves accordingly, and each subordinate Lodge shall make a record of such suspension or expulsion.

In some way this resolution has been lost from compilations of law and has not been complied with in recent years.

The work of the three degrees was exemplified by the Grand Lecturer, Brother Geo. F. Gardner, assisted by the Grand Secretary.

The first Masonic journal in Michigan, *The Ancient Landmark*, was started in 1851, by Smith and Jubenville, at Mt. Clemens. The Smith end of the firm was Brother Abner C. Smith, formerly Grand Secretary and Grand Lecturer. It received the hearty endorsement of the Grand Lodge, and the Grand Secretary was instructed to have all the Grand Lodge printing done at this office.

Union Lodge of Strict Observance, at Detroit, received its charter at the 1852 meeting. It was the fiftieth Lodge chartered by the Grand Lodge, but was given the number three, that number being vacant by the forfeiture of the charter of Oakland Lodge, formerly of that number.

The subject of the work of the Grand Lecturer received much attention at the meeting of the Grand Lodge in 1853 and 1854, and many different plans were proposed as to remuneration for his work,

which, up to that time, had not been permanently fixed. Finally, in 1854, it was fixed by the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the Subordinate Lodges, as well chartered as U. D. under this jurisdiction, be and are hereby directed to inform the Grand Secretary before the first Wednesday in April, of the present year, and annually thereafter at the time of transmitting their annual returns, whether they will require the services of the Grand Lecturer and Visitor, during the next ensuing year; the Grand Master shall then direct the Grand Lecturer to visit such Lodge, and such others also as he, the Grand Master, shall deem require instruction; such Lodge shall be visited and instructed as soon thereafter as practicable, and the Grand Lecturer shall receive as full compensation such proportion of the sum of six hundred dollars, as the number of Lodges visited and instructed by him shall bear to the whole number of Lodges within this jurisdiction at the close of the year for which such G. V. and L. shall have been elected—and such compensation may be drawn from the treasury of this Grand Lodge, from time to time as such services shall be performed.

*Resolved*, That all resolutions and edicts heretofore passed relative to the G. V. and L. and his compensation therefor, be and the same are hereby rescinded.

To insure the proficiency of the Grand Lecturer in his official duties, it was

*Resolved*, That previous to entering upon his duties the Grand Visitor and Lecturer shall be examined by the Grand Master and Grand Secretary as to his competency for said duty, and if he prove himself qualified shall receive from them a certificate to that effect, and that without such certificate he shall not be entitled to any compensation whatever, neither shall he be permitted to lecture to any Lodge in this jurisdiction.

By reasons of internal disturbances and dissensions, Olive Branch Lodge, No. 14, at Albion, surrendered its charter and ceased to exist in 1852. Its name, "Olive Branch," was not sufficient to bring about the desired peace. Grand Master Backus immediately gave a new dispensation to a number of the former members of that lodge for a new one by the name of "Murat," which, at the next meeting of Grand Lodge, was given the number and property of the defunct one.



At the session in January, 1854, the Grand Lodge first took decided action prohibiting the initiating of any candidate who had not been a resident of the state at least six months prior to his making application; also prohibiting lodges from holding meetings on Sunday for any business except for funeral occasions or in cases of charity.

The Grand Lodge pronounced itself unmistakably in favor of the establishment of a National Grand Lodge, by adopting the report of a committee favoring the same, together with this resolution:

*Resolved*, That the M. W. Grand Master of this Grand Lodge be and he is hereby respectfully requested to correspond with the other Grand Lodges of the Union, favorably to the organization of a National Masonic organization, with well defined and limited powers, and that in the event of the holding of such a National Convention, as is recommended by the Convention at Lexington, Kentucky; that the Grand Master be authorized and directed to appoint one suitable delegate to represent this Grand Lodge in said Convention with authority to define his duties and provide for his expenses, with the full understanding with the delegate thus appointed, that no further compensation than the actual expenses shall be paid by this Grand Lodge.

A second Grand Lodge having been organized in the State of New-York in opposition to the regular one long existing there; it was repudiated and Michigan Lodges and Masons were forbidden to hold any masonic intercourse with lodges or individuals claiming allegiance thereto. All such lodges and their members were declared clandestine and lists were published for the information of our own lodges and their members.

At the annual election of officers in January, 1854, to serve for the ensuing year, the following brethren were elected, and subsequently installed:

GEORGE W. PECK,	Most Worshipful Grand Master.
GEO. C. MUNRO,	Right Wor. Deputy Grand Master.
HORACE S. ROBERTS,	" Senior Grand Warden.
W. P. MILLS,	" Junior Grand Warden.
REV. D. C. JACOKES,	" Grand Chaplain.
JAMES FENTON,	" Grand Secretary.
WM. H. MCOMBER,	" Grand Treasurer.
BELA COGSHALL,	" Grand Visitor & Lecturer.
W. C. RANSOM,	" Senior Grand Deacon.
T. B. ELDRED,	" Junior Grand Deacon.
JOSEPH P. WHITING,	" Grand Marshal.





*Geo. D. Peck*

R. P. Hall,  
J. P. Hall,  
S. N. Hall,  
W. H. Hall,  
B. H. Hall,  
had raised to  
several million

#### ADMIT

George V. Hall,  
New York, N. Y.,  
good academic  
1837, when he  
when nearly  
with the  
debts, and  
and La  
was admitted  
Brighton

In 1837, he was elected a member of the  
in the L. of the City, where he dist  
and elected a member and at once  
associates. He was re-elected to the  
which met in 1847, the last  
and the fact that he had won  
the honor was a marked honor  
which had been a member of  
over such an important comp  
J. J. Adams, David A.



5

R. P. PIPER,	W.	Grand Sword Bearer.
J. R. BAKER,	"	Grand Pursuivant.
SENECA CASWELL,	"	Grand Sentinel & Tyler.

With this action, the three years successful administration of Brother Henry T. Backus closed. His wise counsels and active labors had raised the already high standard of Masonry in Michigan, and he retired with the well earned title of "A MOST EXCELLENT MASTER."

#### ADMINISTRATION OF GEORGE W. PECK.

GRAND MASTER 1854, 1855.

---

George Washington Peck was born June 4, 1818, in the city of New York, where his childhood days were passed. After receiving a good academical education, he chose the law for his profession, and in 1837, when nineteen years of age, he began its study. Two years later, when nearly ready to be admitted to the Bar, he emigrated to Michigan, with the intention of entering into practice, but was prevented from so doing, and for two years he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Oakland and Livingston counties. In 1841 he resumed the study of Law, and was admitted to the Bar the following year, and commenced practice at Brighton, where, for the next three years, he met good success.

In 1846 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives in the Legislature, where he distinguished himself as a forcible, fluent and eloquent debater, and at once took a stand beside the ablest of his associates. He was re-elected to the next session of the Legislature which met in January, 1847, the last session that was held in Detroit, and the distinction he had won, and the experience he had gained in the former sessions marked him as a suitable person for Speaker, and although the youngest member of the House, he was elected to that office over such distinguished competitors as John J. Adam, David A.

Noble and others. He presided with much dignity, was always affable in his manners, clear in his understanding of parliamentary rules, remarkably ready in his rulings, and impartial and firm in his decisions. It was at the session of the Legislature over which he presided, that the law was passed removing the Capital from Detroit to Lansing. As Speaker he was in a position to wield a considerable influence, which he used to bring about this change. The bill locating the Capital at Lansing was approved and became a law March 16, 1847, and at the close of the session, or very soon thereafter, he removed to Lansing, and was appointed its first postmaster. He had the office in the store of Bush and Thomas on the east side of the river, a little above the bridge which crossed at the foot of Main Street. In 1848 he was appointed Secretary of State by Gov. Ransom, and served in that capacity two years. In 1852 he became the proprietor of the Michigan State Journal and was state printer from 1852 to 1855.

In 1854 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives in Congress.

In his early life, he was a prominent member of the Masonic order. He was initiated February 16, 1846, passed February 25, 1846, and raised March 17, 1846, in Detroit Lodge, No. 2, of Detroit. He was among the first to move in the organization of a lodge in Lansing in 1848, and was named in the Dispensation as its first Senior Warden, and on the death of its W. M., William Bleeks, in Jan'y, 1849, he became the W. M. and was installed its first Master under the charter, January 31, 1850, by Grand Master Jeremiah Moors, at a public installation held in Representative Hall. He resigned March 28, 1850 and represented Brighton Lodge, No. 42 in the Grand Lodge, Jan. 14, 1852. He returned to Lansing Lodge No. 33 with dimit from Brighton Lodge and was elected to membership March 24, 1853 and took a dimit Aug. 25 of the same year to become one of the organizers of Capitol Lodge, S. O. No. 66, and became its first Master. May 6, 1857 he took a dimit from No. 66 and again became a member of No. 33, in the same year, and is now an honorary member thereof.

The readiness with which Bro. Peck acquired the lectures, the facility with which he gained a knowledge of the work, his appreciation of their design and real value fitted him to perform the arduous and responsible duties of the offices to which he has been elected.

At the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge on January 11, 1854, he was elected Grand Master, and the prompt and judicious manner in which he discharged the duties of this office made him the special object of regard among the Craft, and he was re-elected in January, 1855.

He removed from Lansing in 1864 to East Saginaw, where he engaged in the practice of Law. In 1875 he removed to St. Louis, Mo., and about 1880 he was located at Hot Springs, Ark., where he had an extensive practice. In December, 1882, he was at Bismark, Mo., and was the Attorney for the St. Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railroad, and when last heard from lived in St. Louis, Mo. He has taken no active part in Masonry for many years.

Among the events occurring in the year 1854 that were important to Michigan Masonry, was the death of Past Grand Master Jeremiah Moors, which occurred suddenly on July 6th of that year. With the exception of Brother Leonard Weed, who had been Grand Master of the unrecognized Grand Lodge, Brother Moors was the first of Michigan's Grand Masters to cross the dark river. He was greatly missed in the Grand Lodge, the Grand Chapter, and among the fraternity in Detroit.

The annual meeting of the Grand Lodge in January, 1855, found Masonry in this state in a highly prosperous condition. The many new lodges that had been organized in the three or four preceding years were filled with zeal and enthusiasm, and the older ones were not a whit behind them, and while the number of new lodges established in the year 1854, was not as large as in several of the preceding years, yet there was a continual and rapid growth in membership and the institution was becoming more and more popular with the people of Michigan.

A few days preceding this annual communication, a National Masonic Convention had been held in Washington, D. C., to discuss measures for perfecting a closer union between the Grand Lodges of the United States.

Brother A. C. Smith, who had always been a pronounced advocate of a General Grand Lodge, had been chosen to represent the Grand Lodge of Michigan at that convention. He presented the following report of the doings of that convention:



*To the W. M. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan:*

The undersigned, in obedience to your instructions and commission, attended the National Masonic Convention held at Washington, D. C., on the first Wednesday of Januray inst., and begs leave to report to you, for action on the part of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, the following preamble and "Articles of Confederation" which were deliberately matured and approved by said Convention, and ordered to be laid before the various Grand Lodges of the Union for their approval or rejection. The proceedings of that convention will be published at an early day, provision therefor having been made by said convention for that purpose. In the meantime the undersigned would beg to report that the articles hereto accompanying embrace every thing important in connection with the subject before the Convention. Some few of the Grand Lodges holding Annual Communications before the proceedings can necessarily be published, copies of the "Articles" were directed to be furnished such Grand Lodges by the Secretary of the Convention. The copy herewith submitted was so furnished to the undersigned since the adjournment of the Convention.

Respectfully submitted.

DETROIT, January 11, 1855.

A. C. SMITH.

For the purpose of establishing a unity of interest among the Grand Lodges of the United States, a unity of design and purpose, and of securing mutual confidence between them, and promoting the general welfare of the Fraternity, said Grand Lodges do ordain and establish the following:

#### ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION.

*Article I.* All matters of difficulty which may hereafter arise in any Grand Lodge, or between two or more Grand Lodges of the United States which cannot by their own action be satisfactorily adjusted or disposed of, shall, if the importance of the case or the common welfare of the Fraternity demand it, be submitted, with accompanying evidence and documents, to the several Grand Lodges in their individual capacities, and the concurrent decision thereon of two-thirds of the whole number officially communicated, shall be held authoritative, binding and final on all parties concerned.

*Article II.* When any matter of difficulty shall arise in any Grand Lodge belonging to this confederacy between such Grand Lodge and its subordinates of a revolutionary or other character, it shall be submitted as prescribed in article first, upon the request or direction of the Grand Lodge in which the same may have occurred.

*Article III.* When a difficulty shall have occurred between two or more Grand Lodges, of the character mentioned in article first, it shall be so submitted upon the request or direction of either of the Grand Lodges immediately interested therein.

*Article IV.* Any member of the Confederacy shall have the right to submit to the several members of the same any question of Masonic jurisprudence or Masonic action contemplated within its own jurisdiction which may be deemed by it of sufficient importance to call for the united opinion of the members thereof, and in all such cases the like action shall be had by the said Grand Lodges as is herein provided in other cases, and the decision thereupon shall be conclusive.

*Article V.* Each Grand Lodge belonging to this confederacy shall take action upon the matter so submitted to it and make a decision thereupon at its first Annual Communication after the evidence and documents relating thereto shall have been received, unless for want of time or information it shall be unable to arrive at a decision, and in this case it shall have until the next Annual Communication, at which time a decision shall be made.

*Article VI.* When any difficulty shall have arisen in any Grand Lodge, or between a Grand Lodge and its subordinates, or between two or more Grand Lodges as mentioned in articles second and third, the Grand Lodge submitting such difficulty in manner as aforesaid shall give notice to the other party or parties concerned therein of its intention to submit the same to the confederacy; and in case of the omission, neglect or refusal of such other party or parties to supply the evidence and documents relating to such difficulty, in the manner prescribed in article first, for three months from the time of the service of such notice, the members of the confederacy may proceed in the examination and decision of the difficulty so submitted upon the evidence and documents before them; provided that when such difficulty exists between two or more Grand Lodges the Grand Lodge or Grand Lodges which shall not have first decided upon such submission shall have three months after its next succeeding Annual Communication to supply such evidence and documents as aforesaid.

*Article VII.* From and after these Articles shall have been adopted by twenty of the Grand Lodges of the United States, its provisions shall be considered ratified; and all matters therein contemplated for adjustment shall then and thereafter take the course therein prescribed.

*Article VIII.* No Grand Lodge which shall have united in this Confederacy in manner as aforesaid shall withdraw therefrom until it shall have given twelve months notice to each and every member of the Confederacy of its intention to do so.

*Article IX.* These articles may be altered, revised or amended by proposition in writing submitted by any one Grand Lodge and concurred in by two-thirds of the Grand Lodges in this Confederacy, and such alteration, revision or amendment shall be operative and binding upon each and every member of the Confederacy from the time of its adoption in manner aforesaid.

This matter was referred to a special committee, who investigated the subject and reported as follows:

The Committee to whom was referred the report of Bro. A. C. Smith of the proceedings of the National Masonic Convention, held at Washington, D. C., on the first Wednesday of January, inst., beg leave to report that they have taken up article by article adopted by that convention and carefully examined the same, and they have no hesitation in saying the plan proposed for settling difficulties that occasionally will arise between Grand Bodies and subordinate ones, meets their hearty approbation and in their opinion much better than the complicated machinery of a General Grand Lodge, and a very great saving of expense and trouble, while

the results will be speedy, and we think, more satisfactory, we therefore have no hesitation in recommending the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved,* That this Grand Lodge do approve and agree to abide by the articles of confederation adopted at the National Masonic Convention, held at Washington, D. C., on the first Wednesday of January, inst., provided the requisite number of Grand Lodges concur therein.

The report and accompanying resolution were adopted, but as a sufficient number of Grand Lodges did not endorse the proposed "confederation," the scheme was never consummated.

The plan adopted one year before, for the Grand Lecturer to follow in respect to his work, was pronounced by him to be a failure as far as accomplishing any real good was concerned, and he recommended that the office be abolished, or else that he be required to visit and instruct every lodge. Neither action was taken at that time and it was left for more years of actual experience to work out the plan which has been so eminently successful for the last quarter of a century.

The old Grand Lodge seal having become worn out a new one was ordered to be procured, which was purchased the following year, and is described as follows:

The device, consists of a figure of Justice blindfolded, standing on the uppermost of three steps; in her right hand, she holds a pair of scales in equal poise; in her left, a sword; at the top, is the sun; beneath the scales are the Book of Holy Writings and a square and compasses enclosing a trowel; at her right, is a branch of acacia, a setting-maul and spade.

These figures are intended to represent the reciprocal duties of the Grand Lodge and her subordinates. The sun, at the top, is emblematic of the light and intelligence diffused by the Grand Lodge; the three steps represent the degrees under her control; and standing on the topmost, with equal scales in her right hand, is to show that her first endeavor is to dispense justice impartially; her being blindfolded bids us remember that she does so without fear, favor, or respect of persons; the sword is to show she has the power to enforce obedience; but being in her left hand, it proves that she trusts rather to her subordinates walking by the square, circumscribing themselves by the compasses, and referring to the Great Book for guidance; while for herself, she would prefer using the trowel with her right hand, to spread the ce-

ment of brotherly love and affection, rather than exchange it for the sword. The branch of acacia and implements are, as all Brethren know, emblems of mortality, and of our hopes beyond the grave, and which are deeply impressed on the mind of every one who gains admission within the inner enclosure of our temple. The legend around the circumference is, "GRAND LODGE OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS, MICHIGAN."

The Grand Secretary was ordered to preserve the old seal in the Archives of the Grand Lodge, "as a memento, in memorial of Masonry, years to come, in Michigan." Like many other objects *supposed* to be preserved in this way this seal has strangely disappeared and is lost to the craft. From an impression of it on an old charter, however, we have been able to give a representation of it to the Masons of to-day.



OLD SEAL.



NEW SEAL.

Brother James Fenton, Grand Secretary, was presented with a gold watch costing two hundred dollars, in testimony of the appreciation of his valuable service to the Grand Lodge.

Charters were granted to nine new lodges, several of them being given old numbers that were vacant; two of these were at Flint and Marshall, where internal dissensions had caused the surrender of the old charters and the starting anew.

Clinton Lodge, No. 45, was declared defunct, not having reported for two years, and its charter was revoked and has never been revived.

All the officers except three were re-elected for another year.

Rev. S. S. Brown was elected Grand Chaplain, Willys C. Ransom Senior Grand Deacon and Charles D. Howard, Grand Tyler.

THE ASHLAR, a new masonic magazine published at Detroit, made its appearance in September, 1855, and found a cordial welcome among Michigan Masons.

July 2d, 1855, the second Grand Master of the present Grand Lodge was taken away from earth. Ebenezer Hall died at his home in Mount Clemens, full of years and crowned with honors. His burial was conducted by the Masonic fraternity with the honors befitting a Past Grand Master.

During the year 1855, Grand Master Peck was absent from Michigan a good part of the time, attending to his duties as Representative in Congress, and the work of his office largely devolved upon the Deputy Grand Master, Brother George C. Munro, of Jonesville. The prosperity that marked the preceding year was continued through this one, and Masonry kept making rapid advancement.

At the annual meeting in 1856, the Grand Lodge made a regulation prescribing a standard for Masonic clothing and regalia, as follows:

#### JEWELS.

The jewels of officers of the Grand Lodge, as well as of subordinate lodges, shall be the same as are now in use, of a pattern to be found in the Grand Secretary's office.

#### COLLARS.

Of officers of subordinate lodges, to be of light blue ribbon or velvet, four inches broad.

The collar of the Grand Master shall be of purple, four inches broad, with narrow edge of gold lace, embroidered with acacia and pomegranate on the outside, and ornamented in the centre with a pomegranate embroidered in gold.

Other Grand Officers, present and past, wear collars of purple ribbon, four inches broad, with narrow edging of gold lace or cord.

#### APRONS.

ENTERED APPRENTICES.—A plain white lamb skin or linen, from fourteen to sixteen inches wide, twelve to fourteen inches deep, square at bottom and without ornament, white strings, and the flap or fall to be triangular in shape.

FELLOW CRAFT.—The same, with the addition only of two sky-blue rosettes, at the bottom.

MASTER MASON.—The same with sky-blue lining and edging, one and a half

inches deep, and an additional rosette on the fall or flap, and silver tassels. No other color, or ornament, shall be allowed, except to officers and past officers of lodges, who may have the emblems of their office, in silver or white, in the centre of the apron.

GRAND OFFICERS OF THE GRAND LODGE, PRESENT AND PAST.—Aprons of the same dimensions, lined with purple and ornamented with gold and blue strings; they must have the emblems of their office in gold or blue, in the centre.

The apron of the DEPUTY GRAND MASTER to have the emblems of his office in gold or embroidery, in the centre, and the pomegranate and lotus alternately embroidered in gold, on the edging.

The apron of the GRAND MASTER is ornamented with the blazing sun, embroidered in gold in the centre; on the edging the pomegranate and lotus, with the seven-eared wheat at each corner, and also on the fall, all in gold embroidery; the fringe of gold bullion.

The MASTERS and PAST MASTERS of lodges to wear, in lieu and in the place of the three rosettes on the Master Mason's apron, perpendicular lines upon horizontal lines, thereby forming three several sets of two right angles, the length of the horizontal lines to be two inches and a half each, and of the perpendicular lines one inch; these emblems to be of ribbon or silver, half an inch broad, and, if ribbon, of the same color as the lining and edging of the apron. If GRAND OFFICERS, similar emblems, of garter-blue or gold.

Czar Jones, who afterwards acquired much notoriety by reason of his publication and selling of rituals, appeared in Grand Lodge as agent for the "Universal Masonic Library" and this work was given a recommendation as "worthy Masonic Literature."

The Charter of Atlas Lodge, No. 53, was revoked, its condition being reported as hopeless. Eight new lodges received charters, they being located at Utica, Pinckney, East Saginaw, Otsego, Saginaw City, Byron, Owosso and New Baltimore. All except the last named one are still at work, but the one at Pinckney was dormant for several years, its charter being surrendered in 1886 and restored in 1893.

During the year 1855 the lodges of Michigan expelled eleven members for un-masonic conduct and suspended one for intemperance.

The following officers were elected for the year 1856:

M. W. GEO. C. MUNRO,	Grand Master.
R. W. HORACE S. ROBERTS,	Deputy Grand Master.
R. W. W. C. RANSOM,	Senior Grand Warden.
R. W. J. B. HAMILTON,	Junior Grand Warden.

R. W. and Rev. S. S. BROWN,	Grand Chaplain.
R. W. JAMES FENTON,	Grand Secretary.
R. W. W. H. McOMBER,	Grand Treasurer.
R. W. BELA COGSHALL,	Grand Visitor and Lecturer.
R. W. R. W. LANDON,	Senior Grand Deacon.
R. W. E. W. MERRIFIELD,	Junior Grand Deacon.
R. W. J. P. WHITING,	Grand Marshal.
R. W. E. A. BROWN,	Grand Sword Bearer.
R. W. JOHN R. BARKER,	Grand Pursuivant.
R. W. CHAS. D. HOWARD,	Grand Steward and Tyler.

---

#### ADMINISTRATION OF GEORGE C. MUNRO.

GRAND MASTER 1856.

---

George C. Munro was born at Elbridge, Onondaga County, in the state of New York, January 22, 1814. He came to Michigan and settled at Jonesville in the year 1834. Michigan was then mostly a wilderness, and our young friend, then only twenty years old, engaged in trade with the Indians, in which he continued until their removal in 1840. Soon after coming to this state he was commissioned as Colonel of militia, and afterwards Brigadier General, a title by which he was known all the rest of his life. He was for many years a prominent merchant in the village where he lived, being senior partner of the firm of Munro & Lewis. He was widely known outside his own community, being one of the prominent public men of southern Michigan, filling positions of honor and trust, and was the democratic candidate for Lieutenant Governor in 1858. He was always prominent and popular in local politics and was the first president of the village of Jonesville after its incorporation. He was a loyal and patriotic war democrat and was active in raising volunteers for the Union army.

He was enterprising, public spirited and liberal, aiding every enterprise that would help to build up the town. He was largely



*Geo. C. Munro*





interested in aiding the construction of railroads that were to reach his town, losing quite heavily in one that failed of completion, called the Amboy, Lansing and Traverse Bay Railway. He also aided in the construction of a cotton mill at that place, the pioneer one of the west.

He was interested in the developement of agriculture, was active in helping to organize the county agricultural society and was for a time its president. In 1854 he was president of the State Agricultural Society, and at his death was the oldest ex-president thereof, and had been one of its most prominent and valuable members for more than thirty years.

Brother Munro's Masonic activity commenced in early life and continued up to his death. He was made a Master Mason in Lafayette Lodge, No. 16, at Jonesville, July 17, 1848, and in 1851 was elected Master, which position he held for ten years. His first appearance in Grand Lodge was at the session of 1850, being then Senior Warden of his lodge. In 1852 he was elected Junior Grand Warden, in 1853 Senior Grand Warden, in 1854 Deputy Grand Master and in 1856 Grand Master. He was made a Royal Arch Mason in Jackson Chapter, No. 3, in 1852, and was the leading spirit in establishing Jonesville Chapter, No. 8, and was its High Priest for six years, and in 1868 was Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, and one of the most favorably known masons in the state. He received the orders of Knighthood in Detroit Commandery, No. 1, in 1853, and soon thereafter, with other zealous Sir Knights, formed Eureka Commandery, No. 3, at Hillsdale, and was its Eminent Commander for one year. He received the Cryptic degrees in Jonesville Council in 1860. He devoted much of his active life to the institution of Masonry, and for many years was among the best authorities upon Masonic jurisprudence in Michigan, his opinion on difficult questions being often sought and always held in high esteem.

Brother Munro died at his home in Jonesville, August 16, 1883, after an illness of several months, and was laid to rest by fraternal hands, the beautiful Knight Templar burial service being performed by Eureka Commandery, and the evergreen deposited by the brothers of his own and neighboring lodges.

At this writing, 1895, his aged widow still resides at the grand old home in Jonesville, in the enjoyment of good health, surrounded by

friends, children and grand-children, enjoying the highest esteem of the people among whom she has lived for fifty-two years.

The year 1856, under the administration of Grand Master Munro, was a harmonious and prosperous one. He granted dispensations for but three new lodges, but he received numerous applications for dispensations, which he referred to the Grand Lodge, and as a result, six more were authorized by that body, making an increase of nine lodges as a result of his year's work. These were located at Ann Arbor, Lowell, Grand Rapids, Kalamazoo, Butler, Belleville, Jefferson, and two at Detroit. With the exception of the one at Ann Arbor and one at Detroit, these are all still at work, some of them ranking among the best in the state.

Few events of special importance occurred in Michigan Masonry during this year, and little important legislation was enacted by the Grand Lodge.

Two lodges, Romeo, No. 41, and Groveland, No. 48, lost their halls and effects by fire, and the dues they had paid to Grand Lodge for the last year were refunded to them. It was on March 5th, that Groveland Lodge was burned, and everything was lost, including charter and records. The loss to the lodge was about six hundred dollars, but immediate steps were taken to secure a new place and a dispensation from the Grand Master authorized them to resume work at once.

On the 22d of February, 1856, a new lodge-room was dedicated in Eaton Rapids, by Brother M. Osborn of Albion, as proxy of the Grand Master. An address was delivered by the W. M. which was said to have been one of great interest and ability. Large delegations of brethren were present from other lodges.

The officers elected for the year 1857 were:

LEVI COOK, M. W. Grand Master.

T. H. LYON, R. W. Deputy Grand Master.

J. C. WOOD, R. W. Senior Grand Warden.

JOHN B. HAMILTON, R. W. Junior Grand Warden.

Rev. LEVI H. CORSON, R. W. Grand Chaplain.

JAMES FENTON, R. W. Grand Secretary.

WILLIAM H. McOMBER, R. W. Grand Treasurer.





*Levi Cook*

[illegible]

The speaker received \$100,000 from the state and \$100,000 from the speaker's own company. The speaker also received \$100,000 from the speaker's own company.

The present study was approved by the Institutional Review Board of the University of Georgia.

[illegible]

1. 1. 1. 1.

Levi Cook was one of the prominent men of Detroit during much of the first half of the nineteenth century. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of Michigan from 1822; a County Commissioner from 1823 to 1827; Alderman in 1828; elected Mayor in 1828, in 1832, and in 1836; and Henry County Treasurer from 1831 to 1833; and represented the State of Michigan in Congress in 1838. He filled every station to which he was called, with the usual marked ability.

In Masonry he was no less prominent. He received the three degrees in Zion Lodge while that was the only one in Michigan, being initiated February 1, 1813; passed April second, and raised July ninth, in the year 1821.



*Levi Cook*

S. BLANCHARD, R. W. Grand Visitor and Lecturer.  
R. W. LANDON, R. W. Senior Grand Deacon.  
E. A. BROWN, R. W. Junior Grand Deacon.  
WARREN P. MILLS, R. W. Grand Marshal.  
JOHN R. BAKER, R. W. Grand Sword Bearer.  
F. DARROW, R. W. Grand Pursuivant.  
CHARLES D. HOWARD, W. Grand Steward and Tyler.

The salary of the Grand Lecturer was fixed at twelve hundred dollars for the next year, and he was directed to visit every lodge in the state and to perfect the Masters and Wardens in the work and lectures of the three degrees.

The year closed with a balance of \$569.26 in the treasury, and ninety-five lodges on the roll of the Grand Lodge.

---

#### ADMINISTRATION OF LEVI COOK.

GRAND MASTER, 1857.

---

Levi Cook was one of the prominent and trusted citizens of Detroit during much of the first half of the present century. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Detroit for the years 1821 and 1822; a County Commissioner from 1824 to 1827; Alderman in 1828; elected Mayor three times, in 1832, 1835 and 1836. He was State Treasurer from 1830 to 1834; and represented Detroit in the state legislature in 1838. He filled every station to which he was called, with fidelity and marked ability.

In Masonry he was no less prominent. He received the three lodge degrees in Zion Lodge while that was the only one in Michigan, being initiated February fifth; passed April second, and raised July ninth, in the year 1821.



At the organization of Detroit Lodge on December 26, 1821, Brother Cook became a member thereof and was made one of the Stewards. He was one of the most active and influential members of that lodge and in 1825 he was Senior Warden and in 1826 Worshipful Master. He represented his lodge in the convention which organized the first Grand Lodge and was an active and prominent member thereof during its existence.

In 1841, when the second Grand Lodge was started upon its three years journey, he was elected the first Grand Master. He did not accept this office and was not installed with the other Grand Officers, but the Grand Lodge, both at this meeting and the next following one, declined to elect another person to fill the vacancy, and this Grand Lodge seemed to recognize him as a Past Grand Master at its subsequent meetings, in which he took an active part. In 1843 he was elected Grand Marshal and he was a member of the committee appointed to endeavor to secure recognition from the Grand Lodge of New York.

On the re-organization of the Grand Lodge and the establishment of the present one in 1844, Brother Cook was made Grand Treasurer and continued to hold that position until 1853. In 1857 he was elected Grand Master, and served one year with great satisfaction to the Grand Body over which he presided.

Brother Cook was one of the early High Priests of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, R. A. M., and was present and assisted in the organization of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, and for some years was an active member thereof, although not occupying any official position.

Brother Cook died in Detroit, on the second day of December, 1866, at a venerable age, loved and respected by all who knew him. Grand Master Coffinbury, in his annual address in 1867, pays this tribute to Brother Cook:

"The name of this venerable man and highly esteemed brother is interwoven with the history of Masonry in this state from the beginning of that history to the present time. Almost every part of the superstructure of that history bears some memento of the wisdom of his counsels, the strength of his integrity and the beauty of his moral life. He was ever at the post of duty with a willing heart, a strong arm and a skillful hand. His devotion to the mystic art, his experience in

its arena and his earnest activity in diffusing its light, made him, for many years, one of its principal supports in Michigan; while his genial nature, his amiable disposition and virtuous walk among men endeared him to all good men. The highest meed that can be measured out to mortal man, he had justly earned—an upright mason—a good man.”

Among the masonic events of some importance in the year 1857 may be mentioned the surrender of the charter of Lebanon Lodge, No. 6, because of internal dissensions, which has been noticed in the historical sketch of this Lodge. This Lodge was the first new one started in Michigan on the revival of work in 1841, but it only lived to be sixteen years old. From the ashes of the old lodge, however, sprang the new one which took its place. In this same year some of the members of the old lodge started a new one under a dispensation from Grand Master Cook, and at the next meeting of the Grand Lodge it was given the number of the old one and also the jewels and furniture that had belonged to it, and Mt. Clemens Lodge, No. 6, has since been an active and honored one on the Grand Lodge roll.

Acacia Lodge, No. 45, also surrendered its charter and ceased work in this year. Oriental, No. 15, at Ann Arbor, and Elmira, No. 72, at Sault Ste Marie, forfeited their charters by reason of failing to report for two years, and they were revoked, and have never been restored.

Grand Master Cook granted dispensations for fourteen new lodges during the year 1857. They were located at Morenci, Saginaw, Greenville, Niles, Waterford, Reading, Decatur, Oakwood, Marquette, Mt. Clemens, Adrian, Rockland, White Pigeon and St. Johns.

The rapidly increasing population of the state and the new towns and villages springing up all over it, made a constantly growing field for Masonry, and the consequence was a corresponding advance in number of lodges and membership.

Oxford Lodge, No. 84, was burned out in this year, losing all of its furniture, jewels and charter. A new charter was given them at the next meeting of the Grand Lodge and they resumed work.

Lansing Lodge, No. 33, also lost its hall and furniture by fire in this year.

Past Grand Master E. Smith Lee, who had been one of the most highly esteemed and well beloved members of the Grand Lodge, died suddenly in the city of Washington, on April 12th, 1857. His loss was keenly felt in all this jurisdiction where his eminent services to Masonry as Grand Secretary, Grand Lecturer and Grand Master had made him so well known and highly honored.

Somewhat of a controversy between the Grand Masters of Indiana and Michigan was had over the question of jurisdiction. Tyre Lodge, No. 18, at Coldwater, had conferred the degrees upon several petitioners residing in Steuben County, Indiana, under the authority of the written permission of the Grand Master in that state, authorizing said Tyre Lodge to receive petitions from such persons living in Steuben County as lived nearer to Tyre Lodge than to any Lodge in Indiana. Complaint was made by Meridian Sun Lodge, at LaGrange, Indiana, that at least one of the persons received into Tyre Lodge was the material of Meridian Sun Lodge. The Grand Lodge of Michigan thoroughly investigated this matter, through an able committee, and the acts of Tyre Lodge were fully approved.

There was also a complaint of a similar nature from the Grand Master in Ohio, and, to put a final stop to any further complaints on this subject, and insure peace and harmony on our borders with the brethren of adjoining states, it was

*Resolved*, That all subordinate Lodges in this jurisdiction, located on the line of States, be, and they are hereby directed not to initiate any person who lives in any other State without first obtaining the consent of the M. W. G. M. of the State in which the candidate resides, and also the W. M. of the subordinate Lodge under whose jurisdiction said candidate resides.

Eighty-four lodges were represented in the annual session of the Grand Lodge in January, 1858.

In his annual address, among other things, Grand Master Cook said:

I congratulate you, my Brethren, upon the prosperous and flourishing condition of our Order throughout this entire jurisdiction at the present time.

Masons everywhere, from the Brother ripe with years, to the young and ardent, are constantly calling for more light, and are constantly reading our ancient constitutions and all the acknowledged authors on Masonry, vigorously informing themselves both in the work and lectures.

The great number of letters received and answered by me during the past year, not only from Lodges, but from private individuals, propounding questions of great importance to our Order, and the able manner which many of them are discussed, is most flattering to the general intelligence diffusing itself throughout this jurisdiction.

The Lodges under this jurisdiction are now harmoniously working with great uniformity, both in the lectures and work, under the vigorous instruction of our venerable Brother S. Blanchard, Grand Lecturer, who, I take great pleasure in saying, has made a most indefatigable and excellent officer, devoting his entire time to the diffusion of light and knowledge to all those Lodges who most needed his service, at the same time omitting none, which has been productive of great good by introducing that uniformity in the work and lectures which is so desirable among Masons.

\* \* \* \* \*

I would respectfully call your attention to the finances of this Grand Lodge, which I find have been growing less and less for a number of years. I am informed by the Grand Treasurer, that the balance in the Treasury is now reduced to a nominal sum. I mention this so that in your appropriations for carrying on the government of this Grand Lodge for the ensuing year, you may do so with special reference to the receipts into the Treasury at the present Annual Communication; if not, you must provide, by some summary mode, for the replenishing of your Treasury, so as to meet all demands authorized to be drawn upon it. I submit this subject to your careful consideration.

\* \* \* \* \*

My Brethren, I see before me and around me, men whose locks have been sprinkled with many winters, with whom I have had the pleasure of meeting in this Grand Body for many years, Brethren of great experience, sound and devoted to the principles of our Order, in whose judgment I have the most implicit confidence. I also see around me another class, composed of the more young and ardent Masons, full of intelligence and in the vigor of life, deeply devoted to the principles and prosperity of our beloved Institution, ready to take part in all the deliberations of this Grand Body. To these two classes of Masons, I bid a thrice welcome to a seat in this Grand Lodge, knowing full well the former class, together with myself, are very soon to surrender the entire responsibility of this Grand Body into the hands of the latter for their safe keeping.

My Brethren, coming as you do, from almost every part of this widespread jurisdiction, representing a hundred Lodges or more, you necessarily bring with you their condition, their wants, and their pleasure; and you, as their faithful representatives, will lay them before this Grand Lodge for their deliberate action.

My Brethren, in conclusion, I hope this meeting may be conducted with great harmony, and that our labors may be both pleasant and profitable; that no personal consideration shall swerve us from true brotherly affection.

Brother Stillman Blanchard, (Father Blanchard) commenced his

long and honorable career as Grand Visitor and Lecturer in this year, and laid the foundation for that excellent system of visitation and instruction which has since been so well perfected and successfully followed. A few words from his first report will give the reader an idea of the condition of the work among the lodges at that time.

The undersigned, Grand Visitor and Lecturer, respectfully reports, that at the last Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge, there were eighty-eight Lodges registered within this jurisdiction, which I was expected to visit. At that time, six new Charters were granted, and since then, six Dispensations have been issued by the Grand Master, making, in all, one hundred and two Lodges. One hundred of these I have visited once, and twelve of them I have visited twice. In the discharge of my duty I have traveled upwards of eight thousand miles, and devoted my entire time to the business.

In the course of my investigations, I found much of the work in the State modeled after the Webb and Preston lectures, rather than those arranged and adopted at Baltimore in 1843; and, in order to perform my duty faithfully, I have constantly endeavored to impress upon the Brethren, the importance of conforming their work to the standard adopted by this Grand Lodge in 1847. It gives me pleasure to state, that I have uniformly found the officers of the several Lodges willing to receive instruction, whenever such instruction was necessary, and that they have manifested a laudable desire, not only to aid me in promoting uniformity in our work, but also to elevate the character of our Institution in every respect.

\* \* \* \* \*

The eight hundred officers of Lodges in this jurisdiction, embody an amount of education, talent and energy, rarely found in any other Institution; and all that is required to make the Order in Michigan a continued source of honor and profit to the Brethren at large, is, a persistent effort on the part of the Grand Lodge to promote, among the subordinate Lodges, as far as practicable, uniformity of work, harmony of action, and an enlarged view of the tenets of our Order. Our Brethren are aware, that Free Masonry is founded upon certain grand and noble principles, which I have deemed it my duty to inculcate, and impress upon the Lodges; that their meetings, at all times, whether few or many are present, may be regular, dignified and profitable. But in order that those principles may be properly developed, and presented in an agreeable and inviting form, it is absolutely necessary that Lodges should select for their Masters, men who are not merely capable of presenting the subject of Masonry in a cold and lifeless manner, but who, being themselves deeply imbued with the soul of Masonry, can present its spirited ritual to their Brethren, as a living, breathing reality—the perfection of moral excellence and beauty, illuminated by the divine spirit of poetic truth. It is with pleasure I add, that among the many talented officers of Lodges within this jurisdiction, they are few, indeed, who are not striving to infuse a degree of life and spirit into their work, which is above all praise.

When any portion of the work was not clearly defined by the Lectures, I have requested the Lodges to adopt a uniform standard, in accordance with my views of Masonic Order, gathered from the highest authority; leaving, however, to their judgment simple matters of taste, in order to avoid unnecessary officiousness on subjects of minor importance.

Considerable discussion was had over the question of the pay of the Grand Lecturer and finally the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That those Lodges desiring visits of instruction from the Grand Lecturer, may, on application to the M. W. Grand Master, and his consent thereto, be entitled to the visits and lectures of the Grand Lecturer; and that there may be allowed to the Grand Lecturer, from the Treasury of the Grand Lodge, the sum of \$10, for each visit so permitted by the M. W. Grand Master; and that each Subordinate Lodge desiring such lecture and visit, shall pay to the Grand Lecturer the additional compensation required.

The following were chosen as Grand Officers for the year 1858.

WILLIAM M. FENTON, of Flint, Grand Master.

J. A. ALLEN, M. D., of Kalamazoo, Deputy Grand Master,

H. T. FARNUM, of Hillsdale, Senior Grand Warden.

B. B. CHURCH, of Grand Rapids, Junior Grand Warden.

REV. B. F. DOUGHTY, of Centreville, Grand Chaplain.

JAMES FENTON, of Detroit, Grand Secretary.

W. H. MCOMBER, of Niles, Grand Treasurer.

S. BLANCHARD, of Tecumseh, Grand Visitor and Lecturer.

E. A. BROWN, of Berrien, Senior Grand Deacon.

E. LEACH, of Owosso, Junior Grand Deacon.

J. P. WHITING, of Detroit, Grand Marshal.

W. P. MILLS, of Grand Rapids, Grand Sword Bearer.

T. B. ELDRED, of Climax, Grand Pursuivant.

CHARLES D. HOWARD, of Detroit, Grand Steward and Tiler.

## ADMINISTRATION OF WILLIAM M. FENTON.

GRAND MASTER. 1858.

---

William M. Fenton was born in Norwich, Chenango County, New York, December 19, 1808. He graduated from Hamilton College in 1826, at the head of his class, and within a year sailed from Charleston, South Carolina, as a common sailor. Four years later he became first mate of a merchantman and received the offer of a captaincy on a similar vessel, which he declined to accept. In April 1835, he married a daughter of Judge Birdsall, of Norwich, and in July settled in Pontiac, Michigan. In 1837 he removed to Genesee County and engaged in mercantile, milling and in real estate transactions in the village of Fenton, which bears his name. In 1842 he was admitted to the bar. In 1844 he was Democratic candidate for Representative in the state legislature for Genesee County, but was defeated. In 1846 he was elected to the state senate from the district composing the counties of Genesee, Oakland, Macomb and Livingston. While in the legislature he was instrumental in securing the establishment of the State Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and its location at Flint. In 1848 and 1850 he was elected Lieutenant Governor. In 1852 he was appointed by President Pierce, Register of the Land Office at Flint, and held the position until the office was removed to Saginaw. He was Mayor of Flint for one year. On the breaking out of the civil war he used his whole influence to sustain the Union. In 1861, knowing that difficulties of a financial nature involved the government, he telegraphed to Governor Blair that five thousand dollars of his private means were at the disposal of the state for the Michigan troops. Early in 1861 he was chosen Major of the Seventh Michigan Infantry, but before being



*Amos Emerson*



to  
de  
to be removed  
at the disposal  
was chosen

Genesee County,  
Aurillon College  
a year sailed from  
Four years later he  
ed the offer of a cap-  
pt. In April 1835,  
and in July set-  
Genesee County  
transactions in  
he was admitted  
Representative in  
ected. In 1846 he  
nposing the counties  
While in the legisla-  
ishment of the State  
tion at Flint. In 1848  
In 1852 he was ap-  
Office at Flint, and  
to Saginaw. He was  
out of the civil war he  
In 1861, knowing that  
nment, he telegraphed  
his private means were  
sps. Early in 1861 he  
ntry, but before being



*John W. Fenton*



mustered in with that rank he was commissioned Colonel of the Eight Michigan Infantry. This regiment was raised, equipped, drilled and led to the front with remarkable celerity, leaving the state September 27, 1861. He possessed extraordinary organizing and executive force and entered upon his work with such zeal and energy and as to inspire every man in the regiment with a similar spirit, as the result the most perfect discipline was soon obtained. The regiment had its first battle at Port Royal, Nov. 7, 1861, and participated in numerous engagements afterwards. On the 16th of June following it took part in one of the most dashing assaults of the war at James Island, South Carolina, in which Col. Fenton led a brigade composed of the Eighth Michigan, Seventh Connecticut and Twenty-eighth Massachusetts regiments. After this the regiment was in active service at Bull Run, Chantilly, Jackson, Mississippi, Campbell Station, the wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Weldon Road, and many other places. After two years incessant service in the field, Col. Fenton was obliged to resign his commission on account of his health. On his return home he became democratic candidate for Governor, but was defeated, and afterwards devoted himself to his profession and to the details of his private business. He erected a block of stores and the public hall, which bear his name. He was an eminently successful man, and achieved much distinction in every department of life in which he became actively engaged, but through it all he was a thoroughly devoted Mason, and gave much valuable time, counsel and aid to Masonry. He loved its teachings and always deemed it an honor to associate with the brethren.

He was always very active in the performance of all his masonic duties and had the esteem and affectionate regard of the entire fraternity. He held, from time to time, the various offices of the Lodge, Chapter and Commandery to which he belonged, and faithfully performed the duties devolving upon him in these several capacities with great skill, fidelity and true masonic courtesy.

His advancement in Masonry was rapid, as might be expected of a person of his commanding abilities. He was initiated into Masonry in Genesee Lodge, No. 23, at Flint, June 11, 1855, and raised to the degree of Master Mason the ninth of the following month. In December of the same year he was elected Senior Warden, in December, 1857 he was elected Worshipful Master; the next month, January, 1858, attend-

ed Grand Lodge and was elected Most Worshipful Grand Master. A remarkable record indeed. He also continued to serve as Master of his Lodge for that and the three next succeeding years.

He was exalted a Royal Arch Mason in Washington Chapter, No. 15, at Flint, April 25, 1856, and was zealous and active in the work of the chapter. He received the orders of Christian Knighthood in Genesee Valley Commandery, No. 15, at Flint, and was an enthusiastic Templar during the short time he lived after taking upon himself the Templar's vow.

It may truly be said of him that he took more real pride in Masonry and in the Masonic positions he held from time to time through the good opinion of his brethren, than he did in the notable successes which attended him in public and business life. In 1868, his wife, who for more than thirty years had shared his trials and triumphs, was called home. On the organization of the present city government of Flint he was chosen Chief Engineer of the Fire Department. His zeal in this office led to his death, November 12, 1871. On the night previous he was summoned by an alarm of fire and ran against a post with such force as to inflict an internal injury which caused his death in twenty-four hours. This event cast a gloom over the entire city. Resolutions expressive of the great sorrow felt by the community were adopted at a public meeting of citizens. Similar resolutions were adopted by the members of the Bar, the Common Council of Flint, and the various Masonic organizations, of which he was a member. On the day of his funeral most of the business places in Flint were closed and the city was draped in mourning. He was a ripe scholar, an able lawyer and a wise counselor. The elements of true manhood were combined in his character in such nearly perfect proportions that as a man, neighbor, friend and Christian gentleman he won the entire confidence of his fellow citizens.

One of the most important masonic events occurring in Michigan in the year 1858 was the laying of the corner-stone of the new Post-office and Custom House then being erected in Detroit. This building, now outlived its usefulness and about giving place to the new and magnificent one now being erected, was considered, at the time it was built, an imposing and commodious structure. It was the first building of any pretentious magnitude that the United States government had ever erected in Michigan, and the ceremonies of laying the corner-stone

by the Grand Lodge was made an occasion of great importance to that enterprising and growing city.

The corner-stone of this new edifice was laid with masonic ceremonies, on the 18th day of May, 1858, by M. W. Wm. M. Fenton, Grand Master, assisted by the grand officers. The gathering was very large. A procession was formed at the Masonic Hall, which marched through the principal streets to the place of the ceremonies. The Mayor and Common Council of the city, and many other public officers, were present. The ceremonies were solemn and impressive.

The following articles were deposited under the stone: copies of The Ashlar; the coins of the United States, in gold, silver and copper, from one cent to one dollar; an Egyptian coin of the time of Anthony and Cleopatra, presented by Robt. H. Brown, Esq.; Detroit Directory, 1858; Michigan Session Laws, 1858; New City Charter of Detroit; "Sketches of Detroit;" Memorial of Van Dyke; Reports of the Board of Water Commissioners of Detroit, for five years; Report of Detroit Young Men's Society, 1858; Royal Arch Chapter Proceedings, 1858; Masonic Grand Lodge Proceedings, 1858; Statistics of Detroit Trade and Commerce, by M. D. Hamilton, Esq.; Common Council Proceedings, 1857; daily and weekly papers of Detroit; Charter of the Lafayette Benevolent Society; Charter, By-Laws and Scale of Prices of the Detroit Typographical Union; Charter and By-Laws of the Fire Department of Detroit; Parchment Record of the building, and ceremonies of laying the corner-stone.

Brother J. Adams Allen, M. D., Deputy Grand Master, delivered an eloquent address, from which we make the following extract;

"In the living body of man there is a wonderful system of delicate fibers, which, raying out from central parts, permeate every part of the frame. Mazy enough are those fibres—bound up in tiny bundles, or separating into filaments, undiscoverable except by the microscope; here, woven into a seemingly inextricable web, and there lost utterly in surrounding structures. Insignificant enough they seem in their minuteness and obscurity, and even to accurate students, they are seen to create nothing—of themselves they add nothing to the forces of the animal system. But destroy one of these little bundles, and the part which it supplies, although it may still live, has no longer the characteristics of animal life. From thenceforth it is but an inanimate vegetable existence; the arm, or the limb, or the organ of sensation, responds no more to the will of the living sense. These are the conducting fibres, the *postal system* of our own bodies; they bind the otherwise in-

dependent, or, it may be, even discordant parts, in an inimitably harmonious whole. Without them, the mind itself would still exist; the reason and understanding might still remain perfect; even the nutrition of the mass of the body might still go on, but life would only be chained to a corpse.

And thus, without a postal system in this vast country, though in each section there might remain intelligence and thought, science and art, yet the whole would be essentially paralyzed, for the progress of the race is secured only in small part by individuals, but rather by the combined and concentrated efforts of all thinking minds, which this system can alone effectually secure.

A hundred years or more ago, and ideas, even events, were scarcely to be generally known, until the actors had passed from the stage of life. Our ancestors could read but little of history, which came within fifty years of their own time. As the outgoing earth-light beam can meet the coming light of a distant star a thousand years before that ray itself will reach the earth, so this system enables us to meet and study the events of a few days past, as some centuries ago could only be done after the lapse of scores and scores of years. Thus we literally annihilate, in so far, the distinction between present and future time. There is no necessity for a Rip Van Winkle sleep, to bury years of time, so that we may wake up and see what posterity say of us and our works. By the aid of the press and postal route, without which the press would be comparatively powerless, we become, in this respect, the observing and criticising posterity of our own time! Think of this power, and ponder it well. Time and space are but modes of human thought, and lo! the genius of the age is destroying all our scientific definitions of them.

And what shall we say of that other freight which disembarks to us from the Post Office hatchway? Not the history of national wars or diplomacy, of Senatorial debates or Congressional broils; not of moving accidents by sea, or flood, or flame; not the rich treasures of science and learning, eloquence and poetry—but the richer, costlier and rarer burden of human affections, hopes, joys, fears, happiness, sorrows and exultations, which ever cluster around domestic life. Here is a letter from the brave son, who, far away upon the sea, contending with storm and wave, sends greetings homeward; and here from another, whom disease and death have marked for their own, now vainly seeking life in the sunny South, fanned by the perfumed breezes of the tropics; and here from the father, who, upon the distant border, is planting a home for the loved ones of his heart; and here another which brings a blush and a smile both to the face and the heart of the fair receiver, and the contents of which it will not do for us to suggest, although the most of us can dimly surmise. And thus—and thus! All this is not mere word-painting, nor useless. To the profound statesman these things are matters of pervading interest, and must receive serious attention.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“Let him who complains of the law’s delays, and the ‘law’s uncertainties,’ look a little into the past, and consider upon ‘the trial by battle,’ and the law of the stronger arm, which once, and for ages, settled all disputes. When titles to estates

were written in blood, and swords and gunshots were the brief, emphatically *brief*, arguments relied upon.

A good rule enough, perhaps, when there is no other, but another than that is to be spoken without voice by these solid stones. No mail-clad warrior shall toss his sword into the judicial balance, neither shall a queasy sentimentalism allow the weight of falling tears to disturb its nice adjustment. The 'perfection of human reason' will here be applied to the facts, and from the chaos of conflicting statements, the cool, clear mind of the accomplished jurist shall evoke light and order.

If we but think of it a moment, this is a wonderful change from ideas the world has known, and, alas, still knows, in many less favored lands.

Here we shall see, as we have seen, a single individual, with a word and the dash of a pen, transfer immense estates and Croesus-wealth from the possession of one party to another. A prison receives this one, whilst the other goes out from the tribunal without the smell of the fire of justice upon his garments—and all at the word of this one person sitting alone and unarmed by any physical instrument of power. Strong men bow in silence and submission at the requirement—before the simple mandate of one who bends beneath the snows of more than three-score winters—although the accumulations of long years of patient toil and anxious thought are swept away in a moment, leaving not a wreck behind. They turn away, perhaps, deeply sorrowing, but well they know it were vain to resist—sooner attempt to control the ocean wave.

Behind and around that single unarmed man are seen, as it was given to the prophet's servant in olden time to see, an army more magnificent and mighty than any which the despot of any age could command to his bidding. For the time, that solitary man is the embodiment of the national power, not only of arms, but of that public intelligence and moral sense before which armies and cannon are as easily dispersed as morning shadows by the rising sun. That is an idea which our times only can fully appreciate.

And here we believe it permissible, with the nicest sense of the proprieties of the occasion, to say one word of him who for many years has gracefully and with easy dignity worn the honors of this high position in our midst. Associated by his age and acquirement with those whom history has already embalmed in the transparent amber of memory, and the recollection of whose high worth and eminent services to their country and their time, will go down to the latest coming ages—it is eminently fitting that he, their surviving peer, still lingering among men of another generation, should receive the just meed of long, faithful and meritorious service. We will not wait to weave a chaplet to hang upon his tomb, but will crown him whilst living with the worthily won and richly deserved laurel.

By learning and experience, by the generous gifts of nature, and the abundant labor of study, he has become

'Deep, comprehensive, clear, exact and elegant;'



whilst a life of spotless integrity, ennobled by the practice of every virtue which adorns and elevates the human character, combined with the graces of the Christian gentleman, take captive all hearts and circle him with the love, reverence and honor of all who hear and know him.

'Serus in cœlum redeat!'

May the young men of Michigan long have the benefit of his pure example, and when that venerable figure is seen no more upon our streets, and that voice is heard no more from the judicial station, may the day of his life pass without a physical pang through that twilight of death, which to him, we are assured, will prove but the morning beams of a brighter and glorious day!"

The large number of new lodges started into life in the preceding year left less of that kind of work to be done in 1858; yet six new ones were organized under dispensations granted by Grand Master Fenton. They were located at Flat Rock, Petersburg, Wayne, Allegan, Moscow, and Grass Lake. All these lodges still remain on the rolls of the Grand Lodge as active, working bodies. He also received the petition of Hugh McCurdy and others for a new lodge at Corunna. This he referred to the Grand Lodge and a charter was given them, and Brother Hugh McCurdy's masonic home was duly established.

Stony Creek Lodge, No. 5, having been permanently removed to Rochester, the name was changed to Rochester Lodge, No. 5, and this early lodge, that was the only one to withstand the fires of anti-masonic hate and persecution, lost its identity and became almost as an entirely different lodge, though in reality the same organization.

Northville Lodge, No. 47, was also changed to Plymouth Rock Lodge, No. 47, it having been removed to Plymouth.

The Grand Master, in his address, having recommended some action in aid of the proposed purchase of Mt. Vernon, a committee was appointed to consider the matter, and they submitted the following report, which was adopted by the Grand Lodge:

*Whereas*, This Grand Lodge regard the measures initiated by the Ladies of the United States to secure the long neglected home of Washington from spoliation, as evincing not only true patriotism on their part, but a duty sacred to all, and especially to the Masonic Fraternity, of which order he was long an able and distinguished working Brother; therefore,

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge hereby appropriate \$100, to be paid to the Vice Regent for Michigan of the Ladies' Mt. Vernon Association, toward the purchase of the property aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge recommend to the subordinate Lodges within its jurisdiction, to make such appropriations of their funds for the same object, and to contribute individually as far as their pecuniary means will permit, and forward the moneys so raised, with the names of the contributors, to the Grand Secretary, to be paid by him, in addition to the moneys already raised by the subordinate Lodges for this purpose, to the Vice Regent aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Grand Lodge that, after Mt. Vernon shall have been paid for, through the instrumentality aforesaid, the title of said property should be tendered to the government of the United States, on condition that said government shall appropriate the moneys, with interest, voluntarily surrendered to said government in its days of poverty and trial by General Washington, being his pay as Commander-in-Chief of the army of the Union during the war of the Revolution—said moneys, when so appropriated, to be held as a sacred fund to keep Mt. Vernon in perfect repair, under the direction of said government, and free to the visitation and inspection of all who may desire to renew their patriotism and love of country at the shrine of Washington.

The annual meeting of the Grand Lodge in January, 1859, was held in Grand Rapids and eighty-six lodges were represented. This was the largest representation in the history of the Grand Lodge up to that date, and had an inspiring effect upon all the officers and members.

Grand Master Fenton's address was a business document, setting forth his acts and the needs of the jurisdiction. He closed it with these words:

Brethren, we are assembled upon ground which a few years since had resounded only to the tread of the wild beast and the still wilder red man of the forest. We represent a youthful sister of our confederacy of States; youthful, yet growing with healthy strides, and fast maturing into the vigor and stability of manhood. The place where we stand, though a short time since unknown to civilization, boasts now of its Valley City, and of thousands of enterprising citizens—of its lines of railroads—of its vessels plowing the stormy waves of the great lakes—and the busy hum of an industrious, enterprising and happy population surround us. These outward emblems are cheering to the patriotic mind, but we are admonished by the experience of past ages that this political organization may rise, prosper, expand, and again sink into decay and be forgotten. Not so with the moral temple at whose shrine we worship. Free Masonry has withstood the ravages of time, the ruthless hand of ignorance, and the devastation of armies. Its invaluable tenets are engrafted in the hearts of its devotees, and through a long succession of ages, amid the turmoils of war, in the days of dark ignorance, amid the storms of faction, the waves of passion, and the conflicts of error, it has stood forth, like the oasis of the desert, cheering on the Sons of Light to good deeds, and extending the principles of universal benevolence and charity.

As in the past we have been steadily progressing, so may our future course be onward, and upward, ever rising higher and higher in the scale of moral and intellectual improvement, until we find rest within the inner sanctuary. To this end may all our energies be devoted while here assembled, and may our work, when done be well done, adding strength and stability to the harmonious and beautiful proportions of that edifice contrived in wisdom.

As a variation from the usual practice, an eloquent address was also delivered by the educated and accomplished Deputy Grand Master, J. Adams Allen, M.D., which was received with much enthusiasm. We quote a few passages only:

You have heard, by the M. W. Grand Master's address, that peace dwells within our borders, and that prosperity sheds its bright influence around our mystic circles. Detraction and malignity have done their worst, and still our noble craft sails proudly on, unscathed by the storm, and freighted with high aspirations for the welfare and advancement of all the race of man. Wherever the whisper of human sorrow, or the wail of human suffering, is heard, there shall the Mason's ready sympathy be found upon their traces, until the last echo of the accents of human woe shall be stilled.

\* \* \* \* \*

Masonry is not a tissue of idle forms or vain spectacles. The true Mason is not he who is one outwardly alone, but he who is clad in the inner spirit with true masonic virtue. I care not how deeply he may be versed in masonic lore, how elegantly, beautifully, and exactly he conducts the ancient work, or with what specious words of morality he clothes his conversation, there is that within which passeth show, but flows out to his fellowman in every act of his life, in every impulse of his heart, and throbs with his every pulse as he listens to the story of his brother man's grief, or looks upon noiseless scenes of suffering—mayhaps, of despair.

\* \* \* \* \*

I have seen the Masonic spirit in those who have never worn the apron; I have seen it absent in those who have appareled themselves in trappings, the glory of which Solomon never dreamed.

\* \* \* \* \*

Masonry is stationary—ever and ever the same. Its landmarks are irremovable, but its effects upon man are ever progressive, and will continue to elevate him to higher and higher conditions of being. It is as the sun to the planetary system. The central luminary or great light is ever serene and changeless in the solemn depths of the heaven; but around it circle forever, in uniform, harmonious orbits, the planets in their order, and beneath its cheering beams the earth sends up the tender plant, the leafy shrub and lofty tree, and is thus prepared to be the fit habitation of man—still child of the sun, though ruler of sublunary things.

\* \* \* \* \*

Within the walls of this Lodge room, and of all Lodge rooms, the voice of partisan strife cannot be heard; here the East and the West, the North and the South meet upon the level, act by the plumb, and part upon the square. Sectional prejudices and controversy fade away before the silent, but potential influences that fill our halls. With politics we have nothing to do, but with us, Mason may not lift up either voice or hand against Mason; neither under the influence of our principles can they learn war any more. The strife of sects or the clash of opposing creeds can find no admission or hearing between this East and this West; but around this our common altar we can lift up humble and devout adoration to that Divine Being whose existence we all recognize, and whose revealed will the principles and tenets of our order strictly enjoin us to obey.

Grand Lecturer Blanchard visited fifty-one lodges during the year and instructed the officers and members in the lectures and work, and planted, still firmer, the foundation of our present system. In reporting his work to Grand Lodge, he said:

I am well assured that the good seed sown in former days has not fallen on barren ground; as the inquiries for "more light," received from all quarters of the State, afford cheering evidence that the watchmen upon the walls of our Masonic Temples are not slumbering at their posts, but are faithfully engaged in acquiring and disseminating a knowledge of the GREAT WORK committed to their hands. It is indeed a great work—quite enough to occupy all the time, in this busy, changing world, that can be spared from the ordinary duties of life,—and the fruits of this work are nowhere more manifest than within the bounds of this jurisdiction. Wherever a few of our fellow beings are congregated, who stand conspicuous for their talents and virtues, their learning and charity, there the Masonic Temple is found, and, although the voice of the SUPREME GRAND MASTER is no longer heard over the ruined mercy seat, the symbols of Masonry, illuminated by the lights at her altars, still remain to teach a Brother his duty to his God, his Neighbor, and Himself.

\* \* \* \* \*

Finally, Brethren, it gives me pleasure to report, that I have observed a steady and progressive improvement in the work of our Lodges, and a gradual approximation to unity of action, in all the departments of the Craft. Much has been done; but from the frequent change of officers, and the distracting cares incident to the ordinary business of life, the attention of our Brethren to the duties of their Lodges is so frequently interrupted by other important pursuits, that much remains to be done before our Lodges can attain that elevated standard of perfection in Masonry which is essential to the development of those great principles which have preserved it amid the decay and ruin of all the substitutes that ever have been proposed for Ancient Free Masonry.

In order to reduce, if possible, the number of non-affiliates in the state, the Grand Lodge adopted a resolution requiring all the lodges to

collect annual dues from all voluntarily unaffiliated Master Masons residing within their jurisdictions, provided such persons did not pay dues elsewhere, and in case of refusal to pay, that the person so refusing be dealt with according to the by-laws of the lodge in whose jurisdiction they reside. This regulation was never enforced to any great extent and soon became a dead letter.

It was also ruled that a Master or Warden who permanently removed from the jurisdiction, might be granted a dimit by their lodge.

Brighton Lodge, No. 42, having failed to make returns or pay dues for two years, its charter was revoked and the books and property ordered to be turned over to the Grand Secretary.

It was also

*Resolved*, That each Chartered Lodge under this jurisdiction, not having a seal, be required to procure one within the next six months, for the use of the Lodge and its officers or committees, on all official communications.

*Resolved, further*, That it is the sense of this Grand Lodge that the M. W. G. M. should not communicate official information, in reply to letters from a Lodge or its officers, or committees, unless such letters are authenticated by the seal of the Lodge; and that the Grand Secretary cause notice of the passage of these resolutions to be sent to all of the Lodges in this jurisdiction.

The pay of the Grand Lecturer was fixed for the next year at the same amount as last, and his services subject to the same control.

The following were elected and installed officers of the Grand Lodge for the year 1859.

J. ADAMS ALLEN, M. D., of Kalamazoo, Grand Master.  
Hon. WM. L. GREENLY, of Adrian, Deputy Grand Master.  
H. C. HODGE, of St. Johns, Senior Grand Warden.  
D. A. WRIGHT, of Austin, Junior Grand Warden.  
Rev. ISRAEL COGSHALL, of Niles, Grand Chaplain.  
JAMES FENTON, of Detroit, Grand Secretary.  
W. H. McOMBER, of Niles, Grand Treasurer.  
STILLMAN BLANCHARD, of Tecumseh, Grand Vis. and Lecturer.  
ELISHA LEACH, M. D., of Owosso, Senior Grand Deacon.  
DAVID H. LORD, of Hillsdale, Junior Grand Deacon.  
JOSEPH P. WHITING, of Detroit, Grand Marshal.  
WARREN P. MILLS, of Grand Rapids, Grand Sword Bearer.

F. DARROW, of Pontiac, Grand Pursuivant.

CHAS. D. HOWARD, of Detroit, Grand Steward and Tiler.

On assuming the duties of his new office, Grand Master Allen said:

*My Brothers:*

In entering upon the duties of this high position, devolved upon me by your suffrages, I cannot forbear to express my unaffected distrust of my ability to fulfill successfully and satisfactorily its varied and important trusts. More especially is this the case, when I call to mind the distinguished Brothers who have, now for many years, occupied the chair of this Grand Lodge, with such signal honor to themselves, and advantage to its deliberations. I can scarcely hope to do more than equal them sometimes, by imitating them always. But in looking around me, and having in remembrance the dignity and decorum which have ever, even during the fervor of debate upon the most important questions, graced our assemblages, I am again encouraged by the knowledge that the Master will ever be met by forbearance, and sustained by high masonic courtesy. Relying upon this support, in return I can only pledge you the constant exercise of an earnest zeal to carry out, to their highest development, the great objects of our association, careful study of the principles upon which it is founded, and continuous attention to all the details of the office, whether during the Communication or recess of this Grand Body.

I tender you heartfelt thanks, my Brothers, for this renewed proof of your confidence and esteem; and now let us pass at once from words to action.

The year 1858 closed with one hundred and twelve active lodges on the Grand Lodge roll, with a membership of five thousand and fifty-eight. There were eight hundred and twenty-five initiated, and nine hundred and twenty-four raised and admitted. Two hundred and twenty were suspended, eighteen expelled, and thirty-three died during the year 1858.

## ADMINISTRATION OF J. ADAMS ALLEN, M. D.

GRAND MASTER 1859.

---

J. Adams Allen was born in Middlebury, Vermont, January 16, 1825. His father was an eminent physician, and for some years filled the chair of a professorship in the Medical College at Castleton, and was subsequently a professor in Middlebury College.

Brother Allen's ancestry can be traced back to 1634 on his father's side, and on his mother's, to the Pilgrims who landed at Plymouth in 1620. In his boyhood he was distinguished for precocity of intellect, and he was prepared for college at the early age of nine years. His early and close application to study impaired his health and he was placed on a farm where he worked seven years and became strong and robust.

When twenty years of age he graduated from Middlebury College, and one year later received the degree of M. D. from the Castleton Medical College. He immediately left his New England home and sought his fortune in the then far west. He came to Michigan, and, locating in Kalamazoo, commenced the practice of his profession in 1846, being then twenty-one years old.

He married Miss Mary Marsh, daughter of John P. Marsh, who shared the joys and sorrows of his life until she entered into the celestial abode about two years before him.

At Kalamazoo he commenced the active practice of his chosen profession. He began his career with no other resources than a stout heart, an independent spirit and an hereditary love for his profession, a strong constitution, and studious habits. With this capital he rapidly



*J. Adams Allen.*



3-2  
4-1

fought his way through the hardships of a pioneer practice and soon gained professional and social distinction.

Two years after he commenced the practice of his chosen profession, he was called to a new field of labor, being appointed, in 1848, Professor of Materia Medica, Therapeutics and Medical Jurisprudence in the Indiana Medical College. In this new position he distinguished himself as a man of science and a physician of learning.

After two years of service in this institution, he was, in 1850, elected Professor of Materia Medica and Physiology in the University of Michigan, and took up his residence in Ann Arbor. He applied himself to the performance of the duties of his office with faithfulness and assiduity. His services were very valuable in the organization of the medical department. He was deservedly popular with the students, who looked up to him with feelings of respect and attachment. His lectures were of a high order, classic and elegant in their construction, and gave evidence of large scientific attainments, rendered practical and useful by experience, deep thought, and the exercise of good common sense and large discretion. As a man and a professor he has received the most favorable judgment of the medical profession and of his fellow-men.

In 1854 he resigned his professorship in Michigan University and returned to Kalamazoo and resumed the practice of his profession, with marked success.

During his residence in Ann Arbor he first became interested in Freemasonry. He was initiated in Oriental Lodge, No. 15, October 26, 1852, and raised November 24th of the same year, and one month later was elected Senior Warden of that lodge. On April 28, 1853, he was exalted a Royal Arch Mason in Washtenaw Chapter, No. 6.

At the organization of Anchor Lodge of Strict Observance, in January, 1857, he became a charter member and was its first Master, serving two years. His rise in Masonry was exceedingly rapid. He made his first appearance in the Grand Bodies in January, 1858, attending the Grand Chapter as proxy for other officers, and the Grand Lodge as Master of his Lodge. He was elected Deputy Grand Master at the first meeting of Grand Lodge he attended, and one year later, in 1859, he was elected M. W. Grand Master, and his administration

was a brilliant one and reflected great credit and honor upon him. Before the close of his year's service as Grand Master, he accepted a position in Rush Medical College in Chicago, and soon removed to that city. He was President of that college until his death.

Dr. Allen's ability as a writer and his eloquence and grace as public speaker forced upon him many engagements that he could not decline. He was in demand to deliver annual addresses before colleges, societies and masonic bodies.

For twenty years he was Surgeon in Chief of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad Co., and from time to time consulting surgeon upon the medical staff of various large hospitals of Chicago.

Soon after locating in Chicago he became editor of the *Ashlar*, and later, in 1862, he was associated with Rob. Morris as editor of the first volume of the VOICE OF MASONRY.

He also edited for about ten years the *Chicago Medical Journal*. He wrote and published a work on "Medical Examinations for Life Insurance," which at once became the standard work on that subject.

His multitude of duties connected with his profession did not cause him to lose his interest in Masonry, but he remained a faithful and earnest Freemason while he lived. At Chicago he united with Ashlar Lodge, No. 308, November 11th, 1862, and later was made a life member. He was also a life member of Apollo Commandery, No. 1, at Chicago. He received the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite grades and Orders from fourth to thirty-second, in Oriental Consistory, Sublime Princes of the Royal Secret, thirty-second, Chicago, between 1862 and 1870. He was crowned a Sovereign Grand Inspector General of the thirty-third degree, and made an honorary member of the Supreme Council for the Northern Masonic Jurisdiction of the United States, at Philadelphia, September 16th, 1879.

He was admitted to the Royal Order of Scotland at Washington, May 4th, 1878, the degree being conferred by the veteran Albert Pike, and his associates.

He was a member of the Masonic Veteran Association of Illinois. He became President of the Knights Templars' and Masons' Life Indemnity Company of Chicago on its organization, and so continued until his death.

After a long and severe illness, he passed into the life beyond, Friday, August 15th, 1890, at his residence, 2001 Michigan avenue.

Seven new lodges began their existence in Michigan under dispensations granted by Grand Master Allen. They were located at Schoolcraft, Lawrence, Eastmanville, Charlotte, Pokagon, Commerce and Hudson. All but the last one have continued to this day and made honorable records.

Grand Master Allen made numerous addresses upon masonic occasions during the year 1859. One of these addresses was delivered at Allegan, on February 24th of that year, and, being published and widely circulated, a certain masonic journal attacked it as teaching doctrines not consistent with Masonry. This matter received the attention of the Grand Lodge at its next annual meeting, and an able committee reported as follows upon the subject, and the Grand Lodge adopted the report:

We have carefully examined the address delivered by the M. W. Grand Master, at Allegan, February 24th, 1859, and especially to that portion of it (pages 14 and 15) against which comments have been published in a Masonic journal circulated within this jurisdiction. Your Committee cannot agree with that journal in its assertion that—

“We see no difficulty in a Master assenting to the charges in the *Monitor*, and yet doubting the Divine authenticity of the Scriptures.”

We believe this doctrine to be downright heresy. In the judgment of your Committee, the divine authenticity of the Holy Bible is the great, grand basis of masonic belief. It is the life and soul of Masonry in all Christian countries; and at every step in the onward progress of the Masonic journey his mind and his thoughts are directed to the Holy Bible as containing, not only the elements of his faith, but the very essence of his masonic existence. If the Divine authenticity of the Bible be ignored, then of what use can it be in the Lodge room within this jurisdiction, more than the Koran or any other book?

Your Committee find no heresy in the address alluded to, and most cordially endorse and approve of the sentiments therein expressed.

#### ANNUAL MEETING OF GRAND LODGE IN 1860.

The annual communication of the Grand Lodge for 1860, was held in Detroit, commencing January eleventh and lasting two days. One hundred and five lodges were represented, and masonic matters in Michigan were shown to be in a flourishing and prosperous condition.

The address of Grand Master Adams was a masterly one, and showed most clearly that he had fully comprehended the importance of his exalted station. A few short extracts are here given; choice gems culled from a vast mine of literary wealth:

To-day Masonry in Michigan occupies the highest position it has ever known—whether we consider its moral or material grandeur.

So far as I have been able to ascertain, the accessions to the Order have, in the vast majority of cases, been of the very best material which our State could afford. Meanwhile the Brotherhood have manifested an increasing and healthful desire for light, and their energies have been directed to attaining a more thoroughly complete understanding and appreciation of the great fundamental principles which are the basis and inseparable bond of our union.

\* \* \* \* \*

To-day the Grand Lodge of Michigan can point, with all the pride of the Roman Mother, to her affiliates of the year past and say: "These are our jewels."

\* \* \* \* \*

Masonry is eminently a social institution. It is not a theology, or a vague code of morality. It is not a reformatory association, or a school of practice for acute and profound intellects. Yet it in some degree involves each and all of these. It seeks to make the man better socially, by first making him better personally.

In ancient times when Masonry first originated, men were divided by hereditary national antipathies and perpetual wars; in later times by fierce religious strifes and frequent civil revolutions; now by commercial and business rivalry, or the bitter dissensions of the political arena. Masonry lifts men from the sway of petty differences and sharp disputes, and brings them upon the level of those higher faculties and emotions which make the world akin. Its true mission is to make true friends.

It is said that at one time every rope in the royal navy of England had intertwined throughout its length a single scarlet fibre, not to be removed without destroying the entire cord or cable. Thus not an inch could be taken for other uses without detection—the scarlet fibre betrayed the rightful owner. And thus in Masonry the mystic blue intertwines with all the myriad-threaded and world-encircling bond of union. True friendship or Brotherly love must prevade all, or it is a fictitious, a worthless tie—it belongs not to our Craft, but to some clandestine ship. Externally the same—internally, alas! how utterly diverse!

Let us not lose the substance in anxious efforts to grasp the shadow which it necessarily casts in varying forms.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is a genial, social, companionable, fraternal thing, this system of Masonry, and if hearts do not throb with warmer emotions at the very approach of a Brother of the mystic tie, they are no true Masonic hearts, but icy impostures.

Your cold-blooded, emotionless, calculating, scheming devotee of self, and slave

to sordid motives, has no more business in the masonic circle, and is as much out of his proper place, as a boulder of ice tumbled from the region of eternal snows into the lap of a cultivated valley smiling under the summer sun.

Enthusiastic sentiment is not antipodal to majestic judgment; but rather heightens and enobles it. The cultivation of fraternal emotions is not incompatible with the sterner qualities of caution, prudence, foresight and calm appreciation—all these but intensify the former when worthily directed. The solid and massive trunk and wide-spreading branches of the mountain oak, are not lessened in ideal strength by the overlying fretwork of delicate leaves and buds "inlaid on the blue field of the sky," trembling and undulating with wondrous intermingling of light and shadow, before the winds and under the storm—they are its crowning glory.

There are but few natures so encased in ice, but what, under circumstances which enlist confidence, will thaw at manifestations of cordiality and hearty cheerfulness. There are some men, unfortunately, who always wear the porcupine shield—they have their uses—they are strong in attack—impregnable in resistance; but they are not, neither can be, Masons. The Mason's heart and hand go together to those of his Brother, and he is very little punctilious as to the surroundings. To him—

"A man's the gowd for a'that."

Under the influence of ideas like these, it has been my constant study, in the year now passed, as your representative, to enkindle and fan the flame of true fraternal feeling. It has been my ambition to be a pacificator rather than a judge—to conciliate rather than to overpower by the temporary authority committed to me.

After having made a careful study of the work of the Grand Lecturer, he evolved a plan which he thought would work more advantageously to the fraternity than the one previously employed. He reported his plan thus:

The plan which I would propose is this: Let the 120 or more Lodges of the State be divided into three or four classes or sections—adjacent Lodges being respectively connected with different sections. One of these classes or sections may be designated at each communication of the Grand Lodge as embracing the schools of instruction for the ensuing year. These schools of instruction being equally distributed throughout the State, may, during their session, be attended by the Officers and Brothers of other Lodges in the vicinity. Thus in the course of three or four years, each Lodge would in turn have once been visited as a school of instruction.

In the interim of visitation of the regular Lodges of Instruction, the G. V. and L. might, by provision, be directed by the Grand Master to visit and instruct new Lodges under dispensation or charter. For these services the G. V. and L. may be paid from the funds of the Grand Lodge—the Lodges of Instruction for the year paying such a porportion as may be fixed by the Grand Lodge.

This matter was referred to a committee who recommended the adoption of the plan thus outlined and its reference to a committee to report the details of the plan the following year. The Grand Lodge approved the report and so referred the matter.

Another of Grand Master Allen's recommendations was in reference to a history and compendium of the edicts of the Grand Lodge. He said:

It would seem desirable that a committee be appointed at the present Grand Communication, to collate from the published transactions of this Grand Lodge, and from its predecessor of early times, all such valuable historical matters as they contain, together with such reliable information, bearing upon the same, as they may be able to secure from those venerable Brothers, whose forms are too well known on this floor to need personal designation.

Now is the time for this work to be performed easily and at slight expense. It is unnecessary to argue its importance or interest; they commend themselves to your understanding and judgment. Such an historical epitome would be invaluable. An edition should be published, which, after supplying the Brothers of each Lodge in the State, would still enable the Grand Lodge to extend and receive the courtesy of exchanges, which are constantly being tendered, but which have thus far been hopelessly impossible.

In consideration of the importance of this subject, I venture to commend it to your especial attention, that such incipient steps may be taken as the Grand Lodge may elect.

A committee having this subject in charge, strongly recommended that the suggestion be carried out, but the Grand Lodge, not then seeing its great importance, refused to sanction the project and nothing was done with it.

Among the masonic incidents of the year 1859, was a fire which destroyed the hall, furniture and jewels of Rising Sun Lodge, U. D., at Lawrence, and the members were authorized to hold their lodge meetings either at Decatur or Paw Paw, until they could procure another suitable room in Lawrence.

At this meeting of the Grand Lodge the constitution was amended so as to provide for the election of a Grand Architect, in addition to the other Grand Officers.

The following Grand Officers were elected to serve for the year 1860:

Hon. WILLIAM L. GREENLY, of Adrian, Grand Master.  
S. B. BROWN, of St. Clair, Deputy Grand Master.  
DAVID A. WRIGHT, of Austin, Senior Grand Warden.  
ELISHA LEACH, M. D., of Owosso, Junior Grand Warden.  
Rev. GEORGE TAYLOR, of Ann Arbor, Grand Chaplain.  
ALBERT H. JORDAN, of Detroit, Grand Architect.  
JAMES FENTON, of Detroit, Grand Secretary.  
WM. H. MCOMBER, of Niles, Grand Treasurer.  
STILMAN BLANCHARD, of Tecumseh, Grand Visitor and Lecturer  
F. CARLISLE, of Dexter, Senior Grand Deacon.  
T. H. TRACY, of Battle Creek, Junior Grand Deacon.  
JOSEPH P. WHITING, of Detroit, Grand Marshal.  
T. B. ELDRED, of Climax, Grand Sword Bearer.  
A. PARTRIDGE, of Birmingham, Grand Pursuivant.  
CHARLES D. HOWARD, Grand Steward and Tiler.

The year 1859 witnessed the initiation of nine hundred and fifty-five, in the one hundred and twenty-two Michigan lodges. Nine hundred and twenty-three were raised and admitted, and sixty-two died. The year closed with five thousand, eight hundred and sixteen members in the jurisdiction, and with a balance of \$68.91 in the treasury of the Grand Lodge.



## ADMINISTRATION OF WILLIAM L. GREENLY.

GRAND MASTER 1860.

---

William L. Greenly was born at Hamilton, New York, September 18, 1813. He pursued a course of study at Union College, Schenectady, New York, and graduated in 1831. Returning to his home in Hamilton, he was admitted to the bar in 1834. Inspired by those lofty ideas that led so many brilliant young men of the Empire State to seek new homes in Michigan, he came to this state in 1836, and made his home in Adrian, where he resided until his death. He was elected State Senator in 1837, his merits receiving this early recognition in his new home. In 1845 he was elected Lieutenant Governor, and by the resignation of Governor Welch, became acting Governor in February, 1847. After being the recipient of these high honors, he returned to his home and did not disdain to accept the humble office of Justice of the Peace, holding this position for sixteen years.

Brother Greenly's Masonic career commenced on August 25, 1847, on which date he was initiated in Adrian Lodge, No. 19. He was passed and raised on September 22, of that year, and at the annual election at the close of that year was elected Senior Warden, and represented his Lodge in Grand Lodge the following January. He was elected Worshipful Master on November 17, 1850, serving as such for three years. He was an active member of Grand Lodge, and did efficient work on committees and elsewhere. In 1859, he was elected Deputy Grand Master, and in 1860 was made Grand Master, and performed the duties of that responsible station with honor to himself and to the great satisfaction of his brethren.





*Wm L. Gentry*

In Royal Arch Masonry he also attained equal distinction. He was exalted to the sublime degree of Royal Arch Mason in Adrian Chapter, No. 10, January 31, 1851, while that Chapter was working under dispensation, and at the close of the following year was elected High Priest. He made his first appearance in Grand Chapter in January, 1853, and was elected Grand King on this occasion. The next year he was advanced to Deputy Grand High Priest, and in 1855, two years from his first entrance into the Grand Chapter, was elected Grand High Priest.

He received the Orders of Knighthood in Adrian Commandery in 1857, and was an honored and highly esteemed member of that Commandery.

This illustrious brother died November 29, 1883, at Eaton Rapids, to which place he had gone to seek restoration of his impaired health, and was buried at Adrian on Sunday, December 2, 1883, the beautiful burial services of the Order being conducted by Grand Master C. F. R. Bellows, assisted by the Grand Lodge officers.

The annual communication of the Grand Lodge in 1861, was held in Detroit on January ninth, tenth and eleventh, with one hundred and nine lodges represented. In Grand Master Greenly's address, he referred to the muttering of civil war then being heard through our land, in these words:

Since our last communication Masonry has been prosperous in the highest degree within this jurisdiction. Peace and plenty have been predominant in our State. But, alas, a dark cloud has arisen and now lowers over our beloved Union. Fearful, indeed, are the portents which are shadowed forth from its thick darkness. But in the language of one of my worthy and respected predecessors, "the fraternal relations existing amongst brethren throughout this country form an element of strength—a bond of union stronger than any other—for these alone have been able to resist the efforts of bigotry, the force of superstition, the rage of party, and is the only relation in which men who differ in all else can agree." May we not hope that when all efforts at conciliation shall have failed, that our beloved Order, powerful alone for good, may, by a united effort throughout the length and breadth of our land, bring about that harmony which alone can save our common country. I would therefore earnestly recommend that some action be taken by this Grand Body, with a view of enlisting all the Grand Lodges of the Union in the same effort to bring about so desirable a result.

On motion of Bro. Hon. H. A. Morrow, that portion of the Grand Master's address which recommended to the consideration of the Grand

Lodge the threatened disasters of our country, was referred to a special committee of three, and the Grand Master appointed Bros. Hon. H. A. Morrow, N. B. Eldridge, and D. P. Chamberlain such committee. When, on motion of Bro. J. Eastman Johnson, the committee was increased to seven and Bros. J. Eastman Johnson, O. D. Conger, Hon. W. M. Fenton and Francis Darrow were added to the committee.

That committee, after due consideration of this most important matter, reported as follows and their report was unanimously adopted:

*To the M. W. Grand Lodge of F. and A. Masons of Michigan:*

The Committee to whom was referred so much of the M. W. Grand Master's address as relates to the Union, respectfully report:

That while in our opinion neither this Grand Lodge, or any subordinate, or any Mason, as such, should interfere in any way with the political faith or opinions of any party or set of men,—but the broad mantle of Masonic charity should extend to, shield and protect from calumny and abuse, our Brethren wherever situated throughout the globe,—yet, we believe a crisis may arise which will demand of all good Masons to show by their acts and words of counsel and admonition, as well as by precept, that they are quiet and peaceable citizens, true to their government, and just to their country.

This Grand Lodge, as well as its subordinates, is composed of members differing in mere political opinions, but bound together, with their Brethren everywhere, by the ties of brotherhood which know no party, sect or country, and which animates with equal ardor the heart of him who lives in the sunny clime of the South as of him who resides amid the snows of the North. A crisis such as we have referred to, many good and patriotic men believe, now exists, and we may not shut our eyes to the disastrous consequences which would not fail to flow from the permanent weakening or overthrow of that great temple of human liberty, raised and cemented by the blood of our fathers. Whether we were born under the constellation of the Union, or have adopted this country as our home and the home of our posterity, we cannot, as Masons or as men, be indifferent to the past history of our nation, or the glorious prospect which that history until recently seemed to ordain for its future. We look back with pride and gratitude to our revered Brother Washington, whose memory is embalmed in the hearts of his countrymen, and we hold in reverence the sacred place where lie the remains of him who was an ornament to the craft and the race; and, with hearts gushing with fraternal affection, we here, in this hall devoted to brotherly love, relief and truth, pledge ourselves, and appeal to our Brethren everywhere throughout this broad land of ours, in the name of him whose ashes repose in the hallowed tomb at Mount Vernon, to join with us in unceasing peaceable effort and constant invocation to the great Architect of the Universe to allay party strife and to strengthen the bonds of fraternal love, to save us from the dangers which have or may threaten the destruction of that temple of liberty erected by our

sires, and so to cement and bind us all together in the four-fold cord that cannot be broken, that the key-stone may be secured in the arch of our Federal compact, and future generations unite in singing praises to the good men and patriots who laid so broad and deep the foundations of that temple, that although the floods came and the winds blew and beat upon it, yet it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

The members of this Grand Lodge listened to the stirring words of affection from our respected P. G. M. Rob. Morris, of Ky., and were deeply moved at his touching allusions to the friendly feelings which have heretofore existed between the sons of his State and ours, whose blood in times past mingled on the same field in defence of our national liberties; and in common with him we unite in friendly greetings to our Brothers throughout the States of this Confederacy, and appeal to them, by the hallowed memories of the past and the brilliant hopes we have so long entertained for the future of our beloved land, to unite in unceasing efforts for the permanent good, welfare and prosperity of our common country, and, with its future and perpetual Union, for the elevation of our ancient and time-honored Institution, and the perfection of that beautiful moral temple within those walls is heard continual thanksgivings to the Grand Master of the Universe, to whom we are indebted for all the blessings we enjoy.

All of which is respectfully submitted, with the accompanying preamble and resolutions, of which we recommend the adoption:

*Whereas*, As it pleased a kind Providence, through the blood and sufferings of our fathers, to confer upon our country the blessings of peace and liberty, and to enable them, through wise and patriotic counsel, to form a government based upon the broadest principles of human freedom, and which secures exact and equal justice to all;

And as we deem the privileges which we enjoy under our present form of government to be of inestimable value, and are anxious to transmit them unimpaired to our posterity as a most precious legacy;

And as we regard with the deepest devotion the bonds which bind together the various States of our Union, and cannot contemplate, except with horror, the direful evils of separation;

And as we regard with the most tender and fraternal feelings our Brethren of every section of our common country, and desire that all cause of contention and distrust may be removed, so that we shall live in the future, as did our fathers before us, in bonds of fellowship and brotherhood;

And as we regard the preservation of our glorious Union, which has secured to us peace and prosperity at home, and respect and protection abroad, as of the utmost importance to the best interest of our race and country, and believe that all honorable efforts should be made in order to restore peace and concord;

And as in the opinion of many wise and patriotic men our Union is threatened with danger;

To the end, therefore, that as citizens of a great common country and Brethren of a great common brotherhood, we may exert our influence with one another for good and not for evil; for an expression of our love for our brethren and country;

*Be it Resolved by the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Michigan,* That we are deeply attached to our present form of government, and to the constitution of our country, and to the citizens of every portion of our country, and that we should deplore as a calamity to the best and dearest interests of man the disruption of our Confederacy.

*Resolved,* That we implore our Brethren in every section of our common country to exert their influence to soften asperities of feeling and restore harmony to our councils, to the end that the bonds of brotherhood may be strengthened, and as a united people we may move forward in the career of honor and usefulness.

*Resolved,* That copies of these resolutions, under the seal of the Grand Lodge, be sent forthwith to all the Grand Lodges in communication with us.

HENRY A. MORROW,  
N. B. ELDRIDGE,  
WM. M. FENTON,  
D. P. CHAMBERLAIN,  
F. DARROW,  
J. EASTMAN JOHNSON,  
O. D. CONGER.

This subject of the disasters which threatened our country was one of the two principal topics that engrossed the attention of the Grand Lodge at this meeting, the other being in relation to the standard lectures and work of this jurisdiction and an attempt to substitute therefor another system prepared and taught by Brother Rob. Morris of Kentucky. Grand Lecturer Blanchard opened this subject in his report to Grand Lodge. He said:

The object of the Grand Lodge in adopting a standard system of lectures, and insisting, by positive edicts, that these lectures should be adopted to guide the work, and in order to correct the existing and frequently objectionable mode of working the Lodges, necessarily led to the appointment of a Grand Visitor and Lecturer, and in this capacity I have had the honor of serving during the past four years.

\* \* \* \* \*

During the past year I have visited, by special invitation, and lectured and worked in over seventy-five Lodges within this jurisdiction, embracing those in the Lake Superior region. As already intimated, I have everywhere found a disposition to acquire a correct knowledge of the principles and minutiae of our Order and to sustain its precepts. But the constant establishment of new Lodges, and the frequent change of officers in those already in operation, would seem to require a continuation of the policy heretofore pursued by this Grand Lodge. At our last an-

nual Grand Communication there was some action on the subject of work in the respective degrees. As different views were entertained by those who were present, it has been difficult to ascertain what was really adopted. So far as I have been able to learn, the work proposed was probably based, in part, on the lectures of Preston and Webb, those true and noble Brothers who devoted their lives to the service of the craft, and whose work and lectures are held in the highest estimation by those who are laboring for the adoption of a uniform system of Masonic instruction throughout christendom. These lectures and corresponding work, in spirit and form, closely approximate to the Baltimore ritual; but there is a difference. I have had the pleasure of hearing them repeated, and witnessed the work exemplified by that noble man and true-hearted Brother, Robt. Morris, and they are justly entitled to serious consideration for their originality, beauty, and ultimate prospect of general adoption. But until adopted in full by this Grand Lodge, an attempt to work or engraft them upon our lectures or system, as adopted in 1847, will inevitably produce confusion, and disturb the generally existing unity and harmony in the lectures and work of our Lodges.

Brother Rob. Morris, being present, was introduced and welcomed to a seat upon the dias, when he said that it was in his heart to acknowledge the enthusiastic greetings extended to him by the Grand Master and Grand Lodge, by an humble but ardent prayer to the Supreme Architect of the Universe that he would prosper the great institution so largely and worthily represented here to day, and would crown the present convocation with happiness and success. He said that it was plain to his mind that Masonry was independent of climate, for the looks of the crowd before him proved that as warm hearts and hands existed here as in climates further south. He further said:

We are in the midst of a great national crisis. The voice of war echoes through one portion of our common country, and confusion and dismay are upon the winds. Stone after stone is dropping from the great national temple; the cement which once bound them together having become weakened and decayed. Men from opposite sides of the river look askance at each other, and it threatens soon to be with us as with our brethren in the days of Zerubbabel, when the words of allegiance and troth proper to the one bank were not understood or acknowledged upon the other.

In the State from which he had come to visit the Michigan brethren—a State once styled, for its horrid traditions, 'the Dark and Bloody Ground'—the inhabitants look mournfully upon one another as though wondering when the signal for civil war will be made; and ask themselves if Kentucky is again to become in reality 'the Dark and Bloody Ground?'

Following upon this gloomy and desponding view, Bro. Morris exhorted the brethren of Michigan that whatever result might follow upon



these movements, even though the national fabric were to crumble and decay, and the people degenerate into civil war, *the Masonic tie* must not be broken, weakened, or affected. The principles of Masonry must be studied more than ever. The strictest scrutiny must be made into the character of the materials offered for its walls, and the most devoted attention given to a uniform and correct system of instruction.

In conclusion, Bro. Morris adverted to the results of that blessed spirit of conciliation so often exercised by Masons in times of war and bloodshed, and exhorted the brethren to cherish and display it in the present crisis. The following lines were written by him for delivery at this time:

Men of the broad Peninsula, oh true and loving band  
Who in the chain of Masonry around these alters stand,  
Bright let the fire of friendship burn and warmly let it glow,  
For a stranger from a distant land would join your circle now.

THE ACACIA blooms in every clime, the BROKEN SHAFT doth rear  
Its mournful form in mystic guise, and meets us everywhere;  
The Gavel rings o'er land and sea, yon emblem speaks the same  
About the globe as here it speaks the UNIVERSAL NAME.

And why? because ONE GOD we have in whom alone we trust;  
He made us all, OUR FATHER, and us all of kindred dust;  
The same green MOTHER EARTH, the broad, the generous, He gave,  
Who feeds us while we live, and gives us when we die, a GRAVE.

We bring a common TEMPLE here, the lofty and the low,  
We build the same heart-offerings and in one homage bow;  
Our TRACING-BOARDS, the same design in every clime have given,  
And serving the same MASTER, we expect the same bright HEAVEN.

Then let the stranger have a place within your mystic band,  
Where eye responsive answers eye, and hand unites with hand;  
He knows your WORD, he knows your SIGN, and asks no better grace  
Than with you here to sit awhile and greet you face to face.

PEACE through the broad Peninsula be heaven's boon to-day;  
PEACE, PEACE—it is the yearning prayer the stranger's heart would pray;  
And could they hear it, from the land and from the rolling sea,  
From every Mason's lips would come the cry, SO MOTR IT BE!

An evening session was held for the purpose of hearing Brother Morris exemplify the Webb-Preston work and lectures in the three degrees, which was done and received the closest attention, and, on motion of Brother Hugh McCurdy, a vote of thanks was given him for his ex-

emplification of the work, and a little later in the session, Brother Cudworth offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

*Whereas*, Bro. Rob. Morris, of the State of Kentucky, by his devotion to the great principles of Free Masonry, and his instructions heretofore so freely given to this Grand Jurisdiction in all that pertains to its vital principles, has merited our esteem and respect; therefore,

*Resolved*, That he be, and he is hereby, received and accepted an honorary member of this Grand Lodge.

On motion of Brother A. H. Jordan, a committee of five was appointed to examine carefully in how far the work in the three degrees as practiced in this state differs from that taught by Brother Rob. Morris, and report at the next annual meeting, with such recommendations as they see fit to make. This committee consisted of Brothers A. H. Jordan, Francis Darrow, George B. Eusworth, J. E. Marvin, and Benjamin Porter, Jr. The Grand Lodge, with exceeding generosity, appropriated fifty dollars to pay Brother Morris' expenses for attending the meeting. As a *finale* to all work and talk upon the subject of "the work," the Grand Lodge, near the close of the session

*Resolved*, That all matter relating to the Esoteric Work, adopted at the last session, conflicting with the "Barney Work," be, and the same is hereby, repealed.

And thus Michigan again decides to continue using the "Barney Work," which has ever since given such great satisfaction to the craft.

Among other items of business transacted at this session, was the adoption of the following resolution:

*Whereas*, The vast assemblage that annually congregates in the Grand Lodge is conclusive of the deep and abiding interest that Masons feel in the cause, and that the highest and most honorable position to which a Mason can attain is that of Most Worshipful Grand Master, to which few ever arrive, and they only who through years have exhibited proof of their skill and been found worthy and well qualified; therefore, in view of the high and eminent qualities that have enabled them to gain that position, it is fitting that their memories should be perpetuated through all time, and not be forgotten when their term of office expires, or when they shall have been called to a seat in that Lodge on high where the S. G. A. of the U. presides, but that future generations may be enabled to view with reverence and admiration the shadowed features of the eminent and honored few; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary of this Grand Lodge be directed to procure a set of photographic likenesses of the M. W. Grand Masters, from the re-organiz-

ing of the Grand Lodge in 1843, ere more of them have taken their departure from among us,—the evergreen having already been deposited in the graves of two of that number,—and that the practice be continued annually hereafter.

Charters were granted to eight lodges and dispensations authorized for three more. These new lodges were located in Burr Oak, Fairfield, Capac, Ovid, Ypsilanti, Bay City, Stockbridge, Mendon and Linden. Every one of these lodges are still at work and all have honorable records.

The duties of the Grand Lecturer were defined to be to visit all lodges requesting the same, with the consent of the Grand Master, for which he was to receive from the treasury of the Grand Lodge, ten dollars for each visit so permitted by the Grand Master, and lodges requesting such visits should pay to the Grand Lecturer any additional compensation required.

The Grand Lodge elected, as officers for the year 1861,

HORACE S. ROBERTS, of Detroit, Grand Master.

FRANCIS DARROW, of Pontiac, Deputy Grand Master.

F. CARLISLE, of Dexter, Senior Grand Waraen.

P. H. Taylor, of Ionia, Junior Grand Warden.

Rev. GEORGE TAYLOR, of Ann Arbor, Grand Chaplain.

ALBERT H. JORDAN, of Detroit, Grand Architect.

JAMES FENTON, of Detroit, Grand Secretary.

W. H. McOMBER, of Niles, Grand Treasurer.

STILLMAN BLANCHARD, of Tecumseh, Grand Visitor and Lecturer.

M. AYERS, of Fentonville, Senior Grand Deacon.

R. B. PIPER, of Hudson, Junior Grand Deacon.

JOSEPH P. WHITING, of Detroit, Grand Marshal.

A. PARTRIDGE, of Birmingham, Grand Sword Bearer.

A. B. CUDWORTH, of Pontiac, Grand Pursuivant.

CHAS. D. HOWARD, of Detroit, Grand Steward and Tiler.

The record of the year's work by Michigan Lodges was eight hundred and fifty-two initiated and fifty-four died, and the membership at the close of the year was six thousand, two hundred and ten.

---





*H. S. Roberts*





185

## ADMINISTRATION OF HORACE S. ROBERTS.

GRAND MASTER 1861.

---

Horace S. Roberts was born in Rochester, New York. In early childhood he came with his father's family to Detroit, and here the most of his life was spent. When a mere boy he was a messenger in the legislature at Lansing, and in the public schools of that city and Detroit he secured a common school education. In 1850 and 1851 he was private secretary to Governor Barry, and was married while in Lansing. He early evinced a love for a military life, which afterwards led him into his brilliant, though brief military career. While in his young manhood he served as a private soldier in the Mexican war, and made a fine record for bravery and efficiency. After the close of this war he returned to Detroit and in 1853 was elected city clerk, retiring at the end of his term to engage in mercantile business, and afterwards accepting a position in the U. S. Custom House at Detroit. In 1857 he was elected Register of Deeds for Wayne county, which position he filled for four years. During these years he was one of the most active and efficient members of the Detroit Light Guard, thus keeping up his military enthusiasm.

When Fort Sumpter fell he at once tendered his services to Gov. Blair and raised a company of volunteers for the three months service and was made its Captain. This Company was known as the "Michigan Huzzars" and formed a part of the first Michigan regiment, which started for the front on May 13, 1861, and reached the city of Alexandria, Virginia, on the same day that the gallant Col. Ellsworth was shot down in that city while in the act of taking down the confederate flag.



At the expiration of the three months term of service he helped re-organize the regiment for a three year term and was commissioned Lieut. Colonel, August 10, 1861, and on April 28, 1862 was made Colonel and succeeded to the command of the regiment. He led his regiment in the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp and Malvern Hill. He commanded his regiment at the second battle of Bull Run, and on the 30th of August, 1862, participated in a desperate charge made by his regiment, in which he lost his life.

In a few moments eight officers and fifty per cent of the men of this regiment were killed or wounded. Col. Roberts was shot in the breast by a minnie ball and lived about ten minutes. His last words were, "I am killed. Tell Captain——to take charge of the regiment." He seemed to have a premonition of his death, for just before going to his place in line he called his Chaplain aside, and, after leaving several private messages, said, "I trust that Michigan will believe that I tried to do my duty."

An effort was made after the close of the battle, to recover his body, but the enemy had stripped it of uniform and equipments and it could not be distinguished and he was buried in the trenches in the companionship of those who had followed him in life, and he peacefully sleeps with those with whom he fought, whom he loved and who loved him in return. Thus closed the life of Horace S. Roberts as a soldier of freedom.

But there is another record to which his brethren of the Masonic Fraternity turn with loving regard, and delight to inscribe upon their records as it is already inscribed upon the memories of those who knew him.

Brother Roberts identified himself with the institution of Masonry in early life. Devoting to it the energies of a quick and appreciative mind, he most rapidly assimilated the sublime mysteries of the craft that soon distinguished him among his brethren as one eminently worthy of their confidence and affection, and they soon elevated him to the high honors of the Masonry honors cheerfully accorded by his brethren and honorably worn by him, gilding with new lustre his high intellectual, social and domestic virtues. He was initiated in Lansing Lodge No. 33, June 25, 1849, and raised August 4th of the same year. He dimit-

ted from that Lodge May 15, 1851 and affiliated with Union Lodge of S. O. No. 3, on March 29, 1852.

At the election of officers at the close of that year he was chosen Worshipful Master, a position which he most ably filled for the next six years. At the session of the Grand Lodge in 1854 he was appointed Senior Grand Deacon; in 1855 he was elected Senior Grand Warden; in 1856 Deputy Grand Master, and in 1861 was elected Grand Master. Soon after being installed into that high office he entered upon his military career, noticed above, and was not again seen in the councils of his brethren.

He was exalted a Royal Arch Mason in Capital Chapter, No. 9, at Lansing, on March 18, 1851, while that Chapter was under dispensation, and was a charter member and first High Priest of Peninsular Chapter No. 16, Detroit, when it was chartered January 15, 1857, and held that position for four years.

He was dubbed and created a Knight Templar in Detroit Commandery, No. 1, September, 10, 1852.

In all of these exalted positions he demonstrated to the inner world of Masonry, what was well known to the profane world, what manner of man he was. His fraternal qualities were of the highest order. He was moral without being austere. His disposition was truthful and gentle. No man possessed a keener affection and no man had greater refinement of nature. His ideas of duty in his relations to Masonry were as exalted as were his ideas of citizenship, which was evidenced by his offering his life as a martyr for his country's cause.

In religion he was an Episcopalian; in politics, a democrat. As was said of a Chevalier of old, so might it be truthfully repeated of Horace S. Roberts in all the relations of life: "He was without fear and without reproach"—embodying the characteristics of a loyal citizen, faithful husband, true friend, brave soldier and zealous Mason.

Honored and respected by his Masonic brethren to an extent, almost unparalleled for one of his years, and bound by social and domestic ties to a home with its highest endearments, at the call of his country in the hour of her need he abandoned all for the rough necessities and dangers of war, and where, in the path of duty, he sacrificed his life at the commands of patriotism and now occupies a soldier's grave,

In that portion of Elmwood Cemetery set apart for the burial of Masons, stands a monument erected by the brethren of Union Lodge of Strict Observance, No. 3, to the memory of their beloved Past Master Horace S. Roberts. It bears this inscription:

"Cold in the dust his bruised form may lie,  
But that which warmed it once was never born to die."

It marks no grave. It was not placed to keep alive the memory of one who will always be remembered in the Lodge which honored him and which he honored in return. It was to recall to the generations as they come and go, the life of one whose virtues may well be perpetuated and whose masonic career will not soon be forgotten by the craft.

Soon after entering upon the duties of his exalted station, Grand Master Roberts entered upon his military service, and the duties belonging to his office were performed by Deputy Grand Master Francis Darrow for the greater part of the year. He granted dispensations for three new lodges, located at Newaygo, Holly, and Memphis. This being the first year of the civil war, numerous applications were made to him for permission to open Military Lodges, but he refused to grant dispensations for this purpose, and his action was made the standing rule of this jurisdiction during the war, and although some other Grand Lodges authorized Military Lodges, Michigan always declined so to do.

The Grand Treasurer, Brother William H. McOmber, died at his home in Niles on February 28, 1861, after having served in that honorable position for nine years. At the next annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, the following resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That we bow in humble submission to the supreme will of Him who has taken out of this world the soul of our worthy brother, W. H. McOMBER.

*Resolved*, That he was a good man and an upright Mason—good and upright in all the relations of life—and especially in having filled with honor to himself, and to the entire satisfaction of his brethren, for many years, the responsible office of Grand Treasurer of this Grand Lodge.

*Resolved*, That we trust he has been called by the Supreme Grand Master from labor in this world, to refreshment on high.

*And Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary be instructed to transmit this action of this Grand Lodge to the mourning family and relatives of our deceased brother, with assurances of the sincere sympathy and condolence of this Grand Body.

Brother Rufus W. Landon was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by this death, and thus commenced a service which lasted for the next twenty-two years.

June 24th, 1861, Deputy Grand Master Darrow, accompanied by Grand Lecturer "Father Blanchard," dedicated the new masonic hall in Coldwater. An excellent address was delivered in the Episcopal Church, after which an elegant banquet was served.

The hall of Meridian Sun Lodge, No. 49, was destroyed by fire in this year, everything, including charter, being lost. A new charter was issued without cost and Grand Lodge dues remitted.

On the last day of the year 1861, Anchor Lodge, No. 87, at Kalamazoo, passed a vote surrendering its charter, turned over its books, records, etc., to the Grand Lodge, and was added to the list of dormant lodges.

#### ANNUAL COMMUNICATION 1862.

One hundred and twenty-three lodges were represented at the annual communication of the Grand Lodge in January, 1862, which was held in Detroit. In the absence of Grand Master Roberts, Deputy Grand Master Francis Darrow presided. In his brief address at the opening of the Grand Lodge he referred to the civil war then raging, in these words:

At our last anniversary, a cloud, indeed, not much larger than a man's hand was discernible in our national affairs, and the mutterings of a coming storm were distinctly heard; but many imagined that the indications of trouble were transitory, and few, if any, anticipated the extent and duration of the evils that threatened our beloved country. Very soon, however, after our annual meeting, the heavens were covered with clouds, and the storm commenced in its fury. From that period, it has raged without abatement. Never, since the formation of our government, have we witnessed such a state of affairs as now exists. Never was there a period in the history of this government which more imperiously demanded the exercise of a cool and dispassionate judgment, than the present. Never were our institutions surrounded with more difficulties. Never was there a crisis so full of danger, demanding the exercise of a larger, purer patriotism, than the present. In view of these dangers, the question is, how shall we, as Masons, act? In the ancient charges, we are taught that "A Mason is to be a peaceable subject to the civil powers, wherever he resides or works, and is never to be concerned in plots and conspiracies against the peace and welfare of the nation." He is also solemnly charged, that in the State, he is to be a quiet and peaceable subject, true to his government and just to his country; that he is not to countenance disloyalty or

rebellion, but patiently submit to legal authority, and conform with cheerfulness to the government of the country in which he lives. While, therefore, my brethren, we can not put forth our hands to steady the ark, we can, as Masons, unite with our brethren everywhere throughout our land in unceasing, peaceable effort, and constant invocation of the Great Architect of the Universe, to save us from the dangers which threaten our beloved country, and that the clouds and darkness that now overshadow us, may be dispelled, and that the bright sun of peace, concord, and brotherly love, may dispel the gloom, and shed its rays of hope and confidence, and love throughout the land, filling the hearts of all with gratitude and joy.

Although Grand Master Roberts was hundreds of miles from home and busied with the duties of his military position, he did not forget his brethren of the peninsular state, nor their annual gathering in Grand Lodge, as the following letter to the Grand Lodge will show:

ANAPOLIS JUNCTION, MD., Jan. 4th, 1862.

R. W. JAS. FENTON, GRAND SECRETARY:

MY DEAR SIR AND BROTHER:—For the first time in twelve years, I shall be absent when the roll of our Grand Lodge is called, at the coming session. I had hoped, until lately, that I might have met my dear brethren where we have so often legislated for the craft, in Michigan, and discharged the duties of the position to which their suffrages called me at our last Grand Communication. It cannot be; and I make the sacrifice, confident that my brethren will justify me in my absence, in the belief that my duties here cannot be neglected for a day.

My only official acts of importance, you will be good enough to communicate from your files.

I trust you will have a pleasant and satisfactory session; that your acts will all redound to the credit of the institution, and I pray that in these exciting times, when men and States seem to be running into insanity, the Masonic institution will be conservative, as of old, intermeddling not with questions which do not concern it, and retaining the respect and admiration of the world.

HORACE S. ROBERTS,  
*Grand Master.*

The Grand Lecturer visited and instructed seventy-four lodges during the year 1861, and reported that notwithstanding the fact that many, very many of the officers and members had entered into their country's service, the interests of Masonry had been maintained with zeal by the faithful members remaining at home. He closed his report thus:

Amid the fearful conflict now raging in our country, and desolating some of the fairest sections of the Union, a Free and Accepted Mason has but to remember the solemn charge impressed upon him when first initiated as a member of our ancient fraternity, to know his duty as a citizen.

Political fealty to the constitution and laws of the land is a sacred obligation binding upon all, but more especially upon a Mason, as nowhere is this duty more solemnly enjoined than within our Masonic halls. We quote *the language of the record*, for it is as singularly applicable to the times, as it is plain and impressive.

"In the State you are to be a quiet and peaceful subject, true to your government, and just to your country. You are not to countenance disloyalty or rebellion, but patiently submit to legal authority, and conform with cheerfulness to the government of the country in which you live."

In a Masonic Lodge, ORDER—"Heaven's First Law"—reigns supreme. Rebellion against law and order in our Lodges would be death to Free Masonry; hence a Mason cannot be a rebel or a traitor. When he becomes either, he is no longer a Mason. *Ethiopia will be closed against him, for he has forfeited his right to the pass*, and the North-East corner of the Lodge, that witnessed his triumphant admission into our ancient institution will be darkened at the remembrance of his degradation and fall. Even the *sprig of acacia* will wither and die, should any mistaken brother presume to plant it in the head of his grave.

Afflicted, as I have been at times, during the latter half of the past year, with almost total blindness, I have still reason to be thankful to the Supreme Grand Master of the Universe that some rays of light remain to guide my footsteps through the venerated halls where the most fraternal kindness and brotherly love have been extended to me by our Masonic brethren, for which I owe them this heartfelt acknowledgement.

Charters were granted to seven lodges that had been working under dispensation, making the total number of active chartered lodges one hundred and thirty, at that date.

Brother Hugh McCurdy offered the following preamble and resolution, which were unanimously adopted;

*Whereas*, At the last session of this Grand Lodge, a resolution was adopted directing the Grand Secretary to procure a set of photographic likenesses of the M. W. Grand Masters, from the reorganizing of this Grand Lodge in 1844.

*And Whereas*, Our highly esteemed and venerable Brother, Hon. LEWIS CASS, is a Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, while our state was in a Territorial condition: Therefore,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That our worthy Brother, the Hon. LEWIS CASS, is hereby requested to furnish this Grand Lodge with his likeness.

*Resolved*, That Bro. H. A. MORROW be instructed to deliver to our worthy brother, a copy of this preamble and resolution.

On motion, a committee consisting of Brothers Hon. R. P. Eldridge, Hon. W. Graves, and Hon. H. A. Morrow, was appointed to wait upon

Past Grand Master Lewis Cass and invite him to visit the Grand Lodge at such time as would be convenient to him.

"The special committee to wait upon Past Grand Master General LEWIS CASS, appeared and stated that they had performed the pleasing duty assigned it, and had waited on General CASS at his residence, and had met with a kind, courteous, and fraternal reception. The General, though far advanced in years, being in the eightieth year of his age, is as vigorous in mind as he was twenty years ago. His general health is remarkably good, though at the present moment he is laboring under temporary indisposition. The committee informed our aged brother of the object of their visit, and requested him to accompany them to the Lodge room, where a warm reception awaited him from the members of the Order, to whom he was known by his world-wide reputation as a statesman and orator, and by whom he was greatly respected for his many virtues, and to whom it would give inexpressible pleasure to see him once more in the Lodge room which he had adorned by his virtues and his talents. The veteran Mason was moved and gratified at this mark of esteem, and begged the committee to assure the Grand Lodge of his continued confidence in, and devotion to, the principles of our Order. He believed that our principles had done much good to society by restraining the passions and desires of men, and in inculcating a higher tone of moral sentiment than is taught or practiced by the world at large. He said, also, that he was the first Grand Master of the first Grand Lodge of the Territory of Michigan, and he believed he was the first Grand Master of the first Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio. He was the Grand Master of the latter State, and he was under the impression that he was its *first* Grand Master. He said his reminiscences connected with the Order were of the most pleasant character. He well recollected, also, the ordeal through which the Order passed during the anti-masonic excitement. He was, at the time, Grand Master of the then Territory of Michigan, and he was present when the Lodge suspended its labors. We never *disbanded*, he said, with emphasis, but we *suspended* our labors until the passions and fanaticism of men should subside. They have subsided, and we now see what small foundation there was for the excitement which swept, like a flood, through the length and the breadth of the country. He said he never had a very high respect for the men who encouraged the crusade against Masonry,

for the purpose of mounting to power on the popular breath. The interview of the committee with General CASS was very gratifying, apparently, to both parties. At parting, he desired the committee to present his compliments and greetings to the Grand Body, and to say he wished them success in the good work in which they were engaged, but on account of indisposition and the inclemency of the day, he was compelled to decline the very kind and gratifying invitation which he had received."

As had been the case at several preceding meetings, the subject of the duties and pay of the Grand Lecturer received much attention, and the matter was fixed for the ensuing year as follows:

The committee to whom was referred the resolution requiring the Grand Visitor and Lecturer to visit and instruct every Lodge within this jurisdiction once in each year, have had the matter under consideration, and beg leave to submit the following report:

The subject embraced in the resolution is not free of difficulty. In the opinion of the committee it would not be possible for one man to visit and instruct every Lodge in the State within the year. Our constitution requires the election of a Grand Visitor each year. In view then of the duties incumbent upon this body, it seems that such measures should be adopted as would enable the fraternity to realize the greatest benefit that could be obtained from the services of such an officer consistent with the ability of the Grand Lodge.

Therefore, your committee, in view of all the circumstances, report the following resolutions, in place of the one referred to them, and would respectfully recommend its adoption, viz:

*Resolved*, That it shall be, and it is hereby made, the duty of the Grand Visitor and Lecturer, to visit and instruct all the Lodges within this jurisdiction which have been chartered within the past two years, and such Lodges as are or shall be under dispensation during the present year, and also all such other Lodges in this jurisdiction as may duly request his services.

*Resolved*, That there shall be paid to the Grand Visitor and Lecturer for his services during the present year by the Grand Lodge, the sum of \$600, and that each Lodge he shall visit, shall, in addition thereto, pay him the sum of \$3.00, for each visit.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary be, and he is hereby instructed, to furnish the Grand Visitor and Lecturer a list of the Lodges which have been chartered during the past two years, and of such lodges as are now, or may be under dispensation.

At the last annual communication, Brother Palmer H. Taylor Junior Grand Warden, was requested by vote of the Grand Lodge, to



prepare a poem to be read at this meeting. In compliance with that request, he read the following:

POEM READ BEFORE THE GRAND LODGE.

BY P. H. TAYLOR.

*"Happy to meet,—Sorry to part,—Happy to meet again!"*

OLD MASONIC TOAST.

ONE year has rolled her circuit round the sun,  
 Since last we met, here, at this altar throne;  
 Since last we parted—"PARTED ON THE SQUARE,"  
 With buoyant hopes, to meet another year.

What change since then! We parted glad and gay,  
 With those we hoped to meet with here to-day,  
 The friends who gave us then a light farewell,  
 Where are they all? What human tongue can tell?

Not mine; for far from friends and home, our own  
 Have stood, while many a gallant one,  
 As brave, as noble, as generous, kind and good,  
 Has made the earth warm with his vital blood.

Such change that our torn country mourns the brave  
 Who fell defending laws that patriots gave;  
 Fell for that flag, which over land and sea  
 So long has waved—the banner of the free.

Fought for their homes, for all they held most dear,  
 Fought manfully, and fell without a fear;  
 Fought, that our starry flag again might wave  
 O'er *all* the land, our fathers to us gave.

They nobly fell, and in a glorious cause—  
 Our country's honor, and our country's laws;  
 Midst cowards *brave!* and midst brave traitors *true!*  
 A nation's gratitude to each is due.

A year of parting, sad, since last we met;  
 Whose eye has been undimmed, whose cheek unwet?  
 Who has not said, good-by, to friends now gone,  
 Though living still—may never more return!

Who has not stood where death's cold hand was laid  
 On some young form they loved, and see it fade?  
 Nor seen the man whose sun was scarcely high,  
 His work half done—fall at his post and die!

Has no loved sire, whose three score years and ten,  
Now full of kindness to his fellow-men,  
Let go his hold on life, and passed that bourne,  
Which mortals passing, never more return?  
Or, must we look, and note the change made here to-day,  
To learn that simple truth—we soon shall pass away?  
Our ranks, they are broken! Long honored McOMBER!  
We see him no more—he has passed from our number!  
Faithful he was to the trust that we gave him,  
Peaceful he sleeps in the dust where they laid him;  
Where, in brotherly love, we will rear o'er his head,  
To his goodness a tribute that soon shall not fade.  
Where they've laid him to rest, let his faults all be hidden,  
Or remembered at all—in the sands be they written,  
That the tears from some willing heart, rising to-day,  
May fall on the record, and wash it away.  
Happy to meet again! See what a greeting,  
Home friends long parted, rejoice in when meeting,  
When we turn from our wanderings, and rest for awhile,  
With the mother we love, 'neath a fond father's smile.  
How we talk of the past, of its joy and its sorrow,  
Of the hopes that illumined a brigher to-morrow,  
Of bosom friends missing—when again shall we greet them?  
Ah! the heart has its fears—we never shall meet them!  
So, meeting to-day, with our altar before us,  
Thoughts of the past cast their memories o'er us,  
Of meetings so pleasant, of partings so sad,  
When the *absent ones* now, make every heart glad.  
Of ROBERTS, oft with us—'midst strangers to-day,  
And FENTON, once honored, now far, far away,  
With INNIS and RHODES, and so many aloof—  
Aye, there's JACOBS and DOUGHTY from our temple of truth.  
Why missing so many? Are vows at our altar,  
For Zion forgotten—that these seem to falter?  
No, 'twas the call of our country—they heard it, they're gone,  
We miss them to-day—when will they return?  
A prayer for the *absent*—Our Father defend them!  
Guide thou their wanderings, and every good send them;  
Save thou the falling, and cheer the down-hearted,  
Let "Light," strength and comfort, to each be imparted.

If tears could awaken those laborers sleeping,  
 From toil on our temple, 'twere wrong to be weeping;  
 Each true to his trust, from the rising wall falling,  
 Has found, in pure light, the reward of his toiling.

But mourn as we will, all vain is our sighing,  
 So over each grave where our loved ones are lying,  
 Immortality's emblem—the green sprig in our sorrow,  
 We'll plant, and then wait for Eternity's morrow.

Then away to our task, each faithful one springing,  
 We'll fill up life's measure with toiling and singing,  
 Till our GRAND MASTER calls us, then away in our gladness,  
 To that land which is cursed by no parting or sadness.

The officers chosen to pilot the Grand Lodge during the year 1862,  
 were,

FRANCIS DARROW, of Pontiac, Grand Master.  
 J. EASTMAN JOHNSON, of Centreville, Deputy Grand Master.  
 F. CARLISLE, of Detroit, Senior Grand Warden.  
 MICHAEL AYRES, of Fentonville, Junior Grand Warden.  
 Rev. GEORGE TAYLOR, of Ann Arbor, Grand Chaplain.  
 WILLIAM BARCLAY, of Detroit, Grand Architect.  
 JAMES FENTON, of Detroit, Grand Secretary.  
 RUFUS W. LANDON, of Niles, Grand Treasurer.  
 STILLMAN BLACHARD, of Detroit, Grand Visitor and Lecturer.  
 GEORGE W. WILSON, of Ionia, Senior Grand Deacon.  
 T. H. TRACY, of Battle Creek, Junior Grand Deacon.  
 J. S. JUDSON, of Bay City, Grand Marshal.  
 R. B. PIPER, of Hudson, Grand Sword Bearer.  
 E. P. WORDEN, of Ionia, Grand Pursuivant.  
 CHARLES D. HOWARD, Grand Steward and Tiler.

The year closed with a membership of six thousand, four hundred and fifty. Seven hundred and forty-seven were initiated; eight hundred and twelve raised and admitted; and seventy-three died.

---



*Mr.*





*Francis Sumner*



## ADMINISTRATION OF FRANCIS DARROW.

GRAND MASTER 1862.

---

Francis Darrow was born in Syme, Connecticut, March 7th, 1810. At the age of seven years he went to West Bloomfield, Ontario County, New York, and worked for Lodowich Fitch until 1828. In 1829 he came to Pontiac and entered the store of H. N. Howard.

In 1831 he embarked in the dry goods business for himself in the village of Franklin, Oakland County, and soon after formed a co-partnership with his brother-in-law, Abel H. Peck, in general mercantile business in the City of Pontiac.

He was register of Deeds of Oakland county in 1835 and 1836, Supervisor from 1853 to 1856, Justice of the Peace 1858 and 1860, Director of Pontiac Union School 1855 and 1858, and Trustee of the same in 1862, and held other offices of trust. He was an active member of the Society of the first Baptist Church and contributed liberally to its support.

He was married October 31, 1831, to Miss Augusta LeRoy, with whom he lived happily for more than forty years, and who still resides with her daughter in the same house which has been her home for over half a century.

Brother Darrow was the first Junior Warden of Pontiac Lodge number 21, which was instituted November 19, 1847, and W. M. of the same in 1849-1852, 1854-1858 and 1861-1864.

He was H. P. of Oakland Chapter No. 5, in 1855-1857, 1859 and 1860. Pontiac Council No. 25 (now No. 3) R. & S. M. was instituted December 14, 1857, and companion Darrow was elected T. I. G. M. at the first election and held the office until 1862 and again in 1865 and 1866.



He received the orders of Knighthood in Pontiac Commandery, No. 2, the R. C. January 31, and the Temple February 14, 1857, and was E. C. of said Commandery from 1858 to 1861.

He was D. G. M. of the Grand Lodge in 1861 and Grand Master in 1862. In the Grand Chapter he was G. S. in 1860; G. K. in 1861 and D. G. H. P. in 1862-1864.

He was a member of the Grand Council of High Priesthood, having been annointed at its organization in 1861.

He was Grand Generalissimo of the Grand Commandery in 1858-1859; Deputy Grand Commander in 1860 and Rt. Em. Grand Commander in 1861.

In all his relations in life he was faithful, ever courteous and genial, a fine ritualist and as presiding officer, he had few equals.

He loved our orders for the good they are capable of accomplishing. His private life was an exemplification of the noblest tenets of masonry.

He ended his earthly labors April 11, 1873. In the City of Ionia, on Friday, April 11, 1873, after passing the evening at the house of a friend, he started, shortly before midnight, to walk to the depot to take a train for his home in Pontiac. In the enjoyment of apparent health, anticipating the pleasures which he always experienced at his pleasant fireside, in the society of his wife and daughter.

Alone upon the street and all was still save the sound of his own footsteps.

His thoughts, we doubt not, were of the home towards which he was hastening and the loved ones he expected soon to meet, when suddenly "He was not for God took him."

His mortal remains reposed upon the bosom of his mother-earth, their covering the starry decked heavens whither his spirit had flown.

Soon a friend chanced to pass and there upon the cold, damp ground, he saw the ruin of one of the noblest of men.

His brethren were summoned. They lifted his body tenderly and bore it to the station and there stood guard until the morning, when, under escort of a guard of honor from Ionia Commandery it was taken to Pontiac, a Guard of Honor from Pontiac Commandery meeting it at

Owosso. Sadly they bore it to his home, from whence, on Monday, April 14, 1873, it was laid to rest in Oak Hill cemetery, by Pontiac Commandery, No. 2, K. T., the burial service being conducted by Sir Knights Mark Walters, H. M. Look and Joseph R. Anderson, in the presence of M. W. Hugh McCurdy, G. M., Rt. Em. O. L. Spaulding, G. C., and a great number of his Brethren of the various masonic orders, and a large concourse of citizens by whom he had been highly esteemed, and to very many of whom his departure came as a personal bereavement.

Five days after the Grand Lodge closed its annual communication in 1862, viz: on January 15th, an event, freighted with sorrow for that body and Michigan Masons, occurred in another part of the state. In the quiet of his country home at Williamston, Ingham county, Brother John Mullet, the first Grand Master of this Grand Lodge, was closing his eyes on earthly scenes to open them in the Celestial Lodge above. Full of years and crowned with the honors and rewards of a well spent life, he died just after the Grand Lodge which he helped to organize had met in its nineteenth annual communication. He lived to see the fruit of his toils and labors and left a name that will be honored while the Grand Lodge of Michigan endures.

On the 30th of August of that year, another honored Past Grand Master was lost to Michigan. Col. Horace S. Roberts was killed on that day while bravely leading his regiment at the second battle of Bull Run.

Rochester (formerly Stony Creek) Lodge No. 5, was burned out in this year and lost all its furniture, but the records were preserved.

Lansing Lodge, No. 33, was likewise unfortunate and lost its hall, furniture and records by fire. It was a severe blow to the Lodge which was then in debt, but it went bravely at work and was soon upon its feet again.

Buchanan Lodge, No. 68, was another one that lost its furniture and property by fire in 1862.

The nineteenth annual communication of the Grand Lodge was held in Detroit, January 14, 15 and 16, 1863, with one hundred and twenty-three lodges represented. Of the brothers who were in attendance at

that time, the writer of this record can count twenty-nine whom he knows that are still active and enthusiastic workers after the lapse of thirty-two years. Doubtless more than double that number still survive and retain their ardent love for Masonry. A large number have passed over "the Great Divide" and entered upon the other life, while new men have taken their places and carry on the work which they laid down.

Grand Master Darrow devoted much space in his address to the ritual and lectures. In some way he had become a disciple of Brother Rob. Morris, and desired to have his work substituted for that which had been in use up to that time. As this matter is one of importance to every Mason in the state, the Grand Master's words upon it are quoted in full. He said.

Since our last meeting, I have carefully examined and compared our lectures with those taught by Bro. ROB. MORRIS.

Without claiming any special merit for sagacity, I have to say, as the result of such examination, I have been conducted to the settled conclusion that those taught by Bro. MORRIS are altogether preferable to those we have adopted; indeed, I regard them as possessing merits altogether superior to any that has fallen under my notice. In many instances, the two systems perfectly agree, while in others, there is an irreconcilable difference.

There are in our lectures omissions and additions which greatly mar their beauty.

Their existence being a demonstrated and patent fact, what shall be done with these defects? Shall they be allowed to remain after they have been ascertained, and we have the ability to remove them? Shall we allow the imprimatur of the genuine coin to remain upon what has been proved to be a counterfeit?

No one who has a proper estimate of the Masonic ritual, will regard anything which perverts or obscures any portion of its symbolism, as a slight error, nor should any error be deemed slight which affects any portion of it. This notion that slight errors and defects, and faults are immaterial, and that we need not go to the trouble of removing or correcting them is one main cause why there are so many huge errors, and defects and defaults in every region of human life; it is important to be borne in mind, that the lectures must be judged by their fidelity to the ritual; if they fail here, it is an essential failure; it is all irrelevant to tell us of their beauty or of any incidental characteristics. These are good and desirable qualities in themselves, but they are no substitute for the lack of fidelity to the ritual any more than the perfection of the coloring and drapery of a pretended likeness of a friend will atone for a failure to give his characteristic features and expression.

There has been much said in praise of our system of lectures, which is eminently just, and yet had no relevancy whatever, as an objection to removing errors which exist, no more than it would be in the illustration just given, to say to one dissatisfied with the picture of a friend, for the reason that some features were distorted or not given at all. Why, look you at the wonderful execution of the artist's pencil, the masterly strokes, the delicate touches, the exquisite tints, worthy of Titian himself, the striking life-likeness of some of the features; see the magnificent drapery, the tasteful grouping of related objects, the faultless perfection of the relief and perspective; surely you must be unreasonably captious not to be satisfied with a picture with all these splendid qualities. The rejoinder would be, all these are well, I would not have them altered, but they cannot make up for the positive defects in the likeness itself; they do nothing in restoring to me the lost features of my friend.

The best commentary on the ritual observances is to be found in the lectures, and they also furnish a large portion of the secret mode of recognition, or that universal language which has always been the boast of the institution.

There is evidently an increasing conviction in many of the Grand Lodges, that the time has come when there should be a uniform system of lectures adopted, so that a Mason could try and be tried, proved and be proved everywhere. Numbers are inquiring for the old paths, and the good old way.

The current of sentiment and feeling is manifestly setting in this direction, and it cannot be stayed. As well might you stay the progress of the world in other directions, as well arrest investigations in natural sciences, stay inventions and improvement in the arts, prohibit the laying of another iron rail, or the stretching of another telegraphic wire, or the addition of another mile to the steamer's speed; as well stop and hold the world where it now is.

In regard to the authenticity of the lectures taught by Bro. MORRIS, we have the evidence of one whose image is enshrined in many hearts, and is now, alas, all that is left us of that venerable form. I allude to the late Hon. PHILLIP C. TUCKER, P. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Vermont: He says: "The Most Worshipful Grand Master of Minnesota appears to have some doubts as to these lectures, and suggests a broken link in the chain of their descent from GLEASON through FOWLE, and BARNEY to WILLSON; I think that supposed breakage is wholly imaginary.

Bro. GLEASON was appointed Grand Lecturer of Massachusetts in 1805, and no other Grand Lecturer was appointed by that Grand Lodge until 1842. During all this time, brother FOWLE was a member, sometimes a subordinate officer, and occasionally Master of St. Andrews' Lodge, of Boston, one of the oldest and best informed Lodges in the world. For most of this time also, Bro. GLEASON was at home in Massachusetts, and holding his office of grand lecturer for his State. Is it not a very violent presumption to assume that he did not know what lectures, and what kind of work were taught in one of the strongest Lodges of Boston.

I knew Bro. HENRY FOWLE from my boyhood. My Father was one of his intimate friends, and they were members and officers of the same Chapter. Bro.

FOWLE was a man of far more mind and attainments than are usually found among men in his sphere of life. His was not a mind to forget anything, and he was entirely too tenacious a Mason to make changes without authority. But setting all inferences from such consideration aside, I remark for BRO. PIERSON'S especial satisfaction, that I was present at St. Andrew's Lodge in 1823 or 1824, and saw the work done, BRO. FOWLE taking part in it that evening as a subordinate officer, and that the work was identically that which has been practiced in this jurisdiction from 1818 to this day, as exemplified in the lectures communicated to WILLSON by BARNEY. I add also, that I was subjected, upon another occasion, to a thorough examination, in an ante-room of the same Masonic Hall, upon a visit to St. Andrew's Chapter, by a strong examining committee, which, finding that I answered readily, ran through the lectures entire, from entered apprentice to Royal Arch, and that the whole of them were identical with those in use in the Lodges and Chapters of Vermont. There can be no doubt, then, that the lectures communicated by FOWLE to BARNEY were the genuine lectures taught by WEBB and GLEASON, the same which GLEASON received from WEBB in 1801 or 1802, the same which he taught as Grand Lecturer of Massachusetts from 1805, the same which I found among the Boston Masons in 1823 or 1824, and the very same which are taught there now.

Was there any opportunity for them to have been falsified in their transmission from BARNEY to WILLSON? BARNEY received them in 1817, and made private notes of them; in October of that year he submitted them to the Grand Lodge of Vermont, and got its permission to teach them in this jurisdiction; he was well known here, was a man of integrity, and had every motive of interest and honor to preserve them in their purity. In 1818, and before he had gone from this State to teach elsewhere at all, he imparted them to Bro. WILLSON, having his original notes before him, and aiding that brother in making a correct copy of them; and when they came into use practically, they were found to exactly agree with those used in the jurisdiction from which Bro. BARNEY received them. There seems no room for error or mistake here. The link in the chain of transmission is not broken at all. We have also the result of the investigation of others, who have given this subject their careful consideration,"

He quotes the action of several other Grand Lodges and then concludes in these words:

From the foregoing testimony in regard to the genuineness and authenticity of this system, and to its claims of being a continuation of the old work, and upon a candid and careful examination, I feel called upon by the claim it possesses of being the ancient work, to express my unqualified approval of it.

The genuineness of this system must appear to every one who will correctly note the facts on which the evidence is based, and the evidence lies open to all.

The evidence comes from men of high reputation in the order, familiar with the ancient work and lectures; men qualified by education and converse with old Masons, to judge of its merits.

ALONG THE

WATERWAY

... from  
 was on-  
 of the  
 with  
 saw the  
 never, and  
 his letter from  
 WILLSON, by FAX  
 on that of the extra  
 visit to St. Andrews  
 that I answered fully,  
 to Royal Art and that  
 in the Locks, and papers of  
 ctures could be by Faint  
 When at the end, the  
 1892, to which he had as  
 then, I found the  
 saw was not right, and  
 given to the transmission  
 private notes  
 Lodge of Ver  
 was well known  
 and not to preserve  
 this State to teach else  
 the original notes before  
 them; and when they came  
 with those used in the juris-  
 seems no room for error or  
 not broken at all. We have  
 given this subject their care

Judges and then con-

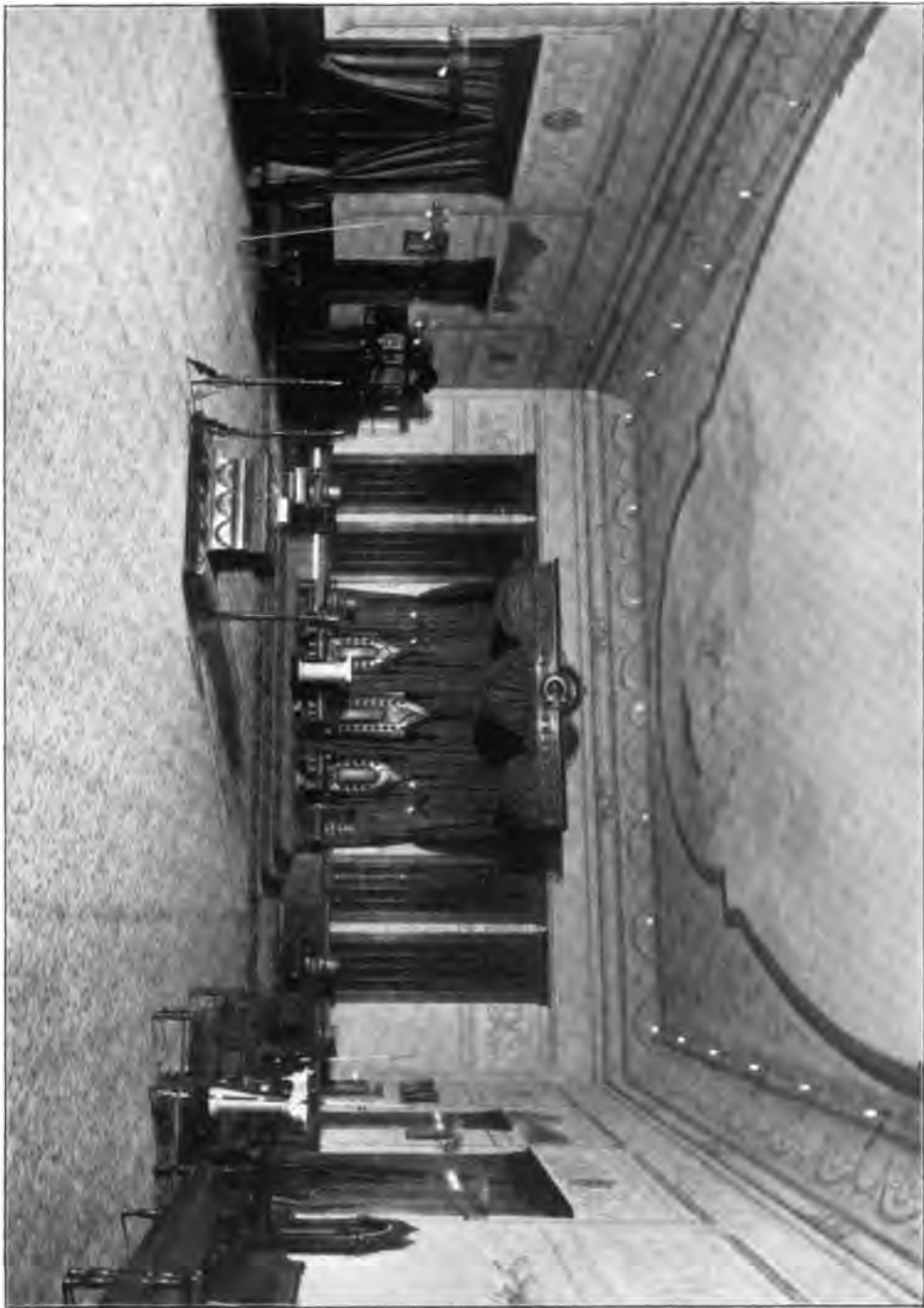
...  
 cross and authenticity of  
 the old work, and upon a  
 claim it possesses of being

... one who will correctly  
 science lies open to all

... the order, familiar with the  
 and converse with old Ma

...

... judge ...



MASONIC HALL, ADRIAN, MICHIGAN. 1



1761

It has been subjected to the severest philological tests, and to the keenest criticism.

To the same effect is the testimony of many others of very considerable note, to whom I do not deem it necessary now to refer. And on this point it is further worthy of remark, that the constant attempts of grand lecturers to improve, and the almost universal concurrence as to the susceptibility of improvements, have contributed not a little to my full confirmation in the opinion that the adoption of this system is highly desirable.

After considerable discussion, this ritual matter was referred to a committee of nine brothers, to report at the next annual meeting. The following brethren were nominated and elected to serve on such committee: Bros. Rev. D. C. JACOKES, BEN. PORTER, Jr., LOVELL MOORE, B. FOLLETT, O. D. CONGER, H. MCCURDY, S. BLANCHARD, J. E. MARVIN, and JAMES FENTON.

Brother Morris was present at this meeting, and by request he recited the lectures in the several degrees, by sections, according to the "Webb-Preston work" as taught by him. Grand Lecturer Blanchard following him with the work as used in Michigan. This enabled the committee of nine and the Grand Lodge to form an intelligent opinion of the similarity and differences in the two systems.

By a resolution offered by Brother J. Eastman Johnson, each lodge was instructed to "furnish, for preservation in the archives of the Grand Lodge, a list of such of its members as had entered into the military service of their country, the capacity in which they had served, with the names of those who had been killed or wounded in such service." This was a commendable move, but, unfortunately, only a few of the lodges complied with the instructions and furnished the list.

Brother P. H. Taylor was again requested to compose and read a poem at the next annual communication.

By resolution, the Grand Lecturer was instructed to visit, during the year, all lodges that had been chartered in the past two years; all those working under dispensation; and all such other lodges as might request his services, and for this work he was to receive a salary of six hundred dollars from the Grand Lodge, and in addition thereto, each lodge visited should pay him five dollars for each visit.

The following is the report of the committee on the death of Past Grand Master Horace S. Roberts:

## TO THE GRAND LODGE OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

The committee to whom was referred that part of the Grand Master's address, which relates to the death of our late brother, Past Grand Master Colonel HORACE S. ROBERTS, have had the same under consideration, and would respectfully report, that in the sentiments expressed by the Grand Master, in his annual address, they most deeply sympathize, as to the afflictive dispensation that has stricken another star from the horizon of Masonry, and consigned to a soldier's grave our late brother, Past Grand Master Colonel HORACE S. ROBERTS.

In this event it eminently becomes us, as men and Masons, to recognize the high hand of Heaven, that in the meridian of life and usefulness has taken from among us one so eminent for his masonic virtues and patriotic devotion to his country and its free institutions.

The deceased, in early life identified himself with the institution of Masonry. Devoting to it the energies of a quiet and appreciative mind, he most rapidly assimilated the sublime mysteries of the craft that soon distinguished him among his brethren as one eminently worthy of their confidence and affection, and they soon elevated him to the high honors of the order; honors cheerfully accorded by his brethren, and honorably worn by him, gilding with new lustre his intellectual, social and domestic virtues.

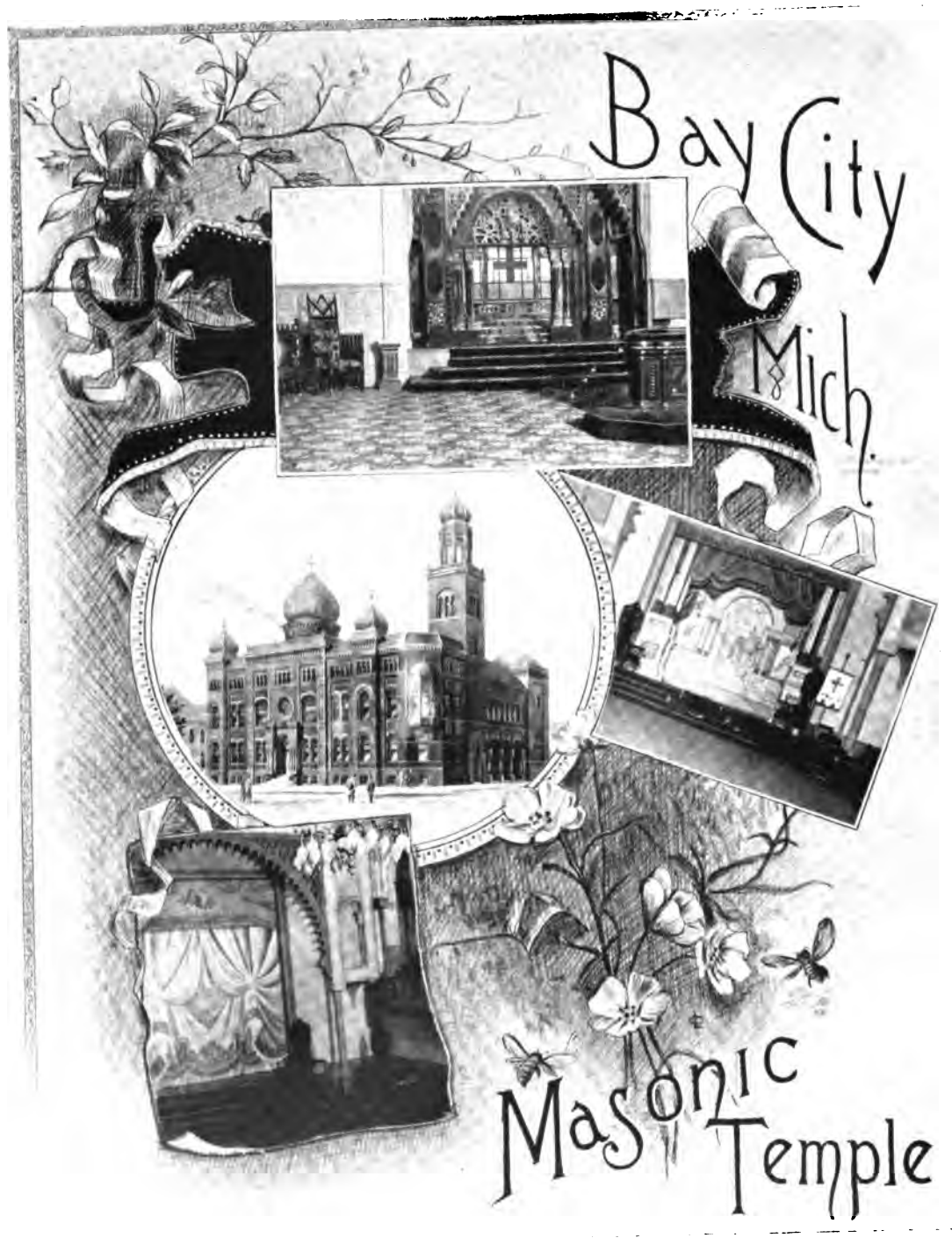
Honored and respected by his masonic brethren, to an extent almost unparalleled for one of his years, and bound by social and domestic ties to a home with its highest endearments, the deceased, at the call of his country in the hour of her need, abandoned all for the rough necessities and dangers of the tented field, and where, in the path of duty, he sacrificed his life to the call and commands of patriotism, and now occupies a soldier's grave. His last words were: "Tell my friends in Michigan that I died at the post of duty."

Brethren, was he not a man? Was he not a Mason?

We, as Masons, are left, and a large circle of friends, to mourn his loss, and cherish his memory, and imitate his virtues.

The highest masonic eulogium we can pronounce upon him is to point to the confidence and honors the Masons of Michigan have reposed in, and conferred upon him. The highest tribute we can pay to his private virtues is to point to the deep sadness with which his death has smitten his intimate personal friends. In this afflictive dispensation of the workings of a mysterious Providence, we, as Masons, recognize the hand of Him who doeth his pleasure in the armies of heaven and among the children of men, but who doeth all things well. While we mingle our deepest sympathies with the widow and family of the deceased in this great bereavement, we humbly invoke on them the mercies and blessings of Him who tempers the winds to the shorn lamb, and who is the father of the fatherless, and the widow's God.





## THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

The University of Chicago is a private research university in Chicago, Illinois. It was founded in 1837 as the first American university to be organized on the European model, with a focus on research and scholarship. The university has since grown into one of the world's leading centers of higher education, with a reputation for academic excellence and innovation. It is known for its diverse student body, its commitment to social justice, and its contributions to various fields of study. The university's motto is "The Truth Shall Make You Free."

CHICAGO, ILL.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
1911

1905

Your committee would recommend the adoption of the following resolutions :

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge entertain a profound sense of the loss which, in common with his family, and the armies of the Republic, they have sustained in the death of the Past Grand Master, Colonel HORACE S. ROBERTS, so well known for his high masonic worth, private virtues and patriotic devotion to his country.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary of the Grand Lodge be directed to transmit a copy of this report and resolutions, under the seal of the Grand Lodge, to the widow of the deceased, as a sense of the deep and sincere sympathy felt by this body in the affliction with which she has been visited by a wise and merciful Providence, in the death of the deceased.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

H. T. BACKUS,  
O. B. DIBBLE,  
JAMES FENTON,  
WILLIAM T. MITCHELL,  
J. EASTMAN JOHNSON,  
*Committee.*

By resolution adopted just before closing, all lodges were "enjoined and prohibited from encouraging, promoting, or permitting the delivery or teaching any masonic lectures or work not sanctioned and authorized by this Grand Lodge; and all brothers within this jurisdiction are prohibited from delivery or teaching such lectures in this state unless hereafter authorized to do so by this Grand Lodge." The Grand Secretary was ordered to embody this resolution in a circular and send it to each subordinate lodge.

The following officers were elected and installed to service for the year 1863:

J. EASTMAN JOHNSON, of Centreville,	<i>Grand Master.</i>
LOVELL MOORE, of Grand Rapids,	<i>D. Grand Master.</i>
MICHAEL AYRES, of Fentonville,	<i>S. Grand Warden.</i>
A. T. METCALF, of Kalamazoo,	<i>J. Grand Warden.</i>
REV. D. B. TRACY, of Petersburg,	<i>Grand Chaplain.</i>
WILLIAM BARCLAY, of Detroit,	<i>Grand Architect.</i>
JAMES FENTON, of Detroit,	<i>Grand Secretary.</i>
R. W. LANDON, of Niles,	<i>Grand Treasurer.</i>
S. BLANCHARD, of Tecumseh,	<i>Grand Lecturer.</i>
S. F. HUBBELL, of Howell,	<i>S. Grand Deacon.</i>
P. H. TAYLOR, of Ionia,	<i>J. Grand Deacon.</i>



J. P. WHITING, of Detroit,	<i>Grand Marshal.</i>
O. BOURKE, of Detroit,	<i>Grand Sword Bearer.</i>
HENRY METZ, of Detroit,	<i>Grand Pursuivant.</i>
CHARLES D. HOWARD, of Detroit,	<i>G. Steward and Tiler.</i>

There were just eleven hundred initiated in the Michigan lodges in the year 1862, and the membership increased to seven thousand, three hundred and thirteen. One hundred and thirteen members died in the year.

Having now traced a general history of Lodge Masonry, from its earliest introduction, through its formative condition, as well as its career through the first quarter century of the present Grand Lodge, it seems proper, at this point, to go back and pick up the threads in the history of other departments of Masonry, and present a sketch of them to the point where we now temporarily leave Blue Lodge Masonry, and from that point carry them along together later in this work.

---

## ROYAL ARCH MASONRY.

---

SKETCH OF THE FIRST THREE CHAPTERS.  
ORGANIZATION AND GROWTH  
OF THE GRAND CHAPTER.

---

## MONROE CHAPTER, DETROIT.

Organized Royal Arch Masonry in Michigan dates from the close of the year 1818. We have seen, in the historical sketch of Zion Lodge, how that body recommended certain Royal Arch Masons who were its members, for a Chapter to be located in Detroit. The petition then made was granted, and on the third day of December, 1818, the General Grand High Priest of the General Grand Chapter, Hon. DeWitt Clinton, of New York, granted a dispensation for Monroe Chapter, in Detroit, and this was the only Chapter in Michigan for more than a quarter of a century. Monroe was the pioneer Chapter of the whole northwest, Ohio and Kentucky being the only states of what was then known as "the west," where Royal Arch Masonry had been organized.

Monroe Chapter proved a worthy ally of Zion and Detroit Lodges in disseminating masonic light, and when masonic work was suspended in 1829, she was engaged with those lodges in building and fitting the upper story of the "old stone council house" for a masonic hall. At a later date, as has been noted, she built a hall on Jefferson Avenue which was occupied by the masonic bodies of Detroit for many years. She has always held a foremost position in Michigan Royal Arch Masonry and has given to the Grand Chapter some of its brightest lights and wisest counselors. Although her actions in regard to Peninsular

Chapter for the two or three years after the organization of the latter, has been condemned without stint, yet it must be remembered that the Detroit of 1857 was not the Detroit of to-day. Then a small city, the members of Monroe Chapter naturally thought there was no room for a second Chapter, and they battled courageously for what they then thought was the right, but when the General Grand Chapter had sustained the action of the Grand Chapter of Michigan and had pronounced the legitimacy of Peninsular Chapter, Monroe was prompt to bury the hatchet and extend a fraternal welcome to the companions of Peninsular, and ever since then there has been the most cordial fraternizing between the members of "Mother Monroe," and those of Peninsular, and later of the young King Cyrus Chapter.

---

ST. JOSEPH VALLEY CHAPTER, NO. 2, NILES.

February 16th, 1844, a petition was prepared and forwarded to the General Grand High Priest, asking for a dispensation to open a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons in Niles. This petition was signed by Caleb J. Ingersol, Jonathan Brown, Philemon Sampson, John G. Bond, John F. Porter, of Niles; Jacob Silver and Sterling A. Turner, of Cassopolis; Calvin Britain and Leverett Church, of St. Joseph; Abal Silver, of Edwardsburg; Jonathan Wells, of Cass County; Jacob D. Dutton, Robert Foster, and John Wittenmeyer, of Berrien County; John Knapp and John Sample, of South Bend, Indiana; W. A. Langworthy, John Holdridge and Richmond Tuttle, of Mishawaka, Indiana.

This petition was recommended by Monroe Chapter, No. 1, at Detroit, on the 28th of March, 1844, and on April 16th it was forwarded to Vincent L. Bradford, at Philadelphia, to be presented to the General Grand High Priest. One hundred and ten dollars was sent with the petition, of which ninety dollars was for the dispensation fee, ten dollars to the General Grand Secretary for engrossing the dispensation, and the other ten dollars, presumably, to pay Companion Bradford for expenses and trouble. The postage on the letter and petition was fifty cents.

The dispensation was promptly granted on May 16th, and forwarded, together with the following letter from the General Grand Secretary:

SIR & COMPANION:

I herewith send you the dispensation asked for by our Michigan Companions. The name of one of the petitioners was omitted for the reason that I could not decypher it. You will see that their authority to act under the dispensation ceases after the 2nd Tuesday in September. The General Grand Chapter meet at New Haven, Ct., on that day, when some one should be there to act for them, to present their dispensation, a copy of their By-Laws and of their proceedings, and to ask for a perpetual charter. This will be granted without further expense, if their acts shall be approved.

In the meantime, there is neither installation of officers or consecration of the Chapter, but the officers named will open a Chapter, supply the vacant offices and proceed to business. I shall forward to Companion Silver per mail a copy of the Constitution, and also a copy of the minutes of the proceedings of the General Grand Chapter at the last meeting. They should make their regular return to me some time prior to the second Tuesday in September.

I am fraternally yours,

CHARLES GILMAN.

TO V. L. BRADFORD, Esq.,  
Philadelphia.

The dispensation accompanied the above letter to the companions at Niles, and was signed by Joseph K. Stapleton, Deputy General Grand High Priest. The first three officers named in the dispensation were Jacob Silver, High Priest; John Knapp, King; and Calvin Britain, Scribe. These resided, one in Cassopolis, one in St. Joseph, and one in South Bend, Ind., none of them in Niles, where the Chapter was located. This did not dampen their ardor in the least, nor render them less loyal to Niles as their Chapter home.

The first meeting held under this dispensation was on June 14th, when the remaining officers were appointed and all the preliminaries arranged for work. Ten petitions were received at this meeting, two of them being William H. McOmber and Rufus W. Landon, both of whom served for many years as Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge and also of the Grand Chapter.

By-Laws were prepared, adopted, and signed by the first members, and these By-Laws have been signed by three hundred and fifteen, up to January 1, 1895.

The work of this new Chapter proved to be satisfactory and at the meeting of the General Grand Chapter in September, 1844, a charter was granted, which was made out and dated October 16th, 1844.

Companion John Barney, masonic lecturer and instructor, then living in Chicago, was given a proxy to consecrate the Chapter and install its officers, at such time as would best suit his convenience. Companion Barney was at this time suffering from an affliction, which he mentions in the following letter:

CHICAGO, DEC. 11th, 1844.

DEAR SIR AND BROTHER:

With a hand which has almost been under sentence of amputation, I must inform you that your favor of the 2d instant has this day come to hand. I have had a long and tedious confinement with a kind of tumor or swelling on my right wrist, and this is the first attempt I have made to write with it, and as soon as it is consistent with prudence in the Doctor's opinion, I intend to set off for Niles. I should advise you, as it is, to commence work as soon as you see fit, in anticipation, so far as to confer the intermediate degrees, viz: the 4th, 5th, and 6th. It is what others have done without being censured for it, in like cases, as I shall not, I fear, be able to get there by your next regular.

This is my first attempt to write, and there is some mortified flesh to be taken out of my wrist before it can heal. I have suffered much pain with it, and taking cold in it might cause me to lose my right hand if not my life.

You will hear from me again soon if the Lord will.

Yours cordially,

JOHN BARNEY.

J. BROWN, Esq.

February 11th, 1845, Companion Barney visited this Chapter and performed the work which he had been commissioned to do. He also instructed the officers in the work and lectures and gave them that system which afterwards became the standard work in this state.

For the next three years this Chapter worked under its charter from the General Grand Chapter. In the fall of 1847, the third Chapter having been established in Jackson, this Chapter agreed to join with the other two in forming a Grand Chapter, a resolution to that effect being adopted October 21st, 1847. On the organization of the Grand Chapter, St. Joseph Valley Chapter transferred her allegiance thereto, and has ever since been one of the prominent constituents of that Grand Body.

## JACKSON CHAPTER.

Under the authority of a warrant from the General Grand Chapter, a meeting of the Royal Arch Masons residing in Jackson, and vicinity, was held in the Odd Fellows' Hall in Jackson, on the thirty-first day of March, 1847, for the purpose of organizing a Chapter in that place. There were ten Royal Arch Masons present, viz: Czar Jones, Paul B. Ring, Benjamin Porter, Samuel Selden, Peter Brown, I. D. Davis, James Vidito, D. G. McCluer, James A. Dyer and H. Bronson. Czar Jones, being named as High Priest, presided over the meeting, and a Chapter was formally organized and commenced work. Thirteen petitions were received at this first meeting and everything promised the best of success for the new Chapter.

At this time Companion E. Smith Lee was High Priest of Monroe Chapter in Detroit, and at the second meeting of Jackson Chapter he was present, and by request he presided over the Chapter and conferred the Mark Master's degree on five candidates, the first work done in the new Chapter; several other Detroit companions also rendered efficient service in getting Jackson Chapter started aright with its work. Among them was William M. Lister, afterwards Grand Secretary.

At a regular convocation held on the second day of December, 1847, a resolution was adopted, declaring that in the opinion of the members of this Chapter, it was expedient and proper to form a Grand Chapter for the state of Michigan, and it was further resolved, that if the other two Chapters concurred in the action, a request should be made to the proper officers of the General Grand Chapter for permission to organize a Grand Chapter.

Two months later Jackson Chapter took action upon and approved the draft of constitution for the proposed Grand Chapter, which had been submitted for its approval.

Jackson Chapter wielded a strong influence in the Grand Chapter during the early years of that Grand Body and has always maintained its standing as one of the strong masonic bodies of Michigan. She has given to capitular Masonry in this state some of its brightest lights, and has made a record of which she may well be proud.

## THE GRAND CHAPTER.

1848-9

The three Chapters now working in this state determined upon the organization of a Grand Chapter, believing that thereby Capitular Masonry would be assured of a more rapid and permanent growth. In this new movement we naturally find those who had been the most active and enthusiastic workers in connection with the Grand Lodge. Among them we find E. Smith Lee, Jeremiah Moors, John Mullett and Levi Cook, all of Detroit, and each of whom, as we have already seen, became Grand Master.

A constitution for the purposed Grand Chapter was prepared and submitted to the three Chapters, and being approved by them, a convention was called to meet in Jackson on the ninth day of March, 1848. At this meeting only two of the Chapters seem to have been represented. For some reason St. Joseph Valley Chapter, at Niles, had no delegates in attendance at this convention, although fully committed to the project of organizing a Grand Chapter. In those days it was a long distance from Niles to Jackson, and this doubtless, had much to do with the non-representation of that Chapter.

There were in all fifteen persons who were entitled to seats and votes in this convention; of this number, only six appear to have taken part in the proceedings of the convention, viz: E. Smith Lee, Czar Jones, John Mullett, William M. Lister, N. B. Carpenter and Jeremiah Moors; but these six could look into the future and had no doubt of the success which was to follow their work, and accordingly they proceeded, with stout hearts, to the work for which they had met, which was to elect officers and prepare the way for completing the organization of the Grand Chapter.

E. Smith Lee was the foremost worker in this new movement, and naturally he was made President of the convention, and Czar Jones, of Jackson, was made Secretary, when the six companions proceeded to elect officers for the Grand Chapter, and the following were chosen:

E. SMITH LEE, Detroit,	Grand High Priest.
CZAR JONES, Jackson,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
NATHANIEL PULLMAN, Niles,	Grand King.
JOHN MULLETT, Detroit,	Grand Scribe.
WILLIAM M. LISTER, Detroit,	Grand Secretary.
N. B. CARPENTER, Detroit,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. CHAS. REIGHLEY,	Grand Chaplain.
JEREMIAH MOORS, Detroit,	Grand Marshal.

After the election of these officers, the convention resolved to meet in Detroit on the eighteenth of that same month to install the officers and complete the organization.

The constitution which had been ratified by all the three Chapters and was formally adopted at this time, was as follows:

#### CONSTITUTION.

WE, the several Chapters of Royal Arch Masons, created and established by the authority of the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the United States of America, and, being located within the State of Michigan, duly represented by our respective H. Priests, Kings and Scribes, or their proxies, at the village of Jackson, in the State of Michigan, duly convened on the twenty-fourth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and forty-eight, pursuant to the powers vested in us by the Constitution of the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the United States aforesaid; and in accordance with the permission for that purpose granted in the instrument above set forth; to secure good order, promote harmony and perpetuate the benign principles of our Order, do Ordain and Declare the following Articles to be the Constitution of the Grand Chapter of the State of Michigan, subject to no alteration or amendment, unless in the manner therein set forth.

#### ARTICLE I.

##### ORGANIZATION OF THE GRAND CHAPTER.

SEC. 1. This Grand Royal Arch Chapter shall consist of a Grand High Priest, a Deputy Grand High Priest, a Grand King, a Grand Scribe, a Grand Secretary, a Grand Treasurer, a Grand Chaplain and Marshal, and the Past Grand High Priests, Past Deputy Grand High Priests, Past Grand Kings, and Past Grand Scribes, together with the High Priests, Kings and Scribes for the time being of all subordinate Chapters under the jurisdiction of this Grand Chapter, or their proxies duly empowered, and all Past High Priests who are members of subordinate Chapters, and who have presided one year over a Chapter in this State.

SEC. 2. There shall not be a Grand Chapter opened for business, unless there shall be present a representation from at least two subordinate working Chapters.

SEC. 3. The first meeting of the Grand Chapter shall be held at the village of



Jackson, on the 9th day of March, A. D., 1848, at 7 o'clock, P. M., at which meeting the first Grand Officers shall be elected, and shall severally hold their offices until the annual meeting established by the next Section, (4) and until their successors shall be elected and installed.

SEC. 4. The annual meetings of this Grand Chapter shall be held at such place as the Grand Chapter, shall from time to time, designate, on the first Wednesday in January, at which time the Grand Officers shall be elected and installed; and special meetings may be called by the Grand High Priest, whenever, in his judgment, the interest of the craft may require.

SEC. 5. The Officers to be elected by the Grand Chapter, are, the Grand High Priest, Deputy Grand High Priest, Grand King, Grand Scribe, Grand Secretary, Grand Treasurer, Grand Chaplain and Grand Marshal.

## ARTICLE II.

### OF REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GRAND CHAPTER.

SEC. 1. The appointment of Representatives shall be by vote of the subordinate Chapters, certified by its Secretary, under the seal of said Chapter, and the certificate shall be substantially in the following form:

"I certify that A. B. was, on the——day of——last, duly elected High Priest, C. D., King, and E. F., Scribe, of——Chapter No.——. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto annexed the Seal of said Chapter, and subscribed my name officially thereto.

J. K.

Secretary——."

SEC. 2. Every Companion who shall offer himself as Proxy for any High Priest, King, or Scribe, of any Chapter under the jurisdiction of this Grand Chapter, before he or they shall be permitted to take a seat as such, shall produce to the Grand Secretary, an authority, in substance as follows:

"I, A. B., High Priest of——Royal Arch Chapter, No.——holden in the——of——in the County of——, do, by these Presents, constitute and appoint my beloved Companion, W. S., my Proxy, to represent me and the Chapter aforesaid, in the G. Royal Arch Chapter of the State of Michigan, at their next meeting at——, hereby conferring on my said Proxy, all the powers vested in me by virtue of my said office. Given under my hand and the seal of said Chapter, this——day of——, A. L. 58—. A. B."

Which said authority shall be sealed with the seal of the Chapter whereof the Companion making the same was an Officer, and attested by the Secretary of the said Chapter, in the form following:

"I certify the Seal hereunto affixed, to have been made after the name of A. B. was subscribed to this warrant.

Z. S.

Secretary."

SEC. 3. In case of the death or absence of any of the said Officers, the Chapter whereof he was a Officer may authorize any Companion, in regular standing in any Chapter within the jurisdiction of this Grand Chapter, to represent them as aforesaid, as fully as such deceased or absent Officer might have done, were he alive or present, by a resolution of said Chapter; which shall be certified by the Secretary thereof, and exemplified with the seal of the same; and he shall also certify the death or absence of such Officer, on the back or margin of the same resolution.

### ARTICLE III.

#### OF ELECTION.

SEC. 1. The Officers of the Grand Chapter shall be elected by ballot, and shall hold their offices for one year, and until their successors are elected and installed.

SEC. 2. The several Grand Officers shall be chosen from among the working members of the subordinate Chapters, but no such member shall be eligible to an office, if by his election thereto, he shall be raised to a higher rank than he may have attained in his said Chapter.

SEC. 3. Any Grand Officer who shall, during the term for which he was chosen, withdraw from the Chapter of which he was a member, at the time he was elected to such office, shall thereby vacate his office and seat as a member of the Grand Chapter.

SEC. 4. Each regular member of the Grand Chapter shall as such, be entitled to one vote, and each subordinate Chapter represented therein, to three votes; but no representative from a subordinate Chapter shall be allowed to vote in each of the respective capacities of member and representative, but shall be restricted to a single vote as one or the other.

### ARTICLE IV.

#### OF THE POWERS OF THE GRAND CHAPTER, AND DUTIES OF ITS OFFICERS.

SEC. 1. This Grand Chapter, being the highest source of legitimate Masonic authority, and only subject to the obligations contained in the constitution of the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the United States of America, can, and of right ought, to have the sole government and superintendence of all Chapters and Lodges of the Most Excellent, Past and Mark Master Masons, within the State of Michigan. It may, therefore, grant warrants and dispensations for constituting Chapters of Royal Arch Masons, and when expedient, revoke and annul the same. It may make laws, pass regulations, and at pleasure, repeal, annul, or alter the same.

SEC. 2. No warrant shall be granted by the Grand Chapter, for the creation of any Royal Arch Chapter, unless upon the petition of at least nine regular Royal Arch Masons, praying for such warrant, which petition shall be recommended by the Chapter nearest to the place where the new Chapter is to be formed, which recommendation shall certify that the petitioners are all Royal Arch Masons, in good

standing as such, and that they are men of good moral character; and upon granting said warrant, the petitioners shall pay for the same the sum of one hundred dollars, including the amount that shall have been paid for dispensation.

SEC. 3. The Grand High Priest and Deputy Grand High Priest, during the recess of this Grand Chapter, shall have power and authority to grant Dispensations for holding Chapters of Royal Arch Masons, Lodges of Most Excellent Masters, Past Masters, and Mark Masters, on a regular application to either of them for that purpose, accompanied with the same number of petitioners, and recommended in all cases as would be necessary to obtain a warrant, and paying the same sum therefor, such dispensation, when granted, shall be as valid as a warrant could be, until the next meeting of the Grand Chapter.

SEC. 4. At every meeting of the Grand Chapter, it shall be the duty of the Officer who has granted a dispensation as provided in the preceding section, to make report thereof to the Grand Chapter, pay over the money received by him for such dispensation, to the Secretary, with the petition and other documents accompanying the same—whereupon it shall be the duty of the Grand Chapter to grant a warrant, or annul said dispensation, or renew the same, as they shall see cause; but in case no warrant shall be granted, and the dispensation annulled, they shall return the money to the petitioners, deducting the sum of ten dollars for granting dispensation.

SEC. 5. No Dispensation or Charter shall be granted for instituting Lodges of Most Excellent Masters, Past Masters, or Mark Masters, independent of a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons.

## ARTICLE V.

### POWERS OF THE GRAND CHAPTER IN REGARD TO COUNCILS OF ROYAL AND SELECT MASTERS.

SEC. 1. This Grand Chapter has the authority, and may authorize and empower any Royal Arch Chapter under this jurisdiction, to organize within its body, a Council of Royal and Select Masters; and such Council, when duly organized, may confer the degrees of Royal and Select Masters; Provided, however, such degrees shall be conferred upon none but Royal Arch Masons.

SEC. 2. Such authority shall not be granted to such Chapter, unless upon the application of at least nine Royal and Select Masters, asking for such authority; and upon granting the same, the sum of ten dollars shall be paid into the Treasury of this Grand Chapter.

SEC. 3. The Grand High Priest, and Deputy Grand High Priest, may, during the recess of the Grand Chapter, authorize the establishment of Councils of Royal and Select Masters, upon the same terms, and to continue until the next meeting of this Grand Chapter, to be then confirmed, continued, or annulled as the Grand Chapter shall see cause; but in case the authority thus granted, shall be annulled, the fee shall be returned to the applicants.

## ARTICLE VI.

## OF SUBORDINATE CHAPTERS.

SEC. 1. A Royal Arch Chapter shall consist of a High Priest, a King and Scribe, Captain of the Host, Principal Sojourner, Royal Arch Captain, three Grand Masters, a Secretary and Treasurer, and as many members as may be found convenient, not less than nine regular Royal Arch Masons, including the Officers; and no Chapter shall be opened in the Degree of Royal Arch without that number.

SEC. 2. That the election of Officers in all Chapters under this jurisdiction, shall be by ballot, and take place on the regular meeting of such Chapter, next preceding the festival of St. John the Evangelist in each year, and said Officers shall be installed before any other business can be done.

SEC. 3. Every Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, holding under this Grand Chapter, shall pay into the funds thereof, the following sums, to wit:—for the exaltation of every Companion to the degree of Royal Arch Mason, the sum of two dollars, and for every member thereof, the annual sum of fifty cents; which sums shall be punctually paid during the session of this Grand Chapter, at their next regular annual Meeting; and every Chapter which shall neglect so to do, and continue so to neglect for one year thereafter, without good cause shown to the satisfaction of a majority of the Grand Chapter, shall be punished by a forfeiture of their warrant, and shall only be restored upon payment of their dues, and a satisfactory apology; and every member of a subordinate Chapter who shall refuse or neglect to pay his dues for more than one year, and shall so continue without cause shown to the satisfaction of the majority of such Chapter, shall be punished by suspension or expulsion, to be restored only by the payment of all back dues, and during such delinquency shall be prohibited from voting.

SEC. 4. No person can be exalted to the Degree of Royal Arch Mason in any Chapter under this jurisdiction, until he has been a Master Mason for at least three months, and made suitable proficiency, and without being regularly proposed by petition in open Chapter, recommended by two Companions, (which petition shall lie over until the next regular meeting,) and paying not less than twenty-one dollars into the Treasury thereof; but such time may, by authority from the presiding Officer of the Grand Chapter, be dispensed with.

SEC. 5. Every Chapter holden under this jurisdiction, shall have a seal, with the name and number thereof engraven thereon, an impression of which shall be deposited with the Grand Secretary.

SEC. 6. Every Chapter under this jurisdiction, shall have and exercise full power and authority of disciplining its members, and of calling to account all Royal Arch Masons who reside under their jurisdiction, for unmasonic conduct, who do not belong to any Chapter, and punishing such members or residents by reprimand, suspension, or expulsion, as they may deem proper. If such person shall be expelled, the nature of the offense, with all the proceedings thereon, shall be imme-

diately transmitted to the Grand Secretary, who shall lay the same before the Grand Chapter at their next meeting, who shall ratify or annul the same;—*Provided, always*, the person so expelled, shall have the privilege of appeal to the Grand Chapter, if in session, and if during the recess, to the Grand or Deputy Grand High Priest, who shall appoint a committee to investigate the facts and report to the next Grand Chapter, and said Grand Chapter may restore him to the privileges of Masonry, but not to membership in the body from which he was expelled, without the consent of such body.

SEC. 7. That no candidate residing in or near a city or town, where there is a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons under this jurisdiction, shall be exalted or advanced in a Chapter in any other place, without the permission of such Chapter nearest where he shall reside, or the three first Officers thereof.

SEC. 8. That no candidate, whose application may have been rejected in any Chapter under this jurisdiction, shall be exalted or advanced in any other Chapter, which shall have received official notice of such rejection, without permission of the Grand Chapter, or one of the two first Officers thereof.

SEC. 9. That no Royal Arch Mason shall be admitted a member of, or visitor in, any Royal Arch Chapter under this jurisdiction, unless he shall have regularly received the several degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft, Master Mason, Mark Master, Past Master, Most Excellent Master, and Royal Arch Mason.

SEC. 10. It shall be the duty of the Grand Secretary, at the expense of this Grand Chapter, to cause to be printed, a sufficient number of blank warrants and certificates, also blank returns, suitable for the several Chapters.

SEC. 11. The Grand High Priest, or in his absence, the Deputy High Grand Priest, may annually appoint one or more Grand Lecturers, whose duty it shall be, if required by any Chapter belonging to this Grand Body, to visit such Chapter, and instruct them in the work and lectures; and such Chapter shall pay such Lecturer a reasonable compensation for the same.

SEC. 12. The Officers of all new Chapters in this jurisdiction, after they shall have received their warrant, shall be duly installed by the Grand High Priest, or Deputy Grand High Priest, except in cases where it is inconvenient by reason of the distance, or other good reason, in which case a Present or Past High Priest may be appointed a Proxy for that purpose, by one or other of said Grand Officers, by a dispensation under his hand and seal; and the form of installation shall be agreeable to that directed by the General Grand Constitution, and which is contained in Article eight of this Constitution.

SEC. 13. No person shall be permitted to sit in this Grand Chapter, as a visitor, without the unanimous consent of all the members present.

SEC. 14. It shall be the duty of every Chapter under this jurisdiction to assemble *at least* once in three months; and such as shall not meet for the space of one year, shall forfeit all their privileges under this Grand Chapter, and their warrant shall be taken away, unless a sufficient excuse be shown for such neglect.

## ARTICLE VII.

## OF COUNCILS OF ROYAL AND SELECT MASTERS.

SEC. 1. A Council of Royal and Select Masters shall consist of a T. I. Grand Master, I. Deputy Grand Master, a Principal Conductor of the Work, a Captain of the Guard, a Grand Steward, a Recorder, a Treasurer, and as many members as may be found convenient; but not less than nine regular Royal and Select Masters, including the Officers; and no Council shall be opened without that number.

SEC. 2. The election of Officers in all Councils of Royal and Select Masters in this jurisdiction, shall take place on the regular meeting, next preceding the Festival of St. John the Evangelist, in each year; and said Officers, when elected shall be duly installed.

SEC. 3. The following sum shall be paid by every Council under this jurisdiction, into the funds of this Grand Chapter, viz:—fifty cents for each person on whom shall be conferred the degree of Select Master.

SEC. 4. No one can receive the degrees of Royal and Select Master, without being regularly proposed by petition in open Council; and being unanimously elected by ballot, and paying the sum of five dollars into the Treasury of said Council.

SEC. 5. When it shall be deemed necessary to alter or amend this Constitution, such alterations or amendments shall be proposed at a meeting of the Grand Chapter, and shall lie over for consideration until the next annual session of the Grand Chapter, before they are acted upon; and if then adopted by a vote of two-thirds of the members present, they shall become a part of this Constitution.

## ARTICLE VIII.

## OF CONSTITUTING NEW CHAPTERS, AS PRESCRIBED IN THE FOURTH ARTICLE OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE GENERAL GRAND ROYAL ARCH CHAPTER OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

SEC. 1. When a warrant of Constitution is granted by this Grand Chapter, for constituting a new Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, the Grand or Deputy Grand High Priest, shall appoint a day and hour for constituting the same, and installing the new Officers. On the day and hour appointed, the Grand or Deputy Grand High Priest, meet in a convenient room, near the place where the new Chapter is to be constituted. The Officers of the new Chapter are to be examined by the Deputy Grand High Priest, or some Companion appointed for that purpose; after they are approved, they are to return to the Hall, and prepare for the reception of the Grand Chapter. When notice is given by the Grand Marshal that they are prepared, the Grand Chapter walks in procession to the Hall, when the Officers appointed for the new Chapter, resign their seat to the Grand Officers, and take their several stations on the left; the necessary cautions are then given from the chair, and the ceremony commences by performing an Anthem or Ode, adapted to the occasion. The Officers and members of the new Chapter then form in front of the Grand High Priest.

The Deputy Grand High Priest then informs the Grand High Priest, that "A number of Companions, duly instructed in the sublime mysteries, being desirous of promoting the honor of the Art, have applied to the Grand Chapter for a warrant to constitute a new Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, which having obtained, they are now assembled for the purpose of being constituted, and having their Officers installed in due and ancient form.

The Grand High Priest then directs the Grand Secretary to read the warrant, which being done, he asks the members of the new Chapter if they still approve of the Officers nominated therein; this being signified accordingly, the Grand High Priest rises and says,

By virtue of the high powers in me vested, I do form you, my worthy Companions, into a regular Chapter of Royal Arch Masons; from henceforth you are authorized and empowered to open and hold a Lodge of Mark Masters, Past Masters and Most Excellent Masters, and a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons; and to do and perform all such things as thereunto appertain; conforming in all your doings to the Constitution of the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the United States, and the general regulations of the State Grand Chapter, and may the God of your fathers be with you, guide and direct you in all your doings.

Grand Honors.

"The furniture, jewels, implements, utensils, &c., belonging to the Chapter (having previously been placed in due form, covered, in the centre) are then uncovered, and the new Chapter is dedicated, in ancient manner and form, as is well described in the Most Excellent Master's degree. The Deputy Grand High Priest then presents the first Officer of the new Chapter to the Grand High Priest, saying,

MOST EXCELLENT GRAND HIGH PRIEST,

I present you my worthy Companion———, nominated in the warrant, to be installed High Priest of this new Chapter; I find him to be skillful in the Royal Art, and attentive to the moral precepts of our forefathers, and have therefore no doubt but he will discharge the duties of his office with fidelity.

The Grand High Priest then addresses him as follows:—

"MOST EXCELLENT COMPANION,

I feel much satisfaction in performing my duty on the present occasion, by installing you into the office of High Priest of this new Chapter. It is an office highly honorable to all those who diligently perform the important duties annexed to it; your reputed Masonic knowledge, however, precludes the necessity of a particular enumeration of those duties; I shall therefore only observe, that by a frequent recurrence to the Constitution and general regulations, and a constant practice of the several sublime lectures and charges, you will best be able to fulfill them; and I am confident, that the Companions who are chosen to preside with you, will give strength to your endeavors, and support your exertions. I shall now propose certain ques-

tions to you, relative to the duties of your office, and to which I must request your unequivocal answer.

1. Do you solemnly promise that you will redouble your endeavors to correct the vices, refine the morals, and promote the happiness of those of your brethren who have attained this sublime degree.

2. That you will never suffer your Chapter to be opened, unless there be present nine regular Royal Arch Masons.

3. That you will never suffer either more or less than three brethren to be exalted in your Chapter at one and the same time.

4. That you will not exalt any one to this degree, who has not shown a charitable and humane disposition; or who has not made a considerable proficiency in the foregoing degrees.

5. That you will promote the general good of our order, and on all proper occasions be ready to give and receive instructions, and particularly from the General and State Grand Officers.

6. That to the utmost of your power you will preserve the solemnities of our ceremonies, and behave in open Chapter, with the most profound respect and reverence, as an example to your Companions.

7. That you will not acknowledge, or have intercourse with any Chapter that does not work under a Constitutional warrant or dispensation.

8. That you will not admit any visitor into your Chapter who has not been exalted in a Chapter legally constituted, without being first formally healed.

9. That you will observe and support such By-Laws as may be made by your Chapter, in conformity to the Constitution and general regulations of the Grand Chapter.

10. That you will pay due respect and obedience to the instructions of the General and State Grand Officers, particularly relating to the several lectures and charges, and will resign the chair to them, severally, when they may visit your Chapter.

11. That you will support and observe the General Grand Royal Arch Constitution, and the general regulations of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter under whose authority you act.

Do you submit to all these things, and do you promise to observe and practice them faithfully?

These questions being answered in the affirmative, the Companions all kneel in due form, and the Grand High Priest or Grand Chaplain repeats the following, or some other suitable prayer.

Most Holy and Glorious Lord God, the Great High Priest of Heaven and earth:



We approach thee with reverence, and implore thy blessing on the Companion appointed to preside over this new assembly, and now prostrate before thee; fill his heart with thy fear, that his tongue and actions may pronounce thy glory. Make him steadfast in thy service; grant him firmness of mind; animate his heart, and strengthen his endeavors; may he teach thy judgments and thy laws; and may the incense he shall put before thee, upon thine altar, prove an acceptable sacrifice unto thee. Bless him, O Lord, and bless the work of his hands. Accept us in mercy; hear thou from Heaven, thy dwelling place, and forgive our transgressions.

"Glory be to God the Father; as it was in the beginning," &c. Response, "So mote it be."

All the Companions, except High Priests and Past High Priests, are then desired to withdraw, while the new High Priest is solemnly bound to the performance of his duties; and after the performance of other necessary ceremonies, not proper to be written, they are permitted to return.

The Grand High Priest then addresses the new High Priest, as follows:—

**MOST EXCELLENT COMPANION:**

In consequence of your cheerful acquiescence with the charges and regulations just recited, I now declare you duly installed and anointed High Priest of this new Chapter; not doubting your determination to support the reputation and honor of our sublime Order. I now cheerfully deliver unto you the warrant under which you are to work; and I doubt not you will govern with such good order and regularity, as will convince your Companions that their partiality has not been improperly placed.

The Grand High Priest then clothes and invests the new High Priest with the various implements and insignia of the Order, with suitable charges to each of them.

The Grand High Priest then installs the several subordinate Officers in turn; and points out to them the duties appertaining to their respective offices; after which he pronounces a suitable address to the new Chapter, and closes the ceremony with the following benediction:

The Lord be with you all; let brotherly love continue; be not forgetful to entertain strangers:—Now the God of peace, our supreme High Priest, make you perfect to do his will.

Glory be to God on high, and on earth peace, and good will to all men. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, &c.

**SEC. 2.** Whenever it shall be inconvenient for the Grand or Deputy Grand High Priest, respectively to attend in person, to constitute a new Chapter and install the Officers, they shall, severally, have power and authority to appoint some worthy High Priest, or Past High Priest, to perform the necessary ceremonies.

**SEC. 3.** The Officers of every Chapter and Lodge under this jurisdiction, before they enter upon the exercise of their respective offices, and also the members of

all such Chapters and Lodges, and every candidate upon his admission into the same, shall take the following obligation, viz:—"I, A. B. do promise and swear, that I will support and maintain the Constitution of the General Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons for the United States of America."

WM. M. LISTER,	King,	of Mon. Chap. No. 1,	by E. Smith Lee,	Proxy.
N. B. CARPENTER,	Scribe,	" " "	by " " "	"
NATH'L PULLMAN,	H. P. of St. Jo. Val. Ch. No. 2,	by P. B. Ring,	"	"
HENRY ROUNDS,	King	" " "	by " " "	"
WM. H. MCOMBER,	Scribe	" " "	by " " "	"
CZAR JONES,	H. P. of Jackson Chapter No. 3.			
B. PORTER,	King	" " "		
PAUL B. RING,	Scribe,	" " "		

At the adjourned meeting held on March 18th, 1848, there were ten companions present, all but one of them living there in Detroit, Jonathan Brown representing the Niles Chapter. The Chapter at Jackson was not represented, and the officers elected from Niles and Jackson were not present to be installed. This was too small an obstacle not to be easily overcome, and three companions were temporarily placed in those official stations, while the ceremony of installing the officers of the Grand Chapter was performed for the first time in Michigan. Jeremiah Moors being the Senior Past High Priest present, installed E. Smith Lee as the first Grand High Priest, who in turn proceeded to install the remaining Grand Officers, those from Niles and Jackson being installed by their respective proxies then and there appointed for that purpose.

One hundred copies of the constitution were ordered printed and the Grand Secretary was directed to notify the General Grand Chapter and the several state Grand Chapters of the successful organization of the Grand Chapter of Michigan. In order to secure a representation at future convocations of the Grand Chapter, it was resolved to pay each Grand Officer and representative five cents per mile for attending the next annual meeting, which was again fixed for the City of Detroit. The Grand Secretary was instructed to procure a seal, and the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Michigan started upon a career which was destined to be a long and successful one.

At the time fixed for holding the second annual convocation, the first Wednesday in January, 1849, the representatives of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, Detroit, were the only ones to put in an appearance and

consequently no meeting was held. The first officers chosen therefore held over for another year.

During the next year dispensations were granted for new Chapters at Marshall, Pontiac and Ann Arbor. These with the three original Chapters were all represented at the annual convocation in January, 1850, and from this time the skies began to brighten and it became evident that in future there need be no fear concerning a quorum at an annual meeting of the Grand Chapter. There was more than two hundred dollars in the treasury of the Grand Chapter at this time, and the companions naturally felt greatly encouraged over their brightening prospects. The three Chapters U. D. were given charters, and their representatives allowed seats and votes in the Grand Chapter.

At this time it was resolved to in future pay two representatives from each Chapter three cents per mile and one dollar per day for attending the sessions. An attempt was made at this early day to amend the constitution so as not to require per capita dues to the Grand Chapter, but it failed, and from that day to this the principal revenue of the Grand Chapter has been from the dues which it was then sought to abolish.

The following officers were elected and installed for the year 1850:

E. SMITH LEE, Detroit,	Grand High Priest.
GEORGE B. ENGLE, Niles,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
EZRA PLATT, Ann Arbor,	Grand King.
W. N. CHOATE, Jackson,	Grand Scribe.
WILLIAM J. IVES, Detroit,	Grand Secretary.
NATHAN B. CARPENTER, Detroit,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. J. BILLINGS, Jackson,	Grand Chaplain.
CHARLES M. ELDREDGE, Pontiac,	Grand Marshal.

The first Grand Lecturer was appointed at this time, in the person of the Grand King, Companion Ezra Platt. Seneca Caswell was appointed Grand Sentinel.

---

1850

The year 1850 did not show any rapid growth of Capitular Masonry in Michigan. Only one new Chapter was started, that one being at Grand Rapids, and the growth in membership in the existing Chapters was not rapid, yet it was a steady growth and our pioneer Companions, having passed through the formative period, were much encouraged. At the close of the year 1850, the entire membership of the seven Michigan Chapters was two hundred and fourteen, being divided as follows: Monroe, No. 1, sixty-four; St. Joseph Valley, No. 2, twenty-six; Jackson, No. 3, forty-two; Lafayette, No. 4, twenty; Oakland, No. 5, twenty-eight; Washtenaw, No. 6, twenty; and Grand Rapids, No. 7, fourteen. A quarter of a century later these same seven Chapters numbered twelve hundred and fifty-eight members.

Michigan was represented for the first time in the General Grand Chapter, in 1850. Grand High Priest E. Smith Lee being at that triennial convocation, which was held in the City of Boston, on the tenth day of September of that year. Companion Lee was reported by the Committee on Credentials as present from Michigan, but without credentials or vouchers, but by vote of the body he was admitted as the representative of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, and he participated in the business of that convocation as our representative.

E. Smith Lee had now presided over the Royal Craft for three years; the first and third years by election, the second because of a failure to hold the annual convocation. He had been an earnest and faithful worker for the Grand Chapter, but declined to accept the office for another term. During his last year in this office, he attended the triennial meeting of the General Grand Chapter, and as a consequence endeavored to inspire his companions in Michigan with the zeal which he had acquired at that meeting. At the annual convocation in January, 1851, a review and discussion of the doings of the various Grand Chapters, through the medium of a Committee on Foreign Correspondence, was first introduced, and has ever since formed an important part of the transactions of our Grand Chapter. This first report on correspondence was prepared by Grand Secretary William J. Ives, and from that time this became one of the duties to be performed by the Grand Secretary.

Companion Michael Shoemaker, of Jackson, then in the prime of young manhood, made his first appearance in Grand Chapter at this meeting. He was chairman of a special committee to report what action was best for this Grand Chapter to take in the matter of assisting the General Grand Chapter to establish a "Representative Fund," for the purpose of paying mileage and per diem to the representatives from the several Grand Chapters. For this purpose it was proposed to tax each Grand Chapter fifty dollars. Companion Shoemaker took a vigorous stand against the acquiescence by this Grand Chapter in such taxation, and his report was adopted as the sense of this Grand Chapter. From this time Companion Shoemaker was recognized as one of the leading members and his merits soon afterwards received official recognition.

The officers elected for the year 1851, were

CZAR JONES, Jackson,	Grand High Priest.
EZRA PLATT, Ann Arbor,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
FIDUS LIVERMORE, Jackson,	Grand King.
Z. LEWIS WEBB, Marshall,	Grand Scribe.
WILLIAM J. IVES, Detroit,	Grand Secretary.
NATHAN B. CARPENTER, Detroit,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. GEO. B. ENGLE, Niles,	Grand Chaplain.
GEORGE F. GARDNER, Jackson,	Grand Marshal.
E. SMITH LEE, Detroit,	Grand Visitor and Lecturer.
SENECA CASWELL, Detroit,	Grand Sentinel.

---

1851.

The year 1851 witnessed the organization of three new Chapters, located at Jonesville, Lansing and Adrian, making ten Chapters now occupying the Michigan field. The history of capitular Masonry in this state during this year is of much interest to those who study the institution of Masonry in all its various lights. The companion who presided over the Royal Craft during this year was known as one of the most zealous and brightest Masons in this entire jurisdiction. He had

an unbounded ambition, and, alas, other characteristics that soon proved his downfall. During this year 1851, however, he labored zealously, if not in every case wisely, to extend Capitular Masonry. One official act that was somewhat harshly criticised by the Grand Chapter, was granting a dispensation for a new Chapter at Lansing. It was shown at the next meeting of the Grand Chapter, that of the nine petitioners for the dispensation, five lived in Jackson, forty miles away; three were in Lansing merely as members of the legislature, and one resided in Lansing. Two persons were also named as officers whose names were not among the petitioners. Notwithstanding the somewhat irregular manner of its organization, the Grand Chapter, by special resolution, legalized the work done and granted a charter, and this chapter entered upon what proved to be a brief career.

In organizing the Chapter at Jonesville, this Grand High Priest was present at the organization meeting and presided over the meeting. The petitions of six brothers were received, acted upon, and all the degrees of Mark Master, Past Master, Most Excellent Master and Royal Arch Mason were conferred upon them, and all of the six were appointed officers of the new Chapter that same night. Talk about "*railroad-ing*" candidates through the degrees! Here it was certainly done. This action was criticised by the Grand Chapter, but finally a charter was given to the Chapter.

These acts of the Grand High Priest were undoubtedly errors in judgment, and not intended as a usurpation of power or a defiance of masonic law. Companion Jones was at this time one of the foremost Masons in Michigan, and his zeal for the increase of Capitular Masonry doubtless led him to commit these errors. His address to the Grand Chapter, when presiding therein in January, 1852, was an able, and in some particulars, a remarkable one. The reading of certain parts of it in the last half of his life must have been like "scorpion stings" to his conscience. Alas, he little thought at the time, that his words were, in a prophetic sense, a history of his future life, as his acts would be viewed by his brethren. We quote some passages from that address:

Companions: perhaps this may be a proper time and place for us to allow our minds to run back and examine our work during the year that has just past; has it been such as will stand the test of the Grand overseer's square? Have we discharged our duty to God, our Country, our neighbor, our family, and ourselves, and last though not the least, to one another as Royal Arch Masons? The scriptures inform

us that "no man liveth and sinneth not," yet we can so live as we shall wish we had, when our "bodies shall be marked, squared and numbered for the quarries of earth"—and knowing as we do that "man in his present state is liable to faults, foibles and errors"—we should endeavor to cover those faults, foibles and errors with a mantle of brotherly love and charity—as another has said, in the present fallen condition of our race, enough of pain and misery is unavoidable, without being added thereto by the cruelty, oppression and injustice of man to his fellow. As we journey on to the grave we stumble and fall too often, without being jostled by those who travel with us. If we would consider for a moment how dependent we are on the conduct of others for most of the pleasures that we enjoy, the reflection should teach us that we were placed here as mutual helps, and not as obstacles to the good of each other. Oppose thy brother in nothing but what tends to his own hurt or the damage of others. Does he groan under a burden of misfortune, diminish and not add to that burden. Is he blessed, rejoice with him in his good fortune. It is the business of a fiend to mar those pleasures himself is forbidden to taste.

Man has nothing that he can claim as exclusively his own. His time, his talent, his treasure, whatever they may be, are only his private share in the great partnership of human life. Let each one then be careful how he abuses the interests of his co-partners. Obnoxious as we are to the sad reverses of fortune, a sense of self-preservation should dispose us to acts of kindness and relief to others, so that we lack not the hand of help when misfortune comes upon us. High as we at present may stand, firm as may be the base on which we rest for support, the next adverse gale may level us to the dust. The giant oak which to-day looks down with contempt on the tender plant, torn from its stem by the zephyr's breath, may to-morrow, bow before the whirlwind. To-night we may lie down with the wealth of untold millions; the morrow's dawn may rise upon us worse than bankrupts—goodness can claim no hostage against reproach, greatness no indemnity against calamity—as we treat others, so will they treat us in turn. He who has no charity for the weakness of others, cannot hope for any compassion, or forbearance for his own. And if the best of us were to be judged by justice alone, well might we tremble as the hand of resurrection awoke our deeds from the grave of the past. Let us then forgive others as we hope to be forgiven.

\* \* \* \* \*

Remember it is the voice of kindness alone that can woo back those who have strayed away. Has thy brother violated any known rule of duty? Publish not his shame to the world, but go to him, take him kindly by the hand and admonish him of his fault. *Tell him the forbidden cup of pleasure he now quaffs with such delight, contains the bitterest dregs of poison; that beneath every flower blooming along his guilty pathway there coils an adder whose sting is death; that the inclined plane down which he now so swiftly and so sweetly glides terminates in a land of darkness and of shadows where every breeze bears upon its wings the malaria of death.*

*That the sunshine which now sparkles around him, to gladden his heart, will go out, and be enveloped in the shades of moral night that shall know no dawn; and he*

*given up to the torturings of remorse that gnaweth forever on his heart, yet consumeth it not, and exposed to the taunts of these fiends, who, having lured him on to ruin, now mock at his anguish, and laugh at his calamity.*

\* \* \* \* \*

Self-respect is a duty incumbent upon all—when pressed by the entreaty of others, or urged by our own inclination to do any act of doubtful character, the question should not be, will it afford me present pleasure? Will it enhance my interest? Will it gain me the applause of the world? But *is it right? Is it what I ought to do?*—When this question has been settled, let us do our duty, alike unawed by the frowns and threats, and unseduced by the smiles and flatteries of the world. How many men have lost their fortune, their fame, their health, their lives, their all, for time and eternity, for want of the moral firmness to pronounce that little monosyllable, of but two letters—NO! Principle should be the impelling cause to all our actions.—The man who acts from impulse, only, is never to be much relied on as a friend, or dreaded as an enemy. True, in a moment of excitement, he may do his friend a favor, or his enemy an injury, but then, he is liable to mistake the one for the other, or his emotions, both of love and hate, like soda, soon evaporate all their spirit, by their own effervescence. Give me the man who repays all his favors, redresses all his wrongs, and avenges all his injuries and insults, from a sense of duty—from principle alone. The friendship of such an one is worth courting, and I had rather arouse the lion from his lair than awake the slumbering ire of such a man. The scriptures inform us that “every spirit begetteth its own likeness, and that if we sow to the wind we shall reap the whirlwind,”—and so it is—how often we are informed that harmony is the strength and support of our institution; without it we are as a sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal—with it, we are strong and mighty as an army with banners.

This favored companion, to whom was given the grandest opportunities for perpetuating his name as an honored co-laborer with those others whom we delight to remember and honor, forgot the words of counsel his own lips had uttered, and a few years after this time he was expelled by the Grand Lodge for publishing and vending printed rituals, and passed the last half of his life an outcast from the fraternity, which, but for his own acts, would have been proud to honor him. Let some of his own words be his epitaph:

*To-night we may lie down with the wealth of untold millions, the morrow's dawn may rise upon us worse than bankrupts. If the best of us were to be judged by justice alone, well might we tremble as the hand of resurrection awoke our deeds from the grave of the past. Let us then forgive others as we hope to be forgiven.*

The following officers were chosen for the year 1852:



JEREMIAH MOORS, Detroit,	Grand High Priest.
JOSEPH SIBLEY, Marshall,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
JAMES C. WOOD, Jackson,	Grand King.
ANDREW MURRAY, Niles,	Grand Scribe.
WILLIAM J. IVES, Detroit,	Grand Secretary.
NATHAN B. CARPENTER, Detroit,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. D. C. JACOKES, Jackson,	Grand Chaplain.
GEORGE F. GARDNER, Jackson,	Grand Marshal.

There were eighty-one exalted by the Chapters during the year. 1851, and the membership at the close of the year was two hundred and eighty.

---

1852.

The Grand Chapter and Capitular Masonry in Michigan sustained a severe loss in 1852. On the twenty-seventh of September, Grand Secretary William J. Ives died after a brief illness. He was one of the most promising young Masons of the state, and was particularly attentive to the duties of the Grand Secretary's office, in which work he displayed a high degree of intelligence, discretion and ability. In all his relations with the fraternity he was kind, respectful, courteous and fraternal, and during his three years official labors he endeared himself to his co-laborers, who sincerely mourned his untimely death. Companion Abner C. Smith, of Mt. Clemens, was appointed Grand Secretary to fill the vacancy. This companion's great activity in working for a revival of Michigan Masonry after the eleven years of suspension, and his official connection, both as Grand Lecturer and Grand Secretary in the Grand Lodge, pointed him out as the proper person to call into the service of the Grand Chapter at this time.

Among the important masonic events of the year was the completion of a new Masonic Hall in Detroit, the same having been erected by Monroe Chapter, No. 1, the other masonic bodies of that city being also interested in its construction. This was one of the finest Masonic Halls in the country at that day, but Detroit Masonry advanced with such rapid strides that it was comparatively few years until more commodious quarters had to be secured.

Companion Jeremiah Moors ruled the craft as Grand High Priest during this year with wisdom and skill. He corrected some of the errors which had been committed by his predecessor, and conducted the affairs of the Grand Chapter with the same care and prudence that had characterized his administration in Grand Lodge. He declined to be a candidate for a second term, his ambition being fully satisfied.

He granted a dispensation for a new Chapter at Centreville, the only one to commence work in that year. Profiting by the experience of the preceding year, he took special care that all the preliminaries were fully in accordance with legal requirements before granting the dispensation.

Companion E. Smith Lee had been Grand Lecturer for three years, but he had done no systematic work until this year, when he made a regular series of visitations to the Chapters. He was proficient in a system of Chapter work and Lectures that he had learned in New York, and commenced to instruct the Chapters in the work as he had learned it. He soon found that two distinct systems were in use, that would not harmonize with each other. John Barney had spent some time in Michigan a few years previously, and gave instruction in Niles according to his system of work, and in one or two Chapters there seemed to have been an attempt to jumble both systems together, thus producing inevitable confusion. Companion Lee went to Niles and learned the Barney system from one of Barney's own pupils and soon became proficient in both systems, both of which he said were perfect in themselves, but he declined to assume the responsibility of discarding either one, and it was left for a future time to determine what should be finally adopted as the standard work in Michigan.

The year witnessed the exaltation of sixty-six companions and closed with three hundred and forty-five members on the rolls of the Chapters.

The officers elected for the year 1853 were:

MICHAEL SHOEMAKER, Jackson,	Grand High Priest.
EZRA PLATT, Ann Arbor,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
WILLIAM L. GREENLY, Adrian,	Grand King.
Z. LEWIS WEBB, Marshall,	Grand Scribe.
REUBEN S. CHENEY, Jackson,	Grand Secretary.

GEORGE C. MUNRO, Jonesville,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. D. C. JACOKES, Jackson,	Grand Chaplain.
C. HAVENS, Lansing,	Grand Marshal.
BENJAMIN PORTER, JR., Jackson,	Grand Lecturer.
L. THOMPSON, Detroit,	Grand Sentinel.

---

1853-4.

Michael Shoemaker was only thirty-five years old when he was elected Grand High Priest. He had been in the Grand Chapter only two years, but his ability secured early recognition and he at once became one of the leading members of that body. He was elected from the floor to the Grand High Priest's chair and his companions found that they had made no mistake in thus elevating him, and he was re-elected for the second term without opposition. During his first year he made it an early duty to constitute the Chapters at Lansing and Adrian, which, although organized for more than a year, had been unable to work because they were not legally constituted. This was on account of no provision being made by Grand Chapter to pay the expenses of a Grand Officer to constitute them. He at once assumed the responsibility of doing this work, and as a result, the Grand Chapter made provision to meet such exigencies thereafter.

He granted dispensations for new Chapters at St. Clair and Kalamazoo during his first year, but none in the second year.

In his first annual address, he strongly urged the Grand Chapter to adopt a standard system of work and lectures for Michigan, and this was accomplished at that session. In speaking upon this subject, he wisely said:

Companions: Let us proceed to the calm and candid consideration of this question, and all others which may come before us. Let vacillation be no more attendant upon our councils. Let us act prudently—carefully—advisedly, but firmly. Let us do for ourselves that which those to whom authority is delegated, and from whom we sought and expected relief, have failed to do for us; but let it be done in the spirit enjoined upon us by the tenets of our profession—guarding well the landmarks, and rather seeking to establish that which has endured from all time,



WILLIAM STUMPKER. ✓

old when he was  
Grand Chapter  
tion and he at once  
he was elected from  
his companions found  
him, and he was  
tion. During his first  
Chapters at Lansing  
in a year, had been  
constituted. This was  
nd Chapter to pay the  
He at once assumed  
the Grand Chap-

at St. Clair and Kal-  
second year.

urged the Grand Chapter  
tures for Michigan, and this  
speaking upon this subject, he

consideration of this ques-  
tionation be no more attend-  
a fully--advisedly, but firmly.  
authority is delegated, and from  
to do for us; but let it be done in  
possession—guarding well the  
which has endured from all time.



*MICHAEL SHOEMAKER.* ✓



than attempt to make improvements where perfection now exists. We do not seek change—we only want to reconcile differences which have heretofore been allowed to exist. We want nothing new—we only desire to adopt that of the old which is based upon the most reliable authority, for the purpose of securing that uniformity which has always been the peculiar characteristic of the *work of our order*. While this uniformity is so necessary, so desirable, so imperative, while here no change should be sought for or allowed—there are other duties devolving on us, in the discharge of which we shall find it necessary to work great changes—where change—where improvement, should be our constant effort.

The subject of uniform work was placed in the hands of an able committee, who, when reporting, exemplified the work they recommended, and the same was adopted and became the only authorized system of work in this jurisdiction.

The first Michigan Past Grand High Priest to cross the Dark River was Jeremiah Moors, who died July 6, 1854. In taking action concerning his death, the Grand Chapter,

*Resolved*, That in the sudden and unexpected death of our worthy Companion and Past Grand High Priest, Jeremiah Moors, this G. Chapter and Masonry universal has been shorn of one of its brightest ornaments, and the community in which he lived, of an honest man, a worthy citizen, he having been almost the father of Masonry in this Territory and State—always ready to diffuse light and knowledge to the uninformed Companion; with that purity of heart, which never failed to draw around him both the love and admiration of the whole fraternity.

*Resolved*, That we cherish the most lively remembrance of his great moral worth and eminent Masonic abilities, and while we deeply regret the loss of his invaluable counsel, we shall ever remember with pride, the deserved distinction he has attained among the fraternity.

In 1854 occurred the only instance known in Michigan where the presiding officer of one of the Grand Masonic Bodies refused to accept the printed proceedings as prepared by the Grand Secretary and had them re-printed elsewhere. A committee of three, with the Grand Secretary as chairman, had procured the printing of the proceedings by Companion A. C. Smith, publisher of *The Landmark*, at Mt. Clemens, and former Grand Secretary, but when the work was done the Grand High Priest asserted that his address had been “materially altered,” and he ordered the Grand Secretary not to accept the work but to get it printed again in some other place, which was accordingly done, and the matter being investigated by a committee at the next meeting of the Grand Chapter, he was sustained in his action in the premises.



After retiring from the Grand High Priest's chair, M. E. Companion Shoemaker was by vote of the Grand Chapter, made a delegate of the Grand Chapter to attend the dedication of the new Masonic Temple in Paris, France, on the twenty-first day of June, 1855, but he didn't go. After governing the Royal Craft for two years, he retired with the highest esteem of his companions in and out of Grand Chapter.

The officers elected for 1855 were,

WILLIAM L. GREENLY, Adrian,	Grand High Priest.
S. C. COFFINBURY, Constantine,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
JAMES A. DYER, Jackson,	Grand King.
C. HAVENS, Lansing,	Grand Scribe.
REUBEN S. CHENEY, Jackson,	Grand Secretary.
GEORGE C. MUNRO, Jonesville,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. F. A. BLADES, Grand Rapids,	Grand Chaplain.
JAMES M. CROCKER, Marshall,	Grand Marshal.
JOHN CLANCEY, Grand Rapids,	Grand Principal Sojourner.
STILLMAN BLANCHARD, Tecumseh,	Grand Lecturer.

The year 1855 closed with thirteen Chapters having a combined membership of five hundred and forty-four, of which one hundred and forty had been exalted in the year.

---

1855.

The year 1855 was a comparatively quiet one in Royal Arch Masonry in this state. No new Chapters were started, nor was there any phenomenal growth in those already existing. Companion Stillman Blanchard, better known as "Father Blanchard," commenced his work as Grand Lecturer in Royal Arch Masonry in this year, combining it with his work in the same capacity for the Grand Lodge, and his services during the years he filled that position, were of essential service to the craft. He built upon the foundation prepared by the Grand Chapter in adopting a standard system of work, and to his earnest labors is largely due the uniformity of work that has so long prevailed in Michigan.





MASONIC HALL, ALBION, MICHIGAN. ✓





MAX.

At the annual convocation of the Grand Chapter in January, 1856, neither the Grand High Priest or Deputy Grand High Priest were present. Grand High Priest Greenly was detained at home by serious illness. Past Grand High Priest Czar Jones opened the Grand Chapter and presided over the convocation. Some business of importance was transacted. A charter was granted for Ionia Chapter, which made fourteen now in this jurisdiction, and all in a good, healthy condition. A resolution was adopted requiring Chapters to conform *strictly* to the work adopted in 1854. A general revision of the constitution was made. Among the most important changes was one regarding the formation of new Chapters, providing that the consent of "the nearest Chapter, or of *two others* in the state" must be secured.

When the time arrived for electing officers for the next year, the companions demanded that Past Grand High Priest Michael Shoemaker again take charge of the craft, and he again took up this work for another year.

The officers for 1856 were as follows:

MICHAEL SHOEMAKER, Jackson,	Grand High Priest.
H. B. SHANK, Lansing,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
FREDERICK BOOHER, Kalamazoo,	Grand King.
FRANKLIN FRENCH, Jonesville,	Grand Scribe.
REUBEN S. CHENEY, Jackson,	Grand Secretary.
WM. H. MCOMBER, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. F. A. BLADES, Grand Rapids,	Grand Chaplain.
JOS. M. CROCKER, Marshall,	Grand Captain of Host.
RUFUS W. LANDON, Niles,	Grand Royal Arch Captain.
STILLMAN BLANCHARD,	Grand Lecturer.

---

1856.

One new one was added to the roll of Chapters in the year 1856, it being Washington Chapter, at Flint. The dispensation for this Chapter was granted on the twenty-seventh day of March, and during the

remainder of the year the Chapter more than trebled its membership, having exalted more companions than any other Chapter in the state. Applications were made to the Grand High Priest for dispensations for two other Chapters, at Utica and Eaton Rapids, but they were not granted.

There were fifteen Chapters represented at the annual convocation following the close of the year 1856. This meeting proved a most momentous one for Royal Arch Masonry in Michigan. The address of the Grand High Priest was a masterly one, and dealt in an able manner with the live questions of that time. In speaking of the General Grand Chapter, he used these words:

The wisdom of the course of this Grand Chapter, in relation to the establishment of a uniform system of work, has been most signally vindicated and endorsed by the action of the General Grand Chapter, which at its last session adopted the following resolution:

*“Resolved,* That this General Grand Chapter having failed to determine on any specific mode of work, it is urgently recommended to the officers of the Grand Chapters, by careful investigation, to make themselves acquainted with the ancient work of the Order, and to disseminate it among their respective Subordinates.”

This having “failed to determine” by the General Grand Chapter, is a most significant acknowledgment of its uselessness; and this is a difficulty which cannot be remedied, as all know who have attended either of the last two sessions of that body—the failure is radical, the disease incurable, and the *only* object which in the least justifies such an organization cannot be accomplished.

The spirit shown in the various subordinate Chapters in this State for the adoption of the work approved by this Grand Chapter has been most commendable; and I would tender to the Chapters which I have visited, and to those with whom I have corresponded, my warmest thanks for their efficient co-operation in fully and firmly establishing a system of work, which is not only uniform, and made authoritative by the Grand Chapter, but is also sanctioned by time, and in accordance with the ancient and established landmarks of the Order. If there is any feeling existing against the work which is now in universal use in this State, it has not been brought to my knowledge. I think all concur in the wisdom and the necessity of the action of this Grand Chapter in adopting and enforcing a uniform system of work and lectures.

After recounting his official acts and the work of the Grand Chapter, he delivered an eloquent address upon “our moral obligations as men and Masons.”

The officers elected for 1857 were:

S. C. COFFINBURY, Constantine,	Grand High Priest.
H. B. SHANK, Lansing,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
FRANKLIN FRENCH, Jonesville,	Grand King.
FRED HALL, Ionia,	Grand Scribe.
REUBEN S. CHENEY, Jackson,	Grand Secretary.
WM. H. McOMBER, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. S. S. BROWN,	Grand Chaplain.
S. B. BROWN, St. Clair,	Grand Captain of Host.
RUFUS W. LANDON, Niles,	Grand Royal Arch Captain.
STILLMAN BLANCHARD, Tecumseh,	Grand Lecturer.

The most important work of this session really belongs to the history of the year 1857, and is therefore given in that place.

---

1857-8-9.

At the annual convocation in 1857 an event occurred that was most far reaching in its effects, involving not only Royal Arch Masonry in Michigan, but all over the United States as well, and came near causing the wreck of the General Grand Chapter itself. Other branches of Masonry also felt its influence, men of the highest standing in masonic and civil life suffered expulsion as Knights Templar; and the animosities engendered required years to heal. The new constitution which had been adopted one year previously, required as a condition to the granting a dispensation for a new Chapter, that the consent of the nearest Chapter, or that of two other Chapters in the state be first obtained. To this time Monroe Chapter, No. 1, had been the only one in Detroit. A number of zealous and influential companions, thinking the field large enough for another Chapter, united in a petition for a new one to be called Peninsular Chapter. Not being able to secure the consent of Monroe Chapter, they applied for and secured the recommendation of two others, and presented their petition at the annual convocation in 1857, and on a favorable report from the proper committee, a charter was granted. Monroe Chapter protested against such action, but the same being confirmed, the representatives of that Chapter gave notice



of an appeal to the General Grand Chapter. This appeal was presented to M. E. Companion Charles Gilman, General Grand High Priest, and in a very brief time that officer issued the following proclamation:

To all whom it may concern, and to the M. E. Grand High Priest and other officers of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons for the State of Michigan in particular, GREETING:

*Whereas*, Information has been given, and complaint made to me by Monroe Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, a Chapter duly organized, and held at the city of Detroit, in the State of Michigan, that the Grand Chapter above named has granted a warrant, or charter, for, and organized a new Chapter of Royal Arch Masons in said city, by the name of Peninsular Chapter, without the petition therefor being accompanied with a certificate from said Monroe Chapter, vouching for the moral character and Masonic abilities of the petitioners, and without a recommendation from that Chapter, that a dispensation or charter should be granted them—said Monroe Chapter being the Chapter nearest to, and the only one at, the place aforesaid—but, on the contrary, in direct opposition to the expressed opinion of Monroe Chapter, made known to said Grand Chapter at the time, and before the said warrant, or charter, was granted, in violation of the provisions of the Constitution of the General Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons for the United States of America, which said complaint is accompanied with a prayer that my official power be interposed to prevent a continuation of this their grievance: And,

*Whereas*, Upon inspection of the Constitution of said Grand Chapter, adopted at the Annual Session in the year 1856, it manifestly appears that certain provisions therein are contrary to the letter and spirit of the Constitution of said General Grand Chapter, and repugnant to the mandate thereof, in this,—

*First*, That, by Sec. 2, Art. IV., of the Constitution of the Grand Chapter aforesaid, it is provided that a warrant [charter?] may be granted for a new Chapter, upon a petition therefor, recommended by the Chapter nearest to the place where the new Chapter is to be opened, or *by two other Chapters in the State*, thus making it optional with the petitioners to seek the recommendation of the one or the others, as to them may seem good, contrary to Sec. 7, Art. II., of the Constitution of said General Grand Chapter; which declares that no dispensation or charter, for such purpose, shall be granted, except upon the recommendation of the Chapter nearest to the place where the new Chapter is intended to be opened;

*Second*, That, by the said Section of the Constitution of the Grand Chapter aforesaid, it is provided that such warrant [charter?] may be granted upon petition and the recommendation as aforesaid being accompanied by a certificate of three Royal Arch Masons, in good standing in some Chapter, within that Jurisdiction, certifying, that the petitioners are all Royal Arch Masons, in good standing as such, and that they are men of good moral character, contrary to the provisions of the above-mentioned Section of the Constitution of the General Grand Chapter, which

declares that no dispensation or charter, for such purpose, shall be granted, unless such petition be accompanied with a certificate from the nearest Chapter as aforesaid, vouching for the moral character *and Masonic abilities* of the petitioners;

*Third*, That, by Sec. 3, of said Article of the Constitution of the Grand Chapter aforesaid, authority is given to the Grand High Priest, during the recess of the Grand Chapter, to grant dispensations for holding Chapters, upon petition and recommendation, in all respects the same as is provided for the granting warrants, contrary to the provisions aforesaid in the Constitution of the General Grand Chapter;

And it being sufficiently certified to me that the so-called Peninsular Chapter has been organized under a charter, or warrant, granted in virtue of the said objectionable provisions of that Constitution:

*Therefore, Know ye*, That I, Charles Gilman, General Grand High Priest of our General Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons for the United States of America, do pronounce and declare as follows:—

*First*, That so much of Section 2, Article IV., of the Constitution of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons for the State of Michigan, as authorizes the granting of a warrant for the creation of Chapters by the Grand Chapter, and so much of Section 3, of the same Article, as gives power and authority to the Grand High Priest to grant dispensation for holding Chapters without the petitions therefor being accompanied with a certificate from the Chapter nearest to the place where the new Chapter is intended to be opened, vouching for the moral character and Masonic abilities of the petitioners, and all and every act or thing heretofore done, or which may be hereafter done, in virtue thereof, to be null and void.

*Second*, That the assemblage of Royal Arch Masons, held in the city of Detroit, in the State of Michigan, known by the name of Peninsular Chapter, is an irregular Masonic assembly; that the charter, or warrant, under and by virtue of which the same is held, is void; and that every act which has been, or may hereafter be done, under the same, is also void, and of no effect in Freemasonry.

Given under my hand and private seal, at the City of Baltimore, this 21st day of May, A. D. 1857.

CHARLES GILMAN. [L. S.]

But the right man was filling the office of Grand High Priest in Michigan, and Salathiel C. Coffinbury did not hesitate for a moment as to his duty, but at once issued a counter-proclamation, as follows:

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

*Whereas*, Information has been received, that a certain document, purporting to have been issued by the Most Excellent General G. H. Priest of the United States of America, has been delivered to H. S. Roberts, Esquire, M. E. High Priest of Peninsular Chapter, No. 16, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Chapter of

Royal Arch Masons of the State of Michigan, declaring the charter of said Peninsular Chapter, No. 16, to be void; and declaring that said Chapter No. 16, is an irregular Assembly of Masons, and that the acts of said Peninsular Chapter, No. 16, are null and void, and of no effect in Freemasonry:

And, *Whereas*, It is supposed and believed, that the said document is not genuine and what it purports to be, but spurious and fraudulent:

And, *Whereas*, I feel it my duty, in the discharge of an important trust reposed in me, by the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the State of Michigan, as its head and representative, to see that its Constitution, laws, and edicts, shall be respected and duly enforced,—

*Therefore*, I, Salathiel C. Coffinbury, Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the State of Michigan, do hereby proclaim, and declare, that the charter of the said Peninsular Chapter, No. 16, is not void, nor suspended; that it is a regular Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, duly authorized and empowered to work by the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the State of Michigan; that, as such, it has been duly constituted, and its officers duly installed; and that all of its acts and proceedings, under its charter, and in conformity to the rites and customs of Royal Arch Masons, and not in conflict with the Constitution, laws, and edicts of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, and those of the General Grand Chapter of the United States of America, are valid and legal, and ought to be respected as such.

The M. E. High Priests of the several Chapters of the Grand Jurisdiction of Michigan are hereby ordered, and required, by me, to cause this Proclamation to be read in their respective Chapters, at the next Regular Communication thereof, after the same shall have been received by them.

In witness whereof, I have hereto subscribed my name, A. D. 1857, A. L. 5857.

SALATHIEL C. COFFINBURY,

*G. H. P. of the G. Chap. of R. A. Masons of the State of Michigan.*

Only one Chapter in Michigan, other than Monroe, No. 1, supported the position of the General Grand High Priest. Lansing Chapter resolved that it would abide by the edict of the General Grand High Priest in regard to Peninsular Chapter, and Grand High Priest Coffinbury promptly arrested its charter for insubordination. A lengthy correspondence occurred between M. E. Companion Coffinbury and the General Grand High Priest, in which each continued to assert the right of his position.

Almost the entire time of the annual convocation of 1858 was consumed in the discussion growing out of this event. The almost unanimous decision was to sustain our Grand High Priest and maintain

the dignity of the Grand Chapter. A most able committee, headed by M. E. Companion Michael Shoemaker, presented an exhaustive report upon the matter, and the Grand Chapter seemed on the verge of withdrawing from the General Grand Chapter entirely.

The following strong resolutions were adopted:

1. *Resolved*, That this Grand Chapter approves the course of our M. E. Grand High Priest, Comp. Coffinbury, in the matter of Peninsular Chapter; and that we tender him the thanks of this Grand Chapter for the firm and able manner in which he has sustained its privileges and maintained its dignity.

2. *Resolved*, That this Grand Chapter view with distrust any concession to the General Grand Chapter, of powers greater than that General Grand Body claims for itself, or will exercise; and recognize its own declarations, repeatedly and deliberately made, "that the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter derives all its powers by grant and delegation from the respective Grand Royal Arch Chapters," as the limit and extent of its powers, and that the General Grand Chapter can exercise no power or control over the Subordinates of this State Grand Chapter.

3. *Resolved*, That the General Grand High Priest has no greater powers or authority than the Grand Body over which he presides, and *no* powers, but such as are expressly granted by the Constitution of the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter; and that he has no power to suspend a Subordinate Chapter, or in any manner interfere between a Grand Chapter and its Subordinates.

4. *Resolved*, That the action of M. E. Comp. Charles Gilman, General Grand High Priest of the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the United States of America, in receiving a complaint from one Subordinate Chapter, and in declaring another irregular, and its acts void (both being within this Jurisdiction), was an unconstitutional and un-masonic attempt to usurp authority, in direct contravention of the Constitution and Edicts of the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter, from which alone he can derive authority.

5. *Resolved*, That a Select Committee of three be appointed, to consider and mature a plan for an entire withdrawal of this Grand Chapter from the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the United States of America, and to suggest any change which may be necessary in our Constitution and forms, with instructions to correspond with the Grand Chapters of other States, now members of the General Grand Chapter, as to the expediency of abolishing the General Grand Chapter, and report to this Grand Chapter at its next Annual Communication.

The Grand Chapter could not well dispense with the valuable services of Grand High Priest Coffinbury at the end of 1857, but re-elected him for the year 1858, and again for 1859, that he might be able to carry to a successful issue, the exciting contest with the General Grand Chapter and its Presiding Officer.

In the meantime this contest was not without interest to the other Grand Chapters of the country, who saw, in the action of the General Grand High Priest, a menace to every Grand Chapter in the country. Many Grand Chapters took decisive action, endorsing the action of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, some of them going so far as to pass resolutions of withdrawal from the General Grand Chapter. Others, however, took a more moderate position and looked to a healing of the differences, rather than widening the breach between the General, and the State Grand Chapters. The action and sentiments expressed in several of the Grand Chapters are here given to show how thoroughly the Grand Chapters of the United States were aroused by the Michigan question.

*Alabama.* The Grand High Priest in 1858, said:

A difficulty has occurred between the Grand Chapter of Michigan and the General Grand High Priest, the details and circumstances of which will be fully reported by the Committee on Foreign Correspondence. I do not propose to discuss the questions involved in this controversy; although they deserve the serious consideration of this Grand Chapter. I shall content myself with expressing the opinion that the General Grand High Priest has erred, by exercising a power which is neither inherent in his office, or granted by the Constitution. Whatever may have been his motives, (and I believe that he considered that he possessed the power to do what he has done,) it still becomes the different Grand Chapters to express decided opposition to his course towards the Grand Chapter of Michigan, if they would preserve inviolate their independent rights.

This discussion has given rise to another, which is now almost exclusively engaging the attention of Royal Arch Masonry in the United States; and which endangers the existence of the General Grand Chapter. During the past summer I received from the Chairman of a Committee appointed by the Grand Chapter of Michigan a circular, asking a consideration of, and an opinion upon certain questions relating to the General Grand Chapter. To that circular I have not replied, as I did not deem it proper for me to commit even seemingly this Grand Chapter to any particular opinion, which I might express without your previous consideration thereof.

And the Committee on Correspondence adds:

A controversy has arisen between the Grand High Priest of Michigan, Companion Coffinbury, who has been supported by the Grand Chapter of that State, and the G. G. H. Priest of the General Grand Chapter, Companion Gilman.

A brief synopsis of the facts is necessary to a proper understanding of the matter about which the difference has occurred. The Grand Chapter of Michigan,

in 1856, so amended its Constitution as to provide, "That a warrant may be granted for a new Chapter, upon a petition therefor, recommended by the Chapter nearest to the place where the new Chapter is to be formed, *or by two other Chapters* in this State."—And under the latter clause of this proviso, the Grand High Priest of Michigan, on the 10th of February, 1856, duly constituted Peninsular Chapter No. 16, in the city of Detroit, and installed its officers. Monroe Chapter, No. 1, was already in existence in that city, in good standing, and had refused to recommend the application of Peninsular Chapter. Monroe Chapter, No. 1, complained to the G. G. H. Priest of the action of the G. H. Priest of the Grand Chapter of Michigan. Upon the information of parties as to what had transpired in Michigan, the G. G. H. Priest issued a Communication reciting the facts: "That the Grand Chapter of Michigan has granted a Charter for, and organized, a new Chapter in the city of Detroit, by the name of Peninsular Chapter, without the petition therefor being accompanied with a certificate of Monroe Chapter, vouching for the moral character and Masonic abilities of the petitioners, and without a recommendation from that Chapter that a Dispensation should be granted them, said Monroe Chapter being the Chapter nearest to, and the only one at the place aforesaid; but on the contrary in direct opposition to the expressed opinion of Monroe Chapter; and said complaint was accompanied with a prayer that the official power of the General Grand High Priest be interposed to prevent a continuance of this grievance. The G. G. H. Priest issued a proclamation that certain articles of the Constitution of Michigan were null and void; that Peninsular Chapter was an irregular Masonic Assembly; that its Charter or warrant is void; and that every act which has been or may hereafter be done under the same is also void and is of no effect in Masonry.

This certainly novel case, and unusual exercise of power on the part of the G. G. H. Priest, caused a great sensation in Michigan, and is the subject of much discussion in all the Grand Chapters. It brings up two questions:

1st. From what source does the General Grand Chapter derive its powers, and how are they limited; or is the G. G. Chapter the fountain of all Masonic law and usage in Chapters?

2d. Can the G. G. Chapter, (and if it cannot, can the G. G. H. Priest) receive a complaint from a subordinate Chapter, against the Grand Chapter from which the subordinate holds its charter?

These questions were before the last G. G. Chapter, and, as we have heard, were both decided by a resolution; and the first one by a proposed amendment to the Constitution of the G. G. Chapter, will, we trust, be forever settled. But if decided, it was evidently in opposition to the views of the G. G. H. Priest, and his object, it is to be presumed, is to obtain a re-hearing. With regard to the action of the G. G. Chapter at Hartford, he calls it a "fallacy recently entertained for the first time." He says elsewhere that the Grand Chapter of Michigan "exists by virtue of the Constitution of the G. G. Chapter"—which, it is believed, is refuted by the fact, well known, that a Grand Chapter and Royal Arch Masonry may, and

can exist, if there was no G. G. Chapter, or Constitution of the G. G. Chapter, or G. G. H. Priest.

But we do not feel disposed here to discuss this matter, important as it is. It must have a very telling influence in the deliberations of the next Triennial Convocation. It will no doubt be before that body, and the G. G. H. Priest will most probably render a full account of his action in the premises. And although we feel disposed to side with the Grand Chapter of Michigan, we will not do any wrong or injury to wait, especially as nothing further has transpired on the subject.

*Arkansas.* The Grand High Priest used these words:

But while I thus respectfully differ in opinion with the M. E. Grand High Priest of Michigan, I also beg leave, most respectfully, to express my disapprobation of the action of the M. E. General Grand High Priest, in issuing a proclamation, upon the complaint of Monroe Chapter, declaring Peninsular Chapter to be an irregular Masonic body, and all its acts null and void, &c. If the General Grand Chapter had been in session at the time, it could not consistently have entertained the complaint of Monroe Chapter against its Sovereign, the Grand Chapter of Michigan, for irregularly issuing a charter to Peninsular Chapter; because, at the last session of the General Grand Chapter, Companion TUCKER, of Vermont, offered to present a complaint of a subordinate Chapter of New York, against the Grand Chapter of that State; when, on motion of Companion MACKEY, it was resolved that the General Grand Chapter could not receive such complaint, &c. The M. E. General Grand High Priest, it is respectfully submitted, should not have done, in vacation, what the General Grand Chapter, would not itself do when in session. Moreover, he should not have passed by the Grand Chapter, and addressed himself to its subordinate.

The Committee on Correspondence also dwell at some length upon Michigan matters, and say:

That upon consideration of the argument in the address of our Most Excellent Grand High Priest, and the address of the Grand High Priest of Michigan, and of the report of the committee to whom the same was referred, we have not been able to concur in the view taken by the Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, and of the committee, as to the right of a Grand Chapter acknowledging the jurisdiction of the General Grand Chapter, to grant a dispensation at pleasure—*that is*, without the recommendation of the chapter nearest the proposed location of the new chapter, believing such to be the plain provision of the Constitution of the General Grand Chapter; and thus believing, we are constrained to concur in the view taken by our own Grand High Priest, and avail ourselves of the opportunity to express our regret at the position assumed by the Grand Chapter of Michigan.

*Iowa.* From Grand High Priest's address.

New and alarming doctrines and powers have been assumed by the General

Grand High Priest, which, to my mind, call for definite action by every Grand Chapter in this Union.

At the annual convocation of the Grand Chapter of Michigan in 1857, a charter was granted to Peninsular Chapter, No. 16, at Detroit, at which place Monroe Chapter, No. 1, was situated, and against the will of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, and the officers of Peninsular Chapter, No. 16, were regularly installed. Monroe Chapter, No. 1, complained to the Most Excellent General Grand High Priest, Charles Gilman, who entertained the complaint and issued his edict declaring "that the assemblage of Royal Arch masons held in the city of Detroit, in the State of Michigan, known by the name of Peninsular Chapter, is an irregular masonic assembly; that the charter or warrant under and by virtue of which the same is holden, is void; and that every act which has been or may hereafter be done under the same, is also void, and of no effect in masonry."

This, at once, brings up the rights and powers of each Grand Chapter and of the General Grand Chapter.

I have no hesitation in saying, that if this edict had been issued to a chapter within our jurisdiction, it would have been promptly and strenuously resisted by me as an "innovation in the body of masonry." I regard every grand body of masons as sovereign and independent, throughout its jurisdiction; in fact, a *general* grand body is a misnomer in *ancient* masonry. Royal Arch masonry was formerly subject to the control of the Grand Lodge, and must trace all its rights and powers to and from that source.

\* \* \* \* \*

I recommend, therefore that we take no action upon the proposed amendments of its constitution; but that we now adopt measures for our withdrawal and final separation from the General Grand Chapter of the United States as soon as we can do so consistently with the position we occupy.

The Committee on Correspondence, after quoting from M. E. Companion Coffinbury, said:

It will be readily seen from the foregoing that the Grand High Priest of Michigan endeavors to show that the constitution of that Grand Chapter does not conflict with the constitution of the General Grand Chapter, and that the General Grand High Priest has transcended his powers by interfering in the premises. We shall not in this place attempt to follow him through all of his arguments, or discuss at any considerable length the powers of the General Grand Chapter. What those actual powers are, has, for several years, been a matter of dispute among different masonic writers, which has not, as yet, been settled, and we are inclined to the opinion that it is very doubtful whether it ever will be. If, in the first place, the constitution of the Grand Chapter of Michigan did differ from that of the General Grand Chapter, the General Grand High Priest had not the power to declare a subordinate of the Grand Chapter of Michigan to be an irregular masonic assembly, since that belonged only



to the Grand Chapter of Michigan, which only was amenable to the General Grand Chapter, and that the General Grand High Priest violated an express resolution of the General Grand Chapter, which says that the General Grand Chapter can receive no complaint from a subordinate chapter against a Grand Chapter. But allowing he had the power, it would be carrying it to its utmost stretch to condemn a chapter without even a hearing. The General Grand High Priest, in the opinion of your committee, exercised a power not granted by the General Grand Chapter, that body having power only over the subordinate chapters in the states and territories where there is no Grand Chapter; therefore, that it was an unwise, injudicious, and unlawful interference upon the rights of the Grand Chapter of Michigan.

*Indiana.* Grand High Priest WM. HACKER, in addressing his Grand Chapter, used these forceful words.

SUCH an egregious blunder as the G. G. H. Priest has here evidently committed, shows him, in my opinion, a more fit subject for the insane asylum than the honorable position he now occupies amongst the Fraternity.

The whole matter, when divested of the assumed dignity in which the G. G. H. Priest has attempted to enshroud and mystify *it* and himself, appears simply to be this: In direct violation of the laws as explained by the G. G. Chapter, (by which authority alone he can act), he has received charges against a State Grand Chapter, from one of its own Subordinates,—thus encouraging open rebellion and insubordination; and upon these illegal charges, and without any notice to the party complained of, or other evidences whatever, has proceeded to final judgment and execution of the penalty which he himself has imposed; and that, too, upon an innocent party without any form of trial, and against whom he says he has received no complaint whatever; and in the execution of the penalty he has imposed, he has branded the members of Peninsular Chapter with the most repulsive character that is anywhere to be found in the vocabulary of Free Masonry—*short of clandestine Masons.*

At the Annual Communication of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, held in the city of Detroit, in January last, it appears, that the G. G. H. Priest was present for the purpose, evidently, of enforcing his usurped authority, and was, by a resolution of the Grand Chapter, requested to communicate with them in writing, and give his views to them on the matters in regard to Peninsular Chapter, and why he thus interfered with matters belonging to the Grand Chapter: This, from some cause, it appears he declined doing.

He seems here to have placed himself back on his dignity, and says to the Grand Chapter of Michigan, "*You are my Subordinates, I govern you by Divine right, and by the grace of God I'll render to no inferior a reason for anything I may see proper to do.*" Such language, at least, is to be inferred from his conduct as shadowed forth in the proceedings of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, now before me. It would appear from reports, that this matter has not even stopped here; for we are informed, and I have no doubt of the truth of the information, that the G. G. Mas-

ter of the G. G. Encampment of the United States has come to the aid of his brother G. G. Officer, and has issued his mandate to the Encampment at Detroit, under penalty of a forfeiture of their Charter, to immediately expel from the Encampment all the members of Peninsular Chapter who refuse to obey the order of the G. G. H. Priest. Under this state of affairs we find a number of zealous Royal Arch Masons not only expelled from an Encampment, but condemned and branded as *clandestine Masons*, against whom the G. G. H. Priest himself (who has caused it all) says, "he has never entertained any charges against them, nor has he ever even received any matters of complaint against them." And thus the matter now stands.

\* \* \* \* \*

We further find, upon examination, that in the earlier days of the Grand Chapter, our Grand Officers have not been so very particular even in this matter; for we discover that some of our Subordinate Chapters have been organized by dispensation from a Grand Officer in the recess of the Grand Chapter, without any recommendation whatever accompanying the petition for the same. Fort Wayne Chapter, No. 19, (and perhaps others) was first organized in this way, and after working under the dispensation until the Annual Communication of the Grand Chapter, their work was inspected, and being approved, they received their Charter, organized under the same, and have been harmoniously at work ever since. And now, as we shall expect the same attention from the G. G. H. Priest as he has manifested towards our Companions in Michigan, and for one, I shall feel that we are very much slighted indeed, should he exhibit a less degree of paternal solicitude and care for us, than what he has done for others, we shall have all the Chapters in this State, which have been constituted by the Grand Chapter and not by a Subordinate Chapter, declared illegal and clandestine; and then, should they refuse to obey his mandate, down will come the Grand Master of the Grand Encampment of the United States, and, *pitching in* amongst them, he will make another beautiful display of his authority, as he has already done among our Companions in Michigan.

This Grand Chapter was frank and out-spoken in advocating the cause of Michigan and adopted the following strong resolution:

*Resolved*, That the Grand High Priest and Grand Chapter of Michigan, in their manly resistance to the powers assumed by Companion Gilman, as the General Grand High Priest, merit our warmest thanks, and have our unqualified commendation.

*Kentucky.* The Correspondence Committee says:

The most of his address, as well as the report of the committee of Foreign Correspondence, is employed in stating the facts of the unfortunate controversy with the General Grand High Priest in regard to Peninsular Chapter, No. 16. Their exposition is full, and your committee think triumphantly sustains the Grand Chapter of Michigan in this assertion of their rights. Such a controversy shows still more conclusively the incapacity of the General Grand Chapter for good.

*Louisiana.* Extracts from correspondence report:

We are not of those who believe in "the Divine right of Kings," even in Masonry. We are altogether too much tinctured with Democratic-American notions of political rights, ever to assent to the doctrine that the presiding officer of any Body possesses absolute power, or ought to possess it. We voted for the right of appeal from the decision of the General Grand High Priest, and should do so again, should opportunity occur. We do not believe in the existence of inherent rights of absolute power and authority in any Grand Body of Masons, whether that Grand Body be the General Grand Chapter, a Grand Chapter, or Grand Lodge—that they are all creatures, either at first or second hand, and that the creators, the sovereigns, are the whole mass of the Fraternity.

\*       \*       \*       \*       \*

The circumstance above detailed has, we take it, placed the General Grand High Priest in an unpleasant position, to say the least; for, though we entertain for him the highest consideration and esteem, and believe he has acted conscientiously from the very beginning in this matter, yet we feel sure he has attempted to exercise a power, of which he does not possess a shadow. The Grand High Priest of Michigan has accomplished only what he had a right to do, yet much more intemperately than was necessary. It only called from him for an expression of opinion that Peninsular Chapter could go on with its labors. The Grand Chapter of Michigan most assuredly deserves, in our opinion, censure, at least, for its action in the first instance; but, as it has since retraced its steps and repealed the conflicting clause, it has done all it can do in reparation of the injury it has done. Peninsular Chapter is in a rather anomalous position. It cannot be touched, as we can see, by any power. By the Constitution, the General Grand Chapter has no authority over it, but has only to do with the Grand Chapter of Michigan; and, as it has already retraced its steps, we see nothing more to be done than to finish the discussion of the questions involved, and, from this unfortunate controversy, draw those lessons of experience, which, if properly heeded, will lead to much good. Let all angry feelings be laid aside, as is the duty of Royal Arch Masons. Let us discountenance all those misguided Masons, who delight, or seem to delight, in turmoils and dissensions, and whose sole endeavor is to find something upon which to base a plea for dissolution, dissatisfaction and anarchy.

*Maine.* Extracts from correspondence report:

The conflict between the M. E. Grand High Priest of Michigan and the M. E. G. G. High Priest of the G. G. Chapter of the United States has already been referred to in review of Proceedings of several G. Chapters. It is not surprising that the events occurring in Michigan should excite and enlist profound attention and discussion. It is not at all marvellous that some of the discussions should be more earnest than discreet, and that strongly excited feeling should be here and there apparent, as in the case of Indiana and some other quarters. We have become accustomed to expect excited feeling in some such cases, especially where fault find-

ing with the General G. Chapter has become a chronic disease. We also expect in other quarters candor and care in treating grave questions of this nature, whether relating to the G. G. Chapter or State G. Chapters. This we find as illustrated in the proceedings of the District of Columbia, Arkansas, Louisiana, and other jurisdictions. On careful examination, we see nothing alarming in this controversy. Indeed, we deem it rather fortunate that such a conflict has occurred; especially, as if it "must needs come," it occurs at the right time, and the right place. A better collocation of circumstances could not have been chosen. At the last meeting of the General G. Chapter, several amendments to the constitution of the G. G. Chapter of the United States were proposed, of vital importance, to be acted upon at the next session, which occurs at Chicago in September next. These occurrences in Michigan throw important light upon all the questions involved in the proposed amendments, as also on the important question of a General Grand Lodge or Masonic Congress in Craft Masonry, proposed to be organized at the same time and place. We deem it therefore of prime importance to understand clearly the points at issue, and to derive from them their full meaning and instruction. It is well understood that two diverse opinions have prevailed as to the powers and prerogatives of the G. G. Chapter. One is, that it is supreme, and has all or nearly all the powers in relation to State Grand Chapters, that those G. Chapters have in relation to their subordinates. The other is, that it has no powers except such as are expressly delegated by the State Grand Chapters. These are the two extreme opinions, and the conflict arises between these extremes. Hence all the sharp discussions as to which is supreme—and whether the General Grand Chapter created the State Grand Chapters, or was created by them. Now we are very glad, in view of the past conflicts of these extreme opinions and their prospective bearings, that the issues should be made in Michigan and that two so able champions should be in a position to "try titles" in the premises. The G. Chapter of Michigan has exhibited a full consciousness of her own independence, as a supreme power, and has certainly acted up to this conviction. Some of her acts we have freely criticised, as we could not see how they were consistent with her "sworn allegiance" to the G. G. Chapter. We still believe them inconsistent with the professions of the Grand High Priest of Michigan as made in this controversy.

\* \* \* \* \*

It gives us pleasure also to say, that his proceedings in the premises have exhibited no want of nerve or firmness to act promptly and decisively up to his convictions, whether those convictions shall be found to be right or wrong. It may also be stated, that the committee selected to report on his proceedings have fully endorsed them, and sought to justify them by a very thorough and labored report, bringing to their aid all they are able to find in the Proceedings of sister Grand Chapters.

Another thing should be said. The Grand High Priest has in his address exhibited a high order of talent in detailing and defending his course, clearly demonstrating his ability, and confirming his statement of "having long been accustomed

to habits of contentious discussion at the bars of the legal tribunals of my country." Whether these "habits" as a lawyer may not have misled him into what is termed "special pleading" in this case, is a fair question, which the chairman of this committee, perhaps, had better refer to his colleagues, both of whom are lawyers. It is certainly an *open* question, demanding careful scrutiny. We can but admire his frankness in stating and arguing the whole case so very ably, and in general very candidly and in good temper—exhibiting a delightful contrast between him and some others who have debated the question, and whose position could not so well excuse excitement of feeling as might that of M. E. Companion Coffinbury.

On the other hand, we are equally gratified that M. E. G. Grand High Priest Gilman has proved himself the man for the emergency. Whether right or wrong, he has evidently acted from deliberate conviction, and has not feared to "take the responsibility."

*Maryland.* From report of Correspondence Committee:

The tenor of this circular, viewed in connexion with the proceedings in the Grand Chapter of Michigan, at its last session, compels me to believe that it is but an invitation to unite in a conspiracy to destroy the General Grand Chapter of the United States. This I am very sure is one of the last acts you would have your presiding officer do. The Grand Chapter of Michigan *knowingly* violates an unmistakable provision of the Constitution of the General Grand Chapter. I say *knowingly*, because it is not to be supposed that so intelligent a body can be ignorant of that Constitution; and when its acts are condemned and set aside by the proper authority, the cry of oppression is raised, and instead of attempting to justify its own acts in the premises, a new issue is made upon what its officers deem, a stretch of authority in the General Grand Officer, and for this cause seek the destruction of the authority which gave them being, as such, under which that Grand Chapter is held, and which they had most solemnly sworn to support and maintain.

The spirit of insubordination manifested, not only in the jurisdiction above mentioned, but also in some others, is deeply to be deplored and cannot be too sternly rebuked. Its origin can be easily traced to certain resolutions, introduced at the last session of the General Grand Chapter, touching its rights and prerogatives, and without sufficient consideration, at a time when but few of the members were present, hastily passed by that body, one of which is in the words following: "Resolved, that the General Grand Royal Arch Chapter derives all its powers by grant and delegation from the respective Grand Royal Arch Chapters."

This resolution has been alluded to and quoted in several Grand Chapters, and its disorganizing and revolutionary spirit caught at with avidity by those whose great aim seems to be to bring about that which, without foundation, they have so often alleged, viz: the inefficiency of the General Grand Chapter to accomplish its intended purposes, and thus to work its destruction.

To this conspiracy the Grand Chapter of Maryland and the District of Columbia, will never allow herself to be made a party.

*Missouri.* Correspondence report:

Your Committee do not desire to say aught disrespectful of the General Grand High Priest, for independent of his age and position as a Mason, he is now laboring under an affliction which calls for the sympathy of all generous minds; but we must be permitted to say that your Committee doubt if the M. E. Comp. reflected upon the consequences of his course.

Already do we find a portion of the subordinate Chapters in Michigan refusing to submit to the edicts of their Grand Chapter, and the Grand High Priest complains that Masons are inciting the subordinate Chapters to disobey the mandates of the Grand High Priest, and set at defiance his authority. Where is this state of things to end? Your Committee answer, in Chicago in September next, when, we trust, by the prompt and decided acts of the General Grand Chapter, all of the amendments to the Constitution will be adopted, and thus annihilate the pretensions to universal power now claimed for the General Grand Chapter.

As might be expected, the Michigan question received much attention at the triennial convocation of the General Grand Chapter in 1859. This convocation was held in Chicago, commencing on September thirteenth. The Grand Chapter of Michigan was represented by its first four officers. The Michigan question was referred to the Committee on Jurisprudence, which was composed of M. E. Companions Philip C. Tucker, of Vermont; John L. Lewis, Jr., of New York; James R. Hartsock, of Iowa; A. T. C. Pierson, of Minnesota; H. P. Watson, of Alabama. That committee reported upon the Michigan case as follows:

Your Committee has investigated, with all the care which time has allowed, the many documents placed in its hands in relation to the action of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, its Grand High Priest, and the General Grand High Priest of this General Grand Chapter. It cannot be anticipated, in existing circumstances, that your Committee should enter into a labored argument in detail upon this subject, or to do any more than to state substantially the conclusions at which it has arrived, after a thorough examination of the mass of matter which has been laid before it.

It is the opinion of your Committee that the second Section of the fourth Article of the Constitution of the Grand Chapter of the State of Michigan, adopted in 1856, conflicted with the seventh Section of the second Article of the Constitution of the General Grand Chapter, as it then existed, and that the provision in the General Grand Constitution was the paramount law of the Order—was of the highest authority, and was the law which should have been submitted to by the Grand Chapter of Michigan.

The Grand Chapter of Michigan judged differently, and acted under its own Constitution, by chartering Peninsular Chapter, contrary to the provision in the

Constitution of the General Grand Chapter; and Peninsular Chapter lives, and acts, and works, to this day, as your Committee understand, under the Charter thus granted.

The General Grand High Priest, as the executive head of the General Grand Chapter, took the same view of these constitutional provisions as is taken by your Committee, and deemed it his official duty to set forth his views in an official proclamation, and he did so—sending copies of said proclamation to the Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, and to the High Priest of said Peninsular Chapter. In that proclamation he “pronounces and declares” the conflicting provision in the Constitution of the Grand Chapter of Michigan to be “null and void,” that Peninsular Chapter was an “irregular Masonic assembly,” and that its “Charter or Warrant” was “void,” and that acts done or to be done under its authority, were “also void and of no effect in Freemasonry.”

Your Committee cannot discover in this action of the General Grand High Priest anything but that which is merely declaratory of his own construction of Constitutional Masonic Law. He issued no edict against either the Grand Chapter of Michigan or the Chapter which it had created. He simply stated plainly the existing law, as he understood it, and the legal constitutional results which, in his judgment, naturally and necessarily flowed from the views of it which were taken by him. In all this the Committee discover no oppression, no tyranny, no assumption of doubtful power. It is difficult to conceive how he could have done less, and been true and faithful to the dignified organization of which he was the constitutional head.

When ready for action on this part of the report, Companion Albert Pike submitted a resolution, which was adopted, re-committing this part of report to the committee, with instructions to report whether the creation of Peninsular Chapter by the Grand Chapter of Michigan, was or was not null and void, and whether said Peninsular Chapter was or was not a regular Chapter of Royal Arch Masons. This committee reported the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That in our opinion the creation of Peninsular Chapter by the Grand Chapter of Michigan, in known violation, by both parties, of the General Grand Constitution, was null and void, and that therefore said Chapter is not a regular Chapter of Royal Arch Masons.

Whereupon Companion Pike offered the following as a substitute therefor:

*Resolved*, That although the disregard by the Grand Chapter of Michigan of the provisions of the General Grand Constitution requiring the voucher and recommendation of the Chapter nearest the place where Peninsular Chapter was proposed to be opened was unwarranted, and so ought not to be made a precedent for the fu-

ture, still such non-observance did not affect the validity of the act done; but, for the protection of innocent parties, such Chapter cannot be held to be irregular, or the action of the Grand Chapter in creating it to be null and void, but it must be held to be a regular Chapter.

This resolution was adopted by a vote of forty to seventeen, and the great battle was ended. Peninsular Chapter was accorded her place as a regular Chapter, and has grown and increased until she has become the largest in Michigan.

In the meantime, to prevent a recurrence of another similar difficulty, the Grand Chapter, in 1858, amended the constitution by striking out the clause which had been the cause of all this disturbance, making it to harmonize with the requirements of the General Grand Chapter. This latter Body, at this meeting in 1859, amended its constitution so as to accurately define its rights and powers, and, by removing some of the features which were obnoxious to many of the Grand Chapters, secured a renewal of their allegiance and averted the threatened disaster of its dissolution.

It must not be supposed that Royal Arch Masonry in Michigan was standing still as a result of this unfortunate embroglio. Chapters were being organized in many new places, and progress and prosperity seemed to prevail in nearly every Chapter in the state. In 1857 new Chapters were started in Romeo, Hillsdale and Battle Creek; in 1858 in Ontonagon, Coldwater and Ypsilanti; and in 1859 in Monroe and Three Rivers, making eight added to the roll of Chapters during the three years administration of M. E. Companion Coffinbury.

The charter of Lansing Chapter, which had been arrested by the Grand High Priest in 1857, was restored by the Grand Chapter at the next meeting of the Grand Chapter.

In 1858, Grand High Priest Coffinbury charged P. G. H. P. Czar Jones with inciting the subordinate Chapters to disobey the mandate which he had issued regarding Peninsular Chapter, and with sowing the seeds of discord in the jurisdiction, but a committee, to whom it was referred, failed to find any evidence to substantiate such charges, and nothing further was done about the matter.

In the year 1859, the first Chapter in the northern peninsula of Michigan was constituted and its officers installed by Grand High



Priest Coffinbury, who visited Ontonagon in July of that year and completed the organization of the Chapter which had its inception in the preceding year. In reporting this act to the Grand Chapter, he said:

The resources of that wild region, rich in its mineral products, have attracted a class of intellectual and scientific men to its rugged mountains rarely to be met with in a region so remote from seats of learning, and the full light of civilized life; their scientific pursuits and researches are such as constantly to develop and accomplish their minds, as new truths in the arcana of nature are daily unfolded to them. This is the class of men whose intellects adorn the new Chapter at Ontonagon. Not content to penetrate to the mysteries of physical nature, they penetrate to the arcana of our mystic Order, even to its hidden mysteries and concealed tabernacles, and there bring to light its moral truths—those resplendent gems which are richer than earthly crowns. The majority of the members of this new Chapter are young and active men, and much, indeed, may be expected from them in supporting the dignity of this Grand Body, and in showing, by their conduct as men, the usefulness, the excellency, and the moral influences of our Order.

R. S. Cheney, who had been Grand Secretary for six years, did not attend to duties of his office in 1859 and the Grand High Priest secured the services of James Fenton, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, who completed the unfinished work of Companion Cheney. In the autumn of that year this person, who had been honored by his companions for so many years, was expelled by his Lodge in Jackson for unmasonic conduct, and thus terminated his masonic career. The vacancy thus made in the office of Grand Secretary was filled by the appointment of J. Eastman Johnson, and this wise and discreet craftsman filled that office for fifteen years thereafter. He became one of the bright lights in Michigan Masonry, rising to the position of Grand Master. A biographical sketch and portrait of him is given in another place in this work.

Companion Salathiel C. Coffinbury, having successfully conducted the Grand Chapter through the exciting three years contest, through which it had passed, and having seen the Grand Chapter vindicated in the General Grand Chapter and the principles for which it had contended incorporated into the organic law of that General Grand Body, thus accomplishing all that could be desired by the state Grand Chapters, felt the need of a rest from the arduous and exciting labors which he had performed. He therefore peremptorily declined another election as Grand High Priest, and retired from that exalted position with the well earned confidence and esteem of the whole fraternity.

The following officers were elected for the year 1860:

WILLIAM P. INNES, Grand Rapids,	Grand High Priest.
BENJAMIN PORTER, JR., Jackson,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
THOS. C. BROWNELL, Kalamazoo,	Grand King.
FRANCIS DARROW, Pontiac,	Grand Scribe.
J. EASTMAN JOHNSON, White Pigeon,	Grand Secretary.
WILLIAM H. MCOMBER, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
DAVID BURNS, Coldwater,	Grand Chaplain.
EBENEZER SPRAGUE, Battle Creek,	Grand Captain of Host.
A. J. CUMMINGS, St. Clair,	Grand Royal Arch Captain.
STILLMAN BLANCHARD, Tecumseh,	Grand Lecturer.

There were now twenty-four working Chapters in the state, and the membership had increased to one thousand and eighty at the close of the year 1859.

---

1860-1861.

Near the close of the annual convocation in January, 1860, a scene was witnessed in the Grand Chapter that was never forgotten by any person present during his entire life. It was the healing of the strained relations between the members of Monroe and Peninsular Chapters, and was the last act in that drama which, at one time, threatened the most disastrous consequences.

Companion JACOBS, of Monroe Chapter No. 1, asked and obtained leave to read the following papers, which he read accordingly:

*To the High Priest, King, Scribe and Companions of Monroe Chapter No. 1 of Royal Arch Masons:*

*Whereas*, Peninsular Chapter No. 16, having received a charter from the Grand Chapter of the State of Michigan, without the recommendation of Monroe Chapter, and the said Monroe Chapter feeling aggrieved thereby: We the undersigned, members of Peninsular Chapter, being desirous that no unpleasant feelings should exist between the members of said Chapters, and for the purpose, and solely for the

purpose of restoring that harmony that should always exist between Royal Arch Masons, would respectfully request Monroe Chapter to solicit permission of the Grand Chapter of Michigan, to place upon its records the endorsement, by Monroe Chapter, of Peninsular Chapter and its members. And the undersigned also request that this communication from the members of Peninsular Chapter, accompany said request, and be also placed upon the records of the Grand Chapter.

H. S. ROBERTS, H. P.

A. H. JORDAN, King.

W. H. BARSE, Scribe.

EDWARD LEFAVOUR, C. of H.

GEO. B. ENSWORTH, P. S.

JOHN P. FISKE, R. A. C.

EDWARD BATWELL,

MARTIN S. SMITH,

I. W. INGERSOLL,

J. A. BARNS,

JOHN S. PATTEN,

WM. DYSON,

JOHN MATHISON,

FRANK G. SMITH,

F. J. KOTCHER,

JOHN J. LUDLOW,

WM. Y. RUMNEY.

*Whereas*, At a special convocation of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, of R. A. Masons, held in the Council Chamber, on the 11th day of January, 1860; a request having been made by Horace S. Roberts, A. H. Jordan, W. H. Barse, Edward LeFavour, Geo. B. Ensworth, John P. Fiske, Edward Batwell, Martin S. Smith, I. W. Ingersoll, and others, representing themselves, and recognized by the Grand Chapter of the State of Michigan, as Royal Arch Masons and members of Peninsular Chapter, to be recommended by this Chapter and recognized as Royal Arch Masons, and that the charter of the above mentioned Peninsular Chapter should be endorsed and recommended by Monroe Chapter: it was, on resolution, determined that Monroe Chapter does hereby endorse said charter, and recommend the same to the Grand Chapter of Michigan, and ask that the same endorsment be entered upon their records; and further, that the before mentioned Peninsular Chapter be, and the same is hereby recommended to be continued and held in the city of Detroit, and designated and known as Peninsular Chapter, No. 16, of Royal Arch Masons.

G. B. NOBLE, H. P.

NATHL. P. JACOBS, *Secretary pro tem.*

Remarks were made touching the same, by Companions ROBERTS, JACOBS, and NOBLE.

And request being made of this Grand Chapter, by Com. JACOBS, on behalf of Monroe Chapter, to place the said papers upon the records of this Grand Chapter;

On motion, leave was granted, and the said papers were ordered to be printed with the proceedings.

On the reading of the above papers and the action taken thereon, a scene ensued difficult to portray. A matter, small in the beginning, had grown into one of magnitude and had agitated the entire Fraternity. The good sense of the Companions concerned, and the power of Masonic virtues, at last triumphed, and the matter was ended where it began. Companions alienated for years rushed to the altar, many right hands were clasped, and many eyes were moistened over it. Our venerable Companion BLANCHARD, our Grand Lecturer, essayed to speak, but could only utter, "Now, my sons!" At one moment the hall rang with acclaim, at another it was hushed by emotions too deep for utterance. Masonic harmony again rules!

M. E. Companion Innes looked after the welfare of Capitular Masonry with such zeal and earnestness during the year 1860, that his companions in the Grand Chapter re-elected him for another year, but before the expiration of his second year he had entered into the military service of his country and was absent from the state. During his first year he granted only one dispensation for a new Chapter, that one being at Ypsilanti. He visited many other Chapters and did much to increase the zeal of Royal Arch Masons in Michigan.

The companions residing at Sturgis petitioned for a dispensation for a new Chapter in 1860, but Grand High Priest Innes declined to grant it. The Grand Chapter, however, gave them a charter at the annual convocation in January, 1861. At the same time a charter was granted for a Chapter at Port Huron, making twenty-seven Chapters working in Michigan at that time. At the annual convocation of the Grand Chapter in 1861, the proper clothing of a Royal Arch Mason was defined to be a White Lambskin Apron (for which cotton or linen cannot be substituted), square in form, lined with Scarlet, with a narrow edging of Scarlet, without any device whatever on the body, but with a Triple Tau-cross within a Triangle, and that within a circle on the flap.

Where no official collar is worn, a collar of Scarlet Velvet, coming to a point in front, edged with narrow gold lace, from which may be suspended a Triple interlaced Triangle of Gold or Yellow Metal as a jewel. All Chapters were requested to provide themselves with clothing in accordance with that edict.

Ontonagon Chapter, No. 20, the only one in the Upper Peninsula, was removed to Rockland at this time, many of the members living at the latter place and it seeming to be for the best interest of the Chapter that such removal be made.

The use of substitutes in conferring the Royal Arch degree was prohibited at this session of the Grand Chapter, and this has ever since been the law of this Grand Jurisdiction.

M. E. William P. Innes having been re-elected in 1861, as already noted, entered upon that year's work with his accustomed vigor, but his country's needs in the great civil war then raging, soon became the all-absorbing topic of his thoughts, and laying aside the duties and responsibilities of civil and social life, he entered the military service of the United States as Colonel of the First Michigan Regiment of Engineers and Mechanics, and the next annual convocation of the Grand Chapter found him in active service in Kentucky. But while giving his time and talents to his country, he did not forget his brethren and companions away off in Michigan, and he wrote his annual address while in camp and sent it by Companion D. Burnham Tracy, Grand Chaplain, who was also Chaplain of his regiment, with his fraternal greetings. The opening words of that address were these:

HEAD-QUARTERS FIRST REGIMENT MICH., ENG'S AND MECH'S, }  
MUNFORDSVILLE, Hart Co., Ky., Dec. 28, 1861. }

COMPANIONS:—Under peculiar circumstances, I am separated from you at this, our annual meeting. While around our sacred altar you bow with reverence to the Supreme Ruler of the Universe, you will miss many that were with you just one year ago. Many, like myself, have felt called upon to leave home, friends and families, and the peculiar ties of Masonic affection, to rally to the support of our government, and to make good that part of our obligation "to resist all plots and conspiracies against the government under which we live." Although our country is shaken with internal difficulties and dissensions from its centre to its circumference, yet have we much to be thankful for to the great I AM, and, as good and true Royal Arch Masons, we ought to render our thanks to him who reigns Supreme above.

In 1861 the Chapter at Lansing had resumed work and for a time promised to regain its old-time vigor, but the seeds of bitterness and dissension which had been engendered in the past had taken too deep root to be obliterated, and early in the next year the Grand High Priest arrested its charter, and Lansing Chapter, No. 9, finished its history and became only a memory. Soon thereafter, a dispensation was granted for a new Chapter there, and from the ashes of the former Chapter the new one arose to carry on the work which had been laid aside by its predecessor.

Royal Arch Masonry in Michigan sustained a loss by the death on the 28th day of February, 1861, of Companion William McOmber, who had been the faithful Grand Treasurer ever since 1856.

At the next election, Rufus W. Landon, also of Niles, was chosen Grand Treasurer and served as such for the next seventeen years, most of that time to the entire satisfaction of his companions, but in the latter part of his term of service, owing to reverses in fortune, the financial affairs of the Masonic Bodies entrusted to his hands, were not faithfully accounted for and he retired under a cloud.

The year 1861 closed with twenty-seven Chapters having a membership of thirteen hundred and three, one hundred and twenty of them having been exalted during that year.

---

1862-3.

The officers chosen for the year 1862, were:

BENJAMIN PORTER, JR., Jackson,	Grand High Priest.
FRANCIS DARROW, Pontiac,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
EBENEZER SPRAGUE, Battle Creek,	Grand King.
REV. D. BURNHAM TRACY, Huron,	Grand Scribe.
RUFUS W. LANDON, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
J. EASTMAN JOHNSON, Centerville,	Grand Secretary.
REV. LEVI CORSON, Jonesville,	Grand Chaplain.
ANDREW J. CUMMINGS, St. Clair,	Grand Captain of Host.
SEAMAN L. DART, Coldwater,	Grand Royal Arch Captain.

STILLMAN BLANCHARD, Tecumseh,	Grand Lecturer.
RICHARD ROWE, Hillsdale,	Grand Principal Sojourner.
PALMER H. TAYLOR, Ionia,	Grand Master Third Veil.
JOHN COWLING, Three Rivers,	Grand Master Second Veil.
CHAS. A. WIESMORE, Jackson,	Grand Master First Veil.
CHAS. A. HOWARD, Detroit,	Grand Sentinel.

The year 1862 was not a fruitful one for the Royal Craft in Michigan. The war was the all-absorbing topic in all men's minds, almost to the exclusion of all others. No new Chapters were formed in that year, and no events of special moment to Royal Arch Masonry occurred. The General Grand Chapter failed to hold its triennial convocation, which was to have been in Memphis in September of that year, consequently the system of work which was expected as a result of that meeting, did not make its promised appearance in Michigan. Many of the prominent craftsmen were absent from the state, serving in the army. Horace S. Roberts lost his life at Bull Run, Companions Shoemaker, Innes and Fenton were each leading a regiment, and very many others held positions of more or less prominence, while among the private soldiers could be found many of the companions from Michigan Masonic Bodies, men who loved country above family or friends, or even life itself.

But although the subject of the most vital interest to all was the war then in progress, the Chapters already established in Michigan did not abandon their working tools, and in the year 1862, there were one hundred and seventeen exalted, and the membership at the close of that year was thirteen hundred and thirty-one.

---

## TEMPLAR MASONRY.



A few days after the first half of the nineteenth century had been told on the dial of time, organized Templar Masonry began its existence in Michigan, to be a collaborer with Lodge and Chapter in diffusing the sublime principles of Masonry, and to shed upon the ancient craft degrees the light and life of the orders of Christian Knighthood.

On the eighth day of January, 1851, the first Commandery was organized in Michigan. A dispensation had been granted by the Most Eminent Grand Master of the Grand Encampment of the United States, to the petitioners in Detroit, to form and open in that city an Encampment of Knights Templar and its appendant orders, under the name and style of Detroit Encampment, No. 1. First among those who were active in securing it, was E. Smith Lee, who had been one of the foremost workers in other departments of Masonry. This enthusiastic Mason was the first Eminent Commander, and under his wise leadership the new Commandery prospered from the start, and laid the foundation for its world-wide reputation as the leading Templar organization of the world.

The next Commandery to be started in Michigan was at Pontiac. One year after Detroit Commandery commenced her career, the good seed sown had taken root in this place, and on March 25th, 1852, a dispensation was issued by the M. E. Grand Master for Pontiac Commandery, No. 2, and a charter was given to it on October 27th in the next year. On December 23d, following, the M. E. Grand Master issued his proxy to Sir Knight T. A. Flowers to constitute this new Commandery.

After the lapse of two more years, the third Commandery was organized, this one being at Hillsdale, with Sir Knight Elias D. Cone for its first Eminent Commander. The dispensation for this Commandery was granted February 13, 1854, by M. E. Grand Master, W. B. Hubbard, and on March sixteenth, it was organized and started in its



work by Eminent Sir John B. Grayson of Detroit Commandery as proxy for the M. E. Grand Master. Associated with him in this day's work was Sir Knight Jeremiah Moors, who, five years before, was Grand Master of Masons in Michigan.

For the next two years these three Commanderies occupied the Michigan field, but the year 1856 proved a fruitful one for Templar Masonry and three new Commanderies were started in this state.

March 3, 1856, the M. E. Grand Master issued his dispensation authorizing the formation of Peninsular Commandery at Kalamazoo. March 29th, 1856, he granted a similar dispensation to petitioners from Monroe, and May 9th, still another for DeMolay Commandery, at Grand Rapids. At the triennial conclave of the Grand Encampment on September 10th, 1856, these four last named Commanderies were granted charters, and soon afterwards their officers were installed under authority of regular proxies from the Grand Master, issued a few days after the close of that conclave. Sir Francis H. Cummings, P. C., was deputed to install the officers of DeMolay; Sir P. P. Murphy, E. C. for Peninsular and Sir John Gilbert, of Detroit, the others.

"Father Blanchard," Horace S. Roberts, afterwards Grand Master, and other Sir Knights assisted Sir John Gilbert in instituting Monroe Commandery, of which James Darrah was first Eminent Commander.

In June, 1856, DeMolay Commandery was regularly started in its work by Sir John Gilbert, and having received its charter in the meantime, on the eleventh of November of that year, Sir William P. Innes, Eminent Commander and his associate officers were installed by Rev. F. H. Cummings, Past Commander, acting as proxy for the M. E. Grand Master. DeMolay Commandery took a leading position from its start and has ever since been second only to Detroit, No. 1. She has given to Templar Masonry and to the Grand Commandery some of their brightest lights and most distinguished members. The Eminent Frater who had the honor to be the first presiding officer of this Commandery, remained until his death, the most honored and revered of all her members. Besides Sir Knight Innes, DeMolay Commandery has furnished four Grand Commanders, viz: Luman R. Atwater, Edward D. Benedict, and Heman N. Moore. Every one of these honored Knights has laid aside his knightly sword and trappings and been admitted to the honors and awards that await the valiant Templar.

## THE GRAND COMMANDERY.



There were now six Commanderies working in Michigan, deriving their authority from the Grand Encampment of the United States. These Commanderies concluded that it was now time to organize a Grand Commandery. Accordingly a call was issued for a convention to meet in Detroit on January 15th, 1857, to inaugurate the movement looking to the forming of a Grand Commandery. This call was signed by twenty-seven Sir Knights representing the six Commanderies, as follows:

N. P. Jacobs, F. W. Noble, Garra B. Noble, G. W. Wilson, Allyn Weston, D. B. Nichols, Thomas Anderson, George B. Ensworth and Horace S. Roberts, of Detroit Commandery, No. 1.

Bela Cogshall, of Pontiac Commandery No. 2, Pontiac.

L. H. Corson, E. D. Cone, F. French, Benj. Porter, Jr., D. Chapman, Reuben S. Cheney, E. G. Dallas, H. F. Farnum, Salathiel C. Coffinbury and George C. Munro, of Eureka Commandery, No. 3, Hillsdale.

L. W. Lusk and Wyllis C. Ransom, of Peninsular Commandery, No. 4, Kalamazoo.

James Darrah and John M. Oliver, of Monroe Commandery, No. 5, Monroe.

William P. Innes, James W. Sligh and John K. Crosswell, of DeMolay Commandery, No. 6, Grand Rapids.

In response to the call sixteen Sir Knights, representing all of the six Commanderies, met in Detroit, at seven o'clock on the evening of January 15, 1857, and organized by choosing John Gilbert, Jr., E. C. of Detroit Commandery, No. 1, as chairman and James Darrah, of

Monroe, as Secretary. A committee, consisting of Sir Knights Horace S. Roberts, James Darrah and Elias D. Cone, was appointed to draft a Code of Statutes and Regulations for the proposed Grand Commandery, after which the necessary number of Sir Knights were selected to serve as the first Grand Officers.

Every preliminary having been attended to, the necessary authority was asked from the Grand Master of the Grand Encampment, and in due time the following warrant was received:

OFFICE OF THE GRAND MASTER OF KNIGHTS TEMPLAR }  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. }

*To all True and Courteous Knights of our Order:*

KNOW YE, THAT, WHEREAS, There are now established and existing six Commanderies in the State of Michigan, holding their authority from the Grand Encampment of the United States, and working under its jurisdiction; to-wit, Detroit Commandery, No. 1; Pontiac Commandery, No. 2; Peninsular Commandery, No. 4, with Nos. 3, 5, and 6:

AND, WHEREAS, On behalf of the several Commanderies, it has been duly certified to me that they are desirous to form, hold and maintain a Grand Commandery, in and for the State of Michigan, subordinate to the Grand Encampment of the United States of America:

THEREFORE, I, W. B. HUBBARD, Grand Master as aforesaid, being satisfied that such request is reasonable and proper, by virtue of the high powers in me vested, and in accordance with the Constitution and Rules of our Order, do hereby authorize and empower the aforesaid Commanderies Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6, or any three of them, in due order, to meet at such time and place as they may agree upon, and form a State Grand Commandery in and for the State of Michigan, subordinate to our Grand Encampment, such State Grand Commandery, when so formed, making due return and report to me of all their official doings and proceedings in the premises, and making a like return to our V. E. Grand Recorder; and for all their doings, in accordance with the rules and usages of our Order, in forming such State Grand Commandery, this shall be their warrant.

Given under my Hand and Private Seal, at the City of Columbus, this 12th day of February, A. D. 1857, A. O. 739.

[L. S.]

W. B. HUBBARD, G. M.

Thus the name of M. E. Grand Master William Blackstone Hubbard gave life, not only to every one of the six Commanderies then working in Michigan, but also to the Grand Commandery organized by

this six. Truly his name should long be honored and revered in Michigan.

April 8th, 1857, the convention re-assembled at Detroit, at which time there were present sixteen representatives from Detroit Commandery, two from Pontiac Commandery, two from Eureka Commandery, and two from DeMolay Commandery.

Peninsular Commandery of Kalamazoo, for some reason, decided not to join in the formation of a Grand Commandery, but to remain under the jurisdiction of the Grand Encampment, and formally notified the convention to that effect.

A regular election of officers resulted in the following being chosen:

Sir JOHN GILBERT, JR., Detroit,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir E. D. CONE, Hillsdale,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir WM. P. INNES, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir JAMES DARRAH, Monroe,	E. Grand Captain General.
Rev. Sir D. C. JACOKES, Pontiac,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir G. W. WILSON, Lyons,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir THERON A. FLOWER, Pontiac,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir WILLIAM BARCLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir THOMAS ANDERSON, Detroit,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir FRANKLIN FRENCH, Hillsdale,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir J. M. OLIVER, Monroe,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir LUMAN R. ATWATER, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir CHARLES D. HOWARD, Detroit,	E. Grand Capt. of the Guard.

January 11th, 1858, a special conclave of the Grand Commandery was held, at which the M. E. Grand Master was present. He was received with the honors due to his distinguished position, after which he installed the Grand Officers and instructed them in their work. In reporting his acts to the Grand Encampment, he said:

In my visitation to the Grand Commandery of Michigan, I was delighted with the correctness of their discipline, the high-toned honor which actuated the chief officers of this young but very intelligent Subordinate. Their devotion to the principles and government of Knight Templary, and the unbounded hospitality and kindness I received from their hands during my sojourn among them, made a pleasing, deep and lasting impression upon my heart and memory. Whilst there I installed the officers and instructed them in the work.

During his year as Grand Commander, R. E. Sir John Gilbert granted dispensations for the formation of new Commanderies at St.

Clair and Romeo. A petition was made to him for a Commandery in Jackson, but the Commanderies at Detroit and Pontiac protesting against a Commandery being established there at that time, and one of those protesting being his own Commandery, the Grand Commander did not grant the request of the petitioners. He also refused a petition for another Commandery in Detroit. It is a singular co-incidence that the two Sir Knights whose names head these two petitions, were soon afterwards expelled from Masonry.

The events recorded in another Chapter concerning the unfortunate troubles in Capitular Masonry by reason of the starting of Peninsular Chapter in Detroit, made themselves felt in Templar Masonry during this year. These unfortunate differences were brought into Detroit Commandery. Its membership being largely made up from Monroe Chapter, its sympathies naturally went to that body, and evidently forgetting that christian charity that should have animated them, a majority of the members determined to punish those who had taken part in the organization of Peninsular Chapter. In pursuance of these intentions a communication was sent by members of that Commandery to the M. E. Grand Master of the Grand Encampment, which drew forth the following letter from that official:

OFFICE OF THE GRAND MASTER OF KNIGHTS TEMPLAR }  
IN THE UNITED STATES,  
*Columbus, Ohio, October 19, 1857.* }

SIR N. P. JACOBS, E. CR., *Detroit, Mich.*

DEAR SIR—Your letter of the 28th ult., was duly received, and owing to the remarks at the close of your letter that other papers (report of proceedings under my warrant) would reach me in a few days, I laid aside your letter to wait their arrival, and thus to reply to all in one letter. They have not as yet come to hand, and I proceed now to reply to your inquiries.

Under the decision of the Grand Encampment, at Boston, 1850, it would follow, as a necessary consequence, that any member of your Commandery who was expelled from a Chapter or Blue Lodge, was unworthy a seat as such; and if connecting or associating with a Chapter, especially as a member thereof, which Chapter was pronounced by the highest authority in Royal Arch Masonry to be clandestine or irregular, and as such Chapter, after such interdict and a knowledge thereof, still being held and continued in defiance of such authority, then it becomes the duty of your Commandery to see that none of your (or its) members are so living and acting with such clandestine or interdicted Chapter; and if, after notice and fair hearing, the offending members are found guilty and will not withdraw therefrom,

then their names should be stricken from the rolls of your Commandery, and so remain unrecognized with knightly favor until they conform to the requirements of the Commandery, and make the amende honorable, as becomes all true and courteous Knights.

I will reply to the proceedings under my warrant when the papers are officially before me.

Yours fraternally, W. B. HUBBARD, G. M.

I send by this mail the printed copy you sent me.

The above communication was referred to a committee consisting of Sir Kts. N. B. Carpenter, Chas. Jackson and S. B. Morse.

At a special communication held Nov. 20th, 1857, the following report was received and adopted:

*To the Eminent Grand Commander and Sir Knights of Detroit Commandery:*

The undersigned, a committee to whom was referred a communication from the M. E. Gr. Master Wm. B. Hubbard, having had the same under consideration, beg leave to report:

That whereas at the last session of the Grand Chapter of the State of Michigan, in this city assembled, a charter was issued to certain Royal Arch Masons, banded together and designated as "Peninsular Chapter, No. 16," of R. A. Masons, and said body has proceeded to work as a Chapter of R. A. Masons, to confer degrees, etc.; and whereas said Peninsular Chapter has been declared by the G. G. H. P. of the G. G. Chapter of the U. S. of America, to be an "irregular assemblage of R. A. Masons, and that the charter or warrant under which they pretend to act, is null and void, and all their acts of no account in Freemasonry;" and whereas, in spite of said interdict, to said pretended Chapter legally communicated, and in opposition to the lawful authority of said General Grand H. P., the members composing said "irregular assemblage" have persisted in their unlawful work, thus bringing into contempt the commands of the G. G. H. P., and scandal upon the name of Royal Arch Masonry, and violating their solemn obligations: Therefore, be it hereby,

*Resolved*, by this Commandery, That, fully recognizing the authority in Royal Arch Masonry of the Grand Chapter of the United States, and in obedience to the mandate of the very Eminent Grand Master W. B. Hubbard, we do not recognize as Royal Arch Masons in good standing, "The members of that Irregular Assembly" denominated "Peninsular Chapter." That we will not allow any Sir Knight member of this Commandery to consort with, as a member or otherwise, of said "Peninsular Chapter," and that any Sir Knight, member of this Encampment, associated or connected as a member, or otherwise, with said Irregular Chapter, be requested and enjoined forthwith to withdraw from such connection, and cease to be a member of the same.

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be communicated to each Sir Knight now a member or associating with said so-called Peninsular Chapter.

At a special communication held December 18th, 1857, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

WHEREAS, on the 20th day of day of November, 1857, at a communication of this Commandery, a resolution was adopted requiring Sir Kts. Horace S. Roberts, Allyn Weston, and Geo. B. Ensworth, members of this Commandery, and also members of the so-called Peninsular Chapter No. 16, of R. A. Masons, located in the city of Detroit, and within the jurisdiction of this Commandery, to withdraw themselves as members from said so-called Peninsular Chapter, the same having been declared to be irregular and clandestine by the highest authority in R. A. Masonry;

AND WHEREAS, Sir Kts. Roberts, Weston and Ensworth, after due notice thereof, have disobeyed the mandates and requirements of our said resolution, and have neglected and refused to comply with the requirements thereof, and still do neglect and refuse to comply with the same: Therefore

*Resolved*, That a summons be issued by this Commandery to Sir Kts. Horace S. Roberts, Allyn Weston and George B. Ensworth, requiring them and each of them to be and appear before this Commandery, on Saturday, January 2nd, eighteen hundred and fifty-eight, at 7 o'clock, P. M., and at that communication to show cause, if any, why their names should not be stricken from the rolls of this Commandery, and they be expelled from all the rights and benefits of Knighthood, for contempt of the requirements of this Commandery, as well as for continuing in membership with the so-called Peninsular irregular and clandestine Chapter of R. A. Masons.

In accordance with notice received, Sir Kts. Roberts and Ensworth appeared before the Commandery on the 7th of January and asked for further time to reply to the notice in writing, which was granted. On the 24th of January, (after the meeting of the Grand Chapter) Sir Knights Roberts, Weston and Ensworth, appeared before the Commandery, in accordance with notice received so to do, and in reply thereto submitted the following in writing:

*To the Eminent Grand Commander, and Sir Knights of Detroit Commandery, No. 1, of Kt. Templars:*

The undersigned submit the following, in reply to the notice received, through the Recorder, from this Commandery:

If the communication from M. E. Wm. B. Hubbard, Grand Master of the G. G. Encampment of the U. S., referred to in the resolution adopted on the 20th of November last, in this Commandery, be an edict declaring Peninsular Chapter, No. 16 irregular and clandestine, and commanding the Sir Knights who are members of

it to withdraw, or stating that such Sir Knights should not be retained as members in good standing of this Commandery, then the undersigned respectfully submit that the Grand Master has assumed a power that is not conferred on him by the body which placed him in the exalted position which he now holds, and is not sanctioned by Masonic usage. It is the belief of the undersigned, that the communication from Grand Master Hubbard does not mention, or directly refer to, Peninsular Chapter, and that it is not an edict requiring this Commandery to expel or exclude Sir Knights who are members of said Chapter.

The undersigned contend that neither Grand Master Hubbard nor Detroit Commandery, has any right or authority to pronounce Peninsular Chapter irregular; that if they had a right to investigate the matter, they could not go behind the charter of said Chapter, which was granted by the Grand Chapter of the R. A. Masons of the State of Michigan, bears its seal, and is properly attested by its Grand officers. They further contend that Peninsular Chapter is not irregular, its charter having been granted by the Grand Chapter aforesaid—a regular R. A. body; it having been duly constituted, and its officers installed, by the Grand High Priest of said Grand Chapter; its officers having been recognized as members of the Grand Chapter at its recent convocation, and it having been declared by that body to be regular and genuine.

The undersigned further contend, that if there were any authority or right for proceeding against them, for continuing their connection with Peninsular Chapter, no sentence of punishment could be legally pronounced against them, without charges in writing, preferred against them by some Sir Knight, and signed by the party accusing. The error in this respect, although a technical one, they wish to have rectified, as they desire to have the matter of complaint, if there be any, decided on its merits, which may not be done, if they shall be obliged to carry it (in its present form) before a higher tribunal.

The undersigned recapitulate their reply to the notice which they have received:

- 1st. That Wm. B. Hubbard, Grand Master of the G. G. Encampment of the U. S., has no power or authority to pronounce Peninsular Chapter No. 16, on the registry of the Grand Chapter of the R. A. Masons of the State of Michigan, an irregular assembly of Royal Arch Masons, or to require Detroit Commandery to expel or exclude from the rights and benefits of Knighthood the Sir Knights who are members of said Chapter and of this Commandery; and if he has thus transcended his authority, this Commandery should not act in accordance with his edicts.
- 2nd. That the communication from Grand Master Hubbard does not require any action such as has been had in this Commandery respecting Peninsular Chapter.
- 3rd. That Detroit Commandery has no authority to pronounce Peninsular Chapter irregular, or to require its members to withdraw from said Chapter.
- 4th. That Peninsular Chapter is a regular assembly of R. A. Masons.
- 5th. That Peninsular Chapter has not been pronounced "an irregular or



clandestine assemblage of Masons," by the highest authority in R. A. Masonry.

6th. That the undersigned cannot, on account of their connection with Peninsular Chapter, be tried, convicted or punished, without charges in writing, preferred and signed by some Sir Knight, and that for this reason, if no other, any sentence of punishment pronounced on them in the present proceedings, would be unjust and illegal.

All which the undersigned respectfully submit.

H. S. ROBERTS.  
 ALLYN WESTON.  
 GEO. B. ENSWORTH.

*January 23rd, A. L. 5858*

As a final result the Sir Knights named were, by vote of twenty-two to four, expelled from the Commandery and from Templar Masonry. This action created quite an uproar in Templar circles for a time. The action of the Commandery was published and denounced by *The Ashlar*, a masonic journal published in Detroit at that time.

The publication of these matters in this journal was most severely rebuked by the Grand Commandery at the next annual conclave. The Sir Knights named appealed to the Grand Commandery and at the triennial conclave of the Grand Encampment at Chicago in 1859, they asked permission to sit in that Body. The request was referred to the Committee on Jurisprudence. This committee reported as follows:  
*To the M. E. Grand Encampment of Knights Templar of the United States:*

The Committee on Jurisprudence to whom was referred the petition of Allyn Weston and H. S. Roberts, respectfully report:

That they have examined the document with care. It sets forth that the petitioners were expelled by Detroit Commandery, No. 1; that they took an appeal from said Commandery to the Grand Commandery of the State; that said appeal was heard, and action on it postponed, in which position the matter now stands, and thereupon the petitioners ask to be admitted as visitors to this Grand Encampment.

If it be admitted that the mere taking or hearing an appeal is a reversal of the sentence appealed from; then it is proper their request should be granted, but we cannot admit such to be the case. We hold it to be the law, that the action of the Commandery must stand until reversed by the superior body having jurisdiction, and as the petition shows, that the Grand Commandery has not taken such action we conclude that the petitioners are still under the effect of the expulsion pronounced by Detroit Commandery, and therefore offer for adoption the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the prayer of the petitioners be denied.

This report and resolution being adopted, they were denied admission.

When their appeal came before the Grand Commandery of Michigan, Sir Knights Roberts, Ensworth and Weston were given a hearing, when, on motion, the case was continued until the next annual conclave. In the meantime, the Chapter embroglio having been definitely settled by the General Grand Chapter, it was hoped that Detroit Commandery would immediately restore these Knights to good standing. Such action, however, was not taken for some time afterwards.

It is a singular historical fact that the Grand Recorder of the Grand Commandery and the Grand Secretary of the Grand Chapter both "went wrong" at about the same time. In 1858, the Grand Recorder was expelled by his Lodge for gross unmasonic conduct, and the very next year the Grand Secretary R. A. M. was likewise expelled by his Lodge. Well has it been said that in every company or association of men there is at least one unworthy one.

The following officers were elected at the annual conclave in June, 1858, to serve for the next year:

Sir N. P. JACOBS, Detroit,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir WM. P. INNES, Grand Rapids,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir FRANCIS DARROW, Pontiac,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir THERON A. FLOWER, Pontiac,	E. Grand Captain General.
Sir REV. D. C. JACOKES, Trenton,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir LUMAN R. ATWATER, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir JOHN CLARK, St. Clair,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir WILLIAM BARCLAY, Detroit.	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir G. W. WILSON, Lyons,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir A. B. AYERS, Romeo,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir A. C. BALDWIN, Pontiac,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir F. M. CASE, Romeo,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir CHAS D. HOWARD, Detroit,	E. Grand Capt. of the Guard.

Sir Knight Bela Cogshall was elected Grand Instructor and directed to visit each Commandery in the state during the year. The next year the resolution providing for this officer was rescinded.

A committee was appointed to visit Peninsular Commandery at Kalamazoo, and endeavor to prevail upon it to transfer its allegiance from the Grand Encampment of the United States to the Grand Commandery of Michigan. Almost a year passed before that committee

performed its work. Sir Knight Clark, of that committee visited Kalamazoo, May 11, 1859, to lay before that body the action of the Grand Commandery. He was accorded a courteous reception personally, but the Commandery resented the threats conveyed in the action of the Grand Commandery, and again declined to become a constituent member thereof, but to remain under the jurisdiction of the Grand Encampment. This action was reported to the Grand Commandery in June, 1859, when, after due consideration, the Grand Commander was instructed to demand the charter of Peninsular Commandery and to disband the Commandery. At the same time all knightly courtesy was interdicted with the members of that Commandery. In July of that year the Grand Commander issued a proclamation dissolving Peninsular Commandery and directing the members thereof to surrender their charter to Deputy Grand Commander Innes, who was directed to visit Kalamazoo and demand the same, and further enjoining them to abstain from associating together as Knights Templar, or acting as such. The officers refused to surrender the charter and appealed to the Grand Encampment of the United States, which met in Chicago in the month of September following: The Grand Recorder of that Body gives the following statement of these difficulties as he saw them:

Peninsular Commandery, No. 4, at Kalamazoo, Michigan, has declined to place herself under the Grand Commandery of that State, and has regularly sent her returns and her dues to me, acknowledging no other superior than this Grand Encampment, from which she received her charter on the 10th of September, 1856.

The only official documents that have reached me touching this unfortunate matter, are a proclamation issued by the R. E. Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery of Michigan, declaring Peninsular Commandery in a state of rebellion, disbanding the same, and enjoining upon all faithful Knights Templar no longer, as such, to consort nor have any intercourse with the members of that Commandery, and a printed statement from Peninsular Commandery, setting forth at considerable length its position, and defending itself against the action of the Grand Commandery. The latter paper bears date August 1, 1859, and was received by me on the 12th, of that month, and the proclamation bears date July 2d, 1859, and was received by me on the 25th day of August.

I acknowledged the receipt of both papers, and in my letters advocated as strongly as I could, a harmonious settlement of the difficulties. Copies of my letters will be found at pages 276, 288 and 294 of my official letter book.

The proclamation of the R. E. Grand Commander is submitted with this

report, and the printed statement and defence of Peninsular Commandery will be found at the end of the bound volume of Proceedings of Grand Commanderies for 1858.

The question which is in controversy between these respectable bodies of Templars, is one of construction of the Constitution of this Grand Encampment. They are both regularly constituted under the provisions of that Constitution—Peninsular Commandery under a charter, regularly issued on the 10th day of September, 1856—the Grand Commandery of Michigan under the warrant of the Grand Master of Knights Templar, on the 7th day of April, 1857.

Under said charter Peninsular Commandery claims to be independent of the Grand Commandery of Michigan, and acknowledges allegiance alone to this Grand Encampment, from whence its existence was derived.

The Grand Commandery of Michigan, claiming sovereign power over Templar Masonry throughout the State of Michigan, under its construction of the provisions of our Grand Constitution, demanded of Peninsular Commandery the charter granted to it by this Grand Encampment, and that it acknowledge itself under the jurisdiction of that grand body, and upon its refusal to comply with this demand, the R. E. Grand Commander issued his proclamation, as above stated.

Thus the matter now stands, and will, doubtless, be brought officially before this grand body for settlement.

I, as Grand Recorder, had no official information of the existence of this unfortunate difficulty, until the 12th of August last, on which day I received the last return of Peninsular Commandery, and even then I had not seen the proclamation of the Grand Commander.

I had no power, however, to do otherwise than recognize Peninsular Commandery, and the Grand Commandery of Michigan, as Masonically legal and legitimate Templar bodies, unless by Edict from our M. E. Grand Master. I have so recognized them up to this time, and must continue so to do until this M. E. Grand Body settles the unfortunate controversy between them.

This matter was reported upon by the Jurisprudence Committee of the Grand Encampment in the following language:

*“To the Grand Encampment of Knights Templar of the United States:*

The Committee on Jurisprudence, to whom was referred so much of the Grand Master's address as refers to the controversy between the Grand Commandery of Michigan, and a subordinate Commandery at Kalamazoo, in that state known as Peninsular Commandery, No. 4, respectfully report:

That they have given their careful attention to the subject, and find that the whole difficulty is a question of jurisdiction. The Grand Commandery having been

duly formed by authority of the warrant of the M. E. Grand Master, claims jurisdiction over all subordinate Commanderies in the state, while Peninsular Commandery, No. 4, claims to refuse obedience to the State Grand Body, and to continue its allegiance to the Grand Encampment of the United States. In order, therefore, to ascertain where the jurisdiction really is, and thus set the question at rest, we beg to call the attention of the Grand Encampment to its own Constitution and former action in similar cases.

In all branches of Masonry in this country, the law obtains that a State Grand Body has sole and exclusive jurisdiction within the limits of the territory it occupies. There can be no divided jurisdiction, nor can any authority give legal existence to a subordinate in contravention of the will of the state superior. Any other doctrine than this would lead to inextricable confusion, and destroy the wholesome and proper discipline of the Order.

Admitting this doctrine, which it is believed cannot be controverted, it follows that exclusive jurisdiction is vested in the Grand Commandery of Michigan. It is distinctly recognized in Art. IV., Sec. 2, of our Grand Constitution, in these words: 'Every Commandery working in a State, District or Territory where there is a Grand Commandery, shall have a dispensation or charter from said Grand Commandery.' And again, Art. II: 'Whenever there shall be three or more subordinate chartered Commanderies *instituted or holden* under this Constitution, in any one State, District or Territory, in which a Grand Encampment has not been heretofore formed, a Grand Commandery may be formed after obtaining the approval of the Grand Master of the Grand Encampment. *Its jurisdiction shall be the territorial limits* in which it is holden.' From this it is evident that when the Grand Master, by his warrant, authorized the formation of the Grand Commandery of Michigan, the jurisdiction of the *entire state* became thereby vested in them, and the authority of the *Grand Encampment over any subordinate in that state ceased*. This opinion is further supported by the previous action of your honorable body, to be found on pages 79 and 80 of the printed transactions of 1856, where a committee reported as follows: 'Your committee are of opinion that this General Grand Encampment cannot, with propriety, or constitutionally, interfere with the jurisdiction of any subordinate Encampment in any State or Territory where there is a Grand Encampment established.' It is unnecessary to pursue the argument any further. There can be no doubt whatever that Peninsular Commandery has owed obedience to the Grand Commandery of Michigan from the date of its formation, and should at once make due and unconditional submission to its lawful authority. We therefore offer for adoption the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the Grand Commandery of Michigan, from the date of its formation, has of right exercised sole and exclusive jurisdiction over all subordinates in that State.

*Resolved*, That all dues paid by Peninsular Commandery, No. 4, to the Grand

Recorder of this Grand Encampment, accruing since the formation of the Grand Commandery of Michigan, be paid to the Grand Recorder of that body.

“Respectfully submitted,

JOHN W. SIMONS,  
THEODORE S. PARVIN,  
D. A. PIPER,  
H. L. PALMER,

*Committee.*

This was adopted, and the following additional resolution upon the same subject was also adopted:

*Resolved*, That at the formation of a State Grand Commandery, it is the right as well as the duty of every subordinate in such State, whether chartered or under dispensation, to enroll themselves under such State Grand Commandery, and respect and obey its laws and regulations.

This action caused Peninsular Commandery to retrace its steps. Being fairly beaten in the contest which it had brought upon itself, its members yielded gracefully to the inevitable and at once took steps to “get in out of the wet.” They promptly applied for admission into the Grand Commandery of Michigan and the request was met in a truly knightly spirit. The past was forgiven.

Peninsular Commandery acknowledged the jurisdiction of the Grand Commandery of Michigan and asked for a charter, which was granted at a special conclave held January 11th, 1860, and the members were “healed” and declared to be Sir Knights in good and regular standing. Thus ended the little rebellion, and since this time the Grand Commandery has had no more loyal a constituent than Peninsular, of Kalamazoo.

The Templar year 1858-9 did not witness the formation of any new Commanderies in Michigan, and the year, as a whole, with the exception of the Kalamazoo matter, was peaceful and uneventful. There was quite a financial depression throughout the state at that time, which prevented any great accession to the ranks of the “Soldiers of the Cross.” The Commandery at St. Clair was removed to Port Huron, as being a better field for the Commandery.

Sir Elias D. Cone, the first Deputy Grand Commander, died in this Templar year and was sincerely mourned by his many friends at his home in Hillsdale and in the Grand Commandery.

A special conclave of the Grand Commandery, was held January 11th, 1860, at which time the differences existing in Detroit Commandery over the expulsion of three of its members above referred to, and the Kalamazoo difficulties, were the only subjects of interest receiving attention, and as a result, the breaches were healed in both cases.

During the Templar year 1859-60, new Commanderies were started under dispensations granted by Grand Commander Nathaniel P. Jacobs, at Jackson and Coldwater, the latter being named "Jacobs Commandery," in honor of the Grand Commander. The source of this name is evidently not generally known; as it has very often been designated "St. Jacobs' Commandery." Why this is has never been fully explained.

At the annual conclave in June, 1860, the uniform which has been adopted and prescribed by the Grand Encampment, was adopted and made the regulation uniform in this jurisdiction, and all Sir Knights who procured uniforms after that time were directed to procure costumes conforming to such regulation. This was never obeyed to any great extent, and the uniform then adopted would be quite a curiosity to the Sir Knights of to-day.

The Templar burial service which has since been in use in Michigan, was adopted at this conclave.

1860-1.

The officers elected for the Templar year 1860-1, were

Sir WILLIAM P. INNES, Grand Rapids,	R. E. Grand Commander
Sir FRANCIS DARROW, Pontiac,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir JOHN CLARK, St. Clair,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir LUMAN R. ATWATER, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Captain General.
Sir D. BURNHAM TRACY, Mt. Clemens,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir A. B. AYERS, Romeo,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir FRANKLIN T. EDDY, Coldwater,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir WILLIAM BARCLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir GEORGE W. WILSON, Ionia,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir BENJAMIN PORTER, JR., Jackson,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir D. B. NICHOLS, Detroit,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir ROBERT P. ELDRIDGE, Mt. Clemens,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir CHAS. D. HOWARD, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain of Guard.

In his administration of the affairs of Templar Masonry in Michigan, Grand Commander Innes displayed that sound wisdom and discretion which gave to his masonic career a deserved recognition and

won for him a place among the most prominent masonic authorities of the age. During the first half of the year 1861, he was at the same time Grand Commander of Knights Templar and Grand High Priest of Royal Arch Masons. A portrait and sketch of his life will appear later in this work. Soon after his installation as Grand Commander he instituted the new Commanderies at Coldwater and Jackson. At the latter place he was assisted by Sir Knight J. Ely Parker, of Illinois, the grand-son of the celebrated Indian chief Red-Jacket, who was then traveling through the state, and was persuaded to halt and assist in this work.

Ionia Commandery, No. 14, was started in the early spring of 1861, under a dispensation from Grand Commander Innes. Sir George W. Wilson, Grand Recorder, was its first Eminent Commander.

R. E. Sir Innes gave much thought and labor to an endeavor to secure the re-instatement, in Detroit Commandery, of the three Sir Knights whose expulsion has been noted. In his annual address to the Grand Commandery he made a feeling plea for these fraters, in the course of which he said:

Now, Sir Knights, the question is, under the peculiar circumstances of this case (without any special pleading), ought these Sir Knights, one or more of whom rank first among our number as wise and accomplished Masons, to be excluded from the membership so dear to all without more cause than at present exists against them? I say, rather let us extend the point of charity to them. This is a matter of grave importance, and the cause of much sorrow to one or more, at least, of those Sir Knights, and I would respectfully urge such action in the premises as prudence, wisdom and knightly sense of honor may dictate. Placing, as I do, a firm reliance on the magnanimous Sir Knights of Detroit Commandery to acquiesce in your action in this vexed question, let no informalities or "quirks in the law" deter us from acting the magnanimous part. Let these Sir Knights once more be admitted and take their place in our ranks. Let them unite with us and wield their swords in defense of our noble and glorious Institutions. Let us, my Sir Knights, once more dwell together in unity. Let us present within our jurisdiction one unbroken front, and march on in solid phalanx, shoulder to shoulder, and let us show to the world an exemplification of that harmony, peace and love we profess, and which so truly become the humble followers of the Cross.

Doing the conclave a communication from Detroit Commandery was read announcing the restoration of these Sir Knights in that Commandery. The breach was healed. Harmony took the place of discord and "the Banner of the Cross" again waved over a united Commandery.



The mutterings of the terrible civil war, which for four years desolated our fair land, and in which Sir Knight Innes was to bear a responsible part and win an honored name and fame, were now being heard, and the hearts of all loyal men were filled with apprehension and dread. With his loyal heart stirred to its utmost depths, a part of his address rings with true patriotism and yet conservative christian hope and feeling. He said:

Sir Knights, while Masonic peace reigns throughout the length and breadth of our land, while around our sacred altar we bend our knees in humble thanks to the Supreme Grand Architect above for the many blessings we have enjoyed the past year, our hearts revert with feelings of deep sorrow to the unhappy state of our beloved country.

The dust of approaching battle begins to raise in our eyes, forces are gathered upon every side, and nothing is heard but the dread cry of war—friends, neighbors, yea brothers, bound together by the strongest Masonic obligations, are arrayed against each other, and our ears are filled with the cries which far and near urge on the excited host.

An awful fratricidal war is upon us, our country is agitated from the center to the circumference, and well may we look around with astonishment and say, "Truly the ways of Providence are past finding out."

The God of Love who reigns above and rules the destinies of nations can alone avert this awful conflict. Sir Knights, let each and every one of us exert every means within our power to abate this dreadful calamity, this fratricidal war. Let each and every one remember how often and under what pleasing circumstances we have mingled in fraternal brotherhood with our brethren of our beloved Order from the North to the South, from the East to the West. Oh, let us remember how we are bound by mutual vows in an everlasting covenant. Let us remember these things, and with hearts on fire with love for each other and our beloved country, go forth as best we may, and implore the Father above that if it be His will, this bitter cup may pass from us, and this dreadful calamity be settled by the arbitration of peace instead of war. Let us, my beloved Sir Knights, labor and pray that such councils may take place between the contending parties (who have been for so many years bound together by all the sacred ties known upon earth), as to restore peace and harmony throughout our beloved land. Let each and every Templar, as one man, unite in one grand effort to prevent the shedding of fraternal blood, and inaugurate that blessed result which our Lord and Savior initiated, "Peace on earth and good will to men," and let us remember the words spoken by him, "Blessed are the peace makers, for they shall be called the children of God." Let us remember that Masonry has no sectional divisions. It is one and the same everywhere; it has no dividing line; all are members of the same fold, learning and teaching the same lessons of peace and order.

The Mason of the North can never cease to regard and receive as a brother the Mason of the South. Believe me, Sir Knights, conservative Masonry can, even at this late day, do much to hush the tempest, to calm the storm, and chase away the clouds which for a time have darkened our national horizon, and the lessons taught us around our altar will afford us consolation and give us strength in this our hour of gloom and day of trial.

At this annual conclave, the action of the preceding one, making it imperative for members to use the new uniform prescribed by the Grand Encampment, was suspended and the subject was referred to a special committee to report the next year. No further action seems to have been taken on this matter, and the resolution still continues "suspended," and the uniform as adopted in 1860 never came into use in Michigan.

---

1861-2.

The following were elected officers of the Grand Commandery in 1861, to serve for the next year:

Sir FRANCIS DARROW, Pontiac,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir JOHN CLARK, St. Clair,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir LUMAN R. ATWATER, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir D. BURNHAM TRACY, New Baltimore,	E. Grand Captain General.
Sir REV. D. BRAYTON LYON, Ionia,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir A. B. AYERS, Romeo,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir SEAMAN L. DART, Coldwater,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir WILLIAM BARKLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir GEO. W. WILSON, Ionia,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir BENJAMIN PORTER, Jr., Jackson,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir D. B. NICHOLS, Detroit,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir JAMES W. SLIGH, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir CHAS. D. HOWARD, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain of Guard.

A portrait and sketch of the life of Sir Francis Darrow, the new Grand Commander, is given in another place in connection with his work as Grand Master of Masons. Very little progress was made in Templar Masonry during the next year. The whole thought of the people seemed to be upon the civil war that was then beginning and which was destined to be of four years duration and to deluge this fair land with the life blood of hundreds of thousands of its bravest and

noblest men. Amid such scenes as were then enacting it is no wonder that Templar Masonry, for a time, seemed at a stand-still. No new Commanderies were formed during that year and the ones then in existence did a small amount of work. Among the deceased knights during the year was Sir James Darrah, of Monroe, the first Grand Captain General of the Grand Commandery of Michigan.

When the annual conclave of the Grand Commandery was held on June 3d, 1862, there was a debt of about two hundred dollars to be paid and no money in the treasury with which to meet it. As a measure of relief it was resolved to print a simple circular instead of the regular annual proceedings, and to levy an assessment of one dollar each upon the entire membership in the state, which was ordered to be paid within the next three months.

---

1862-3.

Sir John Clark, of St. Clair, was elected Grand Commander for the next Templar year. Soon after this annual conclave in 1862, another triennial conclave of the Grand Encampment was held, Michigan being represented by Sir Francis Darrow, P. G. C. At this time new regulations were made concerning uniform, and a new ritual for the Orders was adopted. In view of this fact, it was deemed advisable to hold a special conclave of the Grand Commandery to take action concerning those matters, consequently Grand Commander Clark convened that Body in Detroit, on the twelfth day of January, 1863, at which time the new ritual was exemplified and adopted, and from that time it was the authorized work in this state.

Monroe Commandery, No. 4, lost its name and location this year. Many of its most active members resided at Adrian, and they felt that Adrian was a better placé for the Commandery than Monroe. Accordingly a petition for the change of name and location was presented to the Grand Commandery in 1863, which was readily granted and Adrian gained the rank which this old Commandery was entitled to, and for many years Monroe was without a Commandery.





*JOHN CLARK.*





John Clark was born at Bath, Maine, on the 29th of July, 1797. On account of ill health, at an early age, he made the trip to Europe, and on his return engaged in business in his native state, where he remained until 1830, when he removed to Michigan, where he has since resided, making his home at East China, in the County of St. Clair, where he resided until his death.

He early adopted as his religious faith the tenets of the Baptist Church, of which he lived and died a faithful member. As a citizen, he was first and foremost in all good works, enjoying the confidence of the people, whom he had served in both branches of our State Legislature and in the conventions which formed our first and present State Constitutions, in every position to which he was called doing his whole duty with unbending fidelity. But it is more particularly with his Masonic life that we have to do, for here we knew and appreciated him.

At the age of 23 he joined our Order, and received his first lessons from the great teacher of Masonry, Bro. Thomas Smith Webb, and often at our annual re-unions, our venerable frater would refer to those teachings and their good and lasting impressions. He was a zealous student of our mystic art, seeing in all its sublime symbols lessons to guide in the journey of life, but it was the Templar branches of Masonry that most attracted his attention, and the furtherance of which was the great object of his life; it was his special study, and the practice of its rites and ceremonies his greatest pleasure.

We are unable to give his Knightly history further back than at the first Annual Conclave in June, 1858, of our Grand Commandery. He was a petitioner for a Commandery at St. Clair, which petition was granted, and he was chosen first Commander, which position in that, and subsequently in "John Clark Commandery," he held to the time of his death. At this Annual Conclave he was elected Grand Junior Warden; in 1859, Grand Captain General; in 1860, Grand Generalissimo; in 1861, Deputy Grand Commander, and in 1862 he was elected Grand Commander. He was present at every Annual Conclave of the Grand Commandery, taking an active part in all its transactions, and it was his frequent boast that next to his God and family he loved and worshiped Templar Masonry.

---



## ADMINISTRATION OF J. EASTMAN JOHNSON.

GRAND MASTER 1863.

---

The subject of this sketch was born at Alstead, New Hampshire, in 1805. He was educated at Union College; taught in Kinderhook Academy; studied law and was admitted to the bar at Buffalo, New York, in 1833. He moved to St. Joseph County, Michigan, in 1836. Served as Prosecuting Attorney of said county six years, and as Judge of Probate twelve years. He was regent of the University of Michigan twelve years and Presidential Elector in 1834. Mainly through his efforts and influence, the law authorizing the incorporation of Mutual Fire Insurance Companies in this state was enacted, and he was largely instrumental in organizing at least two Insurance Companies now in successful operation.

As a Mason he was no less prominent and efficient. A pioneer in civilization, he was also one of the advance guards of Freemasonry. We have no record of his initiation into Masonry, but from the records of Mt. Hermon Lodge, No. 24, of Centreville, Michigan, we learn that he was Secretary of the first assemblage of Master Masons ever held in that part of the state. The records, which are in the handwriting of Brother Johnson, recite that "a meeting of Master Masons was held in Odd Fellows' hall in Centreville, April 10th, 1843, for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety and expediency of procuring the organization and establishment of a Lodge of Master Masons at Centreville, St. Joseph County, Michigan." Brother Johnson served as Secretary of Mt. Hermon Lodge two years. Oct. 7, 1857, he dimitted from Mt. Hermon Lodge for the purpose of organizing a new Lodge at White Pigeon in said county, where he then resided. He

served as W. M. of White Pigeon Lodge, No. 104, until 1860, when he was elected Judge of Probate and removed to Centreville, the county seat. At the annual meeting of this Grand Lodge in 1863, he was elected Most Worshipful Grand Master and served the craft with distinguished ability one year. As we can find no record of Brother Johnson having received the symbolic degrees of Masonry, so we can find no record of the place where, nor time when he received the Mark Master Mason's degree, but at the first meeting of Centreville Chapter No. 11, of Royal Arch Masons, held at Centreville, Michigan, November 30, 1852, he presented his petition, which recites that "The subscriber respectfully represents that he is a Mark Master Mason, etc.," from which we infer that he received the first four degrees of Masonry while still a young man in the State of New York and prior to the "Morgan, anti-masonic excitement."

Brother Johnson, together with Past Grand Master S. C. Coffinbury and Brother Louis A. Leland (all now deceased) were exalted to the degree of Royal Arch Mason in said Centreville Chapter, January 4, 1853. He was elected and served as High Priest of the Chapter for the year 1867, and remained an active member until June 6, 1881, when he withdrew for the purpose of joining the Chapter at Niles. He served 15 years as Grand Secretary and Chairman of the Committee on foreign correspondence of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Michigan.

He received the orders of Christian Knighthood in Detroit Commandery, No. 1, at Detroit, Michigan, and the 33d or highest degree of the Scottish rite in the Supreme Council for the Northern Jurisdiction of the United States. In 1844 he was united in marriage to Charity Bacon whose parents then resided in Hillsdale, Michigan. She proved to be a worthy companion of a most worthy man. One child only blessed their union, Mrs. Caroline Coleman, who now resides near Boston, Mass. He died at his home in Niles, March 14th, 1883. His funeral was held in Trinity church (of which he was Sr. Warden) in that city, March 18, and after the solemn ceremonies of our order at the grave, he was laid at rest in the state of his adoption where he had won so much honorable renown.

His wife, who survived him but a short time, now sleeps by his side. In many respects Brother Johnson was a model man. As hus-

band and father, he was devoted, affectionate and indulgent. As a citizen loyal and true. As a neighbor and friend, kind, generous and accommodating, rendering to every man his just due without distinction. As a public officer in the discharge of the various duties entrusted to his care, methodical, energetic and faithful. As a Christian Knight, courteous and gentle as becomes a Christian gentleman, but brave and courageous in the defence of what he believed to be right. His character was singularly free from what are denominated the small vices, and so far as his most intimate friends and associates could observe, he never by word or deed gave expression to an impure thought, and we think you will search the annals of this Grand Lodge in vain to find an example embodying more of Masonic virtues or less of human frailties. As Grand Secretary and Chairman of Committee on Foreign Correspondence in the Grand Chapter, his scholarly attainments were conspicuously prominent, and he was recognized as a leader among the Grand Secretaries of his time. His executive ability was more particularly manifested while discharging the duties of Grand Master, and by his dignified and courteous bearing while occupying that exalted position, he endeared himself to those who are now the older members of this Grand Lodge. Of him it may well be said that in youth he occupied his mind in the attainment of useful knowledge; in manhood, he applied his knowledge to the discharge of his various duties to God, his neighbor and himself; and in old age he enjoyed the happy reflections consequent on a well spent life and died in the hope of a glorious immortality. Truly his whole life was characterized by a desire for knowledge and a sincere wish of being servicable to his fellow creatures, and we point with pride to his character and hold it up before our fraternity as an example for their imitation.

During the year 1863 Grand Master Johnson gave dispensations for the formation of eight new lodges located at Bedford, Burk's Corners in Macomb County, Saranac, Hudson, Essex, Farmington, Redford, Dryden and Cooper.

The brethren of Jonesville, with great enterprise and public spirit, built a beautiful and commodious lodge room in the year 1863, and it was dedicated on December 29th, by Grand Master Johnson, and the occasion was made one of great importance to the members of Lafayette Lodge, and to the citizens of Jonesville.



*Wm. L. G. Thompson*

... diligent. As a  
... generous and  
... without distinc-  
... his duties entrusted  
... As a Christian  
... a gentleman, but  
... to be right.  
... the small  
... associates could ob-  
... expression to our future thought.  
... of the Grand Lodge in vain  
... virtues or loss of hu-  
... of Committee on  
... his scholarly attain-  
... was recognized as a lead-  
... His executive ability was  
... the duties of Grand  
... while occupying  
... those who are now the  
... may well be said that  
... of useful knowledge;  
... discharge of his various  
... in old age he enjoyed the  
... life and died in the hope  
... life was characterized by  
... wish of being servicable to his  
... his character and I hold it  
... for their imitation.

... Johnson gave dispensations  
... Bedford, Burk's Cor-  
... Essex, Farmington, Red-

... enterprise and public spirit,  
... in the year 1863, and it  
... Master Johnson, and the  
... to the members of Lafayette



*Eastman Johnson.*



The exigencies of the war then in progress, induced Grand Master Johnson to grant many dispensations to confer degrees upon petitioners without delay. During the year, he granted dispensations to various Lodges to confer degrees upon one hundred and thirty-three candidates. In so doing, he restricted the dispensations, in every instance, to the permission of a shorter time to act than the general rule provides, requiring the Lodges to conform in all other things to the prescribed forms. These applications were made, in all but very few instances, in behalf of officers and soldiers of regiments in the service of the country, at home on short furloughs, or about to enter the service. In ordinary times, the issue of so large a number of dispensations, would indicate something wrong, either in the fact, or in Masonic law. The case was extraordinary, as was the state of the country. This act did not become a precedent for the future, because no such state of things can recur. In reporting these acts to his Grand Lodge, he said:

We have been taught that Masonry was lovely in peace, and that it also had power to assuage the horrors of war, and help humanity triumph over passion. The intelligent and patriotic men who have put their lives in their hands, to help subdue the rebellion, and so restore peace, have observed a ray of light shining brightly over the excitements, the triumphs, the miseries of the battle-field. They have discovered what to them was the discovery of a new world, that this ray was the light of Masonry. Having made this discovery, they have desired to obtain that light. And toward whom could an act of favor be more worthily extended? I have deemed all these cases of emergency, and have acted accordingly.

In one case, he granted a dispensation to confer the E. A. degree on a petitioner not quite twenty-one years of age, finding no law or landmark against it. In this case, the petitioner had enlisted as a private in a cavalry regiment, and fought his way, through several battles, to a lieutenancy. He thought he had proved himself of lawful age, and that he came well recommended.

The subject that occupied the most time during the annual session of the Grand Lodge in January, 1864, was the matter of the ritual and work that had been before the Grand Lodge for two or three years. The attempt of Brother Rob. Morris to secure the substitution of his work in place of that which had been in use here since the organization of this Grand Lodge, naturally called out a good deal of discussion from the ablest members of the craft. Grand Master Johnson devoted a



good part of his annual address to this subject. It was a subject of such vast importance to Michigan Masonry for all coming time that the words of the Grand Master and the learned committee are here given at length. Grand Master Johnson said:

"The correctness of the peculiar esoteric work of Masonry has ever been a matter of earnest inquiry and of action among Masons. An institution founded indeed in the Scriptures of Divine Truth, but whose rites and ceremonies stand upon the tradition of thirty centuries—whose peculiarities are written, not upon paper, or brass, or marble, but upon the living heart, and carried from heart to heart through all lands, through all generations, must, in the nature of things, partake somewhat of human weaknesses and ignorances, and tend to some divergencies of form. All ordinary human institutions, with all the aids of writing, printing and exact science, incessantly change with changing circumstances. It is the wonderful feature of ours, preserved alone through tradition, that it has retained a substantial uniformity, independent of race, of language, of religion, of time and of place. This is in no small degree due to that anxiety, ever present with all good Masons, to seek and to adhere to the ancient landmarks. As did the men who built the first Temple, so do we. Time and circumstance begin to work a departure here and there. Masonry, true to her origin, to her principles, says, "return;" and behold, we return. Thus has Masonry ever done; thus will she ever do. As all this is done in the strictest conformity with its innermost spirit, so too it is done with the most perfect harmony. As, when the Temple was erected, every piece fitted with such exact nicety that it was unnecessary to use any tool of iron; so, in repairing what time may displace, this, too, is ever done without a jar, without a discord, every heart attuned to the restored perfection, every voice responding, 'so mote it be.'

In this spirit Masonry has lived and flourished. In this spirit many convocations of skillful and illustrious Masons have assembled, with the concurrence and approbation of all the Craftsmen, in other countries as well as our own, and after the fullest deliberation, have presented work to the Craftsmen which has been duly approved as good work—square work—and been fitly placed for use and ornament in the Temple. Such was the case of that convention of eminent and trusty workmen who met at Baltimore, May 8th, 1843. It contained delegates from four-

teen Grand Lodges, and, as advisers, many other distinguished brethren. It agreed on a system of work, lectures and ceremonies, which was adopted by many Grand Lodges, and met the warm approval of the great body of the Craft. It has continued to this day as the prevailing work, and may justly be denominated "national." It was adopted by the Grand Lodge of Michigan, by an edict passed January 9th, 1845.

The work thus adopted has continued to this moment to be the work taught by all the Grand Lecturers of this Grand Lodge, and practiced by all the subordinate Lodges of this jurisdiction. Much time and expense have been devoted to its acquirement and dissemination. It has proved entirely acceptable to the Craft, and they have felt that it has been to them the true vestibule of the Temple, and obtained for them everywhere the name of skillful and accomplished workmen. So far as I have been enabled to judge, their confidence in its merits remains undiminished; and if they shall happily transmit it undimmed to their successors, they believe that their labor will not have been unrewarded.

In the above remarks, I have by no means intended to resist all emendation. I have, on the contrary, endeavored to suggest the true spirit, and the true methods by which all possible emendation may be effected.

Recent events in our cherished Order have induced this recurrence to first principles, and to historic facts. It may not be amiss in a very cursory examination of such recent events, to compare them in spirit and in method with the past. It may be that such comparison will aid us in judging of what is passing around us.

My brethren, you perceive that I allude to what calls itself "conservatism." It assumes to aim at the correction of the ritual. Does it proceed by methods known and approved by our brethren in all ages before us, or by means unknown to our landmarks? Has it originated from the body of Masonry upon common consultation for the common good, or has it sprung from the ingenuity of one man? Has it sought the light, or has it avoided the light? Has it addressed itself *openly* to the Craft, or proceeded by mysterious and secret steps? Are its objects *frankly* stated, or are they advanced with the precautions of a military movement? Are its *aims all* made known at the beginning, or are they disclosed step by step, as it moves onward? Does it address itself to *all*

*the Craft* confidingly, or does it attempt to gain over here and there one? Is it a secret association of Master Masons within the body of Master Masons, deisigned to control, in a vital point, the action of the entire body of the Craftsmen? Does it treat that body with respect? Is it ruled by the law of kindness and brotherly love? Is it 'first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy?' Has it come up to aid in the great and glorious undertaking of rebuilding the Temple, without fee or reward? Has it brought peace or a sword? These promiscuous questions are suggested by the developments of 'conservatism' in many of our sister jurisdictions. It has, in several of them, proved disastrous, and been repudiated as treasonable to the institution of Masonry, and subversive of its ancient and cardinal principles. Severe penalties have been imposed upon those who adhere to it, and other prohibitive measures adopted. I refer to proceedings in the Grand Lodges, and by the Grand Officers of Missouri, Colorado and Illinois, and submit herewith circular letters received from their respective Grand Secretaries.

Brethren, is a tree known by its fruit? Is it expedient to transplant to the soil of Michigan this tree? If it has appeared to any in this jurisdiction as 'a tree good for food and pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise,' may not the taste of its fruit to others, help to open their eyes to its true character? If others have unwittingly tasted such fruit, we may profit thereby.

Brethren, it is now most earnestly submitted to you, that any thing which leads to such results is not, cannot be, Masonry. While we all desire to correct our ritual when proved to be wrong, in this, as in all things, let us pursue the object in the spirit, and by the methods followed by all good Masons—openly, frankly, deliberately and harmoniously. Then all will be well. Your able Committee of nine, selected with great care at the last annual communication to examine the question of a change in the work, are expected to make their report. The whole subject will therefore come before you for examination and decision, and I have no doubt will meet, as its great importance demands, your earnest and fullest consideration. I desire to add one other remark. Whatever conclusion the Grand Lodge may arrive at, after due reflection, let *that* conclusion be cheerfully sustained by every Mason in

Michigan. If any have been misled, let a simple admission of the fact bring back that brother to our embrace with redoubled ties of affection. Let us remain in all time coming, as we have been in all time past—one in spirit, one in our aims, one in brotherly love."

The committee of nine, appointed one year before, made an exhaustive report upon this subject, and their work was endorsed by the Grand Lodge, thus settling for coming time, the question of what was the authorized work in Michigan. This committee reported as follows:

TO THE M. W. GRAND LODGE OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN:

The committee of nine, elected at the last session, to whom was referred "the whole subject of a change in the work of the Order," respectfully report:

That being sensible of the importance of the subject, and that the Grand Lodge wished to arrive at the truth, without reference to the hand which held the light in the search, they entered upon the investigation, prepared to follow the truth wherever the evidence might lead; they therefore at once commenced to gather information from every available source.

The subject having been officially brought to the attention of the Grand Lodge in the address of the M. W. Grand Master, at the last session, we naturally take his statement of the question as the basis of our investigations.

The question, in the language of the address, alluded to, is "*The lectures taught by Bro. Morris are altogether preferable to those we have adopted \* \* \* it [the system] possesses the claim of being the ancient work \* \* \* the adoption of this system is highly desirable.*"

To investigate this claim, to become acquainted with the facts and proofs, and to discuss the propriety of a change, is the duty imposed upon us.

We met Bro. MORRIS, agreeably to appointment, at the city of Ypsilanti, on March 17th last. He came prepared to offer all the testimony and evidence in his possession, of the authenticity of his system. After organizing, we addressed a note to Bro. MORRIS, inviting him to come before us and "exemplify his 'Webb-Preston' ritual, and to produce all the proof in his possession of its claims as set forth."

It being stated that the brethren of Ypsilanti were desirous of listening to the discussions, and being informed that other brethren from neighboring lodges had come up for the same purpose, we declared the meeting to be open to all Master Masons in good standing.

Bro. MORRIS appeared before us; the chairman stated to him the object of the meeting, and the pleasure it gave us to have him present, and that we wished him to give us all the evidence he had, inviting him to say what he pleased, and how he pleased, assuring him that he should meet with no interruption. Bro. MORRIS remarked that he gladly embraced the opportunity, but signified his wish that the in-

interview should be private. Out of courtesy to our guest, we yielded our own preferences, and all visitors were requested to retire. Bro. MORRIS then proposed to show, "*the strength and authenticity of the 'Webb-Preston' ritual, and the weakness of every other system.*"

He went on to say, that he had taught "*Bastard Work*" in Mississippi, Tennessee and Kentucky until, in 1848, he commenced to travel North; that in May, 1857, he found with Bro. SAM WILSON, of Vermont, a set of notes of the lectures, who told him they were made by himself and Bro. JOHN BARNEY. BARNEY, he remarked, was a third-rate tailor, poor, ignorant and low in life, but no doubt a good man and true Mason. The relevancy of the remark is not apparent. Bro. MORRIS admitted having made "a few corrections by reference to older manuscripts, but had had no occasion to change a single *important* feature in those BARNEY lectures." He did not at this time, nor subsequently, when exemplifying the lectures, indicate what those changes and alterations were. He further remarked, that there was less difference between the work as practiced in Michigan and his, than that of any other jurisdiction, except where "Webb-Preston" had been adopted within two years.

Bro. MORRIS produced several manuscripts of the lectures in cypher and called them by name, but made no further reference to them; he then gave each of us a copy of his "MNEMONICS," and from it proceeded to exemplify "*Webb-Preston*" as taught by him in his schools of instruction." This occupied the whole forenoon and the whole of the afternoon; he gave us not only the text as he gave it before the Grand Lodge last year, but he also gave comments, calling our attention to the beautiful phraseology, which, he said, had stood the severest philological tests, and the keenest criticism. We noticed many variations of words and phrases, but in all candor we say, that our lectures, where differing from his, we deem to be altogether preferable. Our opinion in this is confirmed by the views of our P. G. M. J. ADAMS ALLEN, who for the past two years has been masonically associated with Bro. MORRIS at Chicago, and therefore well qualified to form an accurate and intelligent judgment of the respective merits of the two rituals. He writes us, August 21st, 1863, "From careful observation, I am convinced there is no better Masonic work anywhere than that of Michigan. A Michigan Mason, instructed in the ritual of Michigan, can gain admission to any Lodge worthy the name on the footstool. My advice is to say nothing more about the work until some Michigan Mason is refused admission into some Masonic Lodge in good standing and repute."

We noticed, likewise, some very remarkable transpositions and important omissions in his lectures, which show that parts have been lost in transmission, or for some reason had been purposely omitted; as we are now upon esoteric ground, we must be careful how we tread.

\* \* \* \* \*

Bro. MORRIS then went on to state that "*Webb-Preston*," as taught by him, was adopted and used in the jurisdictions of Indiana, Iowa, Illinois, Nebraska,

Washington Ter., Vermont, Alabama, North Carolina, Florida and Kentucky; the latter jurisdiction, he went on to say, "adopted it in 1859; that Bro. WILLIAMS made a splendid report in its favor and it was adopted." As Bro. MORRIS was Grand Master of Kentucky in 1859, we supposed that, from his official position, he had presented to the Grand Lodge of Kentucky such irrefragible testimony of the authenticity and genuineness of his system that no room was left for doubt. Truth is one of the tenets of our profession, being a Divine attribute and the foundation of every virtue, and while influenced by this principle, hypocrisy and deceit are unknown among us, and being by direction of our Grand Lodge in search of Truth, we referred to the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Kentucky for the year named (1859), from which we will now quote: Page 17 is a portion of Grand Master MORRIS' address, headed "UNIFORMITY OF WORK," in which he condemns, in strong terms, the work as practiced in Kentucky. He then states the efforts he had made during the year to remedy these defects, and goes on to say, that in May of that year (1859) he invited delegates, and held a session of his School of Instruction for one week. He adds, "I have tested the authenticity of these lectures in so many ways, that no doubt remains upon my mind, or upon the minds of those who have thoroughly sifted the evidence, of their genuineness. He quotes one of his deputy Lecturers, ELISHA D. COOK, as saying that he had given the lectures, as he learned them from him, in Scotland, and the Scotch brethren declare it to be almost literally the same that they practice. (We have compared notes with several Scotch brethren, but in the part of Scotland from whence they came the remark does not hold good.) He speaks of having empowered W. Bro. JOHN AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS, to lecture whenever called upon by Lodges, but he refrains from giving "the many evidences he had collected" of the freedom from adulteration of the lectures which he had been teaching. On page 158, we find the report of the special committee on this part of Grand Master MORRIS' address; JOHN AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS being chairman. The first half of the page is an echo of Grand Master MORRIS' words, condemning the work as practiced in Kentucky. The committee next earnestly recommend the Schools of Masonic Instruction to the fostering care of the Grand Lodge; they then ask, "who has the pure and genuine lectures?" and reply, "with the most ample and satisfactory premises before them, they unhesitatingly *recommend the work and lectures of Thomas Smith Webb, as taught in the schools of Masonic instruction during the past year.*" We could have wished "the most ample and satisfactory premises" spoken of had been made a part of the report, but we regretted the omission the less as we had Bro. MORRIS himself with us, for the express purpose of giving the Grand Lodge of Michigan, through your committee, the light we were in search of, and which he claimed to have and to be anxious to give. M. W. SOL. L. BAYLESS, P. G. Lecturer and P. G. Master of Indiana, in reply to our inquiries, had written that at the session of the School of Instruction, above spoken of, he was present, and that then and there he publicly denied the work then taught to be the work of THOMAS SMITH WEBB, and challenged proof, and that Bro. MORRIS requested him to keep quiet on the subject, as he might create confusion in the class. But Bro. MORRIS says

Bro. BAYLESS was prejudiced; and being in search of truth, we turned to page 164 of the proceedings of Kentucky, above alluded to, and there we find that JOHN AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS' report was taken from the table and discussed upon its merits, and that the resolution recommending the adoption of "*the work of Thomas Smith Webb, as taught by Bro. Morris in his school of instruction,*" was amended by striking out all after the words "THOMAS SMITH WEBB," thereby simply reaffirming their adherence to the Webb Work. Still, desirous to learn the truth, we thought that, perhaps, at a subsequent time, Bro. MORRIS' system had been adopted, and we inquired of M. W. P. SWIGERT Grand Secretary and P. G. Master, who replies, "*Bro. Morris' lectures, as taught by him in his School of Instruction have never been adopted by our Grand Lodge.*"

Bro. MORRIS next asserted that twenty-five or thirty Grand Lodges were working "Webb-Preston" more or less correctly, among whom he should quote Michigan. Other Grand Lodges will speak for themselves, for Michigan, we say, that we have always used the lectures approved and recommended by the National Convention of Grand Lodges, held at the City of Baltimore, in the month of May, A. L. 5843, as our early records do show—the term "Webb-Preston" was invented but recently.

Bro. MORRIS now proposed to tell us "all about the Conservators' association," and to prove its propriety and innocent character.

The idea, he said, originated with himself, CHARLES SCOTT, of Mississippi, and PHILLIP C. TUCKER, of Vermont, who, had he lived, was to have taken the position of "chief conservator," which he, MORRIS now held. No correspondence or other proof was offered on this point, probably because Bro. MORRIS did not attach much importance to it. The reasons which prompted the formation of the association, he said, were, "that there were too many masons; that the majority of them were ignorant as savages; that he would not" trust his wife or daughters with them—we might, if we liked, he would not, therefore it was necessary for the more intelligent and influential to join together for mutual support.

Bro. MORRIS then read to us two printed papers called "COMMUNICATIONS" NO. 1 AND NO. 2," respectively, explaining the plan and objects of the Conservators' association, the latter embracing "seven features," all carefully worded. After reading them, he offered them to our chairman, on condition of their being considered "confidential," but deeming it improper for the agent to have any concealment from his principal in the business he is transacting for such principal, we declined so to receive them, whereupon, he curtly remarked, "well, take them, and publish them in *The Free Press*, if you wish to."

With regard to the Conservators' association, as set forth in these "*Communications,*" we say solemnly, *we judge the scheme to be unlawful, unmasonic, and opposed to the real interest of Masonry.* The ostensible object is "Uniformity of Work," but this is not proposed to be accomplished by a fraternal and logical contest, but by a *secret* and irresponsible body, selected and controlled by a secret "CHIEF CONSERVATOR," and to him alone responsible. We have spoken of the ostensible object, but

can it be possible that the ten dollar clause in the "seventh feature," with a copy of "MNEMONICS" thrown in, is the real motive?

Bro. MORRIS solemnly assured us, the obligation of a Conservator was nothing more than a covenant of secrecy, and in proof of this offered to confer the degree upon each of us *free of charge*—which we declined. He denied the charge, which he said was made, that he made money out of the association; the expenses, he said, were large, for postage, printing and paying salaries, and traveling expenses of the agents employed to travel in its interests; that ministers of the gospel, old men and Grand officers were made Conservators without fees.

Bro. MORRIS then offered the following evidence in proof of "the authenticity of the Webb-Preston ritual, as taught by him, and the weakness of every other system."

"Bro. SAMUEL WILSON, of Vermont, has the key made by him and BARNEY of the Webb-work, otherwise called Webb-Preston."

"Refer to the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Iowa for either 1860 or 1861, to those of Kentucky for 1859, to those of Indiana, Illinois and Vermont."

After somewhat of a pause, our chairman asked him, whether he had anything further to say or anything further to offer in the way of evidence or documentary testimony, as the committee, he said, wished to make a full and final report upon the subject.

Bro. MORRIS replied, "That, sir, depends upon what sort of a report you make; if you report in favor of my system it will be final, otherwise not." After saying that he had given us all the evidence he had, and thanking the committee for courtesy and patient attention to him, he added, his voice and manner changing: "Sir, your Grand Lodge may condemn, may pass edicts against the association; but, sir, the association will live and accomplish its objects in despite of it." Bro. MORRIS then retired.

We received the following note from Bro. MORRIS:

TO THE COMMITTEE:

"The principal evidence of the authenticity of the Webb-Preston work which I offer, and upon which I go before the Masonic world, is that my own investigations for thirteen years, pursued in every part of the country, by the aid of all the auxiliaries the case affords, point unerringly in this direction, and prove that the rituals I have exemplified before you are the rituals of Webb."

Respectfully,

MARCH 19, 1863,

ROB MORRIS.

Bro. MORRIS referred us to the proceedings of Iowa for 1860, or 1861. Not wishing to leave undone anything which could throw any light or reveal the truth upon the subject of our investigations, we did refer to the proceedings of Iowa for 1860, and there we learn that the Grand Lodge of Iowa, desirous of obtaining



the "Webb-Work," had invited Bro. SAMUEL WILSON, of Vermont, who was then present and exemplified the "Webb-Work" before them. Bro. MORRIS was accidentally present at the time, but is not quoted as of any authority in the premises, but was simply welcomed as a visitor; the honors were all given to their invited guest, who said, "he left the East and traveled West, at their invitation, and spent two weeks in giving them the old Webb lectures as he received them from JOHN BARNEY in 1818."

We find, by reference to their proceedings for 1861, that the Grand Master argues in his address in favor of "Webb-work, not *"Webb-Preston," as taught by Bro. Morris*; his argument is to be found on pages 415 and 416, and a literal copy may likewise be found on pages 14, 15 and 16 of the proceedings of Michigan for 1863.

We likewise referred to the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Indiana, and as in the case of Iowa, we find them re-affirming their continued adherence to the ancient Webb-work, not *"Webb-Preston" as taught by Bro. Morris*.

Bro. MORRIS expressly and emphatically claimed that Illinois had adopted his system; we shall have occasion presently to state the facts with regard to this allegation.

We likewise referred to the proceedings of Vermont for 1862; on page 13 we find Grand Master ENGBESBY complaining, "that the work in their Lodges was being changed and without authority." In answer to our inquiries, he replies, "the change of which I spoke in my address, was from the introduction of the work from the Conservators' society."

The R. W. HARMAN REYNOLDS, Grand Secretary and P. Grand Lecturer of Illinois, was in attendance, by invitation, but owing to the wish of Bro. MORRIS, that his interview with the committee should be private, was not present until now, and at his request all Master Masons in good standing were invited, and a number at once entered and took seats as spectators. Bro. REYNOLDS stated, that in 1845 and 1846 the Grand Lodge of Illinois adopted the Baltimore lectures, which they received from Bro. JOHN BARNEY at that time; that the Baltimore Ritual was now the official work of that jurisdiction, that latterly Bro. ROB MORRIS had been endeavoring to discredit it and to introduce *Webb-Preston, as taught by him*, in its stead.

Bro. REYNOLDS then requested our Grand Secretary to ask the questions, and he would give the answers in the lectures of Illinois and Michigan, respectively; in this way the lectures from E. A. to M. M. were given, which showed the fact of the literal identity of the rituals.

Bro. REYNOLDS called our attention to many discrepancies between *Webb-Preston, as taught by Bro. Morris*, and the Baltimore Ritual, and emphatically to the remarkable (shall we say significant?) omission of the covenant to the Grand Lodge.

Bro. BLANCHARD bore witness that the lectures Bro. REYNOLDS had just given,

agreed with those of Bro. BIRD, of Chicago, in 1855, with very slight differences. Bro. REYNOLDS then presented a letter from Bro. PAUL B. RING, addressed to our Grand Secretary, setting forth that Bro. REYNOLDS and he had often compared notes, and vouching for his thorough orthodoxy. Bro. RING, it will be remembered, was an active and influential member of the Grand Lodge of Michigan at the time of our adoption of the Baltimore lectures; for the last few years he has resided, in Illinois, and is at the present time one of the grand lecturers in that jurisdiction.

Bro. REYNOLDS then, to show that the lectures he had just exemplified were the official work of Illinois, exhibited and read a letter from Grand Master BLAIR, dated December 1st, 1861, approving and indorsing the Baltimore lectures as taught by Grand Lecturer REYNOLDS, as the recognized work of Illinois.

Bro. REYNOLDS then exhibited and read to us "COMMUNICATION No. 2," signed in Bro. MORRIS' own hand writing, also copies of the several numbers of the "Conservator," published by ROB MORRIS, "for distribution among Conservators only," containing, among other things, the names of the Conservators in Michigan, and their mystic names and numbers. He likewise exhibited and read to us a little book, published by ROB MORRIS, called "Excerpta," in direct and palpable violation of his covenant as an E. A.; this, he went on to show, was only furnished to "twelve-pointed Conservators;" and he proceeded from documentary evidence to show that the obligation *in full* of a Conservator consisted of twelve points, that the Chief Conservator used his discretion as to how many points he gave to a candidate for the degree. The following is a synopsis, or summary of the twelve points:

1. To secrecy.
2. That every document furnished the candidate as a member of the Conservators' association, whether written or printed, is to be considered as between himself and the Chief Conservator; that no one is to have any access to any such document, to be informed of its allusions or existence, except those directly accredited by the Chief Conservator.
3. To answer and obey all summons and orders of the Chief Conservator, and of all such as may be duly accredited by him, without question as to the object or intent thereof.
4. To aid and help all Conservators in distress or in need of help, with advice, money, information, service, or in any other way, in preference to any other persons, and especially in any way that will advance the interests of their association.
5. That the great end of the Association shall be constantly kept in view, and uniformity of work, upon the basis prescribed by the Chief Conservator, commonly called the Webb-Preston system, shall be strenuously urged, to the exclusion of all other systems.
6. Every Conservator is bound to use all his influence to obtain and hold the first three offices in his Lodge; to teach the Morris system and no other, and to seek by every available means to obtain possession of the Grand Lodge so as to compel all Lodges to adopt and use the above named system of work.

7. To root out all the old Masons, who adhere to any other system, from office; to depreciate and diminish their influence, seduce them to their support, when necessary or advisable, by giving them unimportant offices; to create divisions and jealousies among them; to attack them and drive them from all participation in the business or counsels of the Craft.

8. To menace and threaten all brethren who will not submit to their terms; to aggravate and persistently annoy them until they commit some indiscreet act, so that they may take advantage of the same.

9. To make use of power when obtained to propagate the system of work dictated by the Chief Conservator, and to break down every Lodge that stands in its way.

10. To keep all secrets communicated by Conservators, without exception, let their character or objects be what they may.

11. To insist everywhere, and at all times, that the system of the Chief Conservator is the only true system, and that all other systems are illegitimate.

12. Not to assist in the making a Conservator, who has not previously declared, in writing, that he will fully conform to all the rules of the order.

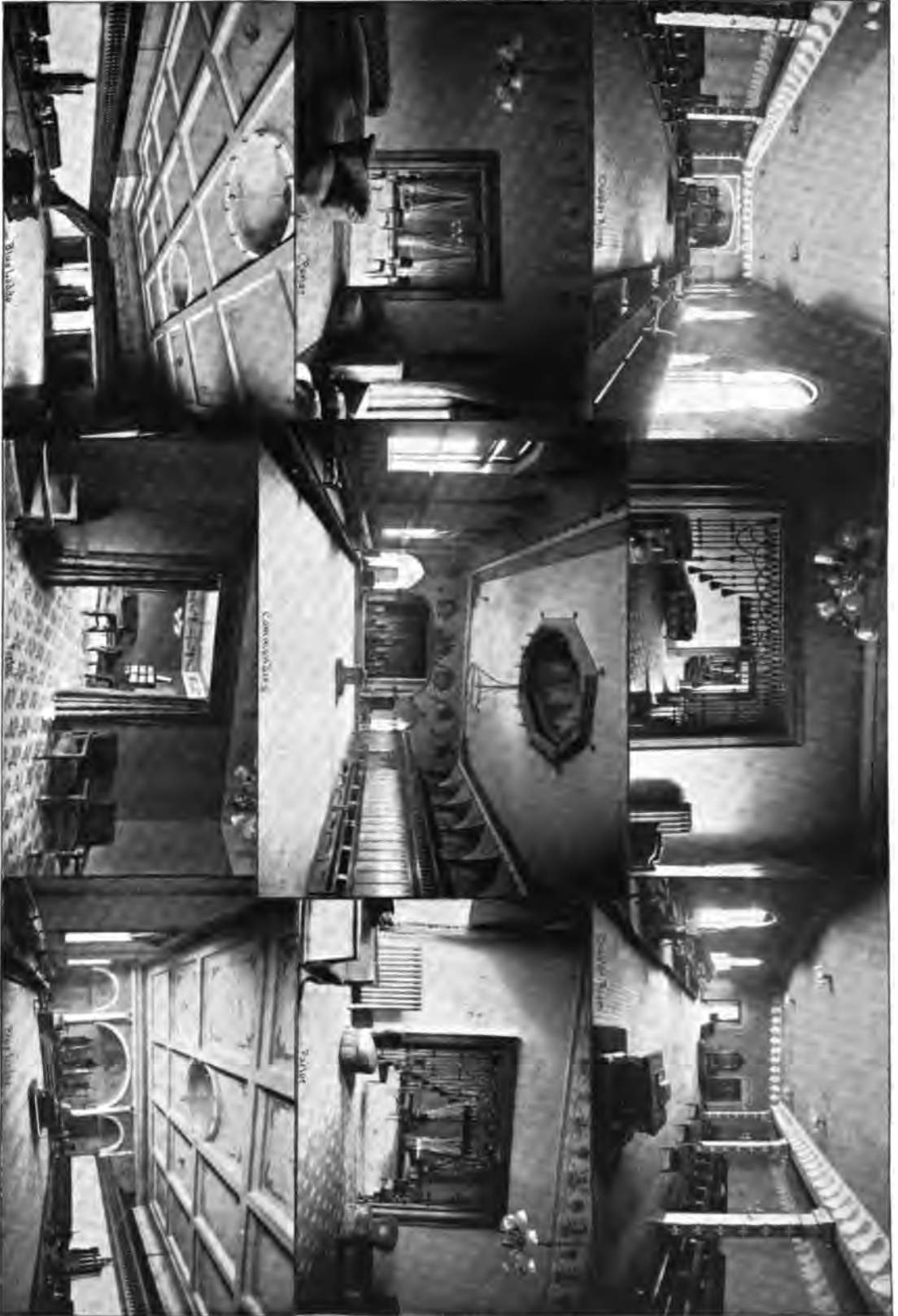
Brother Reynolds then exhibited an original printed copy of the edict of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, dated 1805, establishing Webb-work in that jurisdiction, and appointing Bro. Benjamin Gleason, Grand Lecturer, and recommending him and the Webb work, as taught by him, to the subordinate lodges.

The testimony and argument of Bro. Hon. Phillip C. Tucker, of Vermont, introduced in the address of our Grand Master last year, is adduced, not to prove that *Webb-Preston, as taught by Rob Morris*, is the genuine ritual, but to prove, that the genuine Webb work practiced in Vermont, descended in a regular chain from Gleason, through Fowle; then Barney to Wilson. Bro. Morris adds himself to this chain, and by implication, would have us believe, that *Webb-Preston, as taught by him*, and *Webb work* are convertible terms; we say by implication, for in his note to us, set forth above, he points to "my own investigations for thirteen years," as the proof.

To sum up, then, we find that Bro. Morris admits explicitly that the work of Thomas Smith Webb is the ancient and genuine ritual. We find it admitted on all hands, (our own Grand Master last year supplied us with the evidence,) that Bro. Benjamin Gleason is the first of the series of links through whom this ritual has been transmitted to our times; our investigations are thus narrowed down to the simple question, whether *Webb-Preston, as taught by Bro. Morris*, is this ritual? Bro. Morris is content to rest this point upon an implication. He refers us to Kentucky, Indiana, Iowa, Illinois and Vermont, for the proof. We have examined his references, and, as we have set forth above, we find them to be simply, affirmation and re-affirmation of the authenticity of the work of Thomas Smith Webb. Vermont goes further, and directly charges the "*conservators*," (of which Bro. Morris acknowledges himself to be the originator and chief,) with "changing the work,







VIEWS IN THE TEMPLE AT GRAND RAPIDS.



and without authority. Having thus, finally, disposed of Bro. Rob Morris' pretended claim, it only remains to be shown that the Baltimore work, as ever practiced in Michigan, is the genuine and ancient system of Thomas Smith Webb; which, being proved, all thoughts of "a change in the work of the Order," must, of course, be abandoned, now and forever.

The testimony of R. W. Charles W. Moore, a member of the Baltimore Convention, a Massachusetts Mason, whose integrity is above reproach, and whose ability has been conceded for forty long years, is directly to the point, and with it we conclude our report:

BOSTON, July 13th, 1863.

James Fenton, Esq., *Grand Secretary, Grand Lodge, Michigan:*

*Dear Sir and Brother:* In reply to yours, of June 13th, I say:

The work and lectures of the three first degrees, as adopted and authorized by the Baltimore Convention, in 1843, were, with a few unimportant verbal exceptions, literally as they were originally compiled by Bro. Thomas Smith Webb, about the close of the last century, and as they were subsequently taught by him, during his lifetime, and also by his early and favorite pupil, Brother Benjamin Gleason, from the years 1801-2 until his death in 1847. In a note to me, under date November 25th, 1843, Brother Gleason says: "It was my privilege, while at Brown University, Providence, R. I., (1801-2), to acquire a complete knowledge of the lectures in the *three* first degrees of Masonry, *directly* from our late much esteemed brother, Thos. S. Webb."

In 1805, Brother Gleason was commissioned by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, (then exercising Masonic jurisdiction over Massachusetts and what is now the State of Maine), as its Grand Lecturer, and empowered to visit and instruct the Lodges in the ritual, as he had received it from Brother Webb. This duty he performed with great fidelity, and to the entire satisfaction of the Grand Lodge; and this ritual is in use in the Lodges of Massachusetts at the present time. There may be some slight verbal departures from the original, but no material change has been made in it.

In 1823-4, Brother Gleason became my Masonic teacher. I learned the work and lectures of him. We were connected by family ties, and close Masonic relations continued to exist between us until his death in 1847. I was associated with him in all the various branches of Masonry for nearly a quarter of a century, and enjoyed all the rare advantages of his extensive and accurate knowledge of the various rituals of the different grades of the Order.

In 1843, I was appointed by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts a delegate to the Baltimore Masonic Convention, called for the purpose of revising the various modes of work then in use, and agreeing upon a uniform system for the country. Before leaving home, and as a preparation for the better discharge of the duties of the appointment, I availed myself of the assistance of Brother Gleason, in a thorough



and careful revision of the lectures, which I had originally received from him, and which, on frequent occasions, I had been called to deliver and work with him, both in and out of the Lodge. I was, therefore, qualified to report them to the Convention, through its Committee on the Work, in their purity and integrity, and beyond all doubt, just as they originally came from the hand of the late Brother Webb. They were so reported. I had the honor to be a member of the committee, and to report the amendments, and the lectures as amended, to the Convention. This I did without *notes*, but subsequently took the precaution to minute down the alterations from the original; and these are now in my possession. They were mostly verbal, few in number, and not material in their results. The only change of consequence were in the due-guards of the second and third degrees, which were changed and made to conform to that of the first degree in position and explanation. This was analogically correct.

I am, fraternally, yours,

CHAS. W. MOORE.

To embody, in action, the conclusions we have arrived at, we respectfully recommend the adoption of the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved*, That the Grand Lodge of Michigan does solemnly re-affirm the authenticity and correctness of the lectures heretofore established by this Grand Lodge, and taught in this jurisdiction, and declares that any change is neither desirable or proper.

2. *Resolved*, That any attempt, by any person or body of men, to introduce or teach any change of our long established lectures, is unconstitutional, unmasonic, and deserves the most severe reprehension, and is by this Grand Lodge strictly forbidden within this jurisdiction.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

D. C. JACOKES,  
HUGH MCCURDY,  
L. MOORE,  
O. D. CONGER,  
S. BLANCHARD,  
BENJ. PORTER,  
J. E. MARVIN,  
JAS. FENTON.

Thus ended the attempt to introduce the "Morris work," in Michigan, and a little later in the session, the resolution adopted two years previously making Brother Morris an honorary member of this Grand Lodge, was revoked and repealed. *Vale, Morris.*

Charters were granted to nine lodges U. D., at this session of Grand Lodge, and one new dispensation was ordered for a lodge at Williamston.

The duties and pay of the Grand Lecturer were fixed the same as last year.

Fifty dollars were appropriated for the benefit of Brother Seneca Caswell, former Grand Tiler, who was reported in needy circumstances.

At this session a resolution was adopted giving to all Past Grand Masters the same mileage and per diem as to representatives.

The following brothers were chosen as Grand Officers for the year 1864:

LOVELL MOORE, Grand Rapids,	Grand Master.
W. T. MITCHELL, Port Huron,	Deputy Grand Master.
A. T. METCALF, Kalamazoo,	Senior Grand Warden.
A. PARTRIDGE, Birmingham,	Junior Grand Warden.
Rev. D. B. TRACY, Petersburg,	Grand Chaplain.
JAMES FENTON, Detroit,	Grand Secretary.
R. W. LANDON, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
S. BLANCHARD, Tecumseh,	Grand Visitor and Lecturer.
W. BARCLAY, Detroit,	Grand Architect.
D. A. WRIGHT, Austin,	Senior Grand Deacon.
D. H. BAKER, Fentonville,	Junior Grand Deacon.
J. P. WHITING, Detroit,	Grand Marshal.
C. J. KRUGER, Grand Rapids,	Grand Sword Bearer.
HENRY METZ, Detroit,	Grand Pursuivant.
CHARLES D. HOWARD, Detroit,	Grand Steward and Tiler.

The initiations in the year 1863 reached the great number of two thousand and thirty-five. One hundred and twenty-two members died in the year. At the close of the year there were eight thousand, seven hundred and seventy-two members of the lodges in Michigan.

ROYAL ARCH MASONRY IN 1863.

---

With the exception of one or two of the minor ones, the officers of the Grand Chapter in 1862 were re-elected for 1863. Benjamin Porter, Jr., of Jackson, was retained in the Grand High Priest's chair. The Grand Chapter re-affirmed the work and lectures which it had already adopted and instructed the Grand High Priest to visit every Chapter in the state and see that the work corresponded in all respects with that adopted. M. E. Companion Porter took great interest in this work, and the ritual written by his own hand has ever since remained in the archives in the Grand Secretary's office, and was the standard authority in Michigan until the revision of the work in 1892.

A charter was granted for a Chapter at Hudson, at the annual convocation of the Grand Chapter in 1863. During that year Chapters were also started under dispensation at Fentonville and Howell, both of which received charters at the end of the year. As instructed by his Grand Chapter, M. E. Companion Porter spent a good deal of time visiting and instructing the Chapters. He visited all but two, and the result of his labors was a greater degree of uniformity in the work and lectures than had ever before existed. The good work done by Companion Porter during his administration, did much to place Michigan in her present advanced position as one of the best working jurisdictions in the country.

In the course of his official visits about the state, he found that the sale of so-called "keys" to the work was being carried on by parties ready to sell their masonic honor for pelf. This matter being referred to a committee in the Grand Chapter, a strong resolution was adopted, absolutely prohibiting such traffic and subjecting violators thereof to masonic discipline. All Chapters were also ordered to conform strictly

to the work adopted by the Grand Chapter under penalty of forfeiture of their charters.

The close of the year 1863 found thirty-two Chapters in the state, having an aggregate membership of one thousand, five hundred and ninety-four, of which three hundred and ninety-nine had been exalted during that year.

Benjamin Porter was again re-elected Grand High Priest, and most of the other officers were also re-elected.

#### TEMPLAR MATTERS IN 1863.

---

Like its predecessor, the year ending June 3d, 1863, was one of unusual quiet in the Templar field, and again the Grand Commandery was forced to make an assessment upon the entire membership to enable it to meet current expenses. The officers and delegates also donated one-half their mileage and per diem for this purpose, and again the printed proceedings were confined to a simple circular letter. In September, 1863, Grand Recorder Wilson entered the military service and Sir James Kennedy was appointed to perform the duties of Grand Recorder until that officer should return, which he did in the following January, and resumed his labors.

At the annual conclave in June, 1863, Luman R. Atwater, of Grand Rapids, was chosen Grand Commander. His service covered an uneventful year. Peace and harmony prevailed in all the jurisdiction. Almost his only official act was the granting of a dispensation for a new Commandery at Niles. In reporting this dispensation he said he thought there were as many Commanderies in the state as was for the good of the Order. This new one was the twelfth one. Sir Atwater lived long enough to see nearly four times that number occupying the Michigan field.

## ADMINISTRATION OF LOVELL MOORE.

GRAND MASTER 1864.

---

Lovell Moore was born at Shirley, Massachusetts, March 23d, 1797. After acquiring his education, he studied law and entered upon the practice of his profession in Vermont. He removed to Michigan in 1831, and settled temporarily in Kalamazoo. In 1835 he was chosen one of the delegates to the constitutional convention which formed the first constitution for our state. He removed to Grand Rapids in 1836, or rather where Grand Rapids now is.

It is well known that Grand River divides the city of Grand Rapids into two parts. On the east side Louis Campau had platted forty acres of land and named it the village of Grand Rapids. The Baptist mission had built a house upon the west side of the river, in the township of Walker, in which Mr. Moore resided for several years. His law office was upon the East side, and he would cross the river to and from his place of business each day in a canoe.

He was Justice of the Peace of the township of Walker, which included the village of Grand Rapids, from 1838 to 1842. In 1842 he removed to the east side of the river at the corner of Fulton and Division streets. In 1843, in addition to his professional duties, he opened a store and engaged in the drug trade.

In 1850, after the village was incorporated into a city, he was elected an alderman of his ward, and represented it in the common council. He was a member of St. Mark's Episcopal Church, and contributed to the building of the first edifice used by that church in the city, and ever after remained a consistent member. He was a conspicuous figure in the courts of the early days; of ready speech, genial and buoyant in his disposition, and eminently social and companionable in



*Wm. A. Brown*

was dignified and  
buoyant in his

character, and  
his  
intelligence  
and insight  
formed the  
basis in 1890,

and Rap-  
plated forty  
The Baptist  
in the town-  
years. His  
river to and

for, which in-  
In 1812 he  
n and Divis-  
tes, he opened

in a city, he was  
in the German  
church, and con-  
that church in the  
He was a compe-  
speech, genial and  
and companionable in



*Lovell Mooré.*





society. He was also possessed of a good business capacity; a prudent counsellor, a man of integrity, appreciated and loved by a very large circle of friends. In early life a whig, in middle and later life a free democrat. He lived in that city nearly fifty years, and participated in the early struggles, aided in the developments, and lived to share in the success of the place of his adoption.

Brother Moore was made a Mason in Harmony Lodge, No. 14, St. Johnsbury, Vermont, being raised March 10, 1819, before he was twenty-three years old. He was Junior Deacon of that Lodge during the year 1824, Senior Warden in 1825, and was elected Worshipful Master, December 13, 1826, serving as such three years. In 1858 and 1861 he was Master of Grand River Lodge, No. 34, Grand Rapids, and represented his Lodge in Grand Lodge for those years. At the annual meeting of Grand Lodge in 1863 he was elected Deputy Grand Master, and the following year he was chosen Grand Master, which office he filled with fidelity and ability. He was afterwards a faithful attendant at Grand Lodge until declining health prevented.

He was exalted to the sublime degree of Royal Arch Mason in Grand Rapids Chapter, No. 7, on March 4, 1863, and at the annual meeting the next year he was elected High Priest and served three years.

He died at his home in Grand Rapids, November 24, 1882, at the age of eighty-five years, and was buried with the beautiful ceremonies of Masonry on November 27th, Grand Master Alanson Partridge conducting the services, which were attended by a very large number of Masons from that part of the state. Brother Moore had been a Mason for more than sixty-two years.

---

On the 23d of December, 1864, the new and beautiful hall of Lafayette Lodge, No. 16, at Jonesville, which had been dedicated a few months before, was destroyed by fire and all the property of the Lodge was burned. The loss to the Lodge was about \$4,000. The charter being lost, the brethren were given a dispensation by Grand Master Moore, authorizing them to continue working until the next annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, when a new charter was given them.

The charter of Fidelity Lodge, No. 32, of Hillsdale, was suspended by the Grand Master in August of this year, for illegally electing and initiating a candidate, but upon an acknowledgment of the justice of the mandate and a pledge to conform strictly to the regulations and laws thereafter, the suspension was removed in about two weeks and the lodge kept at work.

#### ANNUAL COMMUNICATION, 1865.

This meeting was held in Detroit with one hundred and forty Lodges represented. Grand Master Moore's address touched upon many matters of interest to the fraternity. He made a special effort during the year to accomplish the destruction of the numerous "keys" that were being used by Masters and brethren among the lodges. He succeeded in part, but not to his entire satisfaction, as he was unable to locate the person who was printing and selling these "keys."

Fifteen new lodges commenced life under dispensations granted by him. They were located at Saginaw, Salina, Williamston, Chelsea, Addison, South Haven, North Newburg, Coloma, Dansville, Ann Arbor, Vassar, Fowlerville, Millford, Quincy and Deerfield. All these were given charters by the Grand Lodge, as well as four others at Farmington, Redford, Adrian and Brooklyn. This made the number chartered to that date, one hundred and sixty-nine.

The subject of the ritual was not yet definitely settled, and in treating of it, Grand Master Moore said:

As this Grand Lodge, many years since, adopted the Barney-work and lectures, as they were then termed, and meaning the Baltimore national work; and again, at its last session, after mature deliberation, re-adopted it; and, by a resolution, made it the duty of the Grand Master, Grand Secretary, and Grand Visitor and Lecturer, to procure, and place on file in the archives of the Grand Lodge, a correct copy of said work and lectures for future reference, etc. The question naturally arose, What was that work, and those lectures? This question was of more difficult solution, for the reason that a great number of brethren, both in this and other jurisdictions, are in position of keys made by Barney himself; no two of which, that I have been able to find, (and I have examined many of them,) are exactly alike; and many of them are widely different.

Our late venerable Bro. Philip C. Tucker, for many years Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, in his address in 1859, fully admits the fact, and explains the reasons why there was such a difference in Barney's keys. And, in a

recent conference with the like venerable and talented Chas. W. Moore, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, he corroborates the statement made by Bro. Tucker.

I, therefore, before complying with said resolution, deemed it of great importance to ascertain, as far as possible, what that true work was, so that when once established, no alteration would be hereafter submitted to, by any one, from the youngest E. A. to the Grand Master, inclusive. And my own observation, for a few years past, has demonstrated the fact that there is a material difference between the work as recently taught and practiced in some of the Lodges in this jurisdiction, and that of three, five, and ten years since. Some gross innovations have been introduced, which I am confident have no precedent outside of this jurisdiction, since the first building was erected in city of Baltimore, and consequently could not be rightfully termed "Baltimore work." Among which were the following: \* \* \* \* \*. These, and a few others of minor importance, I instructed our G. V. & L. to correct.

In order, therefore, to enable me to assist in preparing a correct and permanent standard of rituals for our future use, I have visited and witnessed an exemplification of the work, on the three several degrees; and heard all the lectures rehearsed, by some of the best ritualists in the States of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, Illinois and Wisconsin. And among those of whom I sought for light, were Bros. Cooledge, P. G. M., C. W. Moore, G. Sec., and E. D. Bancroft, G. Lecturer of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, each of whom are as highly polished, brilliant ashlar as can be found in the United States.

Bro. Moore, it will be recollected, was on the committee at Baltimore, and reported the lectures and work, which Barney was authorized to teach, and ought to be considered as good authority for correcting any material discrepancy in the Barney-work.

In all the States I have visited, they claim to work the Baltimore work; and claim that that is the Webb-work, differing only in a few non-essentials, (which I can readily explain to you, if desired.)

And from all my researches, while I am of the opinion that a few corrections in our former work ought to be made, (and would not require scarce ten minutes to perfect,) still, as a whole, I believe the lectures and work as taught and practiced in this jurisdiction six or eight years since, and in many of our subordinate Lodges at the present day, to be as correct and free from errors as can be found within any jurisdiction in the United States.

Near the close of our last session, a select committee of five was appointed "to consider the whole subject of keys, and report a plan of action at the (then) next communication of the Grand Lodge." That committee, I presume, will now be ready to report, and may render any further action of the committee, consisting of the Grand Master, Grand Secretary and G. V. & L., unnecessary. But if not, said last mentioned committee would ask for further time to make their report.

This provoked considerable discussion, and finally it was

*Resolved*, That a committee, consisting of five Past Grand Masters or Past Masters, be appointed by the M. W. Grand Master whose duty it shall be to identify and establish the esoteric work heretofore adopted by this Grand Lodge, according to the key in the secret archives; and the Grand Visitor and Lecturer is hereby required to verify his work and lectures with the said committee, conforming in all respects to the work so identified and established by them.

The committee named consisted of

Hon. G. W. Peck, P. G. M., Hon. Wm. M. Fenton, P. G. M., James Fenton, Grand Secretary and P. M., J. Eastman Johnson, P. G. M., and J. E. Marvin, P. M.

The work of the committee on compiling the constitution, edicts, by-laws and rules of the Grand Lodge was approved and the publication of the same was ordered in connection with the printed proceedings of that session.

The M. W. Grand Master, by request, proceeded to exemplify the work in the several degrees, during which an instructive conversation was had respecting the mode and usage in olden times—many aged brethren taking part and relating their Masonic experience—when, on motion of Bro. Peck, it was

*Resolved*, That the mode of giving the funeral honors prescribed by this Grand Lodge, in 1860, and to be found recorded on page 92 of the printed transactions for that year, be rescinded, and that this Grand Lodge does hereby direct that the public Grand Honors to be given on public occasions shall be the ancient mode, to wit: Both arms crossed on the breast, the left uppermost, then raised above the head the palms striking each other, and then made to fall smartly upon the thighs, repeating this three times. On the occasion of funerals, each of these honors is to be accompanied by the words, "the will of God is accomplished; so mote it be," audibly pronounced by the brethren.

The United States internal revenue law then in force required that a stamp be affixed to lodge returns, and the Grand Secretary was directed to affix and cancel all such stamps.

The officers elected for the year 1865, were:

W. T. MITCHELL, Port Huron,  
S. C. COFFINBURY, Constantine,  
A. T. METCALF, Kalamazoo,

M. W. Grand Master.  
R. W. Deputy Grand Master.  
W. Senior Grand Warden.

A. PARTRIDGE, Birmingham,	W. Junior Grand Warden.
Rev. S. CLEMENS, Detroit,	W. Grand Chaplain.
JAMES FENTON, Detroit,	Grand Secretary.
R. W. LANDON, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
S. BLANCHARD, Tecumseh,	Grand Visitor and Lecturer.
R. BULLMAN, Detroit,	Grand Architect.
D. A. WRIGHT, Austin,	Senior Grand Deacon.
DAVID H. BAKER, Fentonville,	Junior Grand Deacon.
OLIVER DODGE, Capac,	Grand Marshal.
GEORGE E. HUBBARD, Grand Haven,	Grand Sword Bearer.
L. A. ROGERS, Grand Rapids,	Grand Pursuivant.
CHAS. D. HOWARD, Detroit,	Grand Tiler.

The year 1864 witnessed large accessions to the membership of the one hundred and sixty-nine Michigan Lodges. There were three thousand and one hundred and seventy-five applicants who received masonic light in that year, and the membership in the state reached ten thousand and seventy-eight. The next annual session was voted to be held in Detroit.

---

## CHAPTER MASONRY IN 1864.

---

M. E. Companion Porter was not idle during the year 1864. He granted dispensations for five new Chapters, at Newaygo, Corunna, Houghton, Dowagiac and Paw Paw. He visited and instructed several Chapters, and was able to report at the close of this year, that with one exception, every Chapter was now conforming strictly to Michigan work. His duties during the three years he had served as Grand High Priest had been arduous, and he peremptorily declined another re-election. Companion Porter has lived to see the good seed which he planted grow and bear good fruit in the one hundred and thirty Chapters which now occupy the field which he so carefully tilled for three years.

Benjamin Porter was born in Batavia, Genesee County, New York, April 19, 1825, one year before the famous "Morgan episode" occurred in that same county. In 1833, he removed to Detroit with his parents;

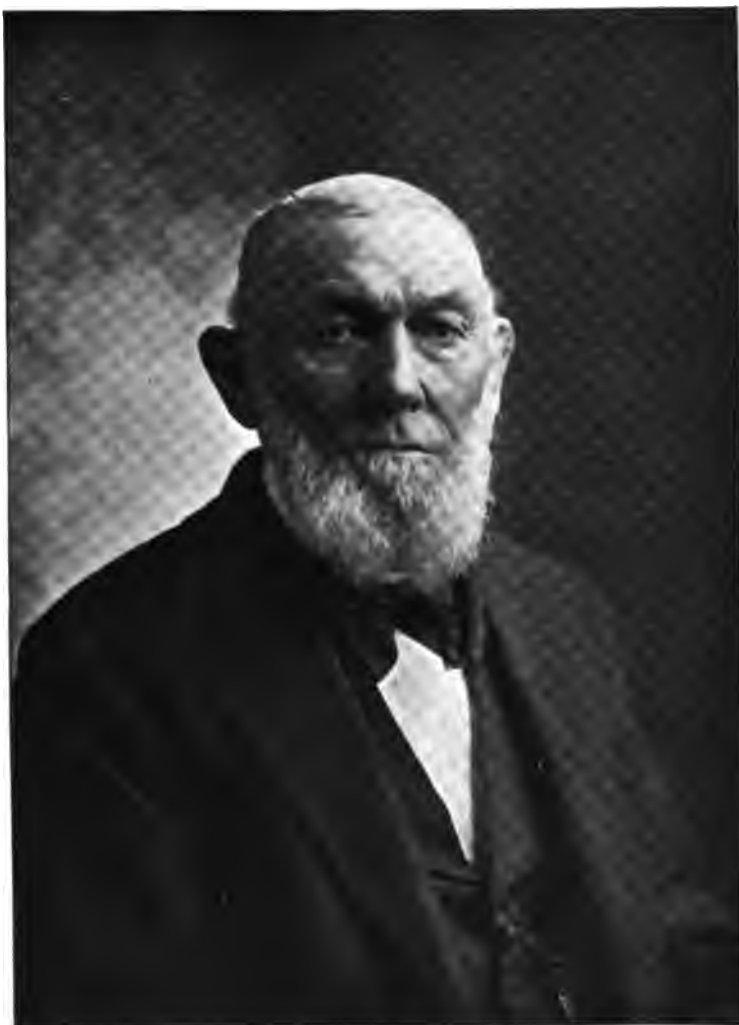
and in 1838 went to Jackson, which has ever since been his home. He was made a Mason in the old St. John's Lodge, in Jackson, just after he became twenty-one years old, being initiated on May 7th, and raised June 4th, 1846. After this Lodge went into "innocuous desuetude" a few months later, he became a member of Jackson Lodge, No. 17, of which Lodge he has ever since been an active member, filling many of the various offices including that of Worshipful Master. On the organization of Jackson Chapter, No. 3, R. A. M. he at once applied for the capitular degrees and was a member of the first team exalted in that Chapter. He received the Orders of Knighthood in Eureka Commandery, No. 3, at Hillsdale, at the first meeting of that Commandery, when it was instituted by Col. Grayson, E. C. of Detroit Commandery. He was one of the most active among the Knights who secured the location of a Commandery in Jackson, and was its first Eminent Commander. He has attained the thirty-second degree in the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite.

He has been an active and enthusiastic worker in all the masonic bodies ever since he reached lawful age. In the Grand Chapter, as we have seen, he served as Grand High Priest for the three years following 1862, performing his duties with honor and distinction. He was Grand Lecturer of that body for six years and gave great attention to securing uniformity of capitular work in this state.

In the Grand Commandery he was equally active, and after filling other stations, was chosen Grand Commander in 1864, serving one year.

He has been a constant and regular attendant at the annual meetings of Grand Chapter and Grand Commandery almost ever since the organization of those bodies, and always has a pleasant word and hearty hand-shake for all those with whom he has labored for so many years.

---



*BENJAMIN PORTER.✓*





TEMPLAR MATTERS IN 1863-4.

---

LUMAN RUSSELL ATWATER was the sixth Grand Commander in Michigan. He assisted in organizing the Grand Commandery and from the start took a deep interest in all that pertained to its welfare. Active in work, wise in council, and zealous for all that was good in our Order, his associates gladly elected him to the highest office in their gift. He ruled wisely and with care for the true interests of Templar Masonry. His recorded official acts are not numerous, but no one of them failed to meet the approval of his co-laborers. He gave only one dispensation for a new Commandery, that one being at Niles.

Sir Knight Atwater was one of those grand men whose lives afford a daily exemplification of the truths of Christian Knighthood, and a devotion to the pure teachings of religion.

No man in this Grand Jurisdiction was ever more impressed with the dignity and high responsibilities of the character of a Knight Templar than he, and no man in our midst ever made greater effort or was more successful in investing Christian knighthood with Christian manhood than was he. Indeed, in all the relations of life, as a citizen, a husband, a father, a brother, a companion, a frater, he was always and everywhere, every inch a man. His death was a loss to the state, to his family, to the lodge, to the chapter, to the commandery, to the Grand Commandery, to the world. No words of ours can add luster to his name and fame. In the full maturity of years, with his work done and well done, like a "shock of corn fully ripe in its season, he was gathered to the garner of his GOD."

Sir Atwater was made a Mason in Grand River Lodge, No. 34, in Grand Rapids, in 1853; a Royal Arch Mason in Grand Rapids Chapter, No. 7, in Grand Rapids, in 1854, and a Knight Templar in Grand Rapids, in De Molai Commandery, No. 5, in 1856, and elected Right Eminent Grand Commander in June, 1863.

His death occurred in Grand Rapids, Mich., on July 23, 1892.

In his death there passed from our presence one of the veterans, one of the fathers of the Grand Commandery.

He will be kindly remembered by all who had the honor and pleasure of knowing him.

At the annual conclave in June, 1864, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year:

Sir BENJAMIN PORTER, Jackson,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir GEO. A. FITCH, Kalamazoo,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir G. B. NOBLE, Detroit,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir S. L. DART, Coldwater,	E. Grand Captain General.
Sir A. J. ELDRED, Niles,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir E. D. BENEDICT, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir W. F. KING, Adrian,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir WM. BARCLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir OLIVER BOURKE, Detroit,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir P. H. TAYLOR, Ionia,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir RICHARD ROWE, Hillsdale,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir C. J. KRUGER, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir C. D. HOWARD, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain of Guard.



MR. LIN R. ATTHER.





*LUMAN R. ATWATER.*





WILLIAM T. MITCHELL IN 1865.

## ADMINISTRATION OF WILLIAM T. MITCHELL. ✓

GRAND MASTER, 1865.

---

William Thomas Mitchell was born in the town of Middlebury, Genesee (now Wyoming) county, New York, May 27, 1817. His father, Hon. Wm. Mitchell, had just emigrated to that place from Vermont, and was one of the early pioneers of Western New York, then mostly a wilderness. He attained high and honorable distinction, and became one of the leading men of that part of the state and left to his son, the subject of this sketch, the heritage of a good and honored name.

Brother Wm. T. Mitchell, through a long and useful life, has not dimmed the fair heritage left him by his honored sire. His education during his early years, was largely under his father's instruction. He received a good classical preparatory education, but by reason of poor



health was obliged to abandon his cherished ambition of college graduation. He was employed for two or three years as clerk in a store, and then entered upon the study of the law, first with his father, then with the firm of Putnam and Hugh, in Attica, New York. After three years application, as then required by New York laws and rules of the courts, he was admitted to the bar as an attorney and received his first diploma from the hands of his father, the presiding Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and was soon afterward admitted to the Supreme Court of that state.

At the age of twenty-two he was married to Adeline A. Peck, of Attica, and with his young wife removed to Lapeer, in this state, in October, 1839. In November, 1839, he was admitted to all the courts in Michigan. The Circuit Court, Court of Chancery and the Supreme Court, as then organized, requiring separate examinations and admissions. Diplomas from other states not being passports to the bar of Michigan. In 1840 he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney pro-tem and conducted many prosecutions, with creditable energy and ability for one so young and without previous experience in the higher courts.

He was editor of the Lapeer Plain Dealer, the first democratic paper in that county, in 1840, and in the fall of that year was elected Register of Deeds for Lapeer county, an office worth \$250 or \$300 per year. This lucrative office he was compelled to resign the next year, as he had become a victim to fever and ague, and returned to New York and remained for a year in the practice of his profession, when with health restored he again returned to Michigan, settling in Romeo and forming a partnership with H. W. Williams, his brother-in-law, resumed the practice of his profession. In these days three dollars was considered a high charge for a days services for country lawyers, and even these small fees and the small cases accompanying them were not abundant. He was appointed Prosecuting Attorney of Macomb county by Gov. Barry, but resigned before his term expired and removed to Port Huron, where he has since resided.

In 1869 he was elected Circuit Judge on the democratic ticket, his district being strongly republican. The circuit was large, embracing four counties, the duties arduous and the salary light, and after three years service he resigned to again enter upon the practice of his chosen profession, and endeavor to regain the practice he had lost by taking



Wm J. Mitchell



up judicial duties. In 1878 he was the democratic nominee for congress against Hon. O. D. Conger, but in this case was not elected. In 1886 he was appointed by the President, U. S. Commercial Agent,—a consular office of same grade and duties as Consul—at St. Hyacinthe, Quebec, where he remained over three years. His relations with the people of his consular district (mostly French) were very pleasant and he received many warm expressions of regret at his departure. Brother Mitchell has always been a firm democrat, and recalls many interesting experiences during his long and active life. He well remembers the warm political struggles of 1824—Jackson's time—the intense excitement of "anti-mason" days, when to be known as a Mason meant trouble and persecution, and when "anti-masonry" was made the basis of a political party that for a time had much strength.

Brother Mitchell's masonic life has always been a prominent and active one. He was made a Mason in Port Huron Lodge, No. 58, in 1853, while that lodge was under dispensation. He had soon filled all the chairs and represented his lodge in Grand Lodge almost continuously for the next ten years. At the annual meeting of 1863 he was elected Deputy Grand Master and in 1864 was chosen Grand Master, which office he filled with marked ability for the following year, and retired at the end of his term with the well-earned esteem of his brethren. He has since been an almost constant attendant at Grand Lodge sessions, and his timely advice and ripe judgment have been of great value to that body over which he had presided with dignity and ability. He is now, with the exception of Bro. Geo. W. Peck, who has been out of the state for many years, the senior Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

Brother Mitchell is a Royal Arch Mason, a Royal and Select Master and a Knight Templar, and has been for many years a member of the Chapter and Commandery of his city.

Our esteemed brother has been twice married, his first wife dying twelve years after marriage, leaving one daughter now residing in Ludington. In 1854 he married Miss Fannie F. Hosmer, who has given him five children, one dying in infancy, and an only son, Wm. Hosmer Mitchell, dying in 1893, in California, in his early and promising manhood. Two daughters are happily married, and the youngest daughter and his loved companion are with him in the family home, where, at

the age of seventy-seven years he is leading a comparatively retired life, though still giving some attention to the practice of his chosen profession. Here, in the quiet enjoyment of the society of his loved family and his many friends, with an abiding and steadfast reliance in the christian faith—having been for many years a communicant in the Episcopal church—with the esteem of the whole community in which he resides, it is hoped he may still live many years in happiness and comfort.

---

The brethren at Adrian commenced the erection of a costly and elegant Masonic Temple in this year, which was intended to eclipse anything of the kind in the state. The corner-stone was laid on June 24th, with imposing ceremonies and in the presence of a vast concourse of people from many parts of the state. The occasion was one long to be remembered by the people of Adrian.

The new hall of Oxford Lodge, No. 84, was dedicated by the Grand Master on St. John's day, in June.

Ithaca Lodge, No. 123, lost its hall with all its furniture and effects, together with its charter, in the early part of the year, and worked under a dispensation from the Grand Master until the next meeting of the Grand Lodge.

On the last day but one of the year, Redford Lodge, No. 152, was burned out, losing everything in the way of property, including charter.

Oakwood Lodge, No. 100, and Mystic, No. 141, also lost their halls by fire this year.

An event of melancholy importance to the Grand Lodge and to the craft in Michigan, was the death of Past Grand Master Ebenezer Hall, which occurred at his home in Mt. Clemens, on the second day of July. By his expressed wish, his burial was conducted by his brethren of the mystic tie, and he was laid to rest with the honors of Masonry.

In June of this year Brother Charles D. Howard, Grand Tiler for nine years, died in Detroit, aged seventy-two years. He was held in high estimation by all his brethren and his death was a personal loss.

He was born in Vermont, and made a Mason there, and removed to Michigan at an early day, and settled in Pontiac. Was seventy-two when he died. Came to Detroit, and, from 1830 to 1840, was in charge of the first water works in this city.

When Masons, in 1841, began to clear away the rubbish and re-light their lamps, and set up their altars, he met with them from time to time. Being of a retiring disposition, the part he took was rather passive than active. He was elected Grand Steward and Tiler in 1856, a post he occupied up to the time of his death in the summer of 1865. His funeral was largely attended by the Fraternity, and who performed the usual masonic ceremonies, agreeably to his wish often expressed.

Lafayette Lodge, No. 16, at Jonesville, which had been burned out in the previous year, with a large financial loss, with commendable energy entered again upon the work of building a hall for themselves. By an agreement with the village council this Lodge united with the village in building a city hall, the upper story of which was to be set apart to that lodge in a perpetual lease. The lodge was required to pay \$3,365, as its proportion of the cost of erecting said building. A few of the live members advanced the necessary amount to enable the lodge to fulfill its part of the contract, and the lodge assessed the entire membership five dollars each to reimburse these brothers. A few members made a vigorous kick against paying this assessment, and appealed to the Grand Lodge, which body sustained the lodge in its action and declared it lawful for the lodge to require the payment of this assessment and to administer masonic discipline for a refusal or neglect to pay it.

#### ANNUAL OF GRAND LODGE, 1866.

The annual communication in January, 1866, found one hundred and eighty-two lodges on the Grand Lodge roll, eighteen of them under dispensations granted by Grand Master Mitchell and authorized by the Grand Lodge. These new lodges were located at Wyandotte, Big Rapids, Dearborn, Medina, Flint, Clinton, Hillsdale, Croton, Hubbardston, Grand Ledge, Fremont, Orangeville, Muskegon, Parma, Palmyra, Henrietta, Northville and North Adams.

He approved of a proposition emanating from the Grand Lodge of Missouri, to consider

*First.* The condition of the Fraternity in the United States, and suggest such

measures as shall fully harmonize and cement the whole in one grand and time-honored aim of being happy and communicating happiness.

*Second.* To compare and correct whatever errors may have crept into our ritual during the past twenty years.

*Third.* To consider and suggest a uniform remedy for the evils arising from the untimely and inordinate haste with which thousands, in the excitement of the hour, have been admitted into the Fraternity, and to fix the *status* of all who have been thus admitted, that entire union and harmony may prevail throughout the length and breadth of all jurisdictions; and, as far as possible, to guard against the evils so clearly foreshadowed by all the circumstances by which the Fraternity is surrounded.

The Grand Lodge, acting in harmony with the thoughts of the Grand Master, elected him and Brother S. C. Coffinbury, delegates to attend such convention.

Grand Master Mitchell expressed a hope that at some not distant day, the accumulating funds of the Grand Lodge would be devoted to the building of a permanent home for that Body. This has been the dream of many an enthusiastic brother, but now seems less liable of fulfillment than at any time in the past.

The report of the special committee appointed one year previously, to identify and establish the correct work, was taken up for action.

Brother Wm. M. Fenton, chairman of the committee, then requested Brother James Fenton, Grand Secretary, (another member of the committee), to ask the questions in the lectures, and requested any Brother, so disposed, to give the answers, which, if not literally correct, according to the standard of this Grand Lodge, the difference should be pointed out, and the true answer given, "*verbatim* and *literatim*," by the Grand Secretary.

The lecture on the first section of the E. A. Degree was then commenced, when W. Brother George Kirkland, Master of Russell Lodge, No. 144, in this jurisdiction, rose in his place, and stated that he was made a Mason in the State of Ohio, in the year 1843, by the late R. W. Brother John Barney, who had then just returned from the Baltimore convention, which adopted the National or Baltimore work, and volunteered to answer the questions, which he did *correctly to the word*; thus, by oral testimony, proving the identity of our standard lectures, as reported by the committee, with those taught by Brother John Barney, after the Baltimore convention aforesaid.

The remaining lectures in the E. A. Degree, and those in the F. C. and M. M. Degrees were then recited in regular order, together with the work and history in the latter, the Grand Secretary asking the questions and the R. W. S. Blanchard, Grand Visitor and Lecturer, giving the answers; in every case great care being taken to recite them correctly, even in the minutest particular.

The question was then taken on the acceptance and adoption of the report, when it was accepted and adopted by a unanimous vote.

And thus was the "Barney" or "Baltimore work" once again declared the authorized Michigan work.

The Grand Lecturer visited and instructed seventy-three lodges in the year and found much progress being made in the esoteric work, and also in a higher degree of cultivated intellect and moral force among the members.

It was ordered that a compilation of the edicts and rulings be printed annually as an appendix to the proceedings, with the addition, each year of such new edicts and standing resolutions as were passed from time to time. It is much to be regretted that this wise provision has not been followed of late years.

R. W. Brother Coffinbury presented, as a gift to the Grand Lodge, on behalf of the artist, Mrs. Geer, of Detroit city, an oil portrait of our venerable Brother, S. Blanchard, Grand Visitor and Lecturer, remarkable alike for its artistic execution as for its perfect representation of his well-known features; whereupon it was moved and resolved, that a special committee of three be appointed to make a suitable acknowledgment. The M. W. Grand Master appointed Brothers J. L. Mitchell, M. C. T. Plessner and J. B. Tomlinson as such committee.

This committee expressed the thanks of the Grand Lodge, and on their recommendation, Mrs. Geer was paid one hundred and fifty dollars for her *gift*. This picture still adorns the office of the Grand Secretary, having been faithfully preserved.

On the fourteenth of April of this year, ABRAHAM LINCOLN was assassinated at Washington. With signal propriety Grand Master Mitchell promptly authorized all lodges to join all public processions attending the funeral ceremonies of the late President, and this action met the entire approbation of the Grand Lodge.



The matter of the right of a lodge to make an assessment upon its members was settled by the adoption of the following edict;

It is competent to provide by the by-laws for quarterly or annual dues, and to vote an assessment not provided for therein in cases of emergency, for relief of distressed Brothers and other objects of masonic charity, and for the necessary expenses of the Lodge.

The salary of the Grand Lecturer was fixed at eight hundred dollars for the coming year.

Several amendments were made to the Constitution and By-Laws, one of which made all the Grand Officers below Grand Lecturer, appointive by the Grand Master, instead of elective as before.

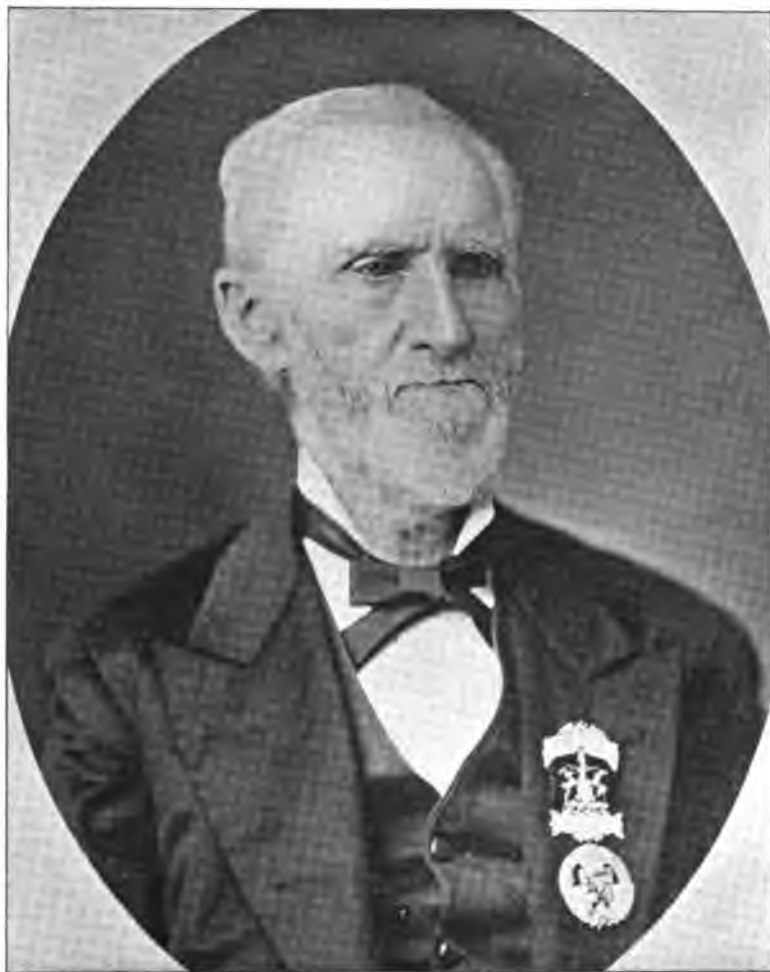
The following Grand Officers were elected and appointed for the year 1866:

S. C. COFFINBURY, of Constantine,	M. W. Grand Master.
A. T. METCALF, of Kalamazoo,	R. W. Deputy Grand Master.
A. PARTRIDGE, of Birmingham,	R. W. Senior Grand Warden.
D. A. WRIGHT, of Austin,	R. W. Junior Grand Warden,
RUFUS W. LANDON, of Niles,	R. W. Grand Treasurer.
JAMES FENTON, of Detroit,	R. W. Grand Secretary.
S. BLANCHARD, of Tecumseh,	R. W. Grand Visitor & Lecturer.
THOMAS U. FLANNER, M. D., of } Hancock, L. S., }	R. W. District Deputy Grand Mas- ter for Upper Peninsula.
Rev. D. B. TRACY, of Petersburg,	R. R. Grand Chaplain.
REUBEN BULLMAN, of Detroit,	W. Grand Architect.
J. T. LOWRY, of Detroit,	W. S. Grand Deacon.
C. J. KRUGER, of Grand Rapids,	W. J. Grand Deacon.
N. B. ELDREDGE, 2d, of Dryden,	Grand Marshal.
ARTHUR M. CLARK, of Lexington,	Grand Sword Bearer.
W. F. KING, of Adrian,	Grand Pursuivant.
W. V. GRIFFITH, of Detroit,	Grand Steward and Tiler.

The funeral Grand honors, adopted in 1860, but repealed one year ago, were restored.

There was a wonderful growth in Masonry in this state in 1865, the close of the year finding 10,509 members in good standing. There were 3445 initiated during the year, the highest number in the entire history of the Grand Lodge. The cash balance in the treasury was \$4,474.45.



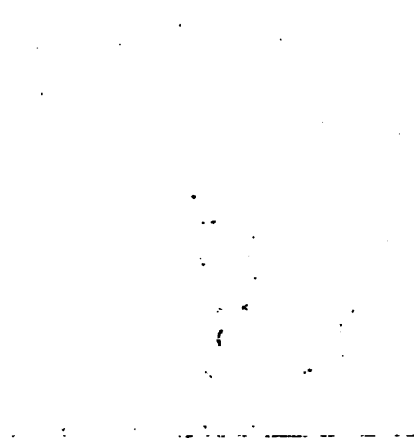


*EBENEZER SPRAGUE.*

[illegible]

1. The first step is to identify the key components of the system. This includes understanding the hardware, software, and data involved.

[illegible]



16.17

## ROYAL ARCH MASONRY IN 1865.

EBENEZER SPRAGUE, GRAND HIGH PRIEST.

---

Ebenezer Sprague was one of the old school Masons that for a long time formed the connecting link between the early Masonry of Michigan and that of to-day. He was prominently identified with the Grand Bodies, particularly with the Grand Chapter, in which body he seemed to take a special interest, and which honored him and honored itself by giving him the highest office therein.

The life of this venerable companion, Ebenezer Sprague, P. G. H. P., was prolonged until the companions of his youth, the business associates of his mature years, the wife he had cherished in sickness and in health, the son he had seen grow to manhood, all were gone. But he was not left alone. He had one relationship in life which did not desert him. His masonic affiliations gave him something in common with an age in which otherwise he would have been a stranger.

In the lodge, chapter, council and commandery, and in all the grand bodies he was at home and ever ready to fill any vacancy and promptly and accurately do the work of any officer who might be absent, and it is said he assisted in conferring the order of High Priesthood on every companion who ever received it in this state to and including the year 1886.

He was a member of Battle Creek Lodge, No. 12. Was exalted in Washtenaw Chapter, No. 6, Ann Arbor, April 25, 1853. Received the council degrees in Mount Moriah Council, No. 6, and was a member of Peninsular Commandery, No. 8, of Kalamazoo. He was Grand Scribe of the Grand Chapter in 1861, Grand King in 1862-3-4, and Grand High Priest in 1865.

In the Grand Council he was Grand P. C. W. in 1861, and thrice Illustrious Grand Puissant in 1871. When he was born Napoleon was at the zenith of his power, Thomas Jefferson was President of the United States, and Michigan was known only as a part of the Northwest Territory, with no white settlement except Detroit, Frenchtown and Mackinaw, with a white population of less than 3,000.

The records of his early life, so far as they are accessible to us, are very meagre. But we learn that he was born in the State of New York, December 25, 1804, and came to Michigan while it was a territory, and when its entire population was only about 50,000.

He had lived in Saline, Ann Arbor, Battle Creek, Lyons, St. Johns and Grand Rapids, but for many years he resided most of the time in Pontiac with Brother James Ogle and his estimable wife, who became greatly attached to him, and to whom he was indebted for great kindness during his declining years.

In July, 1891 he visited the masonic home at Grand Rapids at the earnest request of the officers of that institution. His failing health prevented his return to Pontiac, to which he looked forward with pleasant anticipation. But he has found "rest from finished labor and anchorage at last."

On New Years night he was stricken with paralysis from which he did not recover, and the next morning, January 2, 1892, "God's finger touched him and he died."

Monday morning, January 4, after brief religious services at the "Home," conducted by our Rev. Brother J. T. Husted, of Grand Rapids, his remains were conveyed to Muir, under escort of the brethren of Grand Rapids, where they were met by Lyons Lodge, No. 37, and a delegation from Pontiac.

Slowly and sadly he was borne to his long home, and reverently laid by the side of his wife and son in the cemetery of Lyons. No relative was there, and no woman's tears mingled with those of his brethren of the mystic tie. A little piece of crape on each brother's arm was the only emblem of mourning, but as they dropped in his grave the evergreen which had survived the frosts of winter, they were reminded that his soul still lives, and in the springtime of the world shall

through the merits of the Lion of the tribe of Judah, be re-united to his dust.

During his year as Grand High Priest he gave dispensations for three new Chapters, located at Clinton, Lexington and Portland. The year was a very prosperous one and the Chapters greatly increased their membership, there being, at the close of the year, forty-four Chapters on the roll, having a combined membership of two thousand, five hundred and ninety-five. Six hundred and twelve were exalted in the year. Nothing occurred to mar the harmony of the Royal Craft and all was peace and prosperity during the year.

The following officers were elected to serve for the year 1865.

M. E. A. BERNARD CUDWORTH, Pontiac,	Grand High Priest.
R. E. GEO. C. MUNRO, Jonesville,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
R. E. JNO. P. FISKE, Detroit,	Grand King.
R. E. SEAMAN L. DART, Coldwater,	Grand Scribe.
R. E. J. EASTMAN JOHNSON, Centreville,	Grand Secretary.
R. E. RUFUS W. LANDON, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
R. E. REV. LEVI H. CORSON, Jonesville,	Grand Chaplain.
R. E. CHAS. H. BROWN, Kalamazoo,	Grand Captain of Host.
R. E. P. H. TAYLOR, Ionia,	Grand Royal Arch Captain.
R. E. STILLMAN BLANCHARD, Tecumseh,	Grand Lecturer.

---



TEMPLAR MASONRY IN 1864-5.

---

Sir Knight Benjamin Porter was chosen Grand Commander in June, 1864. He had attained high rank in Royal Arch Masonry, and was then serving his third year as Grand High Priest. His prominence in that field pointed him out as the proper person to command the Templar forces for a year, and he took up that work, in addition to the duties he was already performing. No event of special importance marked the year, and Sir Knight Porter found the duties of this new office resting lightly upon his shoulders. He granted dispensations for three new Commanderies, located at Ann Arbor, Fentonville and Flint, thus increasing the number of Commanderies to fifteen.

The following officers were chosen for 1865-6.

Sir G. B. NOBLE, Detroit,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir S. L. DART, Coldwater,	V. E. Dep. Grand Commander.
Sir E. D. BENEDICT, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir W. F. KING, Adrian,	E. Grand Captain General.
Sir J. H. ARMSTRONG, Hillsdale,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir C. J. KRUGER, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir J. L. MITCHELL, Jackson,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir W. BARCLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir O. BOURKE, Detroit,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir D. BOVÉE, Coldwater,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir J. B. HAMILTON, Flint,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir J. SAUNDERS, Detroit,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir W. V. GRIFFITH, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain of Guards.





*S. C. Coffinberry*





1871

## ADMINISTRATION OF SALATHIEL C. COFFINBURY.

GRAND MASTER, 1866, 1867, 1868.

---

Salathiel C. Coffinbury was born in Lancaster, Fairfield county, Ohio, on the 26th of February, 1809. His parents were from Berkeley county, Virginia, where the older members of his family were born and reared,—he being the thirteenth child, and the youngest but one of the family. Selecting the Law as a profession, he prepared himself for examination and was admitted to the bar, when he removed to Virginia, was married there, and remained several years. He subsequently returned to Ohio and settled in Tuscarawas county. In January, 1839, he was initiated, passed and raised in Clinton Lodge, No. 104, (now Massillon Lodge, No. 47,) at Massillon, Stark county, Ohio. In the following September he withdrew from Clinton Lodge, and removed to Mansfield. The Lodge which had formerly been held there had ceased to labor about the year 1827, and Bro. Coffinbury was consequently deprived of the privilege of meeting in lodge. In 1840, he united with others in a petition to the Grand Master, William J. Reese, for a dispensation to open a lodge in Mansfield, which was granted and the lodge organized.

Brother Coffinbury was Secretary of this Lodge while it was under dispensation; Junior Warden the first year it worked under a charter and Senior Warden the next year.

In 1843 he removed to Centerville, St. Joseph county, Michigan, and entered upon the practice of his profession at that place. It was about five years before he could again enjoy lodge privileges. In 1848, he united with others in petitioning for a lodge at that place and was its first Senior Warden. In December, 1850, he was elected Worshipful Master and served three years. In the year 1855 he removed to Constantine, in the same county, and in December of that year was

elected Worshipful Master of Siloam Lodge, No. 35. He served as such for the next four years. He occupied rather a peculiar position at that time, as he did not dimit from the Lodge at Centreville, but was carried on its books as a member, "removed, but not dimitted."

He was exalted a Royal Arch Mason in Centreville Chapter, No. 11, January 4, 1853, and was High Priest of that Chapter for a number of years. He was Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Michigan for the years 1857, 1858 and 1859, and his administration of that office was a remarkably brilliant one. Some of his acts in that high office were most important, and are treated at some length in a former chapter on Royal Arch Masonry.

In 1865 he was elected Deputy Grand Master, and in 1866 was chosen Grand Master, serving for three years with distinguished ability, and then absolutely refusing further re-election.

Among the many monuments to his untiring zeal for Masonry, not the least is the fact that during his three years service as Grand Master, sixty-eight new lodges sprang into existence and were enrolled as constituent members of the Grand Lodge. More than one-fourth of the entire number of Lodges in Michigan at the close of his three years term had been started under dispensations granted by him. His whole masonic career was an active and useful one; every duty assigned to him was performed ably, promptly and faithfully, and he retired from the exalted stations he was called to fill, with the highest esteem of all members of the fraternity in Michigan.

He was a versatile writer upon masonic subjects and very many articles from his pen are to be found in the files of the leading Masonic Journals of this country.

He was a great student and acquired a thorough knowledge of the German and French languages after reaching mature manhood. In conversation he was particularly fascinating and entertaining; as an advocate he was eloquent and convincing; in public speaking brilliant and forcible. While having an extended practice, he had no ambition to accumulate money for money's sake, but above that he valued "Peace on earth, good will toward men." His generous nature ever prompted him to listen and quickly respond to the cry of his fellow men in trouble or distress.

He died at his home in Constantine on the 20th day of September, 1889, at the venerable age of eighty years, and his remains were committed to the grave with the beautiful ceremonies of Masonry, the officers of the Grand Lodge conducting the exercises.

The year 1866 was, in some respects, a memorable one to Michigan Masonry. A number of brethren of special prominence died during that year. On the seventeenth day of June, our distinguished Brother and Past Grand Master of this state, Lewis Cass, departed this life in the City of Detroit. After a long life of useful devotion to his country's service in various capacities and offices, and many months of severe physical suffering, this distinguished statesman was released from the cares and afflictions of earth, and summoned by the Supreme Grand Master of the Universe, to the Grand Lodge above.

Brother William Brodie, acting Mayor of Detroit, at once notified Grand Master Coffinbury, who immediately went to Detroit, summoned the craft for an emergent communication of the Grand Lodge, and took charge of the funeral ceremonies which were such as are due to a Past Grand Master of Freemasons, and with these funeral rites committed the remains of our illustrious Brother to their last resting place. The occasion was one of impressive solemnity; the pageantry was such as had never before been witnessed in that city. In these funeral obsequies the civil departments of the county and city, as well as the Military Commands and various Benevolent Societies severally participated; but the immediate obsequies were entrusted to the Brethren of the Mystic Tie.

At the next annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, Grand Master Coffinbury paid an eloquent tribute to the memory of this distinguished brother, recounting many of the leading incidents and prominent characteristics of his life.

On August 24, of this year, Rev. Sydney S. Brown, Past Grand Chaplain, died at his home in the village of Concord. He served the Grand Lodge as Grand Chaplain for four years, being first elected in 1851. His warm heart, his genial nature and his deep devotion to Masonry endeared him to every member of the brotherhood who had a personal acquaintance with him. He was a proper model of a just and upright Mason, and was called to refreshment in the midst of his activity and usefulness.



December 2, 1866, Past Grand Master Levi Cook died at his home in the city of Detroit. The name of this venerable and highly esteemed brother is interwoven with the history of Masonry in this state from the beginning of that history. Almost every part of the superstructure of that history bears some memento of the wisdom of his counsels, the strength of his integrity and the beauty of his moral life. He was ever at the post of duty with a willing heart, a strong arm and a skillful hand. His devotion to the mystic art, his experience in its arcana and his earnest activity in diffusing its light, made him, for many years, one of its principal supports in Michigan, while his genial nature, his amiable disposition and virtuous walk among men endeared him to all good men. The highest meed that can be measured out to mortal man, he had justly earned—an upright mason—a good man.

Brother Seneca Caswell, for many years Grand Tiler of the Grand Lodge, also died in this year. He had devoted himself to the interests of Masonry and to its advancement and honor, and was a skilled and devoted member for a long time. Weary and worn, matured and ripened for a better world he sheathed his sword and laid aside the proper implement of his office. Shattered and broken in his earthly tabernacle, he laid down his weary head forever. Peace to his ashes. Honor to his memory.

On the Fourth of July, 1867, the Grand Lodge was called together in special communication for the purpose of laying the corner-stone of "The Michigan Soldiers and Sailors Monument," in the City of Detroit. The Grand Lodge assembled and was opened on the day preceding this, and then called off, but re-assembled at nine o'clock on the morning of the fourth.

A procession was formed which was imposing in its magnitude and grandeur. Military and civic bodies, benevolent and religious associations, broken and maimed soldiers, tattered and blood-stained battle-flags, secret societies and mystic orders, the state, county, and city magistracy all had their proper places. The Grand Lodge was escorted by Detroit Commandery of Knights Templar, and Apollo Commandery of the City of Chicago, which joined Detroit Commandery in this courteous attention to this Grand Lodge at the invitation of the latter. These Commanderies vied with each other in their chivalric bearing and knightly courtesy and deportment. A large procession of our

brethren, in which were many from other grand jurisdictions, also attended.

Although meretricious displays and public demonstrations are not to be too often indulged in by our Order, and, by some, are regarded as incompatible with its true spirit and genius, and its mission of mercy and benevolence, yet this was deemed a proper occasion for masons to join our fellow-citizens in those festivities which commemorated our birth as a nation.

The Grand Lodge was formed in order as follows:

Light Guard Band.  
Grand Tiler, with drawn sword.  
Grand Steward, with white rod.  
Grand Architect, with Square, Level and Plumb.  
Grand Treasurer and Grand Secretary.  
Holy Bible, Square and Compasses, carried by a Master of a Lodge,  
supported by two Stewards.  
Most Rev. Grand Chaplain.  
The Five Orders of Architecture.  
R. W. Junior Grand Warden carrying the silver vessel with oil.  
R. W. Senior Grand Warden carrying the silver vessel with wine.  
R. W. Deputy Grand Master carrying the golden vessel with corn.  
Most Worshipful Grand Master, supported by two Deacons, with rods.  
Grand Sword Bearer, with drawn sword.

The procession paraded through the principal streets of the city and made a grand and imposing display. The streets were thronged with people, who, notwithstanding the intense heat, had assembled by thousands to witness the interesting ceremonies. About the time the procession arrived at the site of the monument, a heavy shower of rain set in, but the ceremonies proceeded without interruption. In reporting this act, Grand Master Coffinbury said "our labors were baptized with the pure rain of heaven and the loud thunder added its sanction of a deep Amen." The Grand Master announced the purpose of the occasion in these well chosen words:

BRETHREN—We are about to engage in the most solemn ceremony pertaining to our Order. From time immemorial it has been the custom to lay the corner-stones of such edifices as it was supposed would endure to after ages, under rites

as impressive as the superstructure was important. From time immemorial our Mystic Order has been intrusted with those symbolic rites and ceremonies. When we consider the nature of this extraordinary transaction, its cause, its object and its ultimate destiny, every one must be deeply touched with its impressive solemnity. On the anniversary of the birthday of American Independence we assemble to assist in the erection of a monument to the memory of departed heroes. Here their names are to be inscribed; here their glory is to be perpetuated. Here future generations will come to read what history has written in the enduring marble concerning the dead patriots and heroes of Michigan, who gave their lives in favor of those institutions of civil government which were inaugurated by our fathers and written in the blood of freedom. In the process of our mystic ceremonies we make a deposit in the cavity of this foundation stone. We send a message down to posterity—a communication to future ages. We tell them who we are. At what period in the age of the world we live—the nature of our institutions, civil and religious—the outlines of our history as a people—the names of our civil magistrates, military chieftains, sages and statesmen, with many other facts and incidents of the present. These we are this hour dispatching down the telegraph of time, but who will read them in the future? At what age of the world if ever, will this message be unfolded to mankind? If this monument is to endure, then do we this day shut these deposits away forever from human view, and with them the names of the patriotic men and women whose devotion to their country, and honor for the brave have prompted this tribute, whose very hearts and patriotic impulses are here embalmed as a part of the important message to future generations. This reflection is a melancholy one. When we commit the body of a departed brother to the tomb under our peculiar ceremonies, we deposit with it a branch of evergreen as an emblematic expression of our assurance that it will again arise from corruption and sit in incorruptible glory. Here we deposit in this stone a coffer, as an important landmark in the line of the world's progression, with no assurance that the precious things it contains will ever be brought to light again. This thought is a melancholy one. If we may be permitted to indulge in speculations, the mind is still led to melancholy conclusions.

Perhaps when ages upon ages have passed away, this beautiful and populous city may lie in ruins. Gnarled oaks and matted forest limbs may rear where now ascends the graceful spires and domes, while the shriek of the wild beast will echo where now arises the sweet harmony of music. Then the stranger to our history and our national union may find our ruins in the tangled forest—may stand in deep wonder upon our city's desolation—mere *tumuli* the spectre of past ages. The antiquarian will overturn the ruins, and investigate its desolations in search of its arcana—its secret mystery. At last he raises the cap of the foundation stone which we are about to lay, and there discovers the metallic box we are about to leave for him. The curiosity of posterity will then be gratified as the Archæologist interprets our Anglo Saxon message into some strange language whose rudimental embryo may not yet be conceived. Where then will be these flaunting banners—these glittering emblems and insignia, these thousands of beating hearts and breathing

forms? Alas! All mouldered in the dust together! This speculation is a melancholy one.

But if, in the inflexible progression of things, no trace of our Anglo-Saxon remain, and our well prepared message to future ages find no interpreter, must the labors of this hour be lost to mankind? No, for there is a language which has left its impress on every age of the world which requires no interpreter, for it is written in universal signs and characters on the brow of time. This language is as imperishable as the moral truths it symbolically interprets. This mystic language will ever perpetuate a part of human history—it interprets its own secrets—it was universal in the beginning, is now, and ever will be. The labors of this hour will avail.

Brethren, we will now, according to ancient masonic usage, proceed to lay the corner-stone of the Michigan Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument.

A metallic coffer one cubic foot in dimensions, holding the articles to be placed in the corner-stone, was placed in the cavity prepared for it, and the stone was lowered to its place, saluted by the booming of cannon and the Grand Honors of Masonry. At the close of the masonic ceremonies, the Grand Master said:

MEN AND BRETHREN HERE ASSEMBLED: Be it known unto you, that we be lawful Masons, true and faithful to the laws of our country, and engaged, by solemn obligations, to erect magnificent buildings, to be servicable to the brethren, and to fear God, the Great Architect of the Universe. We have among us, concealed from the eyes of all men, secrets which can not be divulged, and which have never been found out; but these secrets are lawful and honorable, and not repugnant to the laws of God or man. They were intrusted, in peace and honor, to the Masons of ancient times, and having been faithfully transmitted to us, it is our duty to convey them unimpaired to the latest posterity. Unless our Craft were good, and our calling honorable, we should not have lasted so many centuries, nor should we have been honored with the patronage of so many illustrious men in all ages, who have ever shown themselves ready to promote our interests and defend us from all adversaries.

June 24th, 1867, a new and magnificent Masonic Temple which had been erected in Adrian, was dedicated by the Grand Master, and the occasion was made a memorable one for Masonry in that part of the state.

Another masonic event of importance occurred in Detroit during Grand Master Coffinbury's administration. A new and magnificent City Hall was being erected, and on August 6th, 1868, the Grand Lodge was summoned to meet in special communication to lay the corner-stone thereof. The Grand Lodge met and was opened in Ample

Form, and, under the escort of Detroit Commandery, and supported by a large number of Lodges and brethren, took its appropriate position in the grand procession of the day, which embraced the civil authorities of the city, besides many societies, associations, and the military and civic departments of the city. The day was propitious. The occasion was an important one to both the city and to the Grand Lodge. Besides the distinguished citizens who were assigned proper positions in the immense procession, thousands of ladies, gentlemen and citizens thronged the Campus Martius, the site of the new City Hall, where, through the energy, foresight and assiduity of the Honorable Mayor and City Council, ample provision had been made for the accommodation of the large concourse. After an impressive prayer by Most Reverend Bishop McCoskry, an eloquent address by Hon. Mayor Wheaton, and an interesting historical sketch of the City of Detroit, by Hon. C. I. Walker, the Grand Lodge took charge of the corner-stone, and, with the usual ceremonies, deposited it in ancient masonic form.

The occasion was an impressive one. Many a head of that immense throng of human beings sank with solemn emotions as that foundation stone slowly descended to its proper place in the northeast corner, there to remain, perhaps, forever. The slow descent of the stone, the deep, solemn music of the instrumental bands—the simultaneous ascending and descending of the white gloves of the Brethren in public Grand Honors, accompanied by the heavy booming of the artillery, all combined to inspire impressions and emotions in the breasts of the thoughtful which tend to elevate and purify the heart.

During the three years that Grand Master Coffinbury governed the craft, sixty-eight new lodges were added to the Grand Lodge roll. The first year there were thirty-two, located at Portsmouth, Holland, Buchanan, Saugatuck, Chesaning, Escanaba, Grattan, Onondaga, Montague, Alpena, Pentwater, Algonac, Negaunee, Palo, Bangor, Vienna, Parkville, Bedford, Brady, Liberty, Hadley, Hartland, Leslie, Cedar Springs, Dowagiac, Cato, Lawton, Richland, Houghton, Port Austin, Athens and Bloomingdale. The second year witnessed the forming of twenty-two, located at Traverse City, Flushing, Wayland, Augusta, Caro, Volinia, Manistee, Lisbon, Laingsburg, Middleville, Vermontville, Keeler, Spring Lake, Plainwell, Goodrich, Sanilac, Elsie, Three Oaks, Detroit, St. Johns, Eagle Harbor, Au Sable. The third year there

were fourteen organized, at Alma, Camden, Rockford, Brighton, Berlin, Gaines, Stanton, Hart, Okemos, Allen, Wakeshma, Nashville, Wenona and Elm Hall. It is worthy of note that of all this number of new lodges that began an existence under the labors of Grand Master Coffinbury, only five have ceased to work, all the rest remaining active lodges to this day.

The following lodges were burned out in the three years term we are now considering, losing furniture, effects and in most instances, charters?

April 12, 1867, Linden Lodge, No. 132, losing about \$240 in furniture and fixtures, with no insurance.

May 7, 1867, Tuscan Lodge, No. 178, at Hubbardston, lost all its property amounting to about \$800, with no insurance. Policy had just expired and being about to remove to a new hall, it was not renewed.

May 15, 1867, Germania Lodge, No. 79, at Saginaw, lost its charter, furniture, jewels, etc., with no insurance. Loss about \$500.

In the same month, Lyons Lodge, No. 37, lost building owned by lodge and valued at \$2,000.

December 5, 1867, Union Lodge, No. 28, at Union City, lost furniture and property worth \$300, but had insurance to cover the loss.

December 30, 1867, Hastings Lodge, No. 52, lost furniture, jewels, etc., amounting to over \$200, and received \$60 insurance on jewels.

April 27, 1868, Trenton Lodge, No. 8, lost its hall and part of the jewels and furniture, making a loss of \$1,800, upon which there was \$1,000 insurance.

May 6, 1868, Wyandotte Lodge, No. 170, lost all its property, including charter. Loss \$600, insurance \$400.

December 24, 1868, Bloomingdale Lodge, No. 221, lost \$500 and had no insurance.

Marquette Lodge, No. 101, was also burned out in the spring of that year.

About this time many of the prominent craftsmen of this state were convinced that the time had come when the Grand Lodge should build and own a hall for its own use. This idea had been discussed

from time to time for many years, but now it looked as though it was about to assume tangible form and shape. In his annual addresses to Grand Lodge, Grand Master Coffinbury strongly advocated that such action be commenced at once. Among other things he said:

It may be, at this particular time, premature to take immediate measures for the erection of a Temple by this Grand Lodge; yet, it is not too early, perhaps, to take the preliminary steps towards that object by an investment of our funds with a view to their scrupulous preservation and possible increase, so as to hasten the desired object. Nothing could better subserve the designs of our Institution than the ownership of a building in one of our large and flourishing cities, which, while it furnished a place for the meetings of this Grand Lodge, would also, from the rents of other portions of the building, pour into our treasury an annual revenue to be applied to the loftier and more philanthropic objects of Masonry. In the midst of our prosperity these ought not to be forgotten. Orphan Homes, Asylums, and Libraries are peculiarly within the range of Masonic patronage, and we labor in vain upon our moral superstructure unless the whole family of man, in some degree, become the beneficiaries of our labor.

\* \* \*

I regard that of a Grand Temple or Edifice, as a Masonic home for this Grand Body, as of great moment, and one that claims early and earnest consideration. In considering this matter questions of great difficulty and suggestions involved in great doubt and ambiguity must necessarily arise. Among these will be the primary one, is it expedient at this time to undertake such an enterprise? If this question be decided affirmatively, where, then, shall it be located? Ought not the income from its rents be an object second only to its erection? Ought donations, with a view of inducing its location at any particular city or town, to govern or influence the ultimate decision upon this point?

These questions must arise in connection with the action of this body in relation to this subject, and will demand your earnest and calm deliberation.

It will be remembered that a committee was appointed at our last Grand Communication to consider this subject and to report their opinion thereon, and that that committee obtained leave to report at this grand communication. I await that report with great anxiety, and, no doubt, each of you look forward to it with deep interest. Our institution is failing in one of its great designs until it enshrines itself in something useful for mankind—until it identifies itself with some great humanitarian movement—some distinctive benevolent enterprise characterized and marked by the spirit of the age. There is no method to make the pecuniary means available to such a purpose so readily and so certainly as the establishment of a building in one of our large and growing cities, where the rents of a portion of it would be a source of revenue while it furnishes an asylum for this grand body.

\* \* \*

Let the cost of the edifice be five hundred thousand dollars, and the cost of the site not more than one hundred thousand, making the whole investment, six hundred thousand dollars.

For the means let the Grand dues, which are now twenty-five cents *per capitum*, be raised to one dollar and twenty-five cents. The Grand Lodge has now a constituency of about twenty thousand. This constituency increases in the ratio of nearly four thousand per annum. In January 1867, it was 13,154; in January, 1868, 16,861; being an increase of 3,707, in 1867; in the same ratio of increase it is now nearly if not entirely 20,000, and will be above that before the payment of the Grand dues of the present Masonic year. By a change of the Constitution to this increase of the Grand dues we will still find the same contingent fund from the twenty-five cents, the present rate, and a gross revenue of twenty thousand dollars, arising annually from the increase of one dollar. By this revenue alone, without regard to its increase, through an increased membership, and independent of the revenue arising from the rental of the Temple, the entire debt would be extinguished in thirty years. In the city of Detroit, the most beautiful city of the great Northwest, a city which is rapidly increasing in importance as a great commercial *entre pot*, and as rapidly increasing in population and enterprise, such an investment would doubtless pay ten per cent upon the capital sum; but, to estimate the net revenue arising from this source, at five per cent upon the six hundred thousand dollars invested, it would produce annually the sum of thirty thousand dollars. This sum, added to the twenty thousand arising from Grand dues and applied to the payment of the building debt, would extinguish it in twelve years.

\* \* \* \* \*

Without an amendment of the Constitution, funds may be raised, by a direct assessment upon the Lodges, of one, two, or three dollars per annum, upon each member, to be paid out of the Lodge funds. The Lodges, by raising the fees for degrees, could make the means of paying this assessment available without becoming burdensome to the Lodges or the members of the Order.

Should the committee report the purchase of a site, I recommend that this Grand Lodge, by an assessment of two dollars per head upon the members of each Lodge, to be paid by the Lodge into the office of the Grand Secretary within sixty days, to be applied by the committee upon the payment of such purchase money.

The subject was ably and fully discussed after the special committee having it in charge had presented their report, which was as follows:

*To the M. W. Grand Lodge of Michigan:*

Your Committee, to whom was referred the subject of the erection of a Masonic Temple, respectfully report:

That they have examined various localities suitable for a site for a Temple; but, owing to their limited powers, they have been unable to obtain satisfactory pro-



posals, but think a suitable lot can be purchased at a reasonable price. As it is necessary that plans should be made to conform to the lot, they have deemed it unwise to incur the expense of procuring such plans, until a lot has been purchased.

In their judgment, the sum of two hundred thousand dollars will be required to purchase a site and erect a Temple, suited to the dignity and honor of our Order.

They would respectfully recommend that stock scrip should be issued for this amount, entitling the holder to a pro-rata of all incomes accruing from the building; and they believe that with a good selection of a lot, and proper management in constructing, *this* can be made a remunerative stock.

They do not approve any plan that will encumber the Temple with debt. In their judgment, such a course would be injudicious, and have a tendency to injure the prosperity and mar the harmony of our Order.

Your Committee would respectfully recommend that a direct assessment be made upon the Lodges, of one dollar per annum for each member, to be paid out of the Lodge fund. This assessment to continue for the period of five years, and on the completion of the Temple that stock scrip be issued to the lodges so assessed and paid. This stock to be subject to purchase by the Grand Lodge whenever they shall deem it advisable to do so, and not transferable without its consent.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

M. I. MILLS,  
JNO. P. FISKE,  
NICHOL MITCHELL,  
JOSEPH GODFREY,  
R. W. LANDON,  
GEO. C. MUNRO.

The whole subject was finally laid over until 3 o'clock of the first day of the next annual communication.

Among other propositions looking to this end was one from the fraternity in Lansing asking the Grand Lodge to take \$10,000 stock in a Temple in that city to cost \$30,000. Like all other propositions of a similar kind that came up from time to time, nothing came of this one.

The annual meeting of Grand Lodge in 1867, was held in Adrian, those of 1868 and 1869, in Detroit. The addresses of Grand Master Coffinbury were masterpieces of masonic eloquence.

He spoke with no uncertain sound upon the subject of temperance among Masons. He said:

Intemperate habits in the use of strong drinks among our brothers ought to be severely punished by our Lodges. There is no excuse or palliation that can be now

offered for it; and I trust that, in a short time, drunkenness will be unknown among Masons. Our Order owes it to mankind, as well as to herself as a moral institution, to wash her hands before the world of these plague spots so incompatible with her professions of moral purity. Drunkenness in a Mason is such a compromise with dignity, manhood, and individual sovereignty, as to render its victim entirely unworthy of the title of Free Mason." No man can be free who is a slave to his passions, his lusts, or his appetites. True manhood, the spirit of freedom, and the force of independence, are manifested in openly meeting our seducing lusts, appetites and passions, and, without aid from others, but by force of our own moral will, wrestling with and conquering them. In the victory over his own passions, by force of his own will, is embodied the true greatness of virtue. He who has met himself in such a conflict, who has battled with himself, and has arisen, freed from moral bondage, may well be called a "Free Mason," and may well claim our highest approval and commendation. But, when all mankind are growing wiser and better, and when our institution is tendering her aid, as a moral instrument in the great work of humanity, the brother who will embarrass her efforts, reproach her good name and bring her into shame and scandal by his drunkenness and immorality, is unworthy the honored title of FREE MASON.

He recommended the establishment of some system of Masonic life insurance in this state. This idea was afterwards taken up and companies organized to carry out the plan. It worked very successfully for some years, but later, very disastrously for all connected with it.

The year 1868 witnessed the close of Father Blanchard's service as Grand Lecturer. After having filled this important place for twelve years, he retired and gave place to others, who have since been building upon the foundation he laid so deep and strong.

At the 1869 meeting the Grand Lodge first adopted a code of by-laws for the government of subordinate lodges, which were ordered to take effect the 24th of the next June.

An edict was also passed that no lodge should vote or levy any tax or assessment upon its members for the purchase of real estate, or for the purchase or building of any masonic temple or edifice, or for the discharge of any indebtedness incurred for either of the said objects.

The officers chosen for the year 1869 were:

A. T. METCALF, Kalamazoo,  
A. PARTRIDGE, Birmingham,  
E. R. LANDON, Detroit,

M. W. Grand Master.  
R. W. Deputy Grand Master.  
R. W. Senior Grand Warden.

J. V. LAMBERTSON, Rochester,	R. W. Junior Grand Warden.
RUFUS W. LANDON, Niles,	R. W. Grand Treasurer.
JAMES FENTON, Detroit,	R. W. Grand Secretary.
H. M. LOOK, Pontiac,	R. W. G. Visitor and Lecturer.
THOS. H. LEE, Jr., Houghton,	D. D. G. M. for Upper Peninsula.
Rev. C. C. YEMANS, Negaunee,	M. Rev. Grand Chaplain.
REUBEN BULMAN, Detroit,	W. Grand Architect.
CARLOS G. CURTIS, Detroit,	W. Senior Grand Deacon.
SETH PETTIBONE, Corunna,	W. Junior Grand Deacon.
FREDERICK HART, Adrian,	Grand Marshal.
J. L. MITCHELL, Jackson,	Grand Sword Bearer.
W. C. RANSOM, Kalamazoo,	Grand Pursuivant.
W. V. GRIFFITH, Detroit,	Grand Steward and Tiler.

The growth of the institution in Michigan during these three years had been large in membership as well as in lodges. In the year 1866 there were initiated 2,679, in 1867, 2,656, and in 1868, 2,337, making a total of 7,672 for the three years. The membership at this time had reached 18,016.

---

#### ROYAL ARCH MASONRY IN 1866.

---

At the annual convocation in this year a revision of the Constitution and By-Laws was reported by a committee having this work in charge, but action thereon was postponed until the next year.

M. E. Companion A. B. Cudworth governed the Royal Craft during this year to the satisfaction of his constituents. He gave dispensations for new Chapters in St. Johns and Bronson, both of which were given charters at the end of the year.

The year 1866 closed with forty-four chartered Chapters and two under dispensation, and the membership in the state was three thousand, one hundred and seventy-three, of which number seven hundred and two were exalted during that year.

## SKETCH OF A. B. CUDWORTH, G. H. P.

A. Bernard Cudworth was born at Schenectady, N. Y., November 19, 1891. He came to Michigan, and the township of Avon, in 1838 or 1839. Before he came to this state he taught school in New York—a profession he followed for a short time in this state. He studied law with Edward P. Harris. He was admitted to the bar in 1842, and for some years had quite an extensive Circuit Court practice.

He liked politics, and for some years was an active worker in the local Democratic ranks, wielding quite an influence in the party in county politics. In the spring of 1865 he was elected Mayor of Pontiac, a position for which he was peculiarly fitted from his familiarity with parliamentary law. As a presiding officer he had few equals in the county; and in public affairs, this gave him recognition and prominence. During his term of office as Mayor, the nation's greatest calamity occurred in the assassination of President Lincoln, when he issued an official proclamation and presided at a public meeting in recognition of the event. This was the pride of his life. Prompted by patriotic impulse, often in conversation he would speak of those sad days, and the conspicuous part he officially played in the local observance of this, the saddest event in the history of the country.

In the fall of 1882 he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner, holding the office for one term.

When a young man he became a Mason, and an earnest student of the ritual of the order, becoming a fluent and active worker from the tessellated pavement to the temple. As the representative to the grand bodies; as Master and High Priest of the local orders, he soon got to the front, and in 1865 was elected Deputy Grand High Priest, under the venerable Ebenezer Sprague, who was Grand High Priest. In 1866 he was exalted to the position of Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of this state, at a convocation held at Adrian. Masonically, this ended his official relations to the order. During the late years of his life he was scarcely ever absent from meetings of the local bodies, and was at all times a present aid and support in filling the position of absent officers.

Nature had been liberal in her gifts to him. He was a student of literature, and as a result was a fluent, entertaining conversationalist,

and a ready debater, and an eloquent advocate. Socially he possessed fine qualities, was genial, witty, and sarcastic. His weapons of defense were words and he was always armed.

His funeral was held under the auspices of Pontiac Lodge, No. 21, F. & A. M., Sunday afternoon. A brief service was held at the house at 2:30, Rev. N. G. Lyon officiating, when the remains were taken by special train to Rochester for interment. Representative members of Lodge, Chapter, Commandery, and R. E. Grand Secretary W. P. Innes, and many citizens, accompanying the remains. On reaching the cemetery, after the forming of the mystic circle, R. E. Grand Secretary W. P. Innes read the ritual of the symbolic degrees in a very impressive manner, over the remains of one who, though dead, will be remembered as an intellectual shining light in the order.

---

1867.

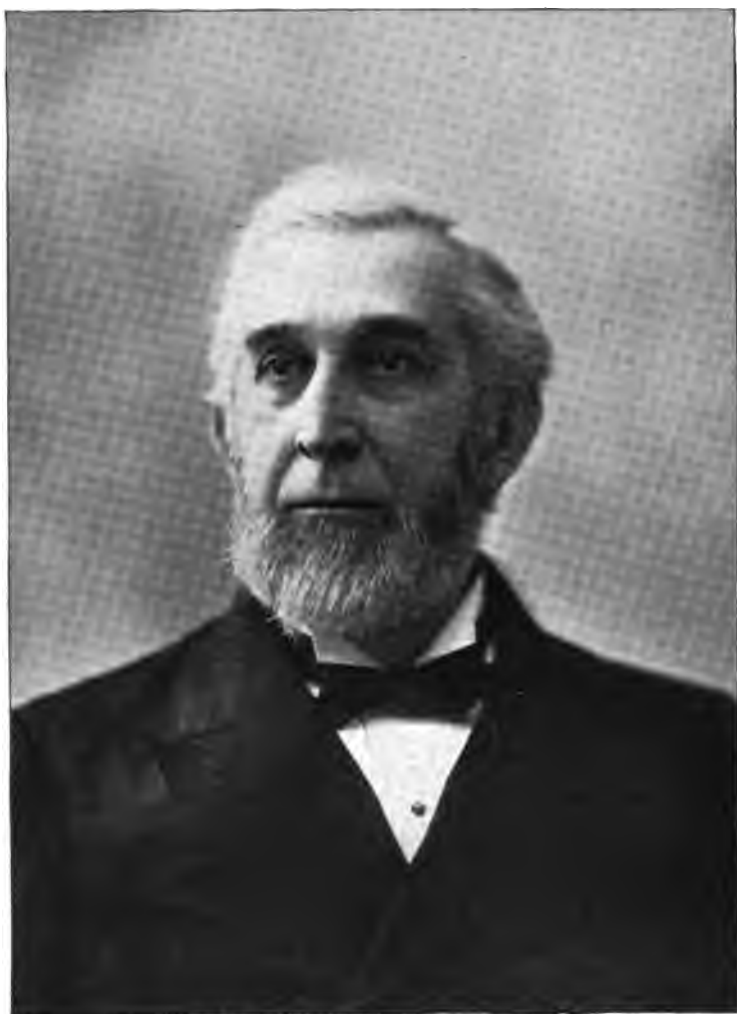
At the annual convocation in 1867, the following officers were elected for that year.

M. E. JOHN P. FISKE,	Grand High Priest.
R. E. SEAMAN L. DART,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
R. E. WILLIAM L. WEBBER,	Grand King.
R. E. C. H. BROWN,	Grand Scribe.
R. E. RUFUS W. LANDON,	Grand Treasurer.
R. E. J. EASTMAN JOHNSON,	Grand Secretary.
R. E. Rev. WILLIAM STOWE,	Grand Chaplain.
R. E. P. H. TAYLOR,	Grand Captain of the Host.
R. E. JOHN COWLING,	Grand Royal Arch Captain.
R. E. S. BLANCHARD,	Grand Lecturer.

The revision of the constitution reported one year previously was adopted and became the foundation of capitular law in this state.

Under the leadership of Grand High Priest Fiske, the year 1867 proved one of great prosperity to Capitular Masonry. The Chapters exalted seven hundred and ten Royal Arch Masons and the membership in the state increased to three thousand, nine hundred and twelve. Ten new chapters were organized under dispensations granted by M. E. Companion Fiske, they being located at Manchester, Allegan, Reading,





*JOHN P. FISKE.*







W. A. L. R. K. S.

Union City, Mason, Big Rapids, Schoolcraft, South Haven, Bay City and Northville. These were all given charters at the next annual convocation of the Grand Chapter, as were also petitioners from Pentwater and Bellevue, making fifty-nine now on the rolls of the Grand Chapter.

The Grand Lecturer, "Father Blanchard," visited about a dozen Chapters during this year, for which he received from the Grand Chapter the sum of six hundred dollars. He had now been Grand Lecturer for ten years and was now retired from that position, Benjamin Porter being elected to succeed him. By vote of the Grand Chapter Companion Blanchard was paid four hundred dollars for the next year, as a testimonial to his faithful labors in the past. Resolutions testifying to his zeal and efficiency were also adopted by a unanimous vote. The salary of Grand Lecturer Porter was fixed at five hundred dollars for the year 1867.

#### JOHN P. FISKE, G. H. P.

John P. Fiske was born September 2nd, 1830, at Cazenovia, Madison County, New York. He worked on the farm in boyhood, and like most boys brought up on a farm, his education was limited to the common district school. Having an ambition and taste for mercantile life, his first experience was in a country store in western New York, in the villages of Westbury and Pike. Seeking a broader field for business, he filled an engagement of two years in 1853 and 1854 in the City of Cleveland, Ohio. During the year of 1854, the cholera had become an epidemic, and having taken the disease his recovery was almost a miracle.

On February 7th, 1855, he came to Detroit, Michigan, in which city he has resided continually ever since.

He was employed the first ten years, with a house in the sale of china, crockery and glassware. For the past thirty years he was proprietor and conducted the same line of business for himself. He helped organize the Union National Bank in 1886, and was its president for eight years. His time always fully occupied with his own business duties, he never sought political preferment.

The first year of his residence in Detroit he became identified with the masonic fraternity, and since that time, for a period of more than forty years his masonic life has been an active one, and the success and

prominence which his Lodge, Chapter and Commandery now enjoy in this jurisdiction is in part due to his guiding mind in the early days of their existence, and the ever watchful care he has exerted over them during the many years he has been an active member.

Brother Fiske was made a Mason in Union Lodge of Strict Observance, No. 3, December 10th, 1855. In 1857, was elected Senior Deacon; in 1858 and 1859, Senior Warden; in 1860, 1861, 1863 and 1865 was Worshipful Master.

He received the Chapter degrees in Peninsular Chapter, No. 16, at Detroit and was exalted to the Royal Arch Degree, Feb. 12th, 1857, and was High Priest of the Chapter for the years 1863, 1864 and 1865.

In 1865 he was elected Grand Scribe of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Michigan; in 1866, Grand King; and in 1867 he was elected Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter. December 7th, 1863, he received the degrees of Royal and Select Master in Monroe Council, No. 1, at Detroit, Michigan.

He is also a member of the order of High Priesthood. He was dubbed and created a Knight Templar in Detroit Commandery, No. 1, at Detroit, September 1st, 1865, and filled the offices of Captain General and Generalissimo, and was Eminent Commander for the years 1873 and 1874.

In all the offices he has filled in the subordinate and Grand Bodies, he has given wise council and it is the earnest wish, he may long live and enjoy the companionship of his brethren.

The officers elected for the year 1868 were:

GEORGE C. MUNRO, Jonesville,	Grand High Priest.
WILLIAM L. WEBBER, East Saginaw,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
CHARLES H. BROWN, Kalamazoo,	Grand King.
WILLIAM V. MORRISON, Albion,	Grand Scribe.
J. EASTMAN JOHNSON, Centreville,	Grand Secretary.
RUFUS W. LANDON, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. WILLIAM STOWE, Port Huron,	Grand Chaplain.
JOHN W. FINCH, Adrian,	Grand Captain of Host.
GEORGE W. WILMOT, Fenton,	Grand Royal Arch Captain.
BENJAMIN PORTER, Jackson,	Grand Lecturer.

This year, like the two preceding ones, proved a prosperous one





*GARRA B. NOBLE.*





for Royal Arch Masonry in this jurisdiction. Grand High Priest Munro proved a worthy successor to those illustrious companions who had preceded him in that exalted station, and added new lustre to his name, already crowned with honor from his labors in other departments of Masonry.

A sketch of his life, with his portrait, appears in another place in this work in connection with his administration as Grand Master.

He granted dispensations for seven new Chapters located at Lyons, Galesburg, White Pigeon, Saginaw City, Richmond, Manistee, Port Hope. This made sixty-five Chapters in the jurisdiction, and the membership at the close of 1868 was four thousand, four hundred and eighty-seven. There were seven hundred and thirty-five exalted in the year, the largest number in any one year up to that time.

Among the acts of the Grand Chapter at the annual convocation in 1868 was one ordering a reprint of the proceedings from organization, but the cost of the same being found greater than was expected, the work was not done. At this time also the regulation was adopted requiring quarterly reports by the Grand Secretary of all suspensions, expulsions, rejections, and re-instatements, and such reports have since been furnished to each Chapter.

---

#### TEMPLAR MASONRY IN 1866-7-8.

---

Right Eminent Sir Garra B. Noble governed the Knights Templar of Michigan for the first of these three years. Nothing occurred to mar the harmony then prevailing among the fraters in this state, and his administration was a peaceful and quiet one. No increase was made in the number of Commanderies, but those already at work made steady gains in membership. Sir Garra B. Noble remained a prominent figure in Templar Masonry for more than thirty years after this time. His prominence in this and other departments of Masonry entitle him to a more than passing notice.



Garra B. Noble was born in Unadilla, Otsego County, N. Y., August 12, 1816. He came to Detroit from Buffalo in September or October, 1844. He had a brother in Dexter, and there met the future Mrs. Noble. He remained in Dexter, clerking in a store, until 1848, when the western fever seized him, and he went to Waukegan, where he remained until 1852, when he came back to Detroit. The fall of that year saw him purser on the boats plying between Detroit and Saginaw, of the Ward line, and the next season he had the same position. In 1854 he became purser on the *Western World*—running to Buffalo—and in the two following years of the Buckeye State and Mississippi. He gave up sailing in 1858, and took a shore position as collector for Bloss & Co. In 1858 he again changed and became a clerk at the K. C. Barker & Co. tobacco factory, and remained with them until his health failed him, in 1870, when he took a three years' vacation, going back in 1873 and staying until 1880, when the present American Eagle Tobacco Company was organized, and then he retired.

It is very largely as a member of the Masonic fraternity that Mr. Noble is best known. He joined a Lodge at Waukegan away back in 1851, and when he returned to Detroit dimitted to Zion Lodge. He joined Monroe Chapter and Council shortly after and became a member of Detroit Commandery in 1853. He was Master of his Lodge and Past High Priest of his Chapter. He was Grand Master of the Royal and Select Masters of the Council, Eminent Commander, as well as holder of other offices, in Detroit Commandery, and was Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery Knights Templar of the state.

For more than a quarter of a century he was Grand Recorder of the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters and writer of the correspondence reports, in which capacity he attained a high place among his contemporaries.

He died at the residence of his son, Herbert W. Noble, 501 Trumbull ave., Detroit, February 9, 1897, aged 80 years. He had been ailing a long time—the cause of death being old age and general breaking down.

He will long be remembered by those with whom he was so long associated.

The officers chosen for the year 1866–7 were as follows:





*SEAMAN L. DART.*

Sir S. L. DART, Coldwater,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir E. D. BENEDICT, Grand Rapids,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir W. F. KING, Adrian,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir J. H. ARMSTRONG, Hillsdale,	E. Grand Captain General.
Sir C. J. KRUGER, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir J. L. MITCHELL, Jackson,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir D. BOVEE, Coldwater,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir WILLIAM BARCLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir O. BOURKE, Detroit,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir L. C. STARKEY, Kalamazoo,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir P. H. TAYLOR, Ionia,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir J. SAUNDERS, Detroit,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir W. V. GRIFFITH, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain of Guards.

St. Bernard Commandery, No. 16, of Saginaw, was organized soon after the annual conclave in 1866, under dispensation given by Grand Commander Dart, with Irving M. Smith as its first Eminent Commander. This Commandery soon ranked among the best in the state and Grand Commander Dart had reason to be proud of his act that called it into existence. He also gave dispensations for Commanderies at Marshall and Sturgis, both of which have made good records and proven the wisdom of his acts.

#### SEAMAN L. DART.

Seaman L. Dart was born in northern Ohio, March 20, 1829. He came to Michigan at an early age and settled at Jackson where he resided until May, 1853, when he removed to Coldwater, where he remained until 1865, removing then to Cambria, Hillsdale County, and a few years later, to Herman, Nebraska.

He learned the trade of shoemaker in early life, which he followed for some time after removing to Coldwater, when he studied medicine and took up the practice of that profession.

He was an ardent lover of Masonry. He was made a Master Mason in Jackson Lodge, No. 17, May 2, 1853, when he was twenty-four years old, and during the rest of his life devoted much time and energy to that institution.

It was but a few years until he had received all the degrees in Chapter, Council and Commandery, and in all those bodies, together with the Lodge, he served as presiding officer for many years, inspiring

his associates with that zeal and enthusiasm which so eminently characterized him.

His ability secured him early recognition in the Grand Bodies which he attended, and he rapidly rose to the highest positions, being Grand Master of the Grand Council R. and S. M., and Grand Commander K. T. in 1866, when only thirty-five years old.

He died at his residence in Herman, Nebraska, on the eighth day of February, 1883, being then fifty-four years of age.

For several successive years an attempt had been made to change the time of holding the annual conclaves of the Grand Commandery from June to January. This was again the case in 1867, but the project failed to carry and the Grand Commandery continued to hold its annuals in June, changing a couple of years later to May, which has ever since been the month for such meeting.

At this time the dues from subordinate Commanderies amounted to about five hundred dollars a year. The expenses were about in the same proportion, the Grand Recorder's salary being but fifty dollars a year. A surplus of five to six hundred dollars usually remained on hand each year after paying the annual expenses.

At the annual election of Grand Officers in June, 1867, the following were elected:

Sir E. D. BENEDICT, Grand Rapids,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir W. F. KING, Adrian,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir J. H. ARMSTRONG, Hillsdale,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir C. J. KRUGER, Grand Rapids,	E. Grand Captain-General.
Sir REV. WM. STOWE, Port Huron,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir J. L. MITCHELL, Jackson,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir D. BOVEE, Coldwater,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir W. BARCLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir O. BOURKE, Detroit,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir L. C. STARKEY, Kalamazoo,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir P. H. TAYLOR, Ionia,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir J. GOLDSMITH, Jackson,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir W. V. GRIFFITH, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain of Guards.





*EDWARD D. BENEDICT.*

in the past, and the fact that the "old" film is a copy of a copy, and so on, the reason for the poor quality of the reproduction is not the quality of the original, but the quality of the reproduction process.

1. The first of the two is a *Grand Council*,  
 2. The second is a *Grand Council*,  
 3. The third is a *Grand Council*,  
 4. The fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 5. The fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 6. The sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 7. The seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 8. The eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 9. The ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 10. The tenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 11. The eleventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 12. The twelfth is a *Grand Council*,  
 13. The thirteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 14. The fourteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 15. The fifteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 16. The sixteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 17. The seventeenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 18. The eighteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 19. The nineteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 20. The twentieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 21. The twenty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 22. The twenty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 23. The twenty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 24. The twenty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 25. The twenty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 26. The twenty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 27. The twenty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 28. The twenty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 29. The twenty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 30. The thirtieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 31. The thirty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 32. The thirty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 33. The thirty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 34. The thirty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 35. The thirty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 36. The thirty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 37. The thirty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 38. The thirty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 39. The thirty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 40. The fortieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 41. The forty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 42. The forty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 43. The forty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 44. The forty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 45. The forty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 46. The forty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 47. The forty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 48. The forty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 49. The forty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 50. The fiftieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 51. The fifty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 52. The fifty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 53. The fifty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 54. The fifty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 55. The fifty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 56. The fifty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 57. The fifty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 58. The fifty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 59. The fifty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 60. The sixtieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 61. The sixty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 62. The sixty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 63. The sixty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 64. The sixty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 65. The sixty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 66. The sixty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 67. The sixty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 68. The sixty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 69. The sixty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 70. The seventieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 71. The seventy-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 72. The seventy-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 73. The seventy-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 74. The seventy-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 75. The seventy-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 76. The seventy-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 77. The seventy-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 78. The seventy-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 79. The seventy-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 80. The eightieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 81. The eighty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 82. The eighty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 83. The eighty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 84. The eighty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 85. The eighty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 86. The eighty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 87. The eighty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 88. The eighty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 89. The eighty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 90. The ninetieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 91. The ninety-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 92. The ninety-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 93. The ninety-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 94. The ninety-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 95. The ninety-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 96. The ninety-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 97. The ninety-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 98. The ninety-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 99. The ninety-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 100. The hundredth is a *Grand Council*,  
 101. The hundred-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 102. The hundred-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 103. The hundred-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 104. The hundred-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 105. The hundred-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 106. The hundred-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 107. The hundred-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 108. The hundred-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 109. The hundred-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 110. The hundred-tenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 111. The hundred-eleventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 112. The hundred-twelfth is a *Grand Council*,  
 113. The hundred-thirteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 114. The hundred-fourteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 115. The hundred-fifteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 116. The hundred-sixteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 117. The hundred-seventeenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 118. The hundred-eighteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 119. The hundred-nineteenth is a *Grand Council*,  
 120. The hundred-twentieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 121. The hundred-twenty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 122. The hundred-twenty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 123. The hundred-twenty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 124. The hundred-twenty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 125. The hundred-twenty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 126. The hundred-twenty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 127. The hundred-twenty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 128. The hundred-twenty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 129. The hundred-twenty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 130. The hundred-thirtieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 131. The hundred-thirty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 132. The hundred-thirty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 133. The hundred-thirty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 134. The hundred-thirty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 135. The hundred-thirty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 136. The hundred-thirty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 137. The hundred-thirty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 138. The hundred-thirty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 139. The hundred-thirty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 140. The hundred-fortieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 141. The hundred-forty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 142. The hundred-forty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 143. The hundred-forty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 144. The hundred-forty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 145. The hundred-forty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 146. The hundred-forty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 147. The hundred-forty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 148. The hundred-forty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 149. The hundred-forty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 150. The hundred-fiftieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 151. The hundred-fifty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 152. The hundred-fifty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 153. The hundred-fifty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 154. The hundred-fifty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 155. The hundred-fifty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 156. The hundred-fifty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 157. The hundred-fifty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 158. The hundred-fifty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 159. The hundred-fifty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 160. The hundred-sixtieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 161. The hundred-sixty-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 162. The hundred-sixty-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 163. The hundred-sixty-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 164. The hundred-sixty-fourth is a *Grand Council*,  
 165. The hundred-sixty-fifth is a *Grand Council*,  
 166. The hundred-sixty-sixth is a *Grand Council*,  
 167. The hundred-sixty-seventh is a *Grand Council*,  
 168. The hundred-sixty-eighth is a *Grand Council*,  
 169. The hundred-sixty-ninth is a *Grand Council*,  
 170. The hundred-seventieth is a *Grand Council*,  
 171. The hundred-seventy-first is a *Grand Council*,  
 172. The hundred-seventy-second is a *Grand Council*,  
 173. The hundred-seventy-third is a *Grand Council*,  
 1

1. *What is the purpose of the study?*

[illegible]

• • • • •

12





*EDWARD D. BENNETT.*

July 4th, of that year, the Grand Commandery participated in the exercises of laying the corner-stone of the Michigan Soldiers' Monument, the ceremonies being performed by Grand Master S. C. Coffinbury and the officers of the Grand Lodge, an account of which appears on another page.

Grand Commander Benedict "broke the record" up to that time, in establishing new Commanderies, giving dispensations for four during his year as Grand Commander. These were located and commanded as follows: Monroe, No. 19, at Monroe, with Sir D. Burnham Tracy as Eminent Commander. Monroe thus secured another Commandery in place of the former one which had been removed to Adrian. The Monroe fraters claim that Adrian "stole" the old Commandery by coming down in force and out-voting them on the proposition to remove. Perhaps they did not make this charge without good reasons for so believing. Having paid one hundred dollars for the original charter which went to Adrian, the new one was given free.

The other Commanderies established in 1868 were: John Clark, No. 20, at St. Clair, named in honor of Past Grand Commander John Clark, who was also its first Eminent Commander; Corunna Commandery, No. 21, with Sir Hugh McCurdy as Eminent Commander; and Muskegon, No. 22, with Sir Charles T. Hills as first Eminent Commander.

John Clark Commandery is the only one of these that has ceased to exist.

Romeo Commandery was the first one to become defunct. After failing to make returns and to be represented in Grand Commandery for several years, that body, in 1867 declared its charter forfeited and the same was surrendered to the Grand Recorder. This charter was restored two years later and the Commandery resumed her place among the working bodies of the state.

#### EDWARD D. BENEDICT.

Edward D. Benedict was born in Cayuga, New York, in 1826, and was made a Mason in Grand River Lodge, No. 34, Grand Rapids, in 1856. He took great interest in Masonry. He was made a Royal Arch Mason in Grand Rapids Chapter, No. 7, November 10, 1856, and

the next month was elected Master of the Second Veil. In 1866 he was elected Treasurer of that Chapter, which position he filled for the next twenty-five years.

In Templar Masonry he rose rapidly to distinction. He was Eminent Commander of DeMolai Commandery at Grand Rapids, in 1859, and made his first appearance in Grand Commandery in that year. June 5, 1867, he was elected Grand Commander and served for one year with marked ability.

When the Masonic Mutual Benefit Association of Western Michigan was organized, he became identified with it, and was its secretary for about fifteen years, until his death, and it is in this connection that he was best known to Michigan Masonry.

He was a true Mason, and from his heartfelt impulses came those genial, lovable traits of character that so endeared him to all who knew him. Quiet and unobtrusive in manner, warm in his friendships, unfaltering in his devotion to every truth and trust, he was warmly cherished by those who knew him well.

He died at his home in Grand Rapids on the thirtieth day of January, 1892, after a long and wasting illness, borne with true christian resignation, and was buried with knightly honors by DeMolai Commandery, No. 7, the officers of the Grand Commandery also attending to do him honor.

---

At the annual Conclave in 1868, the subject of a field, or state encampment for the different Commanderies, first received attention, a committee being appointed to look into this matter and report its conclusions. They reported in favor of so doing provided a sufficient number of Commanderies would participate therein. It remained for future years, however, to fully mature this scheme and make it practicable.

The following officers were elected to serve for one year from June 3, 1868:

Sir J. H. ARMSTRONG, Hillsdale,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir T. A. FLOWER, Pontiac,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir A. G. HIBBARD, Detroit,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir J. L. MITCHELL, Jackson,	E. Grand Captain General.
Sir REV. WM. STOWE, Port Puron,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir D. BOVEE, Coldwater,	E. Grand Senior Warden.





*JOHN H. ARMSTRONG.*

# WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM

1. Chief Justice	1. Chief Justice
2. Chief Justice	2. Chief Justice
3. Chief Justice	3. Chief Justice
4. Chief Justice	4. Chief Justice
5. Chief Justice	5. Chief Justice
6. Chief Justice	6. Chief Justice
7. Chief Justice	7. Chief Justice
8. Chief Justice	8. Chief Justice
9. Chief Justice	9. Chief Justice
10. Chief Justice	10. Chief Justice

11. Chief Justice

12. Chief Justice

13. Chief Justice

14. Chief Justice

15. Chief Justice

16. Chief Justice

17. Chief Justice

18. Chief Justice



JOSEPH W. ARMSTRONG.

Sir L. C. STARKEY, Kalamazoo,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir WM. BARCLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir O. BOURKE, Detroit,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir JOHN GOLDSMITH, Jr., Jackson,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir CARLOS G. CURTIS, Detroit,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir THEO. G. BEAVER, Niles,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir W. V. GRIFFITH, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain of Guards.

The prosperity that had marked the three previous years still continued and Templar Masonry kept on increasing in strength and popularity.

Grand Commander Armstrong increased the number of Commanderies by three, giving dispensations for that many new ones, located at Big Rapids, St. Johns and Lansing.

The older Commanderies were nearly all doing a goodly amount of work and many recruits were being added to Templar ranks.

#### JOHN HUFFMAN ARMSTRONG.

John Huffman Armstrong was born in Poughkeepsie, New York, on the thirtieth day of August, 1815. When he was three years of age his father's family removed to Bethel, Ontario County and three years later, in 1821, to Plattsburg, Steuben County, in that state, and in the common schools of that county young John received his education.

In 1831 he returned to Poughkeepsie where he learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, and also became an expert machinist and millwright.

In the summer of 1837, the same year Michigan was admitted as a state, he came here to "grow up with the country." He settled at Grass Lake, in Jackson County, where he worked at his trade for several years. In 1857 he removed to Hillsdale, which place was his home for the rest of his life. Here he engaged in the hide and leather business with his brother. This business proved very successful and he retired in 1883 with an ample competency.

He was married twice, his first wife dying six months after their marriage. He was again married in 1863 to Miss Marietta L. Willard, of Waterford, Maine.

In the early part of his life he was a Whig and cast his first vote for William Henry Harrison. He was one of the founders of the Re-



publican party, under the oaks in Jackson. In 1862 and 1863 he was president of the village of Hillsdale, and in 1870 was elected to represent his district in the state legislature.

He was made a Mason in Washtenaw Lodge, No. 65, at Dexter, in 1854, and in 1859 joined Fidelity Lodge, No. 32, in Hillsdale, which was thereafter his masonic home, and of which he was treasurer for seventeen years.

June 24, 1864, he became a member of Hillsdale Chapter, No. 18, having previously received the degrees elsewhere. He was made a Royal and Select Master in Mt. Ararat Council, No. 15, in 1864.

March 2, 1858, he was created a Knight Templar in Eureka Commandery, No. 3, and was its Eminent Commander for the years 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1870, 1871 and 1874, and in 1868 was elected Grand Commander, which office he filled with signal ability for one year.

In all the relations of life he won friends by his courteous and gentle manners and his pleasing address, and with him, friendships once formed were lasting.

He died at his home in Hillsdale on the seventh day of June, 1897, at the advanced age of eighty-two years.

During his year as Grand Commander Sir Armstrong visited many of the Commanderies, and his visits were productive of good in stimulating the enthusiasm of officers and members. In his address at the close of his year's service, he recommended a yearly state encampment where the Commanderies might spend a week in drill and review. This matter was referred to Sir Knights Jenks, Bovee and Henderson, and their report, recommending that such an encampment be held, at such time and place as should be selected was adopted. The proposed encampment, however, did not yet become a reality, as nothing further seems to have been done about it during that year.

---

## ADMINISTRATION OF A. T. METCALF.

GRAND MASTER 1869, 1870.



A. T. METCALF IN 1870. ✓

Abraham Tolles Metcalf, D. D. S., is the son of David and Mabelle-Ball-Metcalf, and was born February 26, 1831 in Whitestown, N. Y. He is a lineal descendant of Rev. Leonard Metcalf, Rector of the Cathedral of Tatterford, in Fakenham, Norfolk county, England. In 1616, Leonard Metcalf's son Micheal renounced the faith and united with the established church. Afterwards, on account of the arbitrary decrees of Bishop Wren, and his Dean, Doctor Corbett, Micheal Metcalf became a dissenter. He was accused of heresy and committed to prison, from which he

escaped and came to America, landing in Boston, April 13th, 1637.

Dr. Metcalf received a limited education at the old academy in his native place. After leaving school, he served a brief apprenticeship in his brother's establishment for the manufacture of tin, copper and sheet-iron ware. In 1848 he moved with his father's family to Battle Creek, where he remained but a few months. He returned to New York and commenced the study of dentistry, in the office of Dr. H. R.

White, of Utica. In 1854 he visited his father at Battle Creek, and at the solicitation of Governor Ransom, who desired his professional counsel, went to Kalamazoo. His presence and success were in such demand that in February, 1855, he gave up his practice in Utica, and settled in Kalamazoo. From the effect of the climate and severe application to business, his health soon gave way, and in December, 1857, he went to New Orleans, Louisiana. There he rapidly recovered, and associating himself with Dr. A. P. Dostie, he opened a branch office where he spent the winters in the practice of his profession, until the breaking out of the civil war in 1861. Dr. Dostie was killed in August, 1866, at the "Massacre of Mechanics Institute," while in attendance upon the Constitutional Convention, as one of the delegates. In the spring of 1861, soon after Louisiana had passed the ordinance of secession, Dr. Metcalf was imprisoned for treason against the state. The following is a part only of the affidavit upon which he was arrested: "On the night of Monday, the 16th day of March, 1861, in the fourth District of this city, one Doctor Metcalf uttered seditious language against the Government, saying that, if he were in Lincoln's place, before a single state should be allowed to go out of the Union he would burn the city of Charleston to the ground, and drown the City of New Orleans with the waters of the Mississippi; and using other incendiary language. All of which shows that he, Metcalf, was adhering to the enemies of the state." A New Orleans paper of April 21, 1861, had the following relating to his arrest: "Doctor Metcalf, a dental surgeon, who has enjoyed a highly respectable practice in this city for some time, and is, we believe, a native of New York state, was arrested yesterday by special officers of the Chief of Police, on a charge of treason against the state of Louisiana. This is the first arrest upon this charge which has been made in New Orleans within our recollection. The party accused has many friends here, but it is a serious charge. The law of our state is fully equal to the punishment of the crime, if he is guilty, and to his vindication, if he is innocent." Dr. Metcalf was released from prison on the authority of the Attorney General of the state. He has always been a zealous worker in his profession, and has been greatly interested in the welfare of the public generally. He was among the foremost in the organization of the Michigan State Dental Association, which held its first meeting in 1855, and has been a member of the State Board of Examiners in Dentistry from its organi-

zation to the present time. He was the first President of the Board and holds that position now.

Dr. Metcalf was for several years, a member of the Board of Trustees in Kalamazoo and elected President of the village in 1879. He represented the second district of Kalamazoo County in the State Legislature in 1875-76, and, in that capacity, was mainly instrumental in the establishment of the College of Dental Surgery in the University of Michigan. He invented the dental engine and the dentist's annealing lamp; the latter being invaluable to the profession previous to the introduction of adhesive gold foil. He was also the first to introduce the preparation for filling teeth known as sponge gold. He and his brother invented the tinman's pattern sheet, an ingenious scientific device for the use of manufacturers of wares made of sheet metal.

He married, in 1857, Helen E. Noble, daughter of Hon. Alonzo Noble, a pioneer of Battle Creek and who served as Postmaster nine years, and was the second Mayor of the city.

In 1890 Dr. Metcalf became a resident of Battle Creek, and engaged in real estate transaction and at once took an active interest in its growth and prosperity, and in 1893 he was placed by the Democratic party, in nomination for the office of Mayor.

Dr. Metcalf has been a zealous and prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity, having been twice elected Grand Master of the state. He is an active member of the Supreme Council thirty-third and last degree. In 1872, the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery was conferred upon him by the New Orleans Dental College—

That Bro. Metcalf has been an earnest, zealous and prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity, the following will abundantly show.

He was made a Master Mason November 26, 1856, in Kalamazoo Lodge, No. 22; elected Junior Warden of the Lodge, December 15, 1858, and Worshipful Master of the same, December 11, 1861. He was re-elected December 3, 1862, and December 23, 1863, and was again placed in the chair December 29, 1869. In 1887 Brother Metcalf dimitted with others from Kalamazoo Lodge for the purpose of reviving Anchor Lodge of Strict Observance, No. 87, whose charter had been returned to the Grand Lodge some years before, and in February, 1888, he was made the first Worshipful Master under the restored charter.

Bro. Metcalf was elected Junior Grand Warden of our M. W. Grand Lodge in January, 1862, and re-elected in January, 1863. Elected R. W. Senior Grand Warden in 1864 and re-elected in 1865. Elected R. W. Deputy Grand Master in January, 1866, and re-elected in 1867 and 1868. Was elected M. W. Grand Master in 1869 and re-elected in 1870.

Bro. Metcalf succeeded to the office of Grand Master at a critical period in the history of our Grand Lodge. It was at a time when dealers in keys to the pretended correct esoteric work were engaged in making money in selling them openly. Even bookstores keep them on sale. Brother Metcalf's predecessor, who was large hearted and generous to a fault, did not step into the breach and enforce the regulations of the Grand Lodge. Our limited space will not permit even a mention of the many bold and determined acts performed by Brother Metcalf during his first year to correct the loose habits into which the Lodges in this state had fallen:—even refusing to carry out the edicts of the Grand Lodge: but we briefly mention the following as a sample—a single reminiscence of his work, because his act created so much antagonism that an effort was organized to prevent an endorsement by the Grand Lodge. Charity Lodge, No. 94, of the City of Detroit, had been ordered by him to prefer charges against one of its members for unmasonic conduct, the penalty for which was expulsion. At the trial the accused plead guilty, but the Lodge refused to enforce the penalty. These facts coming to the knowledge of M. W. Brother Metcalf, he ordered the Worshipful Master to notify all the members of his Lodge that he would be present at the next regular. There was a very large attendance of members and visitors. The Lodge still refusing to enforce the regulations of the Grand Lodge, Brother Metcalf taking the charter in hand closed the Lodge "until otherwise ordered by the M. W. Grand Lodge." In spite of all efforts to the contrary, Brother Metcalf was sustained by the Grand Lodge and the charter has never been restored.

In Capitular Masonry Brother Metcalf has held several offices. Was elected High Priest of Kalamazoo Chapter, in 1861 and again in 1878.

He was made a Knight Templar in Peninsular Commandery, No. 8, at Kalamazoo, June 15th, 1860, and was the Eminent Commander

of that body in the years 1868-69 and '82; Warder in 1863 and '64; Captain General in 1866-78 and '80; was elected Prelate for the years 1867-70 and '79. In 1892, Bro. Metcalf having moved to Battle Creek, dimitted from Peninsular Commandery and united with Battle Creek Commandery, No. 33, and was elected Commander of the latter body the same year.

For many years Brother Metcalf has been a member of Zabud Council, R. and S. Masters, at Battle Creek, and is still an officer in that body.

In the A. A. Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, Brother Metcalf has been an active member for many years. In 1866 he was elected Commander-in-Chief of DeWitt Clinton Consistory and re-elected in 1867-68-69 and '70. Brother Metcalf is an active member of the Supreme Council of Sovereign Grand Inspectors General for the Northern Masonic Jurisdiction of the U. S. A., and for six years was the District Deputy for the State of Michigan.

While Brother Metcalf has ceased to take a very active part in the questions under discussion in our Grand Lodge, he never fails in securing the closest attention whenever he addresses that body, for his remarks are always pungent and to the point.

---

In February, 1869, the charter of Ann Arbor Lodge, No. 85, was surreptitiously taken from the Lodge room by persons unknown, and the most diligent search failed to find any trace of it. Grand Master Metcalf immediately revoked the charter, with all the powers and privileges conferred by it, appointed a receiver for the property of the Lodge, which became and has since remained extinct.

Ten new Masonic Halls were dedicated in 1868 and three in 1869, which shows that the Lodges were rapidly becoming possessed of new homes.

The Act of Incorporation of the Grand Lodge was amended by the Legislature in 1869, so as to authorize the Grand Lodge to hold more property. As the act stood before this amendment, the Grand Lodge was authorized to hold property to the amount of \$20,000 only. The amendment reads as follows:

AN ACT to amend section two of an act entitled "An act to incorporate the

Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Michigan," approved April 2nd, 1849.

SECTION I. *The people of the State of Michigan enact*, That section two of an act entitled "An act to incorporate the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Michigan," approved April 2nd., 1849, be amended so as to read as follows:

SECTION II. Said Grand Lodge shall have succession, and shall be in law capable of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded, answering and being answered, defending and being defended, in all courts and places whatsoever, in all manner of actions, suits, complaints, matters, and causes whatsoever; and that they and their successors shall have a common seal, and may change and alter the same at their pleasure; and that they and their successors, by the same name shall be persons in law, capable to purchase, take, receive, hold and enjoy, to them and their successors, real estate for the purpose of erecting a masonic temple thereon, not exceeding in value the sum of five hundred thousand dollars, and personal property not exceeding in value the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars; and that they and their successors shall have full authority and power to give, grant, sell, lease, devise, and dispose of the said real and personal estate, or any part thereof, at their will and pleasure; and that they and their successors shall have power from time to time, to make, constitute, ordain, and establish such by-laws, ordinances, and regulations as they shall judge proper for fixing the times and places of the meeting of the said corporation, and for regulating all the affairs and business of the said corporation: *Provided*, Such by-laws and regulations shall not be repugnant to the constitution and laws of the United States, or of the State of Michigan.

SECTION III. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 26, 1869.

Brother Henry M. Look entered upon his six years service as Grand Lecturer in 1869. He visited all lodges in the Upper Peninsula and many of those in the lower part of the state, and everywhere required an adherence to the work adopted by the Grand Lodge. He published a Treatise upon the Law and Practice of Masonic Trials, which at once found a ready sale and which soon became the acknowledged standard in many jurisdictions.

In July 1869, THE MICHIGAN. FREEMASON, a monthly magazine, was started, being published by Chaplin and Rix of Dowagiac. A sketch of this journal will appear in a subsequent chapter on "Masonic Journalism."

The lodges that were burned out during these two years were Fentonville, No. 109, in January, 1869, with a loss of furniture and effects; Spring Lake Lodge, No. 234, lost hall and furniture in 1869; Washte-

naw Lodge, No. 65, lost hall, furniture, books, jewels, etc., on March 25, 1869, making a loss of \$250 over and above insurance; Saginaw Valley Lodge, No. 154, lost furniture and other property in 1870. All of these lodges were soon successfully working in new homes.

The most important event in connection with the administration of Brother Metcalf was the action in and concerning Charity Lodge, No. 94, of Detroit, and by which that Lodge lost its existence. Charges had been preferred against D. B. Nichols, a member of that lodge, for publishing and selling rituals, and his lodge refused to punish him for it. The best history of the matter and the results growing out of it is the report of Grand Master Metcalf to Grand Lodge. He said:

In July last, I received from the Secretary of Charity Lodge, No. 94, of this city, a copy of its proceedings in the case of the Lodge against Bro. D. B. Nichols, one of its Past Masters, for a violation of the edict of this Grand Lodge relating to \* \* \* \* \*. The testimony was clear and conclusive that he had violated this edict, not only once, but repeatedly and grossly. After a vote the charge was declared sustained by the W. M., whereupon a ballot on the penalty of expulsion was ordered. The result was as follows: Whole number of ballots cast, *fifty-six*; for expulsion, twenty-five; against expulsion, thirty-one. Thus thirty-one members of Charity Lodge, No. 94 (at the time of this trial being a majority of *six*), refused to inflict any penalty upon one proved to be a gross violator of the edict of this Grand Lodge.

\* \* \* \* \*

The W. Master, believing that the Grand Lodge demanded infliction of the highest penalty on one found guilty of this offense, refused to order any further balloting on the question.

By the same mail which brought me the copy of these remarkable proceedings I received a petition, signed by the three principal officers and a few of the members of Charity Lodge, praying me, on account of their protracted difficulties and the seeming impossibility of harmonizing their differences, to arrest their charter.

But on the 6th of September W. Bro. J. W. Gilbert informed me that the charter had been stolen from the Lodge, and that, after diligent search, it could not be found. Immediately after receiving this information, I ordered an arrest of the powers conferred by said charter. Soon after this the members of the Lodge met in convention, and forwarded a petition for a dispensation to continue their work. I need not mention my surprise when, among these petitioners, I found some of those who had previously asked for an arrest of charter. Confiding, however, in their sincerity and integrity, hoping that, if opportunity were given, the Lodge might rectify its errors and place itself once more within the pale of law and of honorable Masonry, I issued a dispensation empowering the officers and brethren of



said Lodge to assemble, open the Lodge, transact its business and do its work in a regular and constitutional manner. Under this dispensation the Lodge met occasionally, but failed to accomplish any desirable results.

The next phase of this discreditable business grew out of numerous solicitations from worthy members of the Lodge (of whom I am glad to say there are many), urging me to visit the Lodge and investigate its action in the case of Bro. D. B. Nichols. Accordingly, on the 31st of October, I issued the following order to the W. Master, Bro. James W. Gilbert:

"You are hereby notified that I shall visit Charity Lodge, No. 94, of your city, and of which you are the W. Master, on Monday evening, the 21st of November prox., for the purpose of reviewing the action of your said Lodge in the case of Bro. D. B. Nichols.

You are also hereby notified to *summon* every member of your said Lodge to attend said meeting.

You are also hereby notified to serve upon Bro. D. B. Nichols a summons to attend said meeting, at least ten days before the time of meeting.

You are also hereby notified to give notice of said visit at the regular communication of your Lodge, on Monday evening, the 7th of November.

For all, as above, you will take due notice, and govern yourself accordingly."

I visited the Lodge at the time mentioned in the order, and was received by a full Lodge in a courteous and fraternal manner, and with all the honors due the Grand Master. (Yes, my brethren, they "tithed mint, anise and cumin, although they had forgotten the weightier matters of the law—righteousness and judgment; this ought they to have done, but not to leave the other undone.") R. W. Bro. Look, Grand V. and L., at my request, accompanied me on this visit, rendering valuable assistance by counsel and otherwise.

After briefly announcing the object of my visit, I invited Bro. Nichols to read his defense. (I will state, in parenthesis, that on the trial before the Lodge, Bro. Nichols was not allowed by the W. Master to finish reading a written defense, because of its abusive language toward every officer of the Grand Lodge.) In reply, Bro. Nichols stated that he did not have the document with him. He further said that, as far as the charges related to the \* \* \* \* \* he would plead guilty, but that at the time the offense was committed, he was not aware of any edict of the Grand Lodge prohibiting it.

After he had finished his statement, I called upon the Lodge to inflict its punishment. After a failure to secure the vote necessary to inflict any of the higher penalties, the Lodge voted to "reprimand." Bro. Nichols was then invited into the Lodge, placed before the altar, and reprimanded by the W. Master. After some days of deliberation upon the condition and conduct of the Lodge, I recalled my dispensation empowering it to work. I will add, in conclusion, that Charity Lodge, No. 94, is now without charter and without officers.



*A. J. McKay*



The Grand Lodge fully sustained the Grand Master, and passed an edict expelling the said Nichols from all the rights and benefits of Masonry, and revoking the charter of Charity Lodge, No. 94, and erasing its name from the roll of lodges.

Grand Master Metcalf also presented matters against Czar Jones, of similar nature and also an attempt to induce an unrecognized masonic (so called) body to enter Michigan and confer all the masonic degrees, from the first up. He submitted to Grand Lodge, with his report, the following copy of a letter written by Jones.

DETROIT, Mich, December 19, 1870.

*To the Grand Secretary General of the Supreme Council of the Ancient and Accepted Scotch Rite of Free Masons and Thirty-third Degree, in the Valley of New Orleans:*

ILL. BROTHER—Several of the Brethren in this city are desirous of obtaining a Charter to work in your Rite. They understand you confer all the Degrees from the E. A. to the Thirty-third without any distinction of race or country.

Can we get a legal constitutional Charter from your Council, and if so, how many Brethren in good standing, what will it cost, and what course shall we take to procure it? I have supposed that you would grant us a Charter from the fact that your organization was different from the one in this Northern Jurisdiction. I presume you have seen the action of our Grand Lodge, which, in the opinion of many good Brothers, amounts to but very little.

Please have the goodness to answer as soon as you conveniently can, and give us all the necessary information about the matter.

Very respectfully and fraternally yours,

\*CZAR JONES, 32,

For the Committee.

N. B.—I did not know who to send to, and have directed as above. Please send such documents and proceedings as you may have, in order for our direction, etc.

Direct "Czar Jones, Detroit, Michigan."

The Grand Lodge committee to whom the matter was referred, reported that said Jones had undoubtedly incurred the severest masonic penalties the Grand Lodge could inflict, but that charges had been preferred against him in his lodge, Ashlar, No. 91, and until after action had been concluded by that lodge, it would not be advisable for the Grand Lodge to take any further action. Ashlar Lodge expelled Jones and he lived and died an expelled Mason, having forfeited, by his own acts, all claims upon the institution.

The Grand Lodge meetings in 1870 and 1871 were both held in

Detroit, and were largely attended. The annual addresses of Grand Master Metcalf were admirable documents. Some of his remarks are as appropriate to-day as when they were uttered a quarter of a century ago. A few extracts, here given, are worthy of preservation and frequent perusal. After a summary of our progress for ten years, he said:

And thus briefly we may summarize the statistical history of Masoury in Michigan for ten years. But is this all? Ah, no! But who can write that unwritten history of Masonic charities and Masonic helpfulness that illustrate its career?

During the dark and dreadful four years of war, when not only states but families were rent asunder—when brother was arrayed against brother, friend against friend, Mason against Mason—who can tell (when the battle paused) how many sick were comforted, how many wounded were succored, how many dead were decently buried by enemies who were guided by the light of Masonry? Who can tell how many who met in battle as foes, and by the fortunes of war were wounded or made prisoners, after the battle was over found in the hail of distress or in the shibboleths of Masonry a charm more powerful to relieve than all other influences? Who shall record the kind offices rendered by Masons to the dying? the kind messages and tokens of love sacredly conveyed to the loved ones at home? In short who can properly portray the halo of human kindness that Masonry shed over every camp and every battle-field of the war? So, too, who shall tell of the widows and orphans of soldier Masons kindly cared for and cherished by the Brotherhood at home? Or what eye has seen, or what pen delineated, the gentle surgery of Masoury since the close of the war, whereby many scars of civil strife have been soothed and healed and the way to peace has been made smooth and easy? Yes, my Brothers, Masonry has a history of its work during this dark and stormy period, which fills many a volume, but they are volumes whose pages are human hearts, and whose precious binding is human memory. To such records all Masons are content to trust their history.

\* \* \*

#### THE DANGERS OF PROSPERITY.

I cannot feel that I have discharged my whole duty to you, and to this Grand Jurisdiction, if I retire from this high post of observation failing to warn you, and all who love Masonry, of dangers to our beloved institution that lie in wait—of insidious and unsuspected dangers, against which we cannot too soon be on our guard. Little, if any, mischief or damage has yet come of them. The cloud may yet be on the horizon, and no larger than a man's hand; but *there is danger in the cloud*.

All human experience teaches that the purity of individual character is never more in danger than when exposed to the influences of *great prosperity*. The seductive temptations that lurk in wealth, honor and power, assail poor human nature on its weakest side, and danger is all the greater because no danger is suspected

The tendency that comes with prosperity to relax that rigid observance of self-denial, or self-control, and of circumspection, in which were laid the foundations of success, too often saps the very foundations on which men have built; and the structure which has been so painfully and laboriously carried on to completion, comes tumbling on the heads of its architects, as a penalty for their violation of the fundamental principles on which their edifice was constructed. Divine wisdom has also taught us that he who thinks he stands should take heed lest he fall.

The dangers that, from the heights of prosperity, menace individuals, for manifest reasons hang even more imminent over all associations of individuals: this is true of states, parties and churches. When they grow wealthy and powerful they become corrupt. The same is true of Masonry; and Masonry in the United States, my brethren, never so popular or so prosperous as now, was never in such danger as now.

Venerable men—you, whose station in this Grand Lodge indicates the purity of your lives, the wisdom of your counsels and the confidence of your brethren—you, whose whitened heads betoken that you are veterans in this service—I appeal to you, is it not true that Masonry was never so pure as when it was neglected and scorned by the world? For the best of reasons this must be so; because only the true and the steadfast can withstand the indifference and the contempt of mankind. Not so pure, but yet true, it stood against persecution; for the reason that, mingled with our better nature, there is an element of obstinacy, or perverseness if you will, that stands by a good but unpopular cause. But now, when prosperous gales blow us treasures from every port, and the sunshine of popularity fills our coffers with wealth—now, when the badge of a Mason ostentatiously worn, is thought to be a universal passport, and our significant emblems a good business card!—now, when our secrets are merchandise, and our most sacred mysteries put money in the purse—now, my brethren, we are in danger. When the pure, saddened by our laxity, are silent; when the chivalric, finding no further occasion to defend us, are indifferent; when the unworthy, prompt to turn our credit to account, are able to coin it for selfish and base purposes; when the body of the brotherhood, confident in our principles and organization, and glad of our prosperity, are ignorant of the threatened evil—then we are in danger.

Do not misunderstand me. Masonry is not in desperate straits, but some of the influences which flow from our popularity and prosperity unless checked will be our destruction. The danger is none the less, because it is *new* danger—one of which Masonry has had no experience—for the aversion of which she has no precedents to guide her. She now must trust to her principles and to the purity and the wisdom of her sons. But first of all the danger must be seen and recognized. If all true Masons can once be aroused to a consciousness of the peril, before it is too late, I have no fear of the result.

\* \* \*

We must be outwardly indifferent to the censure of those whose praise we have

no right to expect. In short, it is the imperative duty of all Masons to observe two rules towards the world—seek not its praise, nor provoke its censure; but, whether praised or censured—*be silent*. If its praise be just we cannot own it; if it be mistakenly given we cannot correct it. So too of its blame; if it be just we can only profit by it; if unjust we cannot prove it. In either case, therefore, *silence* is both duty and wisdom.

\* \* \*

Other Grand Lodges may not do this. Indeed, brethren, perhaps I ought to say, I do not expect this needed reform to be accomplished in a week or in a year. But if Masonry is to be preserved in its purity; some such course must be taken. If Masonry is worth the effort, her sons, I am persuaded, will save her—if she is not, then let her die, and let her epitaph be:—Here lie the mortal remains of Ancient Free Masonry. Contempt favored it—persecution purified it—but prosperity killed it.

Grand Master Metcalf, following in the footsteps of his immediate predecessor, most strongly urged the importance of building a Masonic Temple by the Grand Lodge. He looked upon this project, as certain to become, ere long, a *necessity*. This matter having been laid over from the preceding year, was fully discussed, and the Grand Lodge voted not to enter into the undertaking, and again the “Grand Lodge Temple” proved to be only an air-castle.

The code of uniform By-Laws for lodges, which was adopted in 1869 proved very unsatisfactory to many of the lodges, and in 1870 the same were repealed, so far as making them mandatory upon lodges was concerned, and they were given permission to work under such By-Laws as had been theretofore approved.

After an exhaustive report by a special committee, the Grand Lodge decided *not* to enter upon the system of the appointment of representatives to other Grand Lodges.

The Grand Lodge of Quebec was recognized and invited to fraternal intercourse with our Grand Lodge.

On the question of paying a salary to the Grand Master, the Grand Lodge, through a committee, expressed itself in the following strong and sensible language:

That so far as the office of Grand Master is concerned, we cannot, with our ideas of its dignity and honor, associate with it in any way or manner “a salary.” This office is one of dignity and antiquity, and has been filled by Masons of distinguished renown in all ages from the origin of our order. Skill in the performance of

our esoteric labors, evinced in the exercise of the moral virtues, Temperance, Fortitude, Prudence and Justice, culture in many of the liberal arts and sciences; these are among the distinctions associated in our minds with the names of our Ancient Grand Masters and their successors in all ages and climes. Kings and potentates have regarded it as a jewel in their crowns to be invited to fill the chair as successor to Solomon, and humble mechanics graced the order by filling that chair worthily.

But who till now ever dreamed of soiling that high dignity by attaching to it a salary, by gauging its value and worth by a standard of dollars and cents. Your committee feel that the honor and dignity of that high office must not be tainted with the greed of gold, and that its intrinsic worth will be best preserved by making no innovation in this direction of all others, in the body of Masonry.

The officers who were chosen to manage the affairs of the Grand Lodge for the year 1871, were:

JOHN W. CHAMPLIN, Grand Rapids,	M. W. Grand Master.
HENRY CHAMBERLAIN, Three Oaks,	R. W. Deputy Grand Master.
M. W. ALFRED, Galesburg,	R. W. Senior Grand Warden.
CARLOS G. CURTIS, Detroit,	R. W. Junior Grand Warden.
RUFUS W. LANDON, Niles,	R. W. Grand Treasurer.
JAMES FENTON, Detroit,	R. W. Grand Secretary.
← HENRY M. LOOK, Pontiac,	R. W. Grand Visitor and Lecturer
R. H. BRELSFORD, Hancock,	D. D. G. M. for Upper Peninsula.
→ D. BURNHAM TRACY, Petersburg,	M. Rev. Grand Chaplain.
WILLIAM DUNHAM, Manistee,	W. Grand Architect.
D. W. CLEMMER, Dowagiac,	W. Senior Grand Deacon.
E. O. ROSE, Big Rapids,	W. Junior Grand Deacon.
W. H. P. BENJAMIN, Bridgeport,	Grand Marshal.
EDWARD M. DOAN, Adrian,	Grand Sword Bearer.
C. J. KRUGER, Grand Rapids,	Grand Pursuivant.
W. V. GRIFFITH, Detroit,	Grand Steward and Tiler.

Under Grand Master Metcalf's administration thirty-seven new Lodges were organized and commenced work. They were located at Bridgeport, Cambria, Coldwater, North Lansing, Ann Arbor, Detroit, East Bay, Northport, Ransom, Olivet, Mattawan, Menominee, Frankfort, Calumet, DeWitt, Midland, East Tawas, Elk Rapids, Grand Rapids, Unionville, Clayton, Vernon, Charlevoix, Cheboygan, Springport, Crystal, Ionia, Breedsville, Salt River, Benona, Vandalia, Marcellus, Harrisville, Baldwin, and Marshall. These brought the enrollment of Lodges up to two hundred and ninety-four. In these two years there 3,351 initiated, and the membership had increased to 22,172.



## CAPITULAR MASONRY.

1869-1870.

The officers placed in charge of the Grand Chapter for the year 1869 were:

WILLIAM L. WEBBER, East Saginaw,	Grand High Priest.
CHARLES H. BROWN, Kalamazoo,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
-HUGH MCCURDY, Corunna,	Grand King.
LEONARD H. RANDALL, Grand Rapids,	Grand Scribe.
J. EASTMAN JOHNSON, Centreville,	Grand Secretary.
RUFUS W. LANDON, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
REV. WILLIAM STOWE, Port Huron,	Grand Chaplain.
JOHN W. FINCH, Adrian,	Grand Captain of the Host.
GEORGE W. WILMOT, Fenton,	Grand Royal Arch Captain.
STILLMAN BLANCHARD, Tecumseh,	Grand Lecturer.

A portrait and sketch of Grand High Priest Webber will appear in connection with his service as Grand Master.

The administration of M. E. Companion William L. Webber was marked by that wise care and discrimination which have been his eminent characteristics through a long and successful life. He gave to Royal Arch Masonry the same careful attention that he would have bestowed upon a business enterprise of his own, and under his wise guidance the Chapters worked in harmony and prosperity.

He granted only one dispensation for a new Chapter, that one being at Hastings. On his recommendation the Grand Chapter passed an edict requiring all candidates to be examined in open Chapter as to their proficiency, previous to advancement.

"Father Blanchard," having again been elected Grand Lecturer after he supposed he had permanently retired, again took up this work and served for six years longer, making him eighteen years in this position in the Grand Chapter.

1870.

The officers elected for 1870, were:

M. E. CHARLES H. BROWN, Kalamazoo,	Grand High Priest.
R. E. HUGH McCURDY, Corunna,	Deputy Grand High Priest.
R. E. L. H. RANDALL, Grand Rapids,	Grand King.
R. E. JOHN W. FINCH, Adrian,	Grand Scribe.
R. E. J. EASTMAN JOHNSON, Centreville,	Grand Secretary.
R. E. RUFUS W. LONDON, Niles,	Grand Treasurer.
R. E. REV. WILLIAM STOWE, Port Huron,	Grand Chaplain.
R. E. A. I. SAWYER, Monroe,	Grand Captain of the Host.
R. E. GEORGE W. WILMOT, Fenton,	Grand Principal Sojourner.
R. E. JEX J. BARDWELL, Detroit,	Grand Royal Arch Captain.
R. E. STILLMAN BLANCHARD, Tecumseh,	Grand Lecturer.

#### SKETCH OF CHARLES H. BROWN.

Charles Humphrey Brown was born in Keene, New Hampshire, on the second day of May, 1825, where he spent his boyhood days. About the year 1840, he came with his father's family to Grand Rapids, where he learned the business of harness and trunk maker, and in 1850 he went into business for himself in that line.

He was married in 1852 to Susanna M. Murdock and the following year removed to Kalamazoo, where he again established himself in the harness and trunk business. This place remained his home for the next twenty-three years.

When the war broke out he was among the first to enlist and went to the front as Adjutant of the 25th regiment Michigan infantry, serving until compelled to return home on account of ill health. Returning then to Kalamazoo, he resumed the business he had laid down for a military life.

He was made a Master Mason in Grand River, Lodge, No. 34, Grand Rapids, April 9th, 1851. On the thirteenth of February, 1854, he was exalted a Royal Arch Mason in Kalamazoo Chapter, No. 13, and in 1865 was elected High Priest of that Chapter and served as such for the next six years. In 1870, after having filled various other offices in the Grand Chapter, he was elected Grand High Priest, and filled that high station with marked ability for one year.

In 1876 he removed with his family back to Grand Rapids and this place has since been his home. In 1890 he was stricken with paralysis and has been an almost helpless invalid ever since.

During the year 1870 Grand High Priest Charles H. Brown gave dispensations to seven new Chapters, located at Mt. Clemens, Ithaca, Milford, St. Joseph, Lowell, Alpena and Decatur. The last named is the only one of these Chapters that has gone into retirement, its charter being revoked after it had worked for twenty-two years.

It was in this year that Czar Jones, Past Grand High Priest, was thrust out from the courts of the tabernacle for his own acts. In reporting his action in this matter to the Grand Chapter, M. E. Companion Brown said:

I now come to the most painful part of my official duties. In the performance of the trust with which I am charged, as your presiding officer, I am under the disagreeable necessity of alluding to a matter which I would much rather pass over in silence. I cannot express my *chagrin* and *mortification*, that one so favored, and for so long a time the occupant of the highest positions in the gift of this Grand Body, should so far forget, or disregard his solemn obligations, as to render himself obnoxious to its discipline. Could ignorance or any other excuse be offered in extenuation of the wanton violation of our rules, that is proven to have occurred in the case now alluded to, I should have been glad to overlook it, in the hope that this erring companion might go his way and sin no more. But as nothing was offered in extenuation of the companion's offense, and being satisfied that his wilful, reckless and long continued violations of the first principles of R. A. Masonry required punishment, I saw no course left but to bring him to judgment. The necessary proof having been secured, I ordered Peninsular Chapter, No. 16, to prefer charges against *Czar Jones*, P. G. H. P. of this Grand Chapter, for a violation of one of its edicts. (See proceedings 1864.)

Charges were duly preferred, and after proper trial *Czar Jones* was suspended from all the rights and benefits of Chapter Masonry. The case, together with all the accompanying documents and papers, I now submit for your careful consideration and I sincerely hope that you will give it that consideration, which so flagrant a breach of the rules of our noble order requires. Justice demands that it should be stamped with that infamy which it deserves. I now leave it in your hands.

The Grand Chapter did not think suspension an adequate punishment for the offense and adopted the following report and resolution:

Your Committee find that said Companion Jones, after a fair and impartial trial before said Peninsular Chapter, was found guilty of said charges by a vote lacking but one of being unanimous, and that by a two-thirds vote the accused was indefinitely suspended from the rights and benefits of Royal Arch Masonry.

Considering the great masonic intelligence of the accused, the high and distinguished positions he has filled, and the honors conferred upon him in and by this Grand Chapter, your Committee are of the opinion that the penalty inflicted by Peninsular Chapter is inadequate to the offense committed.

Your Committee, therefore, respectfully recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That Czar Jones, one of the Past Grand High Priests of this Grand Chapter be, and is hereby expelled from the rights and benefits of Royal Arch Masonry.

Never again was Czar Jones permitted to mingle with the Royal Craft that had so highly honored him and which he basely dishonored for a few paltry dollars.

---

### THE TEMPLARS IN 1869-70.

---

At the annual conclave in June, 1869, the following Grand Officers were elected and installed:

Sir THERON A. FLOWER, Pontiac,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir J. L. MITCHELL, Jackson,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir D. BOVEE, Coldwater,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir L. C. STARKEY, Kalamazoo,	E. Grand Captain General.
Sir I. COGSHALL, Ionia,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir JOHN GOLDSMITH, Jr, Jackson,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir CARLOS G. CURTIS, Detroit,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir WM. BARCLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir O. BOURKE, Detroit,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir IRVING M. SMITH, East Saginaw,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir S. C. RANDALL, Flint,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir E. M. STEVENS, Fenton,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir W. V. GRIFFITH, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain of Guards.

#### THERON A. FLOWER.

Theron A. Flower has been one of the most prominent members of the masonic fraternity in Pontiac for half a century. He was made a Master Mason in Detroit Lodge, No. 2, on the eleventh day of April, 1848. His first impressions concerning the institution were of such a favorable nature that he at once became imbued with a desire to grasp more of its hidden mysteries and beauties, and his rise in the order was accordingly rapid. He became a member of Pontiac Lodge, No. 21, by

affiliation September 28, 1849, and nearly half a century later this Lodge still remains his masonic home.

He was exalted a Royal Arch Mason in Oakland Chapter, No. 5, September 12, 1849, soon after the organization of that Chapter under dispensation, and is now the oldest surviving member thereof.

At the organization of Pontiac Council, No. 25, R. and S. M., he was appointed first Past Thrice Illustrious Master. He was present at the organization of the Grand Council in 1858, at which time he was elected Grand Captain of the Guard.

It was in Templar Masonry, however, that Theron A. Flower achieved most distinction. For him the chivalric orders possessed a peculiar charm, and to them he gave much study and thought.

He was a charter member of Pontiac Commandery, No. 2, and was its first Eminent Commander, administering its affairs with so much wisdom and skill that his fraters called him to that station seven different times.

He was present and assisted in the organization of the Grand Commandery of Michigan, at which time he was elected the first Grand Junior Warden. He filled various other stations with honor and credit, and in 1869 was elected Grand Commander.

With the exception of Benjamin Porter, he is now the senior surviving Past Grand Commander.

---

Three new Commanderies were organized in this Templar year, at Bay City, Lexington and Howell. This brought the number of Commanderies up to twenty-eight, and the membership to about fifteen hundred in the jurisdiction.

Among the recommendations of Grand Commander Flower was one requiring all candidates to procure uniform, or to deposit money for the same with the Recorder, before the Order of the Temple can be conferred. This was approved by the Grand Commandery and was made and has since remained the law in this jurisdiction.

He also recommended the appointment of a Grand Visitor, but this did not meet with sufficient favor to secure its adoption at that time.





*THERON A. FLOWER.*



*JOHN L. MITCHELL*





*THON A. FLOWER.*



*JOHN L. MITCHELL,*✓



A committee, previously appointed, of which Sir Ellery I. Garfield was chairman, reported a manual of drill and the same was adopted as the authorized tactics of this jurisdiction. Sir Garfield was authorized to copyright and publish the same, which was done and the Commanderies supplied therewith.

The officers elected June 8, 1870, were,

Sir JOHN L. MITCHELL, Jackson,	R. E. Grand Commander.
Sir D. BOVEE, Coldwater,	V. E. Deputy Grand Commander.
Sir L. C. STARKEY, Kalamazoo,	E. Grand Generalissimo.
Sir E. I. GARFIELD, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain General.
Sir ISRAEL COGSHALL, Kalamazoo,	E. Grand Prelate.
Sir CARLOS G. CURTISS, Detroit,	E. Grand Senior Warden.
Sir IRVING M. SMITH, East Saginaw,	E. Grand Junior Warden.
Sir WM. BARCLAY, Detroit,	E. Grand Treasurer.
Sir O. BOURKE, Detroit,	E. Grand Recorder.
Sir S. C. RANDALL, Flint,	E. Grand Standard Bearer.
Sir E. M. STEVENS, Fenton,	E. Grand Sword Bearer.
Sir C. E. GRISSON, St. Johns,	E. Grand Warder.
Sir W. V. GRIFFITH, Detroit,	E. Grand Captain of Guards.

#### DR. JOHN L. MITCHELL.

On the 13th day of February, 1823, in the town of Southbury, New Haven County, Conn., was born to William and Eunice Lewis Mitchell the subject of this sketch. The first years of his life were spent at the common district school. In 1834 the family removed to Syracuse, State of New York.

For the next two years he was employed as clerk and errand boy in a wholesale and retail grocery store.

Leaving here he entered the Syracuse Academy, under the charge of Prof. Root, from which he graduated four years later. He had chosen for his life work and study, the profession of medicine and surgery. He entered the office of James C. Stewart as a student. Pursuing his studies in the Medical Department at Yale College, he graduated in the spring of 1845, receiving his degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the City of New York.

For two years he practiced his profession in the office with Dr. Stewart. In 1847 he went to Madison County, removing later to Jackson, Mich., where he arrived the 22nd day of May, 1850, where he has since re-

sided, engaged for most of the time, in the active practice of his profession. His masonic life began in 1851 when he sent his petition for the degrees of Masonry to Michigan Lodge, No. 50, F. and A. M.

He was soon made a Master Mason, and at the succeeding election was elected Secretary, following which he filled the offices of Senior Deacon, Senior Warden and Master, to which latter position he was elected ten different times. In 1852, he was elected to receive the degrees of Royal Arch Masonry in Jackson Chapter, No. 3, where, after having held most of the subordinate offices he was elected High Priest and was re-elected for the three succeeding years.

In 1857, he received by communication the Degrees of Royal and Select Master; subsequently under the administration of Gen. Oliver L. Spaulding, Most Illustrious Grand Master of the Grand Council, a dispensation was granted to a constitutional number of Companions to form and open Jackson Council, No. 32, R. and S. M., and Dr. Mitchell was elected Thrice Illustrious and was re-elected for the six following years.

He received the orders of Templar Masonry in Jackson Commandery, No. 9, K. T. After filling the offices of Senior Warden, Captain General, and Generalissimo, he was elected Commander and re-elected the succeeding year. After filling a number of subordinate offices, he was, at the convocation in 1870, elected Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery of Michigan, presiding at the conclave of 1871. In 1874, Companion Mitchell was elected Grand King, of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masonry of the State of Michigan. The following year he was elected Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter, presiding in 1876.

During his active masonic life, of over forty years, Brother Mitchell has made his influence felt for good in the different Grand and Subordinate bodies of which it has been his privilege to be a member. And now at the age of seventy-four, but for a partial loss of sight, would be as earnest and active a worker as ever in pushing forward the benefits flowing into every life from masonic affiliation.

---













# FREEMASONRY IN MICHIGAN.

---

A comprehensive history of MICHIGAN MASONRY, from its earliest introduction in 1764 down to the semi-centennial of the present Grand Lodge in 1895, with an introductory chapter compiled from the most reliable sources, giving a brief account of early Masonry in England and the American colonies.

It will contain over ONE THOUSAND LARGE PAGES, profusely illustrated, with an account of all important Masonic events in Michigan for over a century.

A full history of the early Lodges and their work, with numerous engravings of buildings and scenes of historic interest. Reproduction of valuable historic documents and early records.

The early pioneers in Michigan Masonry. Portraits and biographies of all the Grand Masters and other distinguished craftsmen.

**Early Michigan Lodges.**

**The First Grand Lodge.**

**The Morgan Excitement.**

**Political Anti-Masonry.**

**Second Grand Lodge and its Work.**

**Reconstruction.**

**The present Grand Lodge.**

**Royal Arch Masonry.**

**Templar Masonry.**

**Scottish Rite Masonry.**

**Etc., Etc., Etc.**

*NO MASONIC LIBRARY COMPLETE WITHOUT IT.*

---

## PLAN OF PUBLICATION.

FREEMASONRY IN MICHIGAN will be published in forty-eight parts of twenty-four and thirty-two pages each, and furnished to subscribers only at twenty-five cents per part.

All subscriptions must be for the entire work and the parts will be delivered one or more at a time, as may be agreed upon.

Two or three good agents wanted to solicit subscriptions for this work. Liberal terms.

**J. S. CONOVER, Publisher,**

**Coldwater, Mich.**















Filmed in 1984 - Presentation

